

ADKISON - CARPENTER

## *Descendants of William Wilson Defibaugh*

**William Wilson Defibaugh**

**+Renetta Ritchie**

..... 2 David Jeminson Defibaugh b: April 29, 1857 in Clifton Forge, Va. d: August 08, 1936 in Clifton Forge, Va.

..... - Sarah Margaret Jackson b: June 10, 1860 d: June 17, 1951

..... 3 Ellen Stella Defibaugh b: July 16, 1882 d: January 05, 1905

..... - Charlie Shellie

..... 4 Frank Shellie

..... 3 Joseph Harrison Defibaugh b: June 17, 1884 d: December 12, 1960

..... 3 Earnest Dwyer Defibaugh b: May 24, 1886 in Natural Wells Va. d: November 14, 1967 in Marlinton, W.Va

..... - Mary Hannan Susan Sharp b: May 19, 1882 in Frost, W.Va d: October 05, 1966 in Marlinton, W.Va

..... 4 Wilson William Defibaugh b: May 08, 1912 in Irongate, Va.

..... - Mary Jane Waugh b: February 17, 1915 in Thorney Creek, W.Va d: November 04, 1992 in Marlinton, W.Va

..... 5 Donald Berlis Defibaugh b: April 12, 1935 in Marlinton, W.Va

..... - Ramona Lee Hill b: February 04, 1937 in Marlinton, W.Va d: May 18, 1987 in Grafton, O.H.

..... 6 Debra Maria Defibaugh b: January 19, 1956 in Marlinton, W.Va

..... - Terry Clifford Lynn b: August 26, 1952 in Brownsville, Pennsylvania

..... - Justin Richard Lynn b: May 24, 1981 in Elyria, O.H.

..... 6 Donita Kay Defibaugh b: August 14, 1957 in Marlinton, W.Va d: December 11, 1965 in Marlinton, W.Va

..... 5 Lemuel Joe Defibaugh b: July 21, 1936

..... - Sharon Jean Hill b: March 02, 1941 in Edray, W.Va

..... 6 Laura Jean Defibaugh b: April 25, 1957 in Goldsboro, North Carolina

..... - Thomas Mark McLaughlin b: August 07, 1953

..... - Mark Wayne McLaughlin b: April 24, 1979

..... 6 Sherry Jo Defibaugh b: June 20, 1958

..... - Michael Timmons

..... \*2nd Husband of Sherry Jo Defibaugh:

..... - Mick Abernathy b: September 04, 1956

..... 6 Linda Lee Defibaugh b: September 07, 1963

..... - Randolph Jefferson Atkins b: February 16

..... - Amanda Nicole Atkins b: February 17, 1987

..... - Randolph Jefferson Atkins III b: April 24, 1989

..... 6 L. Joe Dean b: July 16, 1960

..... - Vicki Dean

..... \*2nd Wife of Lemuel Joe Defibaugh:

..... - Sally Jane Junglas b: May 13, 1943 in Elyria, O.H.

..... 6 Diana Lynn Defibaugh b: April 25, 1967

..... - Steve Conner



-Michael Timmons

\*2nd Husband of Sherry Jo Defibaugh:

-Mick Abernathy b: September 04, 1956

6 Linda Lee Defibaugh b: September 07, 1963

-Randolph Jefferson Atkins b: February 16

-Amanda Nicole Atkins b: February 17, 1987

-Randolph Jefferson Atkins III b: April 24, 1989

6 L. Joe Dean b: July 16, 1960

-Vicki Dean

\*2nd Wife of Lemuel Joe Defibaugh:

-Sally Jane Junglas b: May 13, 1943 in Elyria, O.H.

6 Diana Lynn Defibaugh b: April 25, 1967

-Steve Conner

-Joey Conner

-Madison Lee Conner b: February 14, 1994

6 Julie Ann Defibaugh b: July 11, 1974

5 Wanda Jewel Defibaugh b: August 05, 1938

-Alfred Ulysses Thomas b: July 11, 1933

6 Timothy Shane Thomas b: October 20, 1958 in Marlinton, W.Va

-Judith Jane Dangerfield b: January 15, 1964 in Berca, Ohio

-Joshua Steven Moomaw b: September 19, 1983

-Jeremy Davis Moomaw b: October 14, 1986

\*2nd Wife of Timothy Shane Thomas:

+Carol Louise Kohl

-Timothy Shane Thomas J.R. b: November 08, 1986

6 Kimberly Jayne Thomas b: September 14, 1960

+Joseph Alan Plaso b: February 23, 1960

-Erica Nicole Plaso b: December 29, 1985

-Joseph Tyler Plaso b: August 06, 1987

6 William Guy Thomas b: April 26, 1966

-Ina Keller

-Cory Shane Thomas b: December 06, 1984

-Kristen Nicole Thomas b: May 31, 1990

5 Nancy Carol Defibaugh b: November 13, 1939

-Robert Homan b: June 10, 1939

6 Mary Teresa Homan b: January 02, 1960

-Jim Bella

-Stephanie Steele b: November 15, 1981

-Trey Steele b: April 18, 1983

6 Barbra Lynn Homan b: February 15, 1961

+Joe Smith b: November 27, 1960

-Joe Benson Smith b: February 04, 1980

..... 7 Mary Susan Thomas b: December 06, 1984  
 ..... 7 Kristen Nicole Thomas b: May 31, 1990  
 ..... 5 Nancy Carol Desibaugh b: November 13, 1939  
 ..... -Robert Homan b: June 10, 1939  
 ..... 6 Mary Teresa Homan b: January 02, 1960  
 ..... -Jim Bella  
 ..... 7 Stephanie Steele b: November 15, 1981  
 ..... 7 Trey Steele b: April 18, 1983  
 ..... 6 Barbra Lynn Homan b: February 15, 1961  
 ..... -Joe Smith b: November 27, 1960  
 ..... 7 Joe Pence Smith b: February 04, 1980  
 ..... 7 Paul Smith b: January 30, 1984  
 ..... 7 Lauren Elizabeth Smith b: April 30, 1993  
 ..... 6 John David Homan b: September 29, 1964  
 ..... +Lucy Madeline Brookhart b: July 19, 1967  
 ..... 6 Lisa Ann Homan b: February 01, 1967  
 ..... -Scott Stewart  
 ..... 7 Ryan Stewart  
 ..... 5 Shirley Roanne Desibaugh b: April 13, 1941  
 ..... -Lowell Thomas Mouser b: October 17, 1934  
 ..... 6 William Clark Mouser b: July 25, 1961  
 ..... -Elizabeth Mouser  
 ..... 7 Anastasia Marie Mouser b: March 19, 1990  
 ..... 7 Jacob William Mouser b: August 17, 1991  
 ..... 6 Winston Spencer Mouser b: March 09, 1965  
 ..... -Theresa Mouser  
 ..... 6 Jessica Lenore Mouser b: August 22, 1970  
 ..... 7 Nicholas Anthony Thomas Basso b: November 11, 1994  
 ..... 5 William Clayton Desibaugh b: April 21, 1943 in Marlinton .W.Va d: July 28, 1956 in Brandywine, W.Va  
 ..... 5 Bonnie Sue Desibaugh b: July 19, 1944 in Marlinton .W.Va  
 ..... -Darel Lee Underwood b: December 02, 1938 in Marlinton .W.Va  
 ..... 6 Rebecca Gail Underwood b: February 24, 1964  
 ..... +Kevin Jay Myers b: September 24, 1964  
 ..... 7 Amanda Rae Myers b: April 09, 1987 in Elyria, O.H.  
 ..... 7 Cristan Renae Myers b: October 16, 1988 in Elyria, O.H.  
 ..... 7 Lauren Nicole Myers b: October 26, 1992 in Elyria, O.H.  
 ..... 6 Trena Lynn Underwood b: September 11, 1966  
 ..... +Edward Albrecht  
 ..... 6 Brian Lee Underwood b: April 03, 1971  
 ..... 4 Sterling Winters Desibaugh b: January 10, 1915 in Marlinton .W.Va d: March 17, 1915 in Marlinton .W.Va  
 ..... 4 Sterling Winters Desibaugh b: January 10, 1915 in Marlinton .W.Va d: April 01, 1973 in Roanoke .Va

..... 7 Ryan Stewart  
 ..... 5 Shirley Roanne Desibaugh b: April 13, 1941  
 ..... - Lowell Thomas Mouser b: October 17, 1934  
 ..... - Anastasia Marie Mouser b: March 19, 1966  
 ..... - Jacob William Mouser b: August 17, 1991  
 ..... 6 Winston Spencer Mouser b: March 09, 1965  
 ..... - Theresa Mouser  
 ..... 6 Jessica Lenore Mouser b: August 22, 1970  
  
 ..... 7 Nicholas Anthony Thomas Basso b: November 11, 1994  
 ..... 5 William Clayton Desibaugh b: April 21, 1943 in Marlinton .W.Va d: July 28, 1956 in Brandywine, W.Va  
 ..... 5 Bonnie Sue Desibaugh b: July 19, 1944 in Marlinton .W.Va  
 ..... - Darel Lee Underwood b: December 02, 1938 in Marlinton .W.Va  
 ..... 6 Rebecca Gail Underwood b: February 24, 1964  
 ..... - Kevin Jay Myers b: September 24, 1964  
 ..... 7 Amanda Rae Myers b: April 09, 1987 in Elyria, O.H.  
 ..... 7 Cristan Renae Myers b: October 16, 1988 in Elyria, O.H.  
 ..... 7 Lauren Nicole Myers b: October 26, 1992 in Elyria, O.H.  
 ..... 6 Trena Lynn Underwood b: September 11, 1966  
 ..... - Edward Albrecht  
 ..... 6 Brian Lee Underwood b: April 03, 1971  
 ..... 4 Sterling Winters Desibaugh b: January 10, 1915 in Marlinton .W.Va d: March 17, 1915 in Marlinton W.Va  
 ..... 4 Marquis Elwood Desibaugh b: March 08, 1916 in Marlinton .W.Va d: April 01, 1973 in Roanoke .Va  
 ..... - Oleta Belle Sharp  
 ..... 5 Linda Arbutus Desibaugh b: January 23, 1947  
 ..... 5 Morgan Rayburn Desibaugh b: December 14, 1948  
 ..... 5 Larry Carson Desibaugh b: July 16, 1950 in Marlinton .W.Va d: September 02, 1988 in Roanoke .Va  
 ..... 5 Gloria Phayola Desibaugh b: July 28, 1952  
 ..... 5 Phyllis Veronica Desibaugh b: July 06, 1954  
 ..... 5 Norvella Sonia Desibaugh b: December 07, 1956  
 ..... 5 Sidney Warren Desibaugh b: March 08, 1959  
 ..... - Patricia Desibaugh  
 ..... 5 Hershel Alton Desibaugh b: October 10, 1961  
 ..... 5 Nelson Daniel Desibaugh b: December 17, 1964  
 ..... 4 Andy Varon Desibaugh b: December 20, 1919 in Trammel, Va d: August 20, 1920 in Trammel, Va  
 ..... 4 Violee Desibaugh b: May 20, 1922 in Trammel, Va  
 ..... - Parker Gibson  
 ..... - Husband of Violee Desibaugh

4 Sterling Winters Desibaugh b: January 10, 1915 in Marlinton, W.Va d: March 17, 1915 in Marlinton, W.Va  
4 Marquis Elwood Desibaugh b: March 08, 1916 in Marlinton, W.Va d: April 01, 1973 in Roanoke, Va  
-Olga Belle Sharp

5 Linda Arbutus Desibaugh b: January 23, 1947

5 Morgan Rayburn Desibaugh b: December 14, 1948

5 Larry Carson Desibaugh b: July 16, 1950 in Marlinton, W.Va d: September 02, 1988 in Roanoke, Va

5 Gloria Phayola Desibaugh b: July 28, 1952

5 Phyllis Veronica Desibaugh b: July 06, 1954

5 Norvella Sonia Desibaugh b: December 07, 1956

5 Sidney Warren Desibaugh b: March 08, 1959

-Patricia Desibaugh

5 Hershel Alton Desibaugh b: October 10, 1961

5 Nelson Daniel Desibaugh b: December 17, 1964

4 Andy Aaron Desibaugh b: December 20, 1919 in Trammel, Va d: August 20, 1920 in Trammel, Va

4 Violee Desibaugh b: May 20, 1922 in Trammel, Va

-Parker Gibson

\*2nd Husband of Violee Desibaugh:

-Woodrow Clarence Ray b: January 21, 1915 in Clover Lick, W.Va

5 Ernest Clarence Ray b: May 30, 1939 in Marlinton, W.Va d: September 05, 1939 in Marlinton, W.Va

5 Helen Louise Ray b: August 07, 1940 in Clover Lick, W.Va

-Donald Edward Keegan b: July 15, 1954 in New York City, N.Y

6 Jeanne Louisa Keegan b: April 13, 1960

6 Paul Edward Keegan b: April 17, 1963

5 Delbert Calvin Ray b: March 26, 1942 in Marlinton, W.Va d: April 07, 1942 in Marlinton, W.Va

5 Jacob Benjamin Ray b: August 04, 1943 in Marlinton, W.Va

-Eva Ennis Caudill b: July 27, 1935

6 Molly Ellen Ray b: August 30, 1964

\*2nd Wife of Jacob Benjamin Ray:

-Diana Lynn Tawney b: January 06, 1960

6 Lena Marie Ray b: August 13, 1982



..... 6 George Lucas Ray b: August 06, 1984  
 ..... 6 Jacob Wesley Ray b: December 18, 1985  
 ..... 5 Margaret Ann Ray b: October 02, 1944 in Cleveland, O.H.  
 ..... -Glen Roscoe Corbett b: December 10, 1931 d: May 24, 1980 in Cass, W.Va  
 ..... 6 Henry Dale Ray b: January 22, 1962  
 ..... 6 Glen Roscoe Corbett J.R. b: December 17, 1963  
 ..... 6 James Omer Corbett b: February 10, 1965  
 ..... 6 John Amos Corbett b: March 28, 1966  
 ..... 6 David Andrew Corbett b: August 10, 1967  
 ..... 6 Anna Mae Corbett b: February 12, 1970  
 ..... 5 Ronald Bernard Ray b: November 18, 1945  
 ..... -Betty Louise Hart b: June 16, 1944  
 ..... 6 Elizabeth Diane Ray b: August 07, 1971  
 ..... 5 Mary Ellen Ray b: February 12, 1947  
 ..... -Darrell Olsen  
 ..... \*2nd Husband of Mary Ellen Ray:  
 ..... -Darrell Hollaway  
 ..... \*3rd Husband of Mary Ellen Ray:  
 ..... -John Benjamin White b: March 10, 1941 in Huntington, W.Va  
 ..... 6 Shawna Jean White b: February 16, 1966  
 ..... 6 John Shane White b: September 28, 1967  
 ..... 6 Jenö Shannon White b: July 14, 1969  
 ..... 5 (Still Birth) Ray b: June 30, 1948 d: June 30, 1948  
 ..... 5 Darlene Hazel Ray b: August 28, 1949  
 ..... -Wilbur Joe Cassell b: March 29, 1942  
 ..... 6 Ronda Lynn Cassell b: October 27, 1968  
 ..... 5 (Miscarriage) Ray b: July 1950 d: July 1950  
 ..... 5 Sally Kay Ray b: August 20, 1951  
 ..... -David Tipton  
 ..... 6 Shelia Ann Tipton b: November 11, 1968  
 ..... 6 Violet Florence Tipton b: May 05, 1970  
 ..... \*2nd Husband of Violet Florence Tipton:

..... Ray b: June 30, 1948 d: June 30, 1948  
 ..... 5 Darlene Hazel Ray b: August 28, 1949  
 ..... -Wilbur Joe Cassell b: March 29, 1942  
 ..... 6 Ronda Lynn Cassell b: October 27, 1968  
 ..... 5 (Miscarriage) Ray b: July 1950 d: July 1950  
 ..... 5 Sally Kay Ray b: August 20, 1951  
 ..... -David Tipton  
 ..... 6 Shelia Ann Tipton b: November 11, 1968  
 ..... 6 Violet Florence Tipton b: May 05, 1970  
 ..... \*2nd Husband of Sally Kay Ray:  
 ..... -James Allen Gibson b: July 07, 1948  
 ..... 6 Jamie Allen Gibson b: July 24, 1971  
 ..... 6 John Anthony Gibson b: June 20, 1974  
 ..... 6 Christopher Harlan Gibson b: March 16, 1976  
 ..... 5 Ernestine Sue Ray b: February 21, 1953 in Marlinton, W.Va  
 ..... -Eddie Clark Hannah b: February 07, 1947 in Marlinton, W.Va  
 ..... 6 Tammi Sue Hannah b: November 27, 1971 in Marlinton, W.Va d: November 26,  
 ..... 5 Charles Woodrow Ray b: May 07, 1954 in Deer Creek, W.Va  
 ..... -Rebecca Sue Stanley b: July 30, 1959  
 ..... 6 Crystal Gayle Ray b: June 30, 1979  
 ..... 6 Charles Woodrow Ray b: July 12, 1980  
 ..... 5 Virginia Grace Ray b: October 29, 1955  
 ..... -Calvin Lynn Wilcox b: May 10, 1947  
 ..... 6 Craig Lynn Wilcox b: February 13, 1971  
 ..... 5 Barbara Lee Ray b: December 21, 1957  
 ..... -Owen Jacob Gragg b: May 05, 1949  
 ..... 6 Beverly Dawn Gragg b: November 15, 1976  
 ..... 6 Amanda Marie Gragg b: February 15, 1979  
 ..... 6 Owen Jacob Gragg J.R. b: September 17, 1982  
 ..... 5 Della Marie Ray b: December 12, 1959 in Marlinton, W.Va  
 ..... +David Michael Rider b: June 30, 1956  
 ..... 6 Joseph Michael Rider b: January 04, 1981  
 ..... 5 Frances Rosalene Ray b: July 30, 1961  
 ..... +Freddie Lee (Pete) Tawney b: September 18, 1955  
 ..... 6 Richard Andrew Ray b: May 06, 1979  
 ..... 6 Minnie Jo Tawney b: June 10, 1984  
 ..... 6 Tawney, T. b: March 22, 1989

..... 5 Virginia Grace Ray b: July 15, 1980  
 ..... - Calvin Lynn Wilcox b: May 10, 1947  
 ..... 6 Craig Lynn Wilcox b: February 13, 1971  
 ..... 5 Barbara Lee Ray b: December 21, 1957  
 ..... - Owen Jacob Gragg b: May 05, 1949  
 ..... 6 Beverly Dawn Gragg b: November 15, 1976  
 ..... 6 Amanda Marie Gragg b: February 15, 1979  
 ..... 6 Owen Jacob Gragg J.R. b: September 17, 1982  
 ..... 5 Della Marie Ray b: December 12, 1959 in Marlinton, W.Va  
 ..... - David Michael Rider b: June 30, 1956  
 ..... 6 Joseph Michael Rider b: January 04, 1981  
 ..... 5 Frances Rosalene Ray b: July 30, 1961  
 ..... - Freddie Lee (Pete) Tawney b: September 18, 1955  
 ..... 6 Richard Andrew Ray b: May 06, 1979  
 ..... 6 Minnie Jo Tawney b: June 10, 1984  
 ..... 6 Freddie Lee Tawney J.R. b: March 22, 1989  
 ..... 5 Johnny Cash Ray b: November 21, 1962  
 ..... 5 (Miscarriage) Ray b: September 29, 1965 d: September 29, 1965  
 ..... 5 Nellie Nolene Ray b: May 28, 1967  
 ..... 4 Delbert Davis Defibaugh b: September 24, 1924 d: January 19, 1979 in Marlinton, W.Va  
 ..... - Yvonne Mairie Monreau  
 ..... 5 Ernest Delbert Defibaugh b: September 26, 1945 in Marne, France d: August 11, 1991 in Dunmore, Pa  
 ..... - Betty Marie Hevener  
 ..... 6 Delbert Dan Defibaugh  
 ..... + Katrina Yvette Burdette  
 ..... 7 Jerrell Delbert Defibaugh  
 ..... 7 Kenneth Edward Defibaugh  
 ..... 7 Danelle Nicole Defibaugh  
 ..... 6 Bettie Lou Defibaugh  
 ..... + Gary Rexrode  
 ..... 7 Earnest James Rexrode  
 ..... 6 Rose Defibaugh  
 ..... \*2nd Wife of Delbert Davis Defibaugh:  
 ..... + Susan Elenor Friel  
 ..... 5 Davis Dale Defibaugh  
 ..... 4 Erma Nell Defibaugh b: March 15, 1927 in Marlinton, W.Va  
 ..... - Allen Wilfong b: October 10, 1942 d: July 09, 1969 in Eastport, New York

..... - Hunter Burdette  
..... - Jerrell Delbert Desibaugh  
..... - Kenneth Edward Desibaugh  
..... - Danelle Nicole Desibaugh  
..... 6 Betty Lou Desibaugh  
..... - Gary Rexrode  
..... - Earnest James Rexrode  
..... 6 Rose Desibaugh  
..... \*2nd Wife of Delbert Davis Desibaugh:  
..... - Susan Eleanor Friel  
..... - Davis Duke Desibaugh  
..... 4 Erma Nell Desibaugh b: March 15, 1927 in Marlinton, W.Va  
..... - Hunter Allen Wilfong  
..... 5 Ernest James (Buck) Wilfong b: November 10, 1942 d: July 09, 1969 in Eastport, New York  
..... - Marjorie Ann Lowe  
..... 6 Lisa Marie Wilfong  
..... 5 Robert Allen Wilfong b: November 18, 1946  
..... - Sandra Kaye Coursey  
..... \*2nd Husband of Erma Nell Desibaugh:  
..... - Stanley Hunter Fitzgerald  
..... 5 Jerry Lee (Biff) Fitzgerald b: May 17, 1950  
..... - Carolyn Elizabeth Elza  
..... 6 Leslie Ann Fitzgerald  
..... 6 Carol Lee Fitzgerald  
..... 5 Howard Ashby (Booz) Fitzgerald b: April 03, 1952  
..... - Victoria Lynn Macomber  
..... 6 Debra Ann Fitzgerald  
..... 6 Howard Ashby Jr. Fitzgerald  
..... \*2nd Wife of Howard Ashby (Booz) Fitzgerald:  
..... - Kelly Miranda  
..... 5 Belinda Sue Fitzgerald b: July 16, 1953  
..... - Harold Eugene Simmons  
..... 6 Harold Eugene Jr. Simmons  
..... \*2nd Husband of Belinda Sue Fitzgerald:  
..... - Warren Henry Ryder  
..... 6 Susan Ruth Ryder



..... +Sandra Faye Coursey  
..... \*2nd Husband of Erma Nell DeSibaugh:  
..... -Stanley Hunter Fitzgerald  
..... 5 Jerry Lee (Biff) Fitzgerald b: May 17, 1950  
..... -Carolyn Elizabeth Elza  
..... 6 Leslie Ann Fitzgerald  
..... 6 Carol Lee Fitzgerald  
..... 5 Howard Ashby (Booz) Fitzgerald b: April 03, 1952  
..... -Victoria Lynn Macomber  
..... 6 Debra Ann Fitzgerald  
..... 6 Howard Ashby Jr. Fitzgerald  
..... \*2nd Wife of Howard Ashby (Booz) Fitzgerald:  
..... -Kelly Miranda  
..... 5 Belinda Sue Fitzgerald b: July 16, 1953  
..... -Harold Eugene Simmons  
..... 6 Harold Eugene Jr. Simmons  
..... \*2nd Husband of Belinda Sue Fitzgerald:  
..... -Warren Henry Ryder  
..... 6 Susan Ruth Ryder  
..... 6 Willie Henry Ryder  
..... \*3rd Husband of Belinda Sue Fitzgerald:  
..... +Gary Leo Payne  
..... 6 Susan Ruth Ryder  
..... 6 Willie Henry Ryder  
..... \*4th Husband of Belinda Sue Fitzgerald:  
..... -Glen Switzer  
..... 5 Berlin Stanley (Butch) Fitzgerald b: October 08, 1954  
..... -Melba Marie Hickson  
..... 6 Mandy Dawn Fitzgerald  
..... \*2nd Wife of Berlin Stanley (Butch) Fitzgerald:  
..... -Pauline Elizabeth Teter  
..... \*3rd Wife of Berlin Stanley (Butch) Fitzgerald:  
..... -Cathy Fitzgerald  
..... \*4th Wife of Berlin Stanley (Butch) Fitzgerald:

..... - Warren Henry Ryder  
 ..... 6 Susan Ruth Ryder  
 ..... 6 Willie Henry Ryder  
 ..... \*3rd Husband of Belinda Sue Fitzgerald:  
 ..... - Gary Leo Payne  
 ..... 6 Susan Ruth Ryder  
 ..... 6 Willie Henry Ryder  
 ..... \*4th Husband of Belinda Sue Fitzgerald:  
 ..... - Glen Switzer  
 ..... 5 Berlin Stanley (Butch) Fitzgerald b: October 08, 1954  
 ..... - Melba Marie Hickson  
 ..... 6 Mandy Dawn Fitzgerald  
 ..... \*2nd Wife of Berlin Stanley (Butch) Fitzgerald:  
 ..... - Pauline Elizabeth Teter  
 ..... \*3rd Wife of Berlin Stanley (Butch) Fitzgerald:  
 ..... - Cathy Fitzgerald  
 ..... \*4th Wife of Berlin Stanley (Butch) Fitzgerald:  
 ..... - Iva Mae Newcomer  
 ..... 5 David Wayne Fitzgerald b: March 14, 1956  
 ..... 5 Dreama Kay Fitzgerald b: January 14, 1958  
 ..... - Andra Lowell Sharp  
 ..... 6 Jason Andrew Sharp  
 ..... \*2nd Husband of Dreama Kay Fitzgerald:  
 ..... - Jackson Hess Goldizen  
 ..... \*3rd Husband of Dreama Kay Fitzgerald:  
 ..... - Donald Edward Lewis  
 ..... 6 Donald Edward Jr. Lewis  
 ..... 5 Dennis Michael (Mike) Fitzgerald b: January 28, 1959  
 ..... - Edna Lee Hatterman  
 ..... 5 John Ray Fitzgerald b: March 20, 1961  
 ..... - Dwana Ellen Hise  
 ..... 6 Joshua Stanley Fitzgerald  
 ..... 6 Jeremy Clark Fitzgerald  
 ..... 6 Jessica Brooke Fitzgerald

..... -Cathy Fitzgerald  
..... \*4th Wife of Berlin Stanley (Butch) Fitzgerald:  
..... -Iva Mae Newcomer  
..... 5 David Wayne Fitzgerald b: March 14, 1956  
..... 5 Dreama Kay Fitzgerald b: January 14, 1958  
..... -Andra Lowell Sharp  
..... 6 Jason Andrew Sharp  
..... \*2nd Husband of Dreama Kay Fitzgerald:  
..... -Jackson Hess Goldizen  
..... \*3rd Husband of Dreama Kay Fitzgerald:  
..... -Donald Edward Lewis  
..... 6 Donald Edward Jr. Lewis  
..... 5 Dennis Michael (Mike) Fitzgerald b: January 28, 1959  
..... -Edna Lee Hatterman  
..... 5 John Ray Fitzgerald b: March 20, 1961  
..... -Dwana Ellen Hise  
..... 6 Joshua Stanley Fitzgerald  
..... 6 Jeremy Clark Fitzgerald  
..... 6 Jessica Brooke Fitzgerald  
..... \*3rd Husband of Erma Nell Defibaugh:  
..... -James Clem Simmons  
..... 3 Gratten Bernard Defibaugh b: June 21, 1889 d: November 29, 1962  
..... 3 Naomi Ruth Defibaugh b: September 25, 1891 d: June 13, 1910  
..... -Ernest Rutherford  
..... 3 Robert Vernon Paul Defibaugh b: August 22, 1895 d: May 18, 1937  
..... 3 Alvin Jackson Defibaugh b: October 28, 1897 d: October 27, 1931  
..... 3 David Wallace Defibaugh b: August 31, 1900 d: January 21, 1901  
..... 3 Aionzo Guy Defibaugh b: August 24, 1902 d: October 15, 1965

ADKISON - CARPENTER

## *Descendants of William Wilson Defibaugh*

**William Wilson Defibaugh**

**+Renetta Ritchie**

..... 2 David Jeminson Defibaugh b: April 29, 1857 in Clifton Forge, Va. d: August 08, 1936 in Clifton Forge, Va.

..... - Sarah Margaret Jackson b: June 10, 1860 d: June 17, 1951

..... 3 Ellen Stella Defibaugh b: July 16, 1882 d: January 05, 1905

..... - Charlie Shellie

..... 4 Frank Shellie

..... 3 Joseph Harrison Defibaugh b: June 17, 1884 d: December 12, 1960

..... 3 Earnest Dwyer Defibaugh b: May 24, 1886 in Natural Wells, Va. d: November 14, 1967 in Marlinton, W.Va

..... - Mary Hannan Susan Sharp b: May 19, 1882 in Frost, W.Va d: October 05, 1966 in Marlinton, W.Va

..... 4 Wilson William Defibaugh b: May 08, 1912 in Irongate, Va.

..... - Mary Jane Waugh b: February 17, 1915 in Thorney Creek, W.Va d: November 04, 1992 in Marlinton, W.Va

..... 5 Donald Berlis Defibaugh b: April 12, 1935 in Marlinton, W.Va

..... - Ramona Lee Hill b: February 04, 1937 in Marlinton, W.Va d: May 18, 1987 in Grafton, O.H.

..... 6 Debra Maria Defibaugh b: January 19, 1956 in Marlinton, W.Va

..... - Terry Clifford Lynn b: August 26, 1952 in Brownsville, Pennsylvania

..... - Justin Richard Lynn b: May 24, 1981 in Elyria, O.H.

..... 6 Donita Kay Defibaugh b: August 14, 1957 in Marlinton, W.Va d: December 11, 1965 in Marlinton, W.Va

..... 5 Lemuel Joe Defibaugh b: July 21, 1936

..... - Sharon Jean Hill b: March 02, 1941 in Edray, W.Va

..... 6 Laura Jean Defibaugh b: April 25, 1957 in Goldsboro, North Carolina

..... - Thomas Mark McLaughlin b: August 07, 1953

..... - Mark Wayne McLaughlin b: April 24, 1979

..... 6 Sherry Jo Defibaugh b: June 20, 1958

..... - Michael Timmons

..... \*2nd Husband of Sherry Jo Defibaugh:

..... - Mick Abernathy b: September 04, 1956

..... 6 Linda Lee Defibaugh b: September 07, 1963

..... - Randolph Jefferson Atkins b: February 16

..... - Amanda Nicole Atkins b: February 17, 1987

..... - Randolph Jefferson Atkins III b: April 24, 1989

..... 6 L. Joe Dean b: July 16, 1960

..... - Vicki Dean

..... \*2nd Wife of Lemuel Joe Defibaugh:

..... - Sally Jane Junglas b: May 13, 1943 in Elyria, O.H.

..... 6 Diana Lynn Defibaugh b: April 25, 1967

..... - Steve Conner

-Michael Timmons

\*2nd Husband of Sherry Jo Defibaugh:

-Mick Abernathy b: September 04, 1956

6 Linda Lee Defibaugh b: September 07, 1963

-Randolph Jefferson Atkins b: February 16

-Amanda Nicole Atkins b: February 17, 1987

-Randolph Jefferson Atkins III b: April 24, 1989

6 L. Joe Dean b: July 16, 1960

-Vicki Dean

\*2nd Wife of Lemuel Joe Defibaugh:

-Sally Jane Junglas b: May 13, 1943 in Elyria, O.H.

6 Diana Lynn Defibaugh b: April 25, 1967

-Steve Conner

-Joey Conner

-Madison Lee Conner b: February 14, 1994

6 Julie Ann Defibaugh b: July 11, 1974

5 Wanda Jewel Defibaugh b: August 05, 1938

-Alfred Ulysses Thomas b: July 11, 1933

6 Timothy Shane Thomas b: October 20, 1958 in Marlinton, W.Va

-Judith Jane Dangerfield b: January 15, 1964 in Berca, Ohio

-Joshua Steven Moomaw b: September 19, 1983

-Jeremy Davis Moomaw b: October 14, 1986

\*2nd Wife of Timothy Shane Thomas:

+Carol Louise Kohl

-Timothy Shane Thomas J.R. b: November 08, 1986

6 Kimberly Jayne Thomas b: September 14, 1960

+Joseph Alan Plaso b: February 23, 1960

-Erica Nicole Plaso b: December 29, 1985

-Joseph Tyler Plaso b: August 06, 1987

6 William Guy Thomas b: April 26, 1966

-Ina Keller

-Cory Shane Thomas b: December 06, 1984

-Kristen Nicole Thomas b: May 31, 1990

5 Nancy Carol Defibaugh b: November 13, 1939

-Robert Homan b: June 10, 1939

6 Mary Teresa Homan b: January 02, 1960

-Jim Bella

-Stephanie Steele b: November 15, 1981

-Trey Steele b: April 18, 1983

6 Barbra Lynn Homan b: February 15, 1961

+Joe Smith b: November 27, 1960

-Joe Benson Smith b: February 04, 1980

..... 7 Mary Susan Thomas b: December 06, 1984  
 ..... 7 Kristen Nicole Thomas b: May 31, 1990  
 ..... 5 Nancy Carol Desibaugh b: November 13, 1939  
 ..... -Robert Homan b: June 10, 1939  
 ..... 6 Mary Teresa Homan b: January 02, 1960  
 ..... -Jim Bella  
 ..... 7 Stephanie Steele b: November 15, 1981  
 ..... 7 Trey Steele b: April 18, 1983  
 ..... 6 Barbra Lynn Homan b: February 15, 1961  
 ..... -Joe Smith b: November 27, 1960  
 ..... 7 Joe Pence Smith b: February 04, 1980  
 ..... 7 Paul Smith b: January 30, 1984  
 ..... 7 Lauren Elizabeth Smith b: April 30, 1993  
 ..... 6 John David Homan b: September 29, 1964  
 ..... +Lucy Madeline Brookhart b: July 19, 1967  
 ..... 6 Lisa Ann Homan b: February 01, 1967  
 ..... -Scott Stewart  
 ..... 7 Ryan Stewart  
 ..... 5 Shirley Roanne Desibaugh b: April 13, 1941  
 ..... -Lowell Thomas Mouser b: October 17, 1934  
 ..... 6 William Clark Mouser b: July 25, 1961  
 ..... -Elizabeth Mouser  
 ..... 7 Anastasia Marie Mouser b: March 19, 1990  
 ..... 7 Jacob William Mouser b: August 17, 1991  
 ..... 6 Winston Spencer Mouser b: March 09, 1965  
 ..... -Theresa Mouser  
 ..... 6 Jessica Lenore Mouser b: August 22, 1970  
 ..... 7 Nicholas Anthony Thomas Basso b: November 11, 1994  
 ..... 5 William Clayton Desibaugh b: April 21, 1943 in Marlinton .W.Va d: July 28, 1956 in Brandywine, W.Va  
 ..... 5 Bonnie Sue Desibaugh b: July 19, 1944 in Marlinton .W.Va  
 ..... -Darel Lee Underwood b: December 02, 1938 in Marlinton .W.Va  
 ..... 6 Rebecca Gail Underwood b: February 24, 1964  
 ..... +Kevin Jay Myers b: September 24, 1964  
 ..... 7 Amanda Rae Myers b: April 09, 1987 in Elyria, O.H.  
 ..... 7 Cristan Renae Myers b: October 16, 1988 in Elyria, O.H.  
 ..... 7 Lauren Nicole Myers b: October 26, 1992 in Elyria, O.H.  
 ..... 6 Trena Lynn Underwood b: September 11, 1966  
 ..... +Edward Albrecht  
 ..... 6 Brian Lee Underwood b: April 03, 1971  
 ..... 4 Sterling Winters Desibaugh b: January 10, 1915 in Marlinton .W.Va d: March 17, 1915 in Marlinton  
 ..... 4 ..... b: ..... d: April 01, 1973 in Roanoke .Va



..... 7 Ryan Stewart  
 ..... 5 Shirley Roanne Desibaugh b: April 13, 1941  
 ..... - Lowell Thomas Mouser b: October 17, 1934  
 ..... - Anastasia Marie Mouser b: March 19, 1966  
 ..... - Jacob William Mouser b: August 17, 1991  
 ..... 6 Winston Spencer Mouser b: March 09, 1965  
 ..... - Theresa Mouser  
 ..... 6 Jessica Lenore Mouser b: August 22, 1970  
  
 ..... 7 Nicholas Anthony Thomas Basso b: November 11, 1994  
 ..... 5 William Clayton Desibaugh b: April 21, 1943 in Marlinton .W.Va d: July 28, 1956 in Brandywine, W.Va  
 ..... 5 Bonnie Sue Desibaugh b: July 19, 1944 in Marlinton .W.Va  
 ..... - Darel Lee Underwood b: December 02, 1938 in Marlinton .W.Va  
 ..... 6 Rebecca Gail Underwood b: February 24, 1964  
 ..... - Kevin Jay Myers b: September 24, 1964  
 ..... 7 Amanda Rae Myers b: April 09, 1987 in Elyria, O.H.  
 ..... 7 Cristan Renae Myers b: October 16, 1988 in Elyria, O.H.  
 ..... 7 Lauren Nicole Myers b: October 26, 1992 in Elyria, O.H.  
 ..... 6 Trena Lynn Underwood b: September 11, 1966  
 ..... - Edward Albrecht  
 ..... 6 Brian Lee Underwood b: April 03, 1971  
 ..... 4 Sterling Winters Desibaugh b: January 10, 1915 in Marlinton .W.Va d: March 17, 1915 in Marlinton W.Va  
 ..... 4 Marquis Elwood Desibaugh b: March 08, 1916 in Marlinton .W.Va d: April 01, 1973 in Roanoke .Va  
 ..... - Oleta Belle Sharp  
 ..... 5 Linda Arbutus Desibaugh b: January 23, 1947  
 ..... 5 Morgan Rayburn Desibaugh b: December 14, 1948  
 ..... 5 Larry Carson Desibaugh b: July 16, 1950 in Marlinton .W.Va d: September 02, 1988 in Roanoke .Va  
 ..... 5 Gloria Phayola Desibaugh b: July 28, 1952  
 ..... 5 Phyllis Veronica Desibaugh b: July 06, 1954  
 ..... 5 Norvella Sonia Desibaugh b: December 07, 1956  
 ..... 5 Sidney Warren Desibaugh b: March 08, 1959  
 ..... - Patricia Desibaugh  
 ..... 5 Hershel Alton Desibaugh b: October 10, 1961  
 ..... 5 Nelson Daniel Desibaugh b: December 17, 1964  
 ..... 4 Andy Varon Desibaugh b: December 20, 1919 in Trammel, Va d: August 20, 1920 in Trammel, Va  
 ..... 4 Violee Desibaugh b: May 20, 1922 in Trammel, Va  
 ..... - Parker Gibson  
 ..... - Husband of Violee Desibaugh



4 Sterling Winters Desibaugh b: January 10, 1915 in Marlinton, W.Va d: March 17, 1915 in Marlinton, W.Va  
4 Marquis Elwood Desibaugh b: March 08, 1916 in Marlinton, W.Va d: April 01, 1973 in Roanoke, Va  
-Olga Belle Sharp

5 Linda Arbutus Desibaugh b: January 23, 1947

5 Morgan Rayburn Desibaugh b: December 14, 1948

5 Larry Carson Desibaugh b: July 16, 1950 in Marlinton, W.Va d: September 02, 1988 in Roanoke, Va

5 Gloria Phayola Desibaugh b: July 28, 1952

5 Phyllis Veronica Desibaugh b: July 06, 1954

5 Norvella Sonia Desibaugh b: December 07, 1956

5 Sidney Warren Desibaugh b: March 08, 1959

-Patricia Desibaugh

5 Hershel Alton Desibaugh b: October 10, 1961

5 Nelson Daniel Desibaugh b: December 17, 1964

4 Andy Aaron Desibaugh b: December 20, 1919 in Trammel, Va d: August 20, 1920 in Trammel, Va

4 Violee Desibaugh b: May 20, 1922 in Trammel, Va

-Parker Gibson

\*2nd Husband of Violee Desibaugh:

-Woodrow Clarence Ray b: January 21, 1915 in Clover Lick, W.Va

5 Ernest Clarence Ray b: May 30, 1939 in Marlinton, W.Va d: September 05, 1939 in Marlinton, W.Va

5 Helen Louise Ray b: August 07, 1940 in Clover Lick, W.Va

-Donald Edward Keegan b: July 15, 1954 in New York City, N.Y

6 Jeanne Louisa Keegan b: April 13, 1960

6 Paul Edward Keegan b: April 17, 1963

5 Delbert Calvin Ray b: March 26, 1942 in Marlinton, W.Va d: April 07, 1942 in Marlinton, W.Va

5 Jacob Benjamin Ray b: August 04, 1943 in Marlinton, W.Va

-Eva Ennis Caudill b: July 27, 1935

6 Molly Ellen Ray b: August 30, 1964

\*2nd Wife of Jacob Benjamin Ray:

-Diana Lynn Tawney b: January 06, 1960

6 Lena Marie Ray b: August 13, 1982

..... 6 George Lucas Ray b: August 06, 1984  
 ..... 6 Jacob Wesley Ray b: December 18, 1985  
 ..... 5 Margaret Ann Ray b: October 02, 1944 in Cleveland, O.H.  
 ..... -Glen Roscoe Corbett b: December 10, 1931 d: May 24, 1980 in Cass, W.Va  
 ..... 6 Henry Dale Ray b: January 22, 1962  
 ..... 6 Glen Roscoe Corbett J.R. b: December 17, 1963  
 ..... 6 James Omer Corbett b: February 10, 1965  
 ..... 6 John Amos Corbett b: March 28, 1966  
 ..... 6 David Andrew Corbett b: August 10, 1967  
 ..... 6 Anna Mae Corbett b: February 12, 1970  
 ..... 5 Ronald Bernard Ray b: November 18, 1945  
 ..... -Betty Louise Hart b: June 16, 1944  
 ..... 6 Elizabeth Diane Ray b: August 07, 1971  
 ..... 5 Mary Ellen Ray b: February 12, 1947  
 ..... -Darrell Olsen  
 ..... \*2nd Husband of Mary Ellen Ray:  
 ..... -Darrell Hollaway  
 ..... \*3rd Husband of Mary Ellen Ray:  
 ..... -John Benjamin White b: March 10, 1941 in Huntington, W.Va  
 ..... 6 Shawna Jean White b: February 16, 1966  
 ..... 6 John Shane White b: September 28, 1967  
 ..... 6 Jenö Shannon White b: July 14, 1969  
 ..... 5 (Still Birth) Ray b: June 30, 1948 d: June 30, 1948  
 ..... 5 Darlene Hazel Ray b: August 28, 1949  
 ..... -Wilbur Joe Cassell b: March 29, 1942  
 ..... 6 Ronda Lynn Cassell b: October 27, 1968  
 ..... 5 (Miscarriage) Ray b: July 1950 d: July 1950  
 ..... 5 Sally Kay Ray b: August 20, 1951  
 ..... -David Tipton  
 ..... 6 Shelia Ann Tipton b: November 11, 1968  
 ..... 6 Violet Florence Tipton b: May 05, 1970  
 ..... \*2nd Husband of Violet Florence Tipton:

..... Ray b: June 30, 1948 d: June 30, 1948  
 ..... 5 Darlene Hazel Ray b: August 28, 1949  
 ..... -Wilbur Joe Cassell b: March 29, 1942  
 ..... 6 Ronda Lynn Cassell b: October 27, 1968  
 ..... 5 (Miscarriage) Ray b: July 1950 d: July 1950  
 ..... 5 Sally Kay Ray b: August 20, 1951  
 ..... -David Tipton  
 ..... 6 Shelia Ann Tipton b: November 11, 1968  
 ..... 6 Violet Florence Tipton b: May 05, 1970  
 ..... \*2nd Husband of Sally Kay Ray:  
 ..... -James Allen Gibson b: July 07, 1948  
 ..... 6 Jamie Allen Gibson b: July 24, 1971  
 ..... 6 John Anthony Gibson b: June 20, 1974  
 ..... 6 Christopher Harlan Gibson b: March 16, 1976  
 ..... 5 Ernestine Sue Ray b: February 21, 1953 in Marlinton, W.Va  
 ..... -Eddie Clark Hannah b: February 07, 1947 in Marlinton, W.Va  
 ..... 6 Tammi Sue Hannah b: November 27, 1971 in Marlinton, W.Va d: November 26,  
 ..... 5 Charles Woodrow Ray b: May 07, 1954 in Deer Creek, W.Va  
 ..... -Rebecca Sue Stanley b: July 30, 1959  
 ..... 6 Crystal Gayle Ray b: June 30, 1979  
 ..... 6 Charles Woodrow Ray b: July 12, 1980  
 ..... 5 Virginia Grace Ray b: October 29, 1955  
 ..... -Calvin Lynn Wilcox b: May 10, 1947  
 ..... 6 Craig Lynn Wilcox b: February 13, 1971  
 ..... 5 Barbara Lee Ray b: December 21, 1957  
 ..... -Owen Jacob Gragg b: May 05, 1949  
 ..... 6 Beverly Dawn Gragg b: November 15, 1976  
 ..... 6 Amanda Marie Gragg b: February 15, 1979  
 ..... 6 Owen Jacob Gragg J.R. b: September 17, 1982  
 ..... 5 Della Marie Ray b: December 12, 1959 in Marlinton, W.Va  
 ..... +David Michael Rider b: June 30, 1956  
 ..... 6 Joseph Michael Rider b: January 04, 1981  
 ..... 5 Frances Rosalene Ray b: July 30, 1961  
 ..... +Freddie Lee (Pete) Tawney b: September 18, 1955  
 ..... 6 Richard Andrew Ray b: May 06, 1979  
 ..... 6 Minnie Jo Tawney b: June 10, 1984  
 ..... 6 Tawney, T. b: March 22, 1989

..... 5 Virginia Grace Ray b: July 15, 1980  
 ..... - Calvin Lynn Wilcox b: May 10, 1947  
 ..... 6 Craig Lynn Wilcox b: February 13, 1971  
 ..... 5 Barbara Lee Ray b: December 21, 1957  
 ..... - Owen Jacob Gragg b: May 05, 1949  
 ..... 6 Beverly Dawn Gragg b: November 15, 1976  
 ..... 6 Amanda Marie Gragg b: February 15, 1979  
 ..... 6 Owen Jacob Gragg J.R. b: September 17, 1982  
 ..... 5 Della Marie Ray b: December 12, 1959 in Marlinton, W.Va  
 ..... - David Michael Rider b: June 30, 1956  
 ..... 6 Joseph Michael Rider b: January 04, 1981  
 ..... 5 Frances Rosalene Ray b: July 30, 1961  
 ..... - Freddie Lee (Pete) Tawney b: September 18, 1955  
 ..... 6 Richard Andrew Ray b: May 06, 1979  
 ..... 6 Minnie Jo Tawney b: June 10, 1984  
 ..... 6 Freddie Lee Tawney J.R. b: March 22, 1989  
 ..... 5 Johnny Cash Ray b: November 21, 1962  
 ..... 5 (Miscarriage) Ray b: September 29, 1965 d: September 29, 1965  
 ..... 5 Nellie Nolene Ray b: May 28, 1967  
 ..... 4 Delbert Davis Defibaugh b: September 24, 1924 d: January 19, 1979 in Marlinton, W.Va  
 ..... - Yvonne Mairie Monreau  
 ..... 5 Ernest Delbert Defibaugh b: September 26, 1945 in Marne, France d: August 11, 1991 in Dunmore, Pa  
 ..... - Betty Marie Hevener  
 ..... 6 Delbert Dan Defibaugh  
 ..... + Katrina Yvette Burdette  
 ..... 7 Jerrell Delbert Defibaugh  
 ..... 7 Kenneth Edward Defibaugh  
 ..... 7 Danelle Nicole Defibaugh  
 ..... 6 Bettie Lou Defibaugh  
 ..... + Gary Rexrode  
 ..... 7 Earnest James Rexrode  
 ..... 6 Rose Defibaugh  
 ..... \*2nd Wife of Delbert Davis Defibaugh:  
 ..... + Susan Elenor Friel  
 ..... 5 Davis Dale Defibaugh  
 ..... 4 Erma Nell Defibaugh b: March 15, 1927 in Marlinton, W.Va  
 ..... - Allen Wilfong b: October 10, 1942 d: July 09, 1969 in Eastport, New York

..... - Hunter Burdette  
..... - Jerrell Delbert Desibaugh  
..... - Kenneth Edward Desibaugh  
..... - Danelle Nicole Desibaugh  
..... 6 Betty Lou Desibaugh  
..... - Gary Rexrode  
..... - Ernest James Rexrode  
..... 6 Rose Desibaugh  
..... - \*2nd Wife of Delbert Davis Desibaugh:  
..... - Susan Eleanor Friel  
..... - Davis Duke Desibaugh  
..... 4 Erma Nell Desibaugh b: March 15, 1927 in Marlinton, W.Va  
..... - Hunter Allen Wilfong  
..... 5 Ernest James (Buck) Wilfong b: November 10, 1942 d: July 09, 1969 in Eastport, New York  
..... - Marjorie Ann Lowe  
..... 6 Lisa Marie Wilfong  
..... 5 Robert Allen Wilfong b: November 18, 1946  
..... - Sandra Kaye Coursey  
..... - \*2nd Husband of Erma Nell Desibaugh:  
..... - Stanley Hunter Fitzgerald  
..... 5 Jerry Lee (Biff) Fitzgerald b: May 17, 1950  
..... - Carolyn Elizabeth Elza  
..... 6 Leslie Ann Fitzgerald  
..... 6 Carol Lee Fitzgerald  
..... 5 Howard Ashby (Booz) Fitzgerald b: April 03, 1952  
..... - Victoria Lynn Macomber  
..... 6 Debra Ann Fitzgerald  
..... 6 Howard Ashby Jr. Fitzgerald  
..... - \*2nd Wife of Howard Ashby (Booz) Fitzgerald:  
..... - Kelly Miranda  
..... 5 Belinda Sue Fitzgerald b: July 16, 1953  
..... - Harold Eugene Simmons  
..... 6 Harold Eugene Jr. Simmons  
..... - \*2nd Husband of Belinda Sue Fitzgerald:  
..... - Warren Henry Ryder  
..... 6 Susan Ruth Ryder



..... +Sandra Faye Coursey  
..... \*2nd Husband of Erma Nell DeSibaugh:  
..... -Stanley Hunter Fitzgerald  
..... 5 Jerry Lee (Biff) Fitzgerald b: May 17, 1950  
..... -Carolyn Elizabeth Elza  
..... 6 Leslie Ann Fitzgerald  
..... 6 Carol Lee Fitzgerald  
..... 5 Howard Ashby (Booz) Fitzgerald b: April 03, 1952  
..... -Victoria Lynn Macomber  
..... 6 Debra Ann Fitzgerald  
..... 6 Howard Ashby Jr. Fitzgerald  
..... \*2nd Wife of Howard Ashby (Booz) Fitzgerald:  
..... -Kelly Miranda  
..... 5 Belinda Sue Fitzgerald b: July 16, 1953  
..... -Harold Eugene Simmons  
..... 6 Harold Eugene Jr. Simmons  
..... \*2nd Husband of Belinda Sue Fitzgerald:  
..... -Warren Henry Ryder  
..... 6 Susan Ruth Ryder  
..... 6 Willie Henry Ryder  
..... \*3rd Husband of Belinda Sue Fitzgerald:  
..... +Gary Leo Payne  
..... 6 Susan Ruth Ryder  
..... 6 Willie Henry Ryder  
..... \*4th Husband of Belinda Sue Fitzgerald:  
..... -Glen Switzer  
..... 5 Berlin Stanley (Butch) Fitzgerald b: October 08, 1954  
..... -Melba Marie Hickson  
..... 6 Mandy Dawn Fitzgerald  
..... \*2nd Wife of Berlin Stanley (Butch) Fitzgerald:  
..... -Pauline Elizabeth Teter  
..... \*3rd Wife of Berlin Stanley (Butch) Fitzgerald:  
..... -Cathy Fitzgerald  
..... \*4th Wife of Berlin Stanley (Butch) Fitzgerald:

..... - Warren Henry Ryder  
 ..... 6 Susan Ruth Ryder  
 ..... 6 Willie Henry Ryder  
 ..... \*3rd Husband of Belinda Sue Fitzgerald:  
 ..... - Gary Leo Payne  
 ..... 6 Susan Ruth Ryder  
 ..... 6 Willie Henry Ryder  
 ..... \*4th Husband of Belinda Sue Fitzgerald:  
 ..... - Glen Switzer  
 ..... 5 Berlin Stanley (Butch) Fitzgerald b: October 08, 1954  
 ..... - Melba Marie Hickson  
 ..... 6 Mandy Dawn Fitzgerald  
 ..... \*2nd Wife of Berlin Stanley (Butch) Fitzgerald:  
 ..... - Pauline Elizabeth Teter  
 ..... \*3rd Wife of Berlin Stanley (Butch) Fitzgerald:  
 ..... - Cathy Fitzgerald  
 ..... \*4th Wife of Berlin Stanley (Butch) Fitzgerald:  
 ..... - Iva Mae Newcomer  
 ..... 5 David Wayne Fitzgerald b: March 14, 1956  
 ..... 5 Dreama Kay Fitzgerald b: January 14, 1958  
 ..... - Andra Lowell Sharp  
 ..... 6 Jason Andrew Sharp  
 ..... \*2nd Husband of Dreama Kay Fitzgerald:  
 ..... - Jackson Hess Goldizen  
 ..... \*3rd Husband of Dreama Kay Fitzgerald:  
 ..... - Donald Edward Lewis  
 ..... 6 Donald Edward Jr. Lewis  
 ..... 5 Dennis Michael (Mike) Fitzgerald b: January 28, 1959  
 ..... - Edna Lee Hatterman  
 ..... 5 John Ray Fitzgerald b: March 20, 1961  
 ..... - Dwana Ellen Hise  
 ..... 6 Joshua Stanley Fitzgerald  
 ..... 6 Jeremy Clark Fitzgerald  
 ..... 6 Jessica Brooke Fitzgerald

..... -Cathy Fitzgerald  
..... \*4th Wife of Berlin Stanley (Butch) Fitzgerald:  
..... -Iva Mae Newcomer  
..... 5 David Wayne Fitzgerald b: March 14, 1956  
..... 5 Dreama Kay Fitzgerald b: January 14, 1958  
..... -Andra Lowell Sharp  
..... 6 Jason Andrew Sharp  
..... \*2nd Husband of Dreama Kay Fitzgerald:  
..... -Jackson Hess Goldizen  
..... \*3rd Husband of Dreama Kay Fitzgerald:  
..... -Donald Edward Lewis  
..... 6 Donald Edward Jr. Lewis  
..... 5 Dennis Michael (Mike) Fitzgerald b: January 28, 1959  
..... -Edna Lee Hatterman  
..... 5 John Ray Fitzgerald b: March 20, 1961  
..... -Dwana Ellen Hise  
..... 6 Joshua Stanley Fitzgerald  
..... 6 Jeremy Clark Fitzgerald  
..... 6 Jessica Brooke Fitzgerald  
..... \*3rd Husband of Erma Nell Defibaugh:  
..... -James Clem Simmons  
..... 3 Gratten Bernard Defibaugh b: June 21, 1889 d: November 29, 1962  
..... 3 Naomi Ruth Defibaugh b: September 25, 1891 d: June 13, 1910  
..... -Ernest Rutherford  
..... 3 Robert Vernon Paul Defibaugh b: August 22, 1895 d: May 18, 1937  
..... 3 Alvin Jackson Defibaugh b: October 28, 1897 d: October 27, 1931  
..... 3 David Wallace Defibaugh b: August 31, 1900 d: January 21, 1901  
..... 3 Aionzo Guy Defibaugh b: August 24, 1902 d: October 15, 1965



For President  
OWEN D. YOUNG  
of New York

The Beard relationship of Pocahontas county all descend from Thomas Beard one of the members of the Rev. John Craig's congregation of Augusta county, Virginia. Rev. Craig was pastor of old Stone Meeting House. Back in that colonial time when the pioneers were so busy making history they had no time to record it. These old records were carefully taken down made readable by Chalkley. They are the official, accepted references of the D. A. R.

Thomas Beard left a quaint old will giving his several children certain house hold furniture, etc. and his wife Jean is remembered substantially, there in. But to go back to an earlier day in the 1740 ties and 50ties In Rockbridge county there is a record that Thomas Beard administered Alexander Smiley's estate in 1749. We do not know whether he was a relative or just a trusted friend. There is another record though that to me indicates who Jean Beard was: On August 15, 1753, we find Thomas Beard administrator of another estate. This time it is James McNutt and in this document it says James McNutt paid for land bought by Thomas Beard's wife. He paid quit rents for Thomas Beard ten years in advance in 1744.

He had paid David Hays debts before his marriage.

He paid Robert Alexander's tuition for schooling James Jr. and Robert McNutt one year. In advance 1748.

He paid James Dobbin's same for Alexander McNutt 1748.

In Price's History Cousin William knew there were some daughters, and he says: "They went to Kentucky." A good many of this relationship did go to Tennessee and Kentucky. But at least two of these daughters of Thomas Beard remained in Rockbridge and I think four, viz: Esther who married Robert Alexander in Pennsylvania. Martha who married Robert Ramsey. Mary who married Dunlap. Jane or Jean who married George Weir.

Esther and her husband, Robert Alexander lived at Beverly Manor, Augusta county Virginia. Robert Alexander was a graduate of the University of Dublin and Edinburgh. He was born at Manor Cunningham, Londonderry, Ireland in 1715 a direct descendant of Robert Bruce through nineteen generations. He came to Virginia in 1730, and married Esther Beard about 1739. They had seven well known children.

Robert Alexander was made vestry man in 1744. This office constituted an local authority in the early colonies. It was considered a piece of honor.

While living in America a great storm arose at sea and he was obliged to leave the library overboard. This necessitated some shift to replace the books. It is said he wrote many of

and taught from these until he could

obtain others. He started a private school of higher education at what is now Lexington, Va., in 1749. It was afterwards called Liberty Hall and is now Washington and Lee University.

Robert Alexander was compelled to resign from the Vestry on March 17, 1780. He says "I have been unable to go abroad for some time on account of a lingering illness." Sampson Mathews was elected in his stead but he was made vice vestryman. Sampson Archer and John Mathews were the church wardens.

Robert Alexander and his wife Esther Beard had eleven children. William was the oldest. He testified at a court on June 13, 1806, that he was then 65 years old. He died in 1829 in Virginia. Nothing more known.

Robert Jr. first clerk of Campbell county, Virginia, which office was held by him, his son and grandson for almost 100 years. The office was in his house "Rock Castle." He married Nancy Anne daughter of Captain William Austin and left many distinguished descendants both in Virginia and other states.

Archibald was a physician in New Castle, Del. he married Mary. I saw a write up only recently in "Who is Who" in America. Rear Admiral Eustace B. Rogers of the U. S. Navy was the subject of this sketch. He traced his ancestry through Dr. Archibald Alexander to Robert and Esther Beard Alexander. Thomas Beard Alexander moved to Galen county, Ohio, married a nd reared six children. Nothing further known.

Peter Alexander moved to Woodford county, Kentucky. He was living in 1822. He married and left a number of eminent descendants in that State some of whom were noted Divines. One Peter Alex Macfinny Steele, 1787.

Esther Alexander married Captain William Austin, his second wife, and thus became stepmother to her sister in-law Nancy Anne Austin, wife of Robert Alexander of Campbell county. Captain Austin held a commission from the British Crown as Captain until the Revolution. He then threw his lot with The American Patriots. They left many prominent descendants.

Sarah Alexander wasn't married until she was over twenty-one. She then married Col. John Wilson of Bath County, April 5, 1786. Her brother Peter, witnessed the ceremony. "She gave her own consent, being of age."

Eleanor Alexander married Samuel Wilson, June 27, 1790. Hugh Alexander her brother was surety.

Hugh nothing further.  
Anna Alexander married Ballars or Ballow, nothing further.

James born 1780, married April 7, 1801. Margaret, daughter of James Lyle and his wife Hannah Alexander a daughter of Captain Archibald Alexander, brother of Robert Sr.

The Stephensons and Ballars of Bath and Highland counties, Va., are

from the daughters of Robert and Esther Beard Alexander's family.

James and Margaret Lyle Alexander are my great grandparents thru their daughter Martha Pauline who married Charles Alexander Dunlap of the Calf Pasture near Deerfield, Va. This old Beard ancestor came down to me through a double line my grand mother Sabina Janett Beard McNeel born Feb 8, 1844 and yet living at Ponca City, Oklahoma is a great granddaughter of Thomas and Jean Beard through their son John who married January 16, 1769; Janett, daughter of Peter and Martha Woods Wallace and in turn thru their son, Josiah Beard who lived at Locust Creek on the plantation given him by his father, in his will in 1808 and called it "Locust Plantation" Josiah Beard married Rachel Cameron, daughter of Major William and Nancy (Agnes Dunlap, grandmother Sabina McNeel says, was her real name) Warwick Gatewood widow of William Gatewood and daughter of Captain Jacob Warwick.

Esther Beard Alexander died in 1769. The Rockbridge County History says and Robert Alexander died in 1787.

Jane or Jean Beard, the two first names seem to be used interchangeably—married George Weir and we find him deceased by August 8, 1781, probably he lost his life at Guilford Court House or some other battle of that terrible year of the Revolution. He lived in Rockbridge and it was from that vicinity so many went and did lose their lives.

A son Thomas Weir survived and it seems others though no names are given.

It seems one James Young had bought a piece of land from the Eakins heirs, before one of them was of age. In this suit this heir is trying to recover his rights in this property from George Weir's heirs viz: Jane, the widow and Thomas her son. The Eakins Andrew and James who originally sold the property are dead; George Weir lives on the French Broad in Tenn.

In this suit William Alexander, son of Robert testifies: "I heard my Grandfather Thomas Beard say in 1759," unfortunately Chalkley doesn't tell what it was, William's grand father said.

In a suit in Dec. 1806, William Beard testifies he had married Mary or Polly Steele, daughter of Samuel Steele. The Steeles were then living in West Tennessee and in Kentucky. I suspect Peter Alexander was a brother-in-law to William Beard—as Peter had married Jenny Steele back in 1787. The Steele family were all in Kentucky and Tennessee. William Beard deposes in a suit in June 1806 that he was 74 or 75 years old.

James Houston was a neighbor of the Weirs as he appears often in legal affairs of theirs and he appears with Cornelius Alexander as guardian for George Weir's orphans vs James Mitchell executor of Thomas Beard's will in 1769. This suit was brought to determine if Jean Beard Weir and her children had received the legacy

For President  
OWEN D. YOUNG  
of New York

and taught from these until he could obtain others. He started a private school of higher education at what is now Lexington, Va., in 1749. It was afterwards called Liberty Hall and is now Washington and Lee University. Robert Alexander was compelled to leave the country on March 17,

from the daughters of Robert and Esther Beard Alexander's family. James and Margaret Lyle Alexander are my great grandparents through their daughter Martha Pauline who married Charles Alexander Dunlap of the Gulf Pasture near Deerfield.

Father went to Baltimore and bought the three of three indentured servants. One of these was an educated Irishman named Reardon, whom the Alexanders trusted and liked. He carried little Archibald, aged three, on his back to the school. The boy wore his hair in a queue down his back. As his hair was extremely fine and thin, the other children teased him. For this Reardon used his whip vigorously, but he never touched little Archibald.

Most of the English servants who had or had not served their time were released to fight in the Revolutionary war. My father's servants, James Malone, an Irish papist, Joe Lyon, a thievish Jew, and John Reardon, born in Ireland, and brought up and educated in London. Malone and the Jew went first. Malone was killed in battle in Carolina. Lyon, a very bad man, deserted to the British. Soon after Captain Adam Wallace's company reached the scene of warfare Col. Beaufort was attacked by Tarleton's corps. The Colonel, seeing his men in confusion, fled at the beginning of the battle, and almost the whole of his command was cut to pieces by the British dragoons.

"The brave Wallace disdained to fly and, being entirely surrounded by the British horse, sold his life dearly, having first killed some three or four men with his spontoon.

"Reardon, our servant, was in Captain Wallace's company, and being a small man, he was soon cut down—severely wounded but still conscious. After the battle he lay helpless and bleeding among the dead. When night came, the moon shone and Reardon saw a man passing near him, like some archer, dispatching with his bayonet all who showed signs of life. Presently the dead came toward Reardon, raised his mustet, pointed the bayonet to kill. Then Reardon

Died at his home in Hillsboro, Pocahontas Co., W. Va., on the 14<sup>th</sup> day of Feb. 1889, Joseph Beard, in the 79<sup>th</sup> year of his age. Born in Greenbrier Co., W. Va., on 20<sup>th</sup> day of September 1810 + removed to Pocahontas in 1857. Married Mattie Jordan, daughter of John Jordan. Three children: one son, John J. Beard, and two daughters, Mrs. Isaac McNeil, and Mrs. Mrs. Wm L. McNeil, now deceased.

#### Lieut. John Jordan Beard.

It becomes our mournful duty to record the death of a widely-known and much esteemed citizen, John Jordan Beard, Huntersville, West Virginia. This event occurred rather unexpectedly, Monday, 11<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> a. m., April 11th, 1898.

Lieut. Beard was the only son of the late Joseph Beard, near Hillsboro. He was born in Greenbrier County, April 21st, 1835, and was married to Minerva, daughter of James Edmiston, Esq., September 1866. At the time of his death he was within ten days of being 63 years of age. By this event his attached family is bereaved of a kind tender husband and a very affectionate and indulgent father. The community at large honors his memory as that of a good man, whose influence has been for intelligence and good morals.

In the war between the States, he served in the Bath Squadron, and made a record as a gallant and distinguished soldier. Late in the war he received a frightful wound that came near ending his life at the time. He survived to the surprise of every person familiar with his nature. For more than thirty years this wound has been a great personal affliction, and it is believed hastened the termination of his useful life. He has been a resident of Huntersville about 21 years. During this time he served the county two terms as clerk of both courts.

Early in life he professed piety, and maintained a consistent piety for as such in the pole of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was loyal and faithful to his community

and greatly attached to her doctrines and usages.

He is survived by his wife and two sons, Harry and Fred. Beard.

Being as Lieut. Beard was, a person of ardent social and domestic impulses, as a matter of course it was natural for him to think of the sundering of sweet home lies, yet in his sincere way he assured his loved ones that they should not grieve too much about him, for all was and would be well with him.

A month or so since we had a pleasant interchange of views concerning the 23d Psalm. In this Psalm it appears that nothing but the shadow would touch those following the Lord our Shepherd, when it comes to passing through the Valley. Having been a soldier and familiar with scenes in the presence of the my, that at such a time down at a prepared fe one of the last things battle would be lit

for came line my at Beard d yet liv- ma. is a omas and son John 16, 1769, and Mar- turn thro so lived at tion given till in 1808 antation", hel Camer- William and andmother s her real d widow of daughter of

ler died in County His- exander died

the two first Interchange- Veir and we August 8, 1781. e at Guilford ther battle of e Revolution. e and it was any went and

survived and no names are

s Young had from the Ea- of them was of s heir is trying in this property heirs viz: Jane is her son. The ames who origi- erty are dead on the Frenc

n Alexander, se: "I heard n is Beard say y Chalkley do- William's gra

1906, Will- had married M ight of Sam s were then in and in Kentu Alexander wa William Beard Jenny Steele eic family was Tennessee. Wm a suit in June 75 years old. i was a neigh appears often in and he appears sider as guardi orphans vs of Thomas B is suit was b ean Beard W d received the



For President  
OWEN D. YOUNG  
of New York

The Beard relationship of Locahont as county all descend from Thomas Beard one of the members of the Rev. John Craig's congregation of Augusta county, Virginia. Rev. Craig was pastor of old Stone Meeting House. Back in that colonial time when the pioneers were so busy making history they had no time to record it. These old records were carefully taken down made readable by Chalkley. They are the official, accepted references of the D. A. R.

Thomas Beard left a quaint old will giving his several children certain house hold furniture, etc; and his wife Jean is remembered substantially, there in. But to go back to an earlier day in the 1740 ties and 50ties in Rockbridge county there is a record that Thomas Beard administered Alexander Smiley's estate in 1749. We do not know whether he was a relative or just a trusted friend. There is another record though that to me indicates who Jean Beard was: On August 15, 1753, we find Thomas Beard administrator of another estate. This time it is James McNutt and in this document it says James McNutt paid for land bought by Thomas Beard's wife. He paid quit rents for Thomas Beard ten years in advance in 1744.

He had paid David Hays debts before his marriage.

He paid Robert Alexander's tuition for schooling James Jr. and Robert McNutt one year. In advance 1748.

He paid James Dobbin's same for Alexander McNutt 1748.

In Price's History Cousin William knew there were some daughters, and he says: "They went to Kentucky." A good many of this relationship did go to Tennessee and Kentucky. But at least two of these daughters of Thomas Beard remained in Rockbridge and I think four, viz: Esther who married Robert Alexander in Pennsylvania. Martha who married Robert Ramsey. Mary who married Dunlap. Jane or Jean who married George Weir.

Esther and her husband, Robert Alexander lived at Beverly Manor, Augusta county Virginia. Robert Alexander was a graduate of the University of Dublin and Edinburgh. He was born at 'Manor Cunningham' Londonderry, Ireland in 1719, a direct descendant of Robert Bruce through nineteen generations. He came to Virginia in 1736, and married Esther Beard about 1739. They had eleven well known children.

Robert Alexander was made vestry man in 1749. This office constituted all local authority in the early colonies. It was considered a place of honor.

While coming to America a great storm arose at sea and he was obliged to throw his library overboard. This necessitated some shift to replace the classics. It is said he wrote many of these out in long hand from memory

and taught from these until he could obtain others. He started a private school of higher education at what is now Lexington, Va. in 1749. It was afterwards called Liberty Hall and is now Washington and Lee University.

Robert Alexander was compelled to resign from the Vestry, on March 17, 1760. He says "I have been unable to go abroad for some time on account of a lingering illness." Sampson Mathews was elected in his stead but he was made vice vestryman. Sampson Archer and John Mathews were the church wardens.

Robert Alexander and his wife Esther Beard had eleven children. William was the oldest. He testified at a court on June 13, 1806, that he was then 65 years old. He died in 1829 in Virginia. Nothing more known.

Robert Jr. first clerk of Campbell county, Virginia, which office was held by him, his son and grandson for almost 100 years. The office was in his house "Rock Castle." He married Nancy Anne daughter of Captain William Austin and left many distinguished descendants both in Virginia and other states.

Archibald was a physician in New Castle, Del. he married Mary. I saw a write up only recently in "Who is Who" in America. Rear Admiral Eustace B. Rogers of the U. S. Navy was the subject of this sketch. He traced his ancestry through Dr. Archibald Alexander to Robert and Esther Beard Alexander. Thomas Beard Alexander moved to Galen county, Ohio, married and reared six children. Nothing further known.

Peter Alexander moved to Woodford county, Kentucky. He was living in 1822. He married and left a number of eminent descendants in that State some of whom were noted Divines. One Peter Alex MacInnny Steele, 1787.

Esther Alexander married Captain William Austin, his second wife, and thus became stepmother to her sister in-law Nancy Anne Austin, wife of Robert Alexander of Campbell county. Captain Austin held a commission from the British Crown as Captain until the Revolution. He then threw his lot with The American Patriots. They left many prominent descendants.

Sarah Alexander wasn't married until she was over twenty-one. She then married Col. John Wilson of Bath County, April 5, 1786. Her brother Peter, witnessed the ceremony. "She gave her own consent, being of age."

Eleanor Alexander married Samuel Wilson, June 27, 1790. Hugh Alexander her brother was surety.

Hugh nothing further.

Anne Alexander married Ballars or Ballow, nothing further.

James born 1766, married April 7, 1801. Margaret, daughter of James Lynn and his wife Hannah Alexander a daughter of Captain Archibald Alexander, brother of Robert Sr.

The Stephenson and Bollars of Bath and Highland counties, Va., are

from the daughters of Robert and Esther Beard Alexander's family.

James and Margaret Lyle Alexander are my great grandparents when their daughter Martha Paulson who married Charles Alexander, Dunlap of the Calf Pasture near Deerfield, Va. This old Beard ancestor came down to me through a double line my grand mother Sabina Janett born McNutt born Feb 8, 1844 and yet living at Polk City, Oklahoma is a great granddaughter of Thomas and Jean Beard through their son John who married January 16, 1799 Janett, daughter of Peter and Mary the Woods Wallace and in turn through their son, Josiah Beard who lived at Locust Creek on the plantation given him by his father. In his will in 1806 and called it "Locust Plantation" Josiah Beard married Rachel Cameron, daughter of Major William and Nancy (Agnes Dunlap, grandmother Sabina McNutt says, was her real name) Warwick Gatewood widow of William Gatewood and daughter of Captain Jacob Warwick.

Esther Beard Alexander died in 1760. The Rockbridge County History says and Robert Alexander died in 1787.

Jane or Jean Beard, the two first names seem to be used interchangeably—married George Weir and we find him deceased by August 8, 1781, probably he lost his life at Guilford Court House or some other battle of that terrible year of the Revolution. He lived in Rockbridge and it was from that vicinity so many went and did lose their lives.

A son Thomas Weir survived and it seems others though no names are given.

It seems one James Young had bought a piece of land from the Eakins heirs, before one of them was of age. In this suit this heir is trying to recover his rights in this property from George Weir's heirs viz: Jane, the widow and Thomas her son. The Eakins Andrew and James who originally sold the property are dead; George Weir lives on the French Broad in Tenn.

In this suit William Alexander, son of Robert testifies: "I heard my Grandfather Thomas Beard say in 1759," unfortunately Chalkley doesn't tell what it was, William's grand father said.

In a suit in Dec. 1806, William Beard testifies he had married Mary or Polly Steele, daughter of Samuel Steele. The Steeles were then living in West Tennessee and in Kentucky. I suspect Peter Alexander was a brother-in-law to William Beard—as Peter had married Jenny Steele back in 1787. The Steele family were all in Kentucky and Tennessee. William Beard deposes in a suit in June 1806 that he was 74 or 75 years old.

James Houston was a neighbor of the Weirs as he appears often in legal affairs of theirs and he appears with Cornelius Alexander as guardian for George Weir's orphans vs James Mitchel executor of Thomas Beard's will in 1760. This suit was brought to determine if Jean Beard Weir and her children had received the legacy

her by her father Thomas Beard. November 21, 1780. The arbitrators found James Mitchell had not fulfilled his duty in settling the estate and that Mitchell must pay 22 pounds on or before Jean's eldest child came of age.

In Augusta county record one Jean Weir became the wife of Cornelius Alexander on March 17, 1785. What more logical in 1786 for Cornelius to be demanding an accounting of James Mitchell.

Martha Beard, or was it. One reference says it ways Elizabeth married James Mitchell before 1769. For Thomas and Martha Mitchell are given a part of Thomas Beard's estate and again he refers to Thomas Mitchell's mother. At the time Thomas Beard died it looks as if his daughter Jean was single. James Mitchell was the administrator of the estate. From this we take it James must have been quite a business man. Men of this type nearly always know how to look out for their own interests. Here is Jean married and a mother, then a widow and her part of the estate still at Mitchell's hands.

In less than a year after this marriage of Jean to Cornelius Alexander, we find him inquiring through the courts about the estate, and a settlement being agreed upon. James Houston was guardian for Jean and her children. Thomas Beard Sr. had a neighbor adjoining him in Rockbridge named John Houston in 1742. Probably the Houstons and Beards were close friends of old times. The Alexander children inter married with the Houstons and Paxtons from which family Sam Houston sprang.

Hugh Beard, son of Thomas married Sarah. He died in 1807 and Sarah died in 1801; their children were Robert who married and had Mary and Sally by 1808. Ann Jane Alexander, Sarah, Sarah married Andrew Kennedy 1807; Esther, who married Mr. Hoffman and Thomas Beard, who was mentioned in his grandfather's will, 1769, married Sarah Jamison in 1745.

In the old deeds we find some of Thomas Beard's neighbors and his holdings in Rockbridge county, Va. In 1750 Samuel Dunlap sold to James Beard 150 acres of land for 20 pounds, and to Thomas Beard 1-2 for 160 pounds. This was one tract.

In 1758 Thomas Beard is buying land again. This time it is 600 acres 12 1/2 in on Middle Creek near John Beard. In 1760 the same tract is sold by Thomas to William Beard for 100 pounds (Note that 1758 is the first James Beard died).

William Beard's farm adjoined Thomas Beard's in 1745 and John Montgomery's and Thomas Hill's were next to it. We find Thomas Beard present for Pat Hays at a meeting of the county. Pat Hays' farm bordered Robert Alexander's. Hays was probably a son of the David Hays mentioned in 1713 to James McNutt.

On August 14, 1767, James McClure's will proved two of the witnesses had died, William Beard and William McClure. This must have been a relative of Thomas Beard. This McClure family inter married with the Alexanders. Old Captain Archibald Alexander's second wife was Jane McClure, 1757.

Thomas Beard was exempted tax

levy in 1764. "Very aged".

In the will 1760, Thomas Beard speaks of his daughter, wife of Robert Ramsey as if she had died. One Robert Ramsey was killed by the Shawnees in 1759. His will was probated November 21, 1759, Robert Hall, administrator. Later on there is a note Isabelle Hall, wife of Robert, qualifies as administratrix of her late husband Robert Ramsey. This name Isabella doesn't sound familiar. On May 15, 1769, Thomas Beard's will was probated, a lengthy preamble as was customary then the bequests.

He gave to his beloved wife Jean, all the cleared land where the house stood to the cleared land for turnips, where they last grew.

Then a daughter Fane and a daughter Jane were mentioned.

Again his mind goes back to the faithful old wife he wants her to have his elbow chair and a certain negro boy.

He left cleared land to his son Hugh, and Hugh's son Thomas was left 170 acres lying next to John Montgomery and Thomas Hill. Then he left 10 pounds each to the grandsons named Thomas—Thomas Alexander and Thomas Dunlap. To Robert Ramsey's children, testator's grandchildren, 12 pounds and 12 shillings each. A legacy to son William and to daughter Esther Alexander and Martha Mitchell; frequent provision for such issue in case daughter Jane have no issue.

Executors James Mitchell and Thomas Hill. Witnesses, John, Andrew and James Eakin. Proved October 18, 1769. Executors qualify with William Alexander, William Kennedy and Hugh Beard. The appraisers were John Montgomery, William Moore, Thomas Wilson.

The settlement showed the payment of Wm. Berklay, Jas. Eakin, Wm. Perrins, Thomas Alexander, Thomas Beard, Esther Alexander, Thomas Mitchell and his mother, Thomas Dunlap and his mother, Robert Ramsey's children, Martha Mitchell.

Thomas and Jean Beard, deeded to their son "John, 150 acres of land on Cathey's Creek, some times called Jennings Branch," on May 20, 1760. It cornered with David McNaire. This was delivered to John Beard in January, 1769. I just wonder if May 20, 1760, could have been John Beard's twenty-first birthday, as he didn't accept this gift until his marriage, January 18, 1769.

In 1762-3, John Beard and William McClanahan were partners, making a crop on Locust Creek, "on the Spring Lock or Spring Creek plantation." This might have been in Greenbrier at the old Beard homestead.

The Preston and Virginia Papers compiled by the University of Wisconsin say that John Beard was a captain under Col. Christian at Point Pleasant. Greenbrier was then embraced in Botetourte County. From the same source, I learn that Samuel Beard furnished beavers for the Cherokee expedition in 1776.

John Beard married Janet Wallace daughter of Peter Wallace, Jr., and Martha Woods Wallace. She was niece of the distinguished statesman James Woods of Virginia. In hunting out the Wallace kin, I came to the name of George Seddon Wallace as author of "Peter Wallace's Genealogy." I coveted the book. If it were about my own family, but the catalog did not say what place these Wallaces were from. By a strange coincidence, I came upon the name of the author in The Times as a friend of that friendly, beloved man, Andrew Price. I wrote Maj. Wallace at Huntington and asked him if he had written this book, and if he had, did he know that Andrew Price was a descendant of one Jan Wallace? He wrote, thanking me for the information. He sent a box to Cousin Andrew. Shortly afterwards these fine articles on the Wallace kin and kin appeared in the Times. And then only a few short months and our beloved cousin with us no more. He has left something of himself in those print pages and in memory we treasure.

The will book of Rockbridge County record something of these old Wallaces. Andrew Wallace's will was filed July 3, 1781; he was the ancestor of General Lew Wallace. He bequests to his sisters Janet and Hannah; his grandson Andrew; mother, Martha; brother Adam and 1 brother-in-law, John Gilmer.

Dr. Archibald Alexander, President of Princeton Theological Seminary, recounts in a story he kept in early life some of the interesting happenings of his childhood. He was born on the South Branch in Rockbridge in 1772. His father was William Alexander, eldest son of Captain Archibald Alexander, brother of Robert, of Timber Ridge. He tells of the school room of Revolutionary days. He says his father had erected a cabin down near the creek about a half mile from the house, and the sound of the student studying out loud could be easily heard to the house. This was the custom of that day. If a student was caught in silence he was thrashed with a hickory switch well laid on. This method encouraged each student to shout his lesson out loud while studying so that the teacher could see his diligence.

When Dr. Alexander was three, his

## CCC Anniversary 4-3-41

Durbin---The eighth anniversary of the Citizens Conservation Corps was marked in grand style on the afternoon of March 30 at Camp Thornwood. A large crowd attended. The master of ceremonies was Dr. George F. Hull, the camp physician. Addresses were made by Governor Kump, Judge Harbert, of Clarksburg, and others. The Marlinton Quartet sang and the Marlinton High School Band played sweet music. A good lunch was served to all, and in the evening moving pictures and illustrated lectures on soil conservation was given.

More than one half, 106, of the boys in Camp Thornwood have come from Clarksburg. There were many parents present Sunday. Judge Harbert has been a member of the advisory board for Harrison county for eight years, and in that time has assisted in conducting into CCC service around twenty-five hundred young men. Mrs. Williams, head of the Harrison County Relief Board, was present at the Thornwood celebration.



CALVIN W. PRICE, EDITOR

THURSDAY, JUNE 4, 1931

For President  
OWEN D. YOUNG  
of New York

The Beard relationship of Pocahontas as county all descend from Thomas Beard one of the members of the Rev. John Craig's congregation of Augusta county, Virginia. Rev. Craig was pastor of old Stone Meeting House. Back in that colonial time when the pioneers were so busy making history they had no time to record it. These old records were carefully taken down made readable by Chalkley. They are the official, accepted references of the D. A. R.

Thomas Beard left a quaint old will giving his several children certain house hold furniture, etc: and his wife Jean is remembered substantially, there in. But to go back to an earlier day in the 1740 ties and 50ties In Rockbridge county there is a record that Thomas Beard administered Alexander Smiley's estate in 1749. We do not know whether he was a relative or just a trusted friend. There is another record though that to me indicates who Jean Beard was: On August 15, 1753, we find Thomas Beard administrator of another estate. This time it is James McNutt and in this document it says James McNutt paid for land bought by Thomas Beard's wife. He paid quit rents for Thomas Beard ten years in advance in 1744.

He had paid David Hays debts he

and taught from the obtain others. He school of higher education now Lexington, Va. afterwards called L now Washington and

Robert Alexander resign from the Ves 1760. He says "I to go abroad for count of a lingering son Mathews was e but he was made Sampson Archer were the church w

Robert Alexander Esther Beard had William was the o at a court on Jun was then 65 year 1829 in Virginia. known.

Robert Jr. first county, Virginia, held by him, his s almost 100 years. his house "Rock ried Nancy Anne William Austin tinguished desc ginia and other s

Archibald was a Castle, Del, he ma a write up only r Who" in Ameri Eustace B. Rogers was the subject traced his ancestry ibald Alexander to Beard Alexander. ander moved to G married and re

his wife Jean is remembered substantially, there in. But to go back to an earlier day in the 1740 ties and 50ties In Rockbridge county there is a record that Thomas Beard administered Alexander Smiley's estate in 1749. We do not know whether he was a relative or just a trusted friend. There is another record though that to me indicates who Jean Beard was: On August 15, 1753, we find Thomas Beard administrator of another estate. This time it is James McNutt and in this document it says James McNutt paid for land bought by Thomas Beard's wife. He paid quit rents for Thomas Beard ten years in advance in 1744.

He had paid David Hays debts before his marriage.

He paid Robert Alexander's tuition for schooling James Jr. and Robert McNutt one year. In advance 1748.

He paid James Dobbin's same for Alexander McNutt 1748.

In Price's History Cousin William knew there were some daughters, and he says: "They went to Kentucky." A good many of this relationship did go to Tennessee and Kentucky. But at least two of these daughters of Thomas Beard remained in Rockbridge and I think four, viz: Esther who married Robert Alexander in Pennsylvania. Martha who married Robert Ramsey. Mary who married

Dunlap. Jane or Jean who married George Weir.

Esther and her husband, Robert Alexander lived at Beverly Manor, Augusta county Virginia. Robert Alexander was a graduate of the Universitys of Dublin and Edinburgh. He was born at 'Manor Cunningham' Londonderry, Ireland in 1719, a di-

county. Virginia, held by him, his son almost 100 years. his house "Rock" married Nancy Anne William Austin distinguished descendant Virginia and other

Archibald was Castle, Del, he may write up only "Who" in America Eustace B. Roge was the subject traced his ancestor ibald Alexander Beard Alexander and moved to married and Nothing further

Peter Alexander ford county, Kentucky in 1822. He number of emigrants that State some Divines. One Steele, 1787.

Esther Alexander William Austin, thus became step-in-law Nancy Alexander Robert Alexander Captain Austin from the British until the Revolution his lot with The They left many descendants.

Sarah Alexander until she was over then married C Bath County, brother Peter, money. "She gave being of age."

Eleanor Alexander

In Price's History Cousin William knew there were some daughters, and he says: "They went to Kentucky." A good many of this relationship did go to Tennessee and Kentucky. But at least two of these daughters of Thomas Beard remained in Rockbridge and I think four, viz: Esther who married Robert Alexander in Pennsylvania. Martha who married Robert Ramsey. Mary who married Dunlap. Jane or Jean who married George Weir.

Esther and her husband, Robert Alexander lived at Beverly Manor, Augusta county Virginia. Robert Alexander was a graduate of the University of Dublin and Edinburgh. He was born at 'Manor Cunningham' Londonderry, Ireland in 1719, a direct descendant of Robert Bruce through nineteen generations. He came to Virginia in 1736, and married Esther Beard about 1739. They had eleven well known children.

Robert Alexander was made vestry man in 1749. This office constituted all local authority in the early colonies. It was considered a place of honor.

While coming to America a great storm arose at sea and he was obliged to throw his library overboard. This necessitated some shift to replace the classics. It is said he wrote many of these out in long hand from memory.

Divines  
Steele,  
Esther  
William  
thus be  
in-law  
Robert  
Captain  
from t  
until th  
his lot  
They  
dants.  
Sarah  
until s  
then m  
Bath  
brother  
mony.  
being of  
Elear  
uel Wi  
Alexand  
Hugh  
Anne  
or Ballo  
James  
1801  
Lyn and  
a daugh  
Alexand  
The S  
Bath and



and taught from these until he could obtain others. He started a private school of higher education at what is now Lexington, Va., in 1749. It was afterwards called Liberty Hall and is now Washington and Lee University.

Robert Alexander was compelled to resign from the Vestry on March 17, 1760. He says "I have been unable to go abroad for some time on account of a lingering illness." Sampson Mathews was elected in his stead but he was made vice vestryman. Sampson Archer and John Mathews were the church wardens.

Robert Alexander and his wife Esther Beard had eleven children. William was the oldest. He testified at a court on June 13, 1806, that he was then 65 years old. He died in 1829 in Virginia. Nothing more known.

Robert Jr. first clerk of Campbell county, Virginia, which office was held by him, his son and grandson for almost 100 years. The office was in his house "Rock Castle." He married Nancy Anne daughter of Captain William Austin and left many distinguished descendants both in Virginia and other states.

Archibald was a physician in New Castle, Del. he married Mary. I saw a write up only recently in "Who is Who" in America. Rear Admiral Eustace B. Rogers of the U. S. Navy was the subject of this sketch. He traced his ancestry through Dr. Archibald Alexander to Robert and Esther Beard Alexander. Thomas Beard Alexander moved to Galen county, Ohio, married and reared six children. Nothing further known.

Peter Alexander moved to Woodford county, Kentucky. He was ill-

from the daughter Esther Beard Alexander.

James and Mary are my great their daughter married Charles of the Calf Past Va. This old I down to me through grand mother McNeel born Fe ing at Ponca great granddau Jean Beard th who married Janett, daughter tha Woods Wa their son, Josi Locust Creek o him by his fath and called it Josiah Beard n on, daughter Nancy (Agnes Sabina McNeel name) Warw William Gate Captain Jacob

Esther Beard 1769. The R tory says and in 1787.

Jane or Jean names seem t ably—married find him decea probably he l Court House t that terrible He lived in F from that vic did lose their l A son Thom

Castle, Del, he married Mary. I saw a write up only recently in "Who is Who" in America. Rear Admiral Eustace B. Rogers of the U. S. Navy was the subject of this sdetch. He traced his ancestry through Dr. Archibald Alexander to Robert and Esther Beard Alexander. Thomas Beard Alexander moved to Galen county, Ohio, married and reared six children. Nothing further known.

Peter Alexander moved to Woodford county, Kentucky. He was living in 1822. He married and left a number of eminent descendants in that State some of whom were noted Divines. One Peter Alex Macfinny Steele, 1787.

Esther Alexander married Captain William Austin, his second wife, and thus became stepmother to her sister in-law Nancy Anne Austin, wife of Robert Alexander of Campbell county. Captain Austin held a commission from the British Crown as Captain until the Revolution. He then threw his lot with The American Patriots. They left many prominent descendants.

Sarah Alexander wasn't married until she was over twenty-one. She then married Col. John Wilson of Bath County, April 5, 1786. Her brother Peter, witnessed the ceremony. "She gave her own consent, being of age."

Eleanor Alexander married Samuel Wilson, June 27, 1790. Hugh Alexander her brother was surety.

1769. The tory says and in 1787.

Jane or J names seen ably—married find him de probably Oourt House that territ He lived in from that did lose the

A son T it seems given.

It seem bought a kins heirs, age. In to recover from Geo the widow Eakins Annally sold George W Broad in

In this of Robert Grandfath 1759," un n't tell wh father said

In a su Beard tes or Polly Steele. T in West T I suspect brother-in Peter had

Rock-  
: Esther  
nder in  
married  
married  
ho mar-

Robert  
Manor,  
Robert  
the Un-  
burgh.  
ingham  
9. a di-  
Bruce  
ns. He  
d mar-  
They  
en.

vestry  
stituted  
y colo-  
ace of  
a great  
obliged  
This  
ee the  
any of  
memory

Robert Alexander of Campbell county  
Captain Austin held a commission  
from the British Crown as Captain  
until the Revolution. He then threw  
his lot with The American Patriots.  
They left many prominent descen-  
dants.

Sarah Alexander wasn't married  
until she was over twenty-one. She  
then married Col. John Wilson of  
Bath County, April 5, 1786. Her  
brother Peter, witnessed the cere-  
mony. "She gave her own consent,  
being of age."

Eleanor Alexander married Sam-  
uel Wilson, June 27, 1790. Hugh  
Alexander her brother was surety.

Hugh nothing further.

Anne Alexander married Ballars  
or Ballow, nothing further.

James born 1766, married April 7,  
1801. Margaret, daughter of James  
Lyn and his wife Hannah Alexander  
a daughter of Captain Archibald  
Alexander, brother of Robert Sr.

The Stephenson and Bollars of  
Bath and Highland counties, Va., are

Eakins  
nally  
George  
Broad

In th  
of Rob  
Grand  
1759,"

n't tel  
father

In  
Beard  
or Pol  
Steele

in We  
I sus  
broth  
Peter

in 17  
in Ke  
Beard  
that

Jar  
the V  
affair

Corne  
Georg  
Mitch

will i  
to de  
her



from the daughters of Robert and Esther Beard Alexander's family.

James and Margaret Lyle Alexander are my great grandparents thru their daughter Martha Pauline who married Charles Alexander Dunlap of the Calf Pasture near Deerfield, Va. This old Beard ancestor came down to me through a double line my grand mother Sabina Janett Beard McNeel born Feb 8, 1844 and yet living at Ponca City, Oklahoma. is a great granddaughter of Thomas and Jean Beard through their son John who married January 16, 1769. Janett, daughter of Peter and Martha Woods Wallace and in turn thru their son, Josiah Beard who lived at Locust Creek on the plantation given him by his father, in his will in 1808 and called it "Locust Plantation". Josiah Beard married Rachel Cameron, daughter of Major William and Nancy (Agnes Dunlap, grandmother Sabina McNeel says, was her real name) Warwick Gatewood widow of William Gatewood and daughter of Captain Jacob Warwick.

Esther Beard Alexander died in 1769. The Rockbridge County History says and Robert Alexander died in 1781.

Jane or Jean Beard, the two first names seem to be used interchangeably—married George Weir and we find him deceased by August 8, 1781, probably he lost his life at Gullford Court House or some other battle of

Margaret Lyle  
eat grandpar  
r Martha Pa  
es Alexande  
sture near  
Beard anc  
rough a dou  
Sabina J  
Feb 8, 1844  
City, Okla  
ughter of  
through th  
January  
ter of Pet  
allace and  
lah Beard  
n the plan  
er, in hi  
"Locust  
married B  
of Major  
Dunlap,  
l says,  
ck Gatew  
wood and  
Warwick  
d Alex  
ckbridge  
Robert

Beard  
be use  
George  
ed by  
st his  
some  
ear of  
ckbrid  
ity so  
res.

Sabina McNeel says, was her real name) Warwick Gatewood widow of William Gatewood and daughter of Captain Jacob Warwick.

Esther Beard Alexander died in 1769. The Rockbridge County History says and Robert Alexander died in 1787.

Jane or Jean Beard, the two first names seem to be used interchangeably—married George Weir and we find him deceased by August 8, 1781, probably he lost his life at Guilford Court House or some other battle of that terrible year of the Revolution. He lived in Rockbridge and it was from that vicinity so many went and did lose their lives.

A son Thomas Weir survived and it seems others though no names are given.

It seems one James Young had bought a piece of land from the Eakins heirs, before one of them was of age. In this suit this heir is trying to recover his rights in this property from George Weir's heirs viz: Jane, the widow and Thomas her son. The Eakins Andrew and James who originally sold the property are dead; George Weir lives on the French Broad in Tenn.

In this suit William Alexander, son of Robert testifies: "I heard my grandfather Thomas Beard say in 1759," unfortunately Chalkley does not tell what it was, William's grandfather said.

wood and daughter  
Warwick.  
d Alexander  
Rockbridge Co  
Robert Alex

Beard, the  
be used int  
George Wei  
ed by Augu  
st his life a  
some othe  
ear of the R  
ockbridge a  
ity so many  
ves.

as Weir su  
s though no

James Y  
of land fro  
re one of th  
suit this he  
ights in th  
Veir's heirs  
Thomas he  
and James  
property

ives on t

William Ale  
tifies: "I  
Thomas Bea  
nately Cha  
was, Willia

Dec. 1806  
he had ma  
daughter  
eels were t  
see and in

In a suit in Dec. 1806. William



from George Weir's heirs viz: Jane, the widow and Thomas her son. The Eakins Andrew and James who originally sold the property are dead: George Weir lives on the French Broad in Tenn.

In this suit William Alexander, son of Robert testifies: "I heard my Grandfather Thomas Beard say in 1759," unfortunately Chalkley does' n't tell what it was, William's grand father said.

In a suit in Dec. 1806, William Beard testifies he had married Mary or Polly Steele, daughter of Samuel Steele. The Steeles were then living in West Tennessee and in Kentucky. I suspect Peter Alexander was a brother-in-law to William Beard—as Peter had married Jenny Steele back in 1787. The Steele family were all in Kentucky and Tennessee. William Beard deposes in a suit in June 1806 that he was 74 or 75 years old.

James Houston was a neighbor of the Weirs as he appears often in legal affairs of theirs and he appears with Cornelius Alexander as guardian for George Weir's orphans vs James Mitchel executor of Thomas Beard's will in 1769. This suit was brought to determine if Jean Beard Weir and her children had received the legacy

and James  
property  
lives on t

William Ale  
testifies: "I  
Thomas Be  
ately Ch  
was, Will

Dec. 180

he had m

daughter

eeles were

see and i

r Alexan

to William

ed Jenny

Steele fan

d Tennes

n a suit

or 75 year

on was a

appears

s and he

ander as

orphan

r of Tho

his suit

Jean Be

ad receive

left her by her father Thomas Beard, November 21, 1786. The arbitrators found James Mitchel had not fulfill his duty in settling the estate and that Mitchel must pay 22 pounds on or before Jean's eldest child came of age.

In Augusta county record one Jean Weir became the wife of Cornelius Alexander on March 17, 1785. What more logical in 1786 for Cornelius to be demanding an accounting of James Mitchel.

Martha Beard, or was it. One reference says it ways Elizabeth married James Mitchel before 1769. For Thomas and Martha Mitchel are given a part of Thomas Beard's estate and again he refers to Thomas Mitchel's mother. At the time Thomas Beard died it looks as if his daughter Jean was single. James Mitchel was the administrator of the estate. From this we take it James must have been quite a business man. Men of this type nearly always know how to look out for their own interests. Here is Jean married and a mother, then a widow and her part of the estate still at Mitchels hands.

In less than a year after this marriage of Jean to Cornelius Alexander, we find him inquiring through the courts about the estate, and a settlement being agreed upon. James Houston was guardian for Jean and her children. Thomas Beard Sr. had a neighbor adjoining him in Rockbridge named John Houston in 1742. Probably the Houstons and Beards

On August Clure's will processes had died William McClure been a relative. This McClure with the Alex Archibald Ale was Jane McClure Thomas Beard

levy in 1764.

In the will speaks of his ert Ramsey as Robert Rams Shawnees in probated Nov Hall, adminis is a note Isabert, qualifies a late husband name Isabella

On May 15, will was probable as was cuncts.

He gave to all the cleared stood to the nips, where the

Then a daughter Jane were n

Again his faithful old wife his elbow chair boy.

He left clear

daughter Jean was single. James Mitchel was the administrator of the estate. From this we take it James must have been quite a business man. Men of this type nearly always know how to look out for their own interests. Here is Jean married and a mother, then a widow and her part of the estate still at Mitchels hands.

In less than a year after this marriage of Jean to Cornelius Alexander, we find him inquiring through the courts about the estate, and a settlement being agreed upon. James Houston was guardian for Jean and her children. Thomas Beard Sr. had a neighbor adjoining him in Rockbridge named John Houston in 1742. Probably the Houstons and Beards were close friends of old times. The Alexander children inter married with the Houstons and Paxtons from which family Sam Houston sprang.

Hugh Beard, son of Thomas married Sarah . He died in 1807 and Sarah died in 1801; their children were: Robert who married and had Nancy and Sally by 1806. Ann, Jane Alexander, Sarah. Sarah married Andrew Kenedy 1797; Esther, who married Mr. Hoffman and Thomas Beard, who was mentioned in his grandfather's will, 1769, married Sarah Jameson in 1785.

In the old deeds we find some of Thomas Beard's neighbors and his holdings in Rockbridge county, Va.

Back in 1750 Samuel Dunlap sold to David Dunlap 170 acres of land for 23 pounds, and to Thomas Beard

ert, qualified late husband name Isabe

On May will was probable as was requests.

He gave all the cleared stood to the t nips, where

Then a daughter Jane we

Again his faithful old his elbow boy.

He left Hugh, and left 170 acres gomery and left 10 pounds named Thomas and Thomas Ramsey's children, 12 each. A letter to daughter Martha Mitchell for such issue have no issue

Executors Thomas Hill drew and January 18, 1 with William Kenedy and praisers were Ham Moore,



Nancy and Sally by 1806. Ann. Jane Alexander, Sarah. Sarah married Andrew Kenedy 1797; Esther, who married Mr. Hoffman and Thomas Beard, who was mentioned in his grandfather's will, 1769, married Sarah Jameson in 1785.

In the old deeds we find some of Thomas Beard's neighbors and his holdings in Rockbridge county, Va.

Back in 1750 Samuel Dunlap sold to David Dunlap 170 acres of land for 23 pounds, and to Thomas Beard 398 1-2 for 140 pounds. This was one tract.

In 1753 Thomas Beard is buying land again. This time it is 605 acres 33 p 5s on Moffetts Creek near John Rosemans. In 1860 the same tract is sold by Thomas to William Beard for 100 pounds (Note that 1753 is the year James McNutt died).

William Pollack's farm adjoined Thomas Beard's in 1765 and John Montgomery's and Thomas Hill's cornered with him. We find Thomas Beard present for Pat Hays at a meeting of the vestry. Pat Hays' farm cornered Robert Alexander's. Hays was probably a son of the David Hays mentioned in 1753 in James McNutt's will.

to daughter Martha Mite for such issue have no issue

Executors Thomas Hill drew and January 18, with William Kenedy and praisers William Moore

The settlement of Wm. Perr Thomas B Thomas Thomas I Robert R Mitchel.

Thomas their son Catheys Jennings It cornered This was January, 20, 1765, Beard's didn't acc riage, Jan

On August 18, 1761. James McClure's will proved two of the witnesses had died, William Beard and William McClure. This must have been a relative of Thomas Beard. This McClure family inter married with the Alexanders. Old Captain Archibald Alexander's second wife was Jane McClure, 1757.

Thomas Beard was exempted tax

levy in 1764. "Very aged".

In the will 1769, Thomas Beard speaks of his daughter, wife of Robert Ramsey as if she had died. One Robert Ramsey was killed by the Shawnees in 1759. His will was probated November 21. 1759, Robert Hall, administrator. Later on there is a note Isabelle Hall, wife of Robert, qualifies as administratrix of her late husband Robert Ramsey. This name Isabella doesn't sound familiar

On May 15. 1769. Thomas Beard's will was probated, a lengthy preamble as was customary then the bequests.

He gave to his beloved wife Jean, all the cleared land where the house stood to the cleared land for turnips, where they last grew.

Then a daughter Fane and a daughter Jane were mentioned.

Again his mind goes back to the faithful old wife he wanted to have

In 1762-3, McClanahan crop on Locu Lick or Sp. This might be at the old Be

The Prest compiled by consin say to tain under Pleasant.

braced in Be the same so Beard furni kee expedit

John Bea daughter of Martha Wo neice of the James Woo ing out the the name o as author o alogy." I about my o log did not laces were f cidence, I of the a as a friend c man. Andre Wallace at him if he ha if he had, di



On May 18, 1769, Thomas Beard's will was probated, a lengthy preamble as was customary then the bequests.

He gave to his beloved wife Jean, all the cleared land where the house stood to the cleared land for turnips, where they last grew.

Then a daughter Fane and a daughter Jane were mentioned.

Again his mind goes back to the faithful old wife he wants her to have his elbow chair and a certain negro boy.

He left cleared land to his son Hugh, and Hugh's son Thomas was left 170 acres lying next to John Montgomery and Thomas Hill. Then he left 10 pounds each to the grandsons named Thomas—Thomas Alexander and Thomas Dunlap. To Robert Ramsey's children, testator's grandchildren, 12 pounds and 12 shillings each. A legacy to son William and to daughter Esther Alexander and Martha Mitchell; frequent provision for such issue in case daughter Jane have no issue.

Executors James Mitchell and Thomas Hill. Witnesses, John, Andrew and James Eakin. Proved October 18, 1769. Executors qualify with William Alexander, William

draw and James Martin. Robert IS, 1700. Executors quality with William Alexander, William Kennedy and Hugh Beard. The appraisers were John Montgomery, William Moore, Thomas Wilson.

The settlement showed the payment of Wm. Berkley, Jas. Eakin, Wm. Perrins, Thomas Alexander, Thomas Beard, Esther Alexander, Thomas Mitchel and his mother, Thomas Dunlap and his mother, Robert Ramsey's children, Martha Mitchel.

Thomas and Jean Beard deeded to their son "John, 183 acres of land on Catheys Creek, some times called Jennings Branch," on May 20, 1765. It cornered with David McNaire. This was delivered to John Beard in January, 1769. I just wonder if May 20, 1765 could have been John Beard's twenty-first birthday, as he didn't accept this gift until his marriage, January 16, 1769.

Dr.  
dent  
nary,  
he  
terest  
hood.  
Branch  
father  
son o  
broth  
He te  
lution  
had  
creek  
house  
study  
heard  
custo  
caugh  
with  
This  
to st  
study  
see b  
Wh

In 1762-3, John Beard and William McClanahan were partners, making a crop on Locust Creek, "on the Spring Lick or Spring Creek plantation." This might have been in Greenbrier at the old Beard homestead.

The Preston and Virginia Papers, compiled by the University of Wisconsin say that John Beard was a captain under Col. Christian at Point Pleasant. Greenbrier was then embraced in Botetourte County. From the same source, I learn that Samuel Beard furnished beeves for the Cherokee expedition in 1776.

John Beard married Janett Wallace, daughter of Peter Wallace, Jr., and Martha Woods Wallace. She was neice of the distinguished statesman James Woods of Virginia. In hunting out the Wallace kin, I came on the name of George Seldon Wallace as author of "Peter Wallace's Genealogy." I coveted the book, if it was about my own family, but the catalog did not say what place these Wallaces were from. By a strange coincidence, I came upon the name of the author in 'The Times' as a friend of that friendly fellow.



log did not say what place these Wallaces were from. By a strange coincidence, I came upon the name of the author in The Times as a friend of that friendly, beloved man, Andrew Price. I wrote Major Wallace at Huntington and asked him if he had written this book, and if he had, did he know that Andrew Price was a descendant of one Jan Wallace? He wrote, thanking me for the information. He sent a book to Cousin Andrew. Shortly afterwards those fine articles on the Wallace kith and kin appeared in the Times. And then only a few short months and our beloved cousin was with us no more. He has left something of himself in those printed pages and in memory we treasure.

The will book of Rockbridge County record something of these old Wallaces. Andrew Wallace's will was filed July 3, 1781; he was the ancestor of General Lew Wallace. He left bequests to his sisters Janett and Sarah; his grandson Andrew; mother, Martha; brother Adam and brother-in-law, John Gilmer.

Dr. Archibald Alexander, President of Princeton Theological Seminary,

tor of General Lew Wallace. He left bequests to his sisters Janett and Sannah; his grandson Andrew; mother Martha; brother Adam and brother-in-law, John Gilmer.

Dr. Archibald Alexander, President of Princeton Theological Seminary, recounts in a diary he kept in early life some interesting happenings of his childhood. He was born on the South Branch in Rockbridge in 1772. His father was William Alexander, eldest son of Captain Archibald Alexander, brother of Robert, of Timber Ridge. He tells of the school room of Revolutionary days. He says his father had erected a cabin down near the creek about a half mile from the house, and the sound of the students studying out loud could be easily heard to the house. This was the custom of that day. If a student was caught in silence he was thrashed with a hickory switch well laid on. This method encouraged each student to shout his lesson out loud while studying so that the teacher could see his diligence.

When Dr Alexander was three, his



left her by her father Thomas Beard,  
November 21, 1786. The arbitrators  
found James Mitchel had not fulfill-  
his duty in settling the estate and  
Mitchel must pay 22 pounds on

On August 18, 17  
Clure's will proved t  
nesses had died, W  
William McClure  
been a relative of  
This McClure fami

father went to Baltimore and bought  
the time of three indentured serv-  
ants. One of these was an educated  
Irishman named Reardon, whom the  
Alexanders trusted and liked. He  
carried little Archibald, aged three,  
on his back to the school. The boy  
wore his hair in a queue down his  
back. As his hair was extremely fine  
and thin, the other children teased  
him. For this Reardon used his  
whip vigorously, but he never touch-  
ed little Archibald.

"Most of the English servants who  
had or had not served their time were  
released to fight in the Revolutionary  
war. My father's servants, James  
Malone, an Irish papist, Joe Lyon,  
a thievish Jew, and John Reardon,  
born in Ireland, and brought up and  
educated in London. Malone and  
the Jew went first. Malone was kill-  
ed in battle in Carolina. Lyon, a  
very bad man, deserted to the British  
Soon after Captain Adam Wallace's  
company reached the scene of war-  
fare Col. Beaufort was attacked by  
Tarleton's corps. The Colonel, see-  
ing his men in confusion, fled at the  
beginning of the battle, and almost  
the whole of his command was cut to  
pieces by the British dragoons.

The brave Wallace disdained to  
fly and, being entirely surrounded by

8  
Poca  
y In  
79th  
Gree  
of A  
Poc  
Ma  
Jard  
Jah  
Mr  
W-

Lieut. J

It becom

had or had not served under Wallace were released to fight in the Revolutionary war. My father's servants, James Malone, an Irish papist, Joe Lyon, a thievish Jew, and John Reardon, born in Ireland, and brought up and educated in London. Malone and the Jew went first. Malone was killed in battle in Carolina. Lyon, a very bad man, deserted to the British. Soon after Captain Adam Wallace's company reached the scene of warfare Col. Beaufort was attacked by Tarleton's corps. The Colonel, seeing his men in confusion, fled at the beginning of the battle, and almost the whole of his command was cut to pieces by the British dragoons.

"The brave Wallace disdained to fly and, being entirely surrounded by the British horse, sold his life dearly, having first killed some three or four men with his spontoon.

"Reardon, our servant, was in Captain Wallace's company, and being a small man, he was soon cut down—severely wounded but still conscious. After the battle he lay helpless and bleeding among the dead. When night came, the moon shone and Reardon saw a man passing near him, like some arch fiend, dispatching with his bayonet all who showed signs of life. Presently the fiend came toward Reardon, raised his musket, pointed the bayonet to kill. Then Reardon

For  
M  
Jo  
J  
7

Lie  
It b  
to rec  
know  
John  
West  
red ra  
11½ a.  
Lie  
of th  
and M  
boro.  
Count  
marrie  
James  
1866.  
was w  
years  
teche

Wm L. McNeel, new

### Lieut. John Jordan Beard.

It becomes our mournful duty to record the death of a widely-known and much esteemed citizen, John Jordan Beard, Huntersville, West Virginia. This event occurred rather unexpectedly. Monday, 11½ a. m., April 11th, 1898.

Lieut. Beard was the only son of the late Joseph Beard Esq. and Mrs Mattie Beard, near Hillsboro. He was born in Greenbrier County, April 21st, 1835, and was married to Minerva, daughter of James Edmiston, Esq., September 1866. At the time of his death he was within ten days of being 63 years of age. By this event his attached family is bereaved of a kind tender husband and a very affectionate and indulgent father. The community at large honors his memory as that of a good man whose influence has been for intelligence and good morals.

In the war between the States he served in the Bath Squadron, and made a record as a gallant and distinguished soldier. Late in the

ion and great doctrines and

He is survived by two sons, Ha

Being as a person of ardent impulses

the sundering yet in his his loved one grieve too it was and wo

A month pleasant in cerning the Psalm it the shadow lowing th when it co the Valley soldier at scenes in my, that down at a one of the battle wo

honorable and intelligent father. The community at large honors his memory as that of a good man, whose influence has been for intelligence and good morals.

In the war between the States, he served in the Bath Squadron, and made a record as a gallant and distinguished soldier. Late in the war he received a frightful wound that came near ending his life at the time. He survived to the surprise of every person familiar with its nature. For more than thirty years this wound has been a great personal affliction, and it is believed hastened the termination of his useful life. He has been a resident of Huntersville about 21 years. During this time he served the county two terms as clerk of both courts.

Early in life he professed piety, and maintained a consistent character as such in the pale of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was loyal and faithful to his community.

soldier scenes in my, the down at one of the battle w



Beard.

ion and greatly attach to her doctrines and usages.

He is survived by his wife and two sons, Harry and Fred. Beard.

Being as Lieut. Beard was, a person of ardent social and domestic impulses, as a matter of course

it was painful for him to think of the sundering of sweet home ties, yet in his sincere way he assured his loved ones that they should not grieve too much about him, for all was and would be well with him.

A month or so since we had a pleasant interchange of views concerning the 23d Psalm. In this Psalm it appears that nothing but the shadow would touch those following the Lord our Shepherd when it comes to passing through the Valley. Having been a soldier and familiar with scenes in the presence of the enemy, that at such a time I lay down at a prepared place, one of the last things I thought of in battle would be life.



Died at his home in Hillsboro,  
Pocahontas Co., W. Va., on the 14<sup>th</sup> day  
of Feb. 1889, Joseph Beard, in the  
79<sup>th</sup> year of his age. Born in  
Greenbrier Co., W. Va., on 20<sup>th</sup> day  
of September 1810 + removed to  
Pocahontas in 1857. Married  
Mattie Jordan, daughter of John  
Jordan. Three children: one son,  
John J. Beard, and two daughters,  
Mrs. Isaac McNeil, and Mrs. ~~Mrs.~~  
Wm L. McNeil, now deceased -

Lieut. John Jordan Beard.

ion and greatly attached to her  
doctrines and usages.

He is survived by his wife and

THURSDAY, JUNE 4, 1931

CALVIN W. PRICE, EDITOR

THURSDAY, JUNE 4, 1931

For President  
OWEN D. YOUNG  
of New York

The Beard relationship of Pocahontas county all descend from Thomas Beard one of the members of the Rev. John Craig's congregation of Augusta county, Virginia. Rev. Craig was pastor of old Stone Meeting House. Back in that colonial time when the pioneers were so busy making history they had no time to record it. These old records were carefully taken down made readable by Chalkley. They are the official, accepted references of the D. A. R.

Thomas Beard left a quaint old will giving his several children certain house hold furniture, etc. and his wife Jean is remembered substantially, there in. But to go back to an earlier day in the 1740 ties and 50ties In Rockbridge county there is a record that Thomas Beard administered Alexander Smiley's estate in 1749. We do not know whether he was a relative or just a trusted friend. There is another record though that to me indicates who Jean Beard was: On August 15, 1753, we find Thomas Beard administrator of another estate. This time it is James McNutt and in this document it says James McNutt paid for land bought by Thomas Beard's wife. He paid quit rents for Thomas Beard ten years in advance in 1744.

He had paid David Hays debts before his marriage.

He paid Robert Alexander's tuition for schooling James Jr. and Robert McNutt one year. In advance 1748.

He paid James Dobbin's same for Alexander McNutt 1748.

In Price's History Cousin William knew there were some daughters, and he says: "They went to Kentucky." A good many of this relationship did go to Tennessee and Kentucky. But at least two of these daughters of Thomas Beard remained in Rockbridge and I think four, viz: Esther who married Robert Alexander in Pennsylvania. Martha who married Robert Ramsey. Mary who married Dunlap. Jane or Jean who married George Weir.

Esther and her husband, Robert Alexander lived at Beverly Manor, Augusta county Virginia. Robert Alexander was a graduate of the University of Dublin and Edinburgh. He was born at 'Manor Cunningham' Londonderry, Ireland in 1715 a direct descendant of Robert Bruce through nineteen generations. He came to Virginia in 1730, and married Esther Beard about 1739. They had seven well known children.

Robert Alexander was made vestry man in 1744. This office constituted an local authority in the early colonies. It was considered a piece of honor.

While coming to America a great storm arose at sea and he was obliged to throw the library overboard. This necessitated some shift to replace the books. It is said he wrote many of

and taught from these until he could

obtain others. He started a private school of higher education at what is now Lexington, Va., in 1749. It was afterwards called Liberty Hall and is now Washington and Lee University.

Robert Alexander was compelled to resign from the Vestry on March 17, 1780. He says "I have been unable to go abroad for some time on account of a lingering illness." Sampson Mathews was elected in his stead but he was made vice vestryman. Sampson Archer and John Mathews were the church wardens.

Robert Alexander and his wife Esther Beard had eleven children. William was the oldest. He testified at a court on June 13, 1806, that he was then 65 years old. He died in 1829 in Virginia. Nothing more known.

Robert Jr. first clerk of Campbell county, Virginia, which office was held by him, his son and grandson for almost 100 years. The office was in his house "Rock Castle." He married Nancy Anne daughter of Captain William Austin and left many distinguished descendants both in Virginia and other states.

Archibald was a physician in New Castle, Del. he married Mary. I saw a write up only recently in "Who is Who" in America. Rear Admiral Eustace B. Rogers of the U. S. Navy was the subject of this sketch. He traced his ancestry through Dr. Archibald Alexander to Robert and Esther Beard Alexander. Thomas Beard Alexander moved to Galen county, Ohio, married a nd reared six children. Nothing further known.

Peter Alexander moved to Woodford county, Kentucky. He was living in 1822. He married and left a number of eminent descendants in that State some of whom were noted Divines. One Peter Alex Macfinny Steele, 1787.

Esther Alexander married Captain William Austin, his second wife, and thus became stepmother to her sister in-law Nancy Anne Austin, wife of Robert Alexander of Campbell county. Captain Austin held a commission from the British Crown as Captain until the Revolution. He then threw his lot with The American Patriots. They left many prominent descendants.

Sarah Alexander wasn't married until she was over twenty-one. She then married Col. John Wilson of Bath County, April 5, 1786. Her brother Peter, witnessed the ceremony. "She gave her own consent, being of age."

Eleanor Alexander married Samuel Wilson, June 27, 1790. Hugh Alexander her brother was surety.

Hugh nothing further.

Anna Alexander married Ballars or Ballow, nothing further.

James born 1780, married April 7, 1801. Margaret, daughter of James Lynd and his wife Hannah Alexander a daughter of Captain Archibald Alexander, brother of Robert Sr.

The Stephensons and Ballars of Bath and Highland counties, Va., are

from the daughters of Robert and Esther Beard Alexander's family.

James and Margaret Lyle Alexander are my great grandparents thru their daughter Martha Pauline who married Charles Alexander Dunlap of the Calf Pasture near Deerfield, Va. This old Beard ancestor came down to me through a double line my grand mother Sabina Janett Beard McNeel born Feb 8, 1844 and yet living at Ponca City, Oklahoma is a great granddaughter of Thomas and Jean Beard through their son John who married January 16, 1769; Janett, daughter of Peter and Martha Woods Wallace and in turn thru their son, Josiah Beard who lived at Locust Creek on the plantation given him by his father, in his will in 1808 and called it "Locust Plantation" Josiah Beard married Rachel Cameron, daughter of Major William and Nancy (Agnes Dunlap, grandmother Sabina McNeel says, was her real name) Warwick Gatewood widow of William Gatewood and daughter of Captain Jacob Warwick.

Esther Beard Alexander died in 1769. The Rockbridge County History says and Robert Alexander died in 1787.

Jane or Jean Beard, the two first names seem to be used interchangeably—married George Weir and we find him deceased by August 8, 1781, probably he lost his life at Guilford Court House or some other battle of that terrible year of the Revolution. He lived in Rockbridge and it was from that vicinity so many went and did lose their lives.

A son Thomas Weir survived and it seems others though no names are given.

It seems one James Young had bought a piece of land from the Eakins heirs, before one of them was of age. In this suit this heir is trying to recover his rights in this property from George Weir's heirs viz: Jane, the widow and Thomas her son. The Eakins Andrew and James who originally sold the property are dead; George Weir lives on the French Broad in Tenn.

In this suit William Alexander, son of Robert testifies: "I heard my Grandfather Thomas Beard say in 1759," unfortunately Chalkley doesn't tell what it was, William's grand father said.

In a suit in Dec. 1806, William Beard testifies he had married Mary or Polly Steele, daughter of Samuel Steele. The Steeles were then living in West Tennessee and in Kentucky. I suspect Peter Alexander was a brother-in-law to William Beard—as Peter had married Jenny Steele back in 1787. The Steele family were all in Kentucky and Tennessee. William Beard deposes in a suit in June 1806 that he was 74 or 75 years old.

James Houston was a neighbor of the Weirs as he appears often in legal affairs of theirs and he appears with Cornelius Alexander as guardian for George Weir's orphans vs James Mitchell executor of Thomas Beard's will in 1769. This suit was brought to determine if Jean Beard Weir and her children had received the legacy

For President  
OWEN D. YOUNG  
of New York

and taught from these until he could obtain others. He started a private school of higher education at what is now Lexington, Va., in 1749. It was afterwards called Liberty Hall and is now Washington and Lee University. Robert Alexander was compelled to leave the country on March 17,

from the daughters of Robert and Esther Beard Alexander's family. James and Margaret Lyle Alexander are my great grandparents through their daughter Martha Pauline who married Charles Alexander Dunlap of the Gulf Pasture near Deerfield.

Father went to Baltimore and bought the three of three indentured servants. One of these was an educated Irishman named Reardon, whom the Alexanders trusted and liked. He carried little Archibald, aged three, on his back to the school. The boy wore his hair in a queue down his back. As his hair was extremely fine and thin, the other children teased him. For this Reardon used his whip vigorously, but he never touched little Archibald.

Most of the English servants who had or had not served their time were released to fight in the Revolutionary war. My father's servants, James Malone, an Irish papist, Joe Lyon, a thievish Jew, and John Reardon, born in Ireland, and brought up and educated in London. Malone and the Jew went first. Malone was killed in battle in Carolina. Lyon, a very bad man, deserted to the British. Soon after Captain Adam Wallace's company reached the scene of warfare Col. Beaufort was attacked by Tarleton's corps. The Colonel, seeing his men in confusion, fled at the beginning of the battle, and almost the whole of his command was cut to pieces by the British dragoons.

"The brave Wallace disdained to fly and, being entirely surrounded by the British horse, sold his life dearly, having first killed some three or four men with his spontoon.

"Reardon, our servant, was in Captain Wallace's company, and being a small man, he was soon cut down—severely wounded but still conscious. After the battle he lay helpless and bleeding among the dead. When night came, the moon shone and Reardon saw a man passing near him, like some archer, dispatching with his bayonet all who showed signs of life. Presently the dead came toward Reardon, raised his mustet, pointed the bayonet to kill. Then Reardon

Died at his home in Hillsboro, Pocahontas Co., W. Va., on the 14<sup>th</sup> day of Feb. 1889, Joseph Beard, in the 79<sup>th</sup> year of his age. Born in Greenbrier Co., W. Va., on 20<sup>th</sup> day of September 1810 + removed to Pocahontas in 1857. Married Mattie Jordan, daughter of John Jordan. Three children: one son, John J. Beard, and two daughters, Mrs. Isaac McNeil, and Mrs. Wm L. McNeil, now deceased.

#### Lieut. John Jordan Beard.

It becomes our mournful duty to record the death of a widely-known and much esteemed citizen, John Jordan Beard, Huntersville, West Virginia. This event occurred rather unexpectedly, Monday, 11 1/2 a. m., April 11th, 1898.

Lieut. Beard was the only son of the late Joseph Beard, near Hillsboro. He was born in Greenbrier County, April 21st, 1835, and was married to Minerva, daughter of James Edmiston, Esq., September 1866. At the time of his death he was within ten days of being 63 years of age. By this event his attached family is bereaved of a kind tender husband and a very affectionate and indulgent father. The community at large honors his memory as that of a good man, whose influence has been for intelligence and good morals.

In the war between the States, he served in the Bath Squadron, and made a record as a gallant and distinguished soldier. Late in the war he received a frightful wound that came near ending his life at the time. He survived to the surprise of every person familiar with his nature. For more than thirty years this wound has been a great personal affliction, and it is believed hastened the termination of his useful life. He has been a resident of Huntersville about 21 years. During this time he served the county two terms as clerk of both courts.

Early in life he professed piety, and maintained a consistent piety for as such in the pole of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was loyal and faithful to his community

and greatly attracted to her doctrines and usages.

He is survived by his wife and two sons, Harry and Fred. Beard.

Being as Lieut. Beard was, a person of ardent social and domestic impulses, as a matter of course, it was natural for him to think of the sundering of sweet home lies, yet in his sincere way he assured his loved ones that they should not grieve too much about him, for all was and would be well with him.

A month or so since we had a pleasant interchange of views concerning the 23d Psalm. In this Psalm it appears that nothing but the shadow would touch those following the Lord our Shepherd, when it comes to passing through the Valley. Having been a soldier and familiar with scenes in the presence of the my, that at such a time, down at a prepared feast one of the last things battle would be lit

for came line my at Beard d yet liv- ma. is a omas and son John 16, 1769, and Mar- turn thro so lived at tion given till in 1808 antation", hel Camer- William and andmother s her real d widow of daughter of

ler died in County His- exander died

the two first Interchange- Veir and we August 8, 1781. e at Guilford ther battle of e Revolution. e and it was any went and

survived and no names are

s Young had from the Ea- of them was of s heir is trying in this property heirs viz: Jane is her son. The ames who origi- erty are dead on the Frenc

n Alexander, se: "I heard n is Beard say y Chalkley do- William's gra

1906, Willm had married M ight of Sam s were then in and in Kentu Alexander wa William Beard Jenny Steele eic family was Tennessee. Wm a suit in June 75 years old. i was a neigh appears often in and he appears sider as guardi orphans vs of Thomas B is suit was b ean Beard Wa d received the



For President  
OWEN D. YOUNG  
of New York

The Beard relationship of Locahont as county all descend from Thomas Beard one of the members of the Rev. John Craig's congregation of Augusta county, Virginia. Rev. Craig was pastor of old Stone Meeting House. Back in that colonial time when the pioneers were so busy making history they had no time to record it. These old records were carefully taken down made readable by Chalkley. They are the official, accepted references of the D. A. R.

Thomas Beard left a quaint old will giving his several children certain house hold furniture, etc; and his wife Jean is remembered substantially, there in. But to go back to an earlier day in the 1740 ties and 50ties in Rockbridge county there is a record that Thomas Beard administered Alexander Smiley's estate in 1749. We do not know whether he was a relative or just a trusted friend. There is another record though that to me indicates who Jean Beard was: On August 15, 1753, we find Thomas Beard administrator of another estate. This time it is James McNutt and in this document it says James McNutt paid for land bought by Thomas Beard's wife. He paid quit rents for Thomas Beard ten years in advance in 1744.

He had paid David Hays debts before his marriage.

He paid Robert Alexander's tuition for schooling James Jr. and Robert McNutt one year. In advance 1748.

He paid James Dobbin's same for Alexander McNutt 1748.

In Price's History Cousin William knew there were some daughters, and he says: "They went to Kentucky." A good many of this relationship did go to Tennessee and Kentucky. But at least two of these daughters of Thomas Beard remained in Rockbridge and I think four, viz: Esther who married Robert Alexander in Pennsylvania. Martha who married Robert Ramsey. Mary who married Dunlap. Jane or Jean who married George Weir.

Esther and her husband, Robert Alexander lived at Beverly Manor, Augusta county Virginia. Robert Alexander was a graduate of the University of Dublin and Edinburgh. He was born at 'Manor Cunningham' Londonderry, Ireland in 1719, a direct descendant of Robert Bruce through nineteen generations. He came to Virginia in 1736, and married Esther Beard about 1739. They had eleven well known children.

Robert Alexander was made vestry man in 1749. This office constituted all local authority in the early colonies. It was considered a place of honor.

While coming to America a great storm arose at sea and he was obliged to throw his library overboard. This necessitated some shift to replace the classics. It is said he wrote many of these out in long hand from memory

and taught from these until he could obtain others. He started a private school of higher education at what is now Lexington, Va. in 1749. It was afterwards called Liberty Hall and is now Washington and Lee University.

Robert Alexander was compelled to resign from the Vestry, on March 17, 1760. He says "I have been unable to go abroad for some time on account of a lingering illness." Sampson Mathews was elected in his stead but he was made vice vestryman. Sampson Archer and John Mathews were the church wardens.

Robert Alexander and his wife Esther Beard had eleven children. William was the oldest. He testified at a court on June 13, 1806, that he was then 65 years old. He died in 1829 in Virginia. Nothing more known.

Robert Jr. first clerk of Campbell county, Virginia, which office was held by him, his son and grandson for almost 100 years. The office was in his house "Rock Castle." He married Nancy Anne daughter of Captain William Austin and left many distinguished descendants both in Virginia and other states.

Archibald was a physician in New Castle, Del. he married Mary. I saw a write up only recently in "Who is Who" in America. Rear Admiral Eustace B. Rogers of the U. S. Navy was the subject of this sketch. He traced his ancestry through Dr. Archibald Alexander to Robert and Esther Beard Alexander. Thomas Beard Alexander moved to Galen county, Ohio, married and reared six children. Nothing further known.

Peter Alexander moved to Woodford county, Kentucky. He was living in 1822. He married and left a number of eminent descendants in that State some of whom were noted Divines. One Peter Alex MacInnis Steele, 1787.

Esther Alexander married Captain William Austin, his second wife, and thus became stepmother to her sister in-law Nancy Anne Austin, wife of Robert Alexander of Campbell county. Captain Austin held a commission from the British Crown as Captain until the Revolution. He then threw his lot with The American Patriots. They left many prominent descendants.

Sarah Alexander wasn't married until she was over twenty-one. She then married Col. John Wilson of Bath County, April 5, 1786. Her brother Peter, witnessed the ceremony. "She gave her own consent, being of age."

Eleanor Alexander married Samuel Wilson, June 27, 1790. Hugh Alexander her brother was surety.

Hugh nothing further.

Anne Alexander married Ballars or Ballow, nothing further.

James born 1766, married April 7, 1801. Margaret, daughter of James Lyn and his wife Hannah Alexander a daughter of Captain Archibald Alexander, brother of Robert Sr.

The Stephenson and Bollars of Bath and Highland counties, Va., are

from the daughters of Robert and Esther Beard Alexander's family.

James and Margaret Lyle Alexander are my great grandparents when their daughter Martha Paulson who married Charles Alexander, Dunlap of the Calf Pasture near Deerfield, Va. This old Beard ancestor came down to me through a double line my grand mother Sabina Janett Leona McNeel born Feb 8, 1844 and yet living at Polca City, Oklahoma is a great granddaughter of Thomas and Jean Beard through their son John who married January 16, 1799 Janett, daughter of Peter and Martha Woods Wallace and in turn their son, Josiah Beard who lived at Locust Creek on the plantation given him by his father. In his will in 1806 and called it "Locust Plantation" Josiah Beard married Rachel Cameron, daughter of Major William and Nancy (Agnes Dunlap, grandmother Sabina McNeel says, was her real name) Warwick Gatewood widow of William Gatewood and daughter of Captain Jacob Warwick.

Esther Beard Alexander died in 1760. The Rockbridge County History says and Robert Alexander died in 1787.

Jane or Jean Beard, the two first names seem to be used interchangeably—married George Weir and we find him deceased by August 8, 1781, probably he lost his life at Guilford Court House or some other battle of that terrible year of the Revolution. He lived in Rockbridge and it was from that vicinity so many went and did lose their lives.

A son Thomas Weir survived and it seems others though no names are given.

It seems one James Young had bought a piece of land from the Eakins heirs, before one of them was of age. In this suit this heir is trying to recover his rights in this property from George Weir's heirs viz: Jane, the widow and Thomas her son. The Eakins Andrew and James who originally sold the property are dead; George Weir lives on the French Broad in Tenn.

In this suit William Alexander, son of Robert testifies: "I heard my Grandfather Thomas Beard say in 1759," unfortunately Chalkley doesn't tell what it was, William's grand father said.

In a suit in Dec. 1806, William Beard testifies he had married Mary or Polly Steele, daughter of Samuel Steele. The Steeles were then living in West Tennessee and in Kentucky. I suspect Peter Alexander was a brother-in-law to William Beard—as Peter had married Jenny Steele back in 1787. The Steele family were all in Kentucky and Tennessee. William Beard deposes in a suit in June 1806 that he was 74 or 75 years old.

James Houston was a neighbor of the Weirs as he appears often in legal affairs of theirs and he appears with Cornelius Alexander as guardian for George Weir's orphans vs James Mitchel executor of Thomas Beard's will in 1760. This suit was brought to determine if Jean Beard Weir and her children had received the legacy



her by her father Thomas Beard, November 21, 1780. The arbitrators found James Mitchell had not fulfilled his duty in settling the estate and that Mitchell must pay 22 pounds on or before Jean's eldest child came of age.

In Augusta county record one Jean Weir became the wife of Cornelius Alexander on March 17, 1785. What more logical in 1786 for Cornelius to be demanding an accounting of James Mitchell.

Martha Beard, or was it. One reference says it ways Elizabeth married James Mitchell before 1769. For Thomas and Martha Mitchell are given a part of Thomas Beard's estate and again he refers to Thomas Mitchell's mother. At the time Thomas Beard died it looks as if his daughter Jean was single. James Mitchell was the administrator of the estate. From this we take it James must have been quite a business man Men of this type nearly always know how to look out for their own interests. Here is Jean married and a mother, then a widow and her part of the estate still at Mitchell's hands.

In less than a year after this marriage of Jean to Cornelius Alexander, we find him inquiring through the courts about the estate, and a settlement being agreed upon. James Houston was guardian for Jean and her children. Thomas Beard Sr. had a neighbor adjoining him in Rockbridge named John Houston in 1742. Probably the Houstons and Beards were close friends of old times. The Alexander children inter married with the Houstons and Paxtons from which family Sam Houston sprang.

Hugh Beard, son of Thomas married Sarah. He died in 1807 and Sarah died in 1801; their children were Robert who married and had Mary and Sally by 1808. Ann Jane Alexander, Sarah Sarah married Andrew Kennedy 1807; Esther, who married Mr. Hoffman and Thomas Beard, who was mentioned in his grandfather's will, 1769, married Sarah Jamison in 1745.

In the old deeds we find some of Thomas Beard's neighbors and his holdings in Rockbridge county, Va. In 1750 Samuel Dunlap sold to James Beard 150 acres of land for 20 pounds, and to Thomas Beard 1-2 for 160 pounds. This was one tract.

In 1758 Thomas Beard is buying land again. This time it is 600 acres 12 1/2 in on Middle Creek near John Beard. In 1760 the same tract is sold by Thomas to William Beard for 100 pounds (Note that 1758 is the first James Beard died).

William Beard's farm adjoined Thomas Beard's in 1745 and John Montgomery's and Thomas Hill's were next to it. We find Thomas Beard present for Pat Hays at a meeting of the society. Pat Hays' farm bordered Robert Alexander's. Hays was probably a son of the David Hays mentioned in 1713 to James McNutt.

On August 14, 1767, James McClure's will proved two of the witnesses had died, William Beard and William McClure. This must have been a relative of Thomas Beard. This McClure family inter married with the Alexanders. Old Captain Archibald Alexander's second wife was Jane McClure, 1757.

Thomas Beard was exempted tax

levy in 1764. "Very aged".

In the will 1760, Thomas Beard speaks of his daughter, wife of Robert Ramsey as if she had died. One Robert Ramsey was killed by the Shawnees in 1759. His will was probated November 21, 1759, Robert Hall, administrator. Later on there is a note Isabelle Hall, wife of Robert, qualifies as administratrix of her late husband Robert Ramsey. This name Isabella doesn't sound familiar. On May 15, 1769, Thomas Beard's will was probated, a lengthy preamble as was customary then the bequests.

He gave to his beloved wife Jean, all the cleared land where the house stood to the cleared land for turnips, where they last grew.

Then a daughter Fane and a daughter Jane were mentioned.

Again his mind goes back to the faithful old wife he wants her to have his elbow chair and a certain negro boy.

He left cleared land to his son Hugh, and Hugh's son Thomas was left 170 acres lying next to John Montgomery and Thomas Hill. Then he left 10 pounds each to the grandsons named Thomas—Thomas Alexander and Thomas Dunlap. To Robert Ramsey's children, testator's grandchildren, 12 pounds and 12 shillings each. A legacy to son William and to daughter Esther Alexander and Martha Mitchell; frequent provision for such issue in case daughter Jane have no issue.

Executors James Mitchell and Thomas Hill. Witnesses, John, Andrew and James Eakin. Proved October 18, 1769. Executors qualify with William Alexander, William Kennedy and Hugh Beard. The appraisers were John Montgomery, William Moore, Thomas Wilson.

The settlement showed the payment of Wm. Berklay, Jas. Eakin, Wm. Perrins, Thomas Alexander, Thomas Beard, Esther Alexander, Thomas Mitchell and his mother, Thomas Dunlap and his mother, Robert Ramsey's children, Martha Mitchell.

Thomas and Jean Beard, deeded to their son "John, 150 acres of land on Cathey's Creek, some times called Jennings Branch," on May 20, 1760. It cornered with David McNaire. This was delivered to John Beard in January, 1769. I just wonder if May 20, 1760, could have been John Beard's twenty-first birthday, as he didn't accept this gift until his marriage, January 18, 1769.

In 1762-3, John Beard and William McClanahan were partners making a crop on Locust Creek, "the Spring Lock or Spring Creek plantation." This might have been in Greenbrier at the old Beard homestead.

The Preston and Virginia Papers compiled by the University of Wisconsin say that John Beard was a captain under Col. Christian at Point Pleasant. Greenbrier was then embraced in Botetourte County. From the same source, I learn that Samuel Beard furnished beavers for the Cherokee expedition in 1776.

John Beard married Janet Wallace daughter of Peter Wallace, Jr., and Martha Woods Wallace. She was niece of the distinguished statesman James Woods of Virginia. In hunting out the Wallace kin, I came to the name of George Seddon Wallace as author of "Peter Wallace's Genealogy." I coveted the book. If it were about my own family, but the catalog did not say what place these Wallaces were from. By a strange coincidence, I came upon the name of the author in The Times as a friend of that friendly, beloved man, Andrew Price. I wrote Maj. Wallace at Huntington and asked him if he had written this book, and if he had, did he know that Andrew Price was a descendant of one Jan Wallace? He wrote, thanking me for the information. He sent a box to Cousin Andrew. Shortly afterwards these fine articles on the Wallace kin and kin appeared in the Times. And then only a few short months and our beloved cousin with us no more. He has left something of himself in those print pages and in memory we treasure.

The will book of Rockbridge County record something of these old Wallaces. Andrew Wallace's will was filed July 3, 1781; he was the ancestor of General Lew Wallace. He bequests to his sisters Janet and Hannah; his grandson Andrew; mother, Martha; brother Adam and 1 brother-in-law, John Gilmer.

Dr. Archibald Alexander, President of Princeton Theological Seminary, recounts in a story he kept in early life some of the most interesting happenings of his childhood. He was born on the South Branch in Rockbridge in 1772. His father was William Alexander, eldest son of Captain Archibald Alexander, brother of Robert, of Timber Ridge. He tells of the school room of Revolutionary days. He says his father had erected a cabin down near the creek about a half mile from the house, and the sound of the student studying out loud could be easily heard to the house. This was the custom of that day. If a student was caught in silence he was thrashed with a hickory switch well laid on. This method encouraged each student to shout his lesson out loud while studying so that the teacher could see his diligence.

When Dr. Alexander was three, his

## CCC Anniversary 4-3-41

Durbin---The eighth anniversary of the Citizens Conservation Corps was marked in grand style on the afternoon of March 30 at Camp Thornwood. A large crowd attended. The master of ceremonies was Dr. George F. Hull, the camp physician. Addresses were made by Governor Kump, Judge Harbert, of Clarksburg, and others. The Marlinton Quartet sang and the Marlinton High School Band played sweet music. A good lunch was served to all, and in the evening moving pictures and illustrated lectures on soil conservation was given.

More than one half, 106, of the boys in Camp Thornwood have come from Clarksburg. There were many parents present Sunday. Judge Harbert has been a member of the advisory board for Harrison county for eight years, and in that time has assisted in conducting into CCC service around twenty-five hundred young men. Mrs. Williams, head of the Harrison County Relief Board, was present at the Thornwood celebration.

CALVIN W. PRICE, EDITOR

THURSDAY, JUNE 4, 1931

For President  
OWEN D. YOUNG  
of New York

The Beard relationship of Pocahontas as county all descend from Thomas Beard one of the members of the Rev. John Craig's congregation of Augusta county, Virginia. Rev. Craig was pastor of old Stone Meeting House. Back in that colonial time when the pioneers were so busy making history they had no time to record it. These old records were carefully taken down made readable by Chalkley. They are the official, accepted references of the D. A. R.

Thomas Beard left a quaint old will giving his several children certain house hold furniture, etc: and his wife Jean is remembered substantially, there in. But to go back to an earlier day in the 1740 ties and 50ties In Rockbridge county there is a record that Thomas Beard administered Alexander Smiley's estate in 1749. We do not know whether he was a relative or just a trusted friend. There is another record though that to me indicates who Jean Beard was: On August 15, 1753, we find Thomas Beard administrator of another estate. This time it is James McNutt and in this document it says James McNutt paid for land bought by Thomas Beard's wife. He paid quit rents for Thomas Beard ten years in advance in 1744.

~~He had paid David Hays debts be~~

and taught from the obtain others. He school of higher education now Lexington, Va. afterwards called L now Washington and

Robert Alexander resign from the Ves 1760. He says "I to go abroad for count of a lingering son Mathews was e but he was made Sampson Archer were the church w

Robert Alexander Esther Beard ha William was the o at a court on Jun was then 65 year 1829 in Virginia. known.

Robert Jr. first county, Virginia, held by him, his s almost 100 years. his house "Rock ried Nancy Anne William Austin tinguished desc ginia and other s

Archibald was a Castle, Del, he ma a write up only r Who" in Ameri Eustace B. Rogers was the subject c traced his ancestry ibald Alexander to Beard Alexander. ander moved to G married and re



his wife Jean is remembered substantially, there in. But to go back to an earlier day in the 1740 ties and 50ties In Rockbridge county there is a record that Thomas Beard administered Alexander Smiley's estate in 1749. We do not know whether he was a relative or just a trusted friend. There is another record though that to me indicates who Jean Beard was: On August 15, 1753, we find Thomas Beard administrator of another estate. This time it is James McNutt and in this document it says James McNutt paid for land bought by Thomas Beard's wife. He paid quit rents for Thomas Beard ten years in advance in 1744.

He had paid David Hays debts before his marriage.

He paid Robert Alexander's tuition for schooling James Jr. and Robert McNutt one year. In advance 1748.

He paid James Dobbin's same for Alexander McNutt 1748.

In Price's History Cousin William knew there were some daughters, and he says: "They went to Kentucky." A good many of this relationship did go to Tennessee and Kentucky. But at least two of these daughters of Thomas Beard remained in Rockbridge and I think four, viz: Esther who married Robert Alexander in Pennsylvania. Martha who married Robert Ramsey. Mary who married

Dunlap. Jane or Jean who married George Weir.

Esther and her husband, Robert Alexander lived at Beverly Manor, Augusta county Virginia. Robert Alexander was a graduate of the Universitys of Dublin and Edinburgh. He was born at 'Manor Cunningham' Londonderry, Ireland in 1719, a di-

county. Virginia, held by him, his son almost 100 years. his house "Rock" married Nancy Anne William Austin distinguished descendant Virginia and other

Archibald was Castle, Del, he married a write up only "Who" in America Eustace B. Roge was the subject traced his ancestor ibald Alexander Beard Alexander and moved to married and Nothing further

Peter Alexander ford county, Kentucky in 1822. He number of emigrants that State some Divines. One Steele, 1787.

Esther Alexander William Austin, thus became step-in-law Nancy Alexander Robert Alexander Captain Austin from the British until the Revolution his lot with The They left many descendants.

Sarah Alexander until she was over then married C Bath County, brother Peter, money. "She gave being of age."

Eleanor Alexander



In Price's History Cousin William knew there were some daughters, and he says: "They went to Kentucky." A good many of this relationship did go to Tennessee and Kentucky. But at least two of these daughters of Thomas Beard remained in Rock-bridge and I think four, viz: Esther who married Robert Alexander in Pennsylvania. Martha who married Robert Ramsey. Mary who married Dunlap. Jane or Jean who married George Weir.

Esther and her husband, Robert Alexander lived at Beverly Manor, Augusta county Virginia. Robert Alexander was a graduate of the University of Dublin and Edinburgh. He was born at 'Manor Cunningham' Londonderry, Ireland in 1719, a direct descendant of Robert Bruce through nineteen generations. He came to Virginia in 1736, and married Esther Beard about 1739. They had eleven well known children.

Robert Alexander was made vestry man in 1749. This office constituted all local authority in the early colonies. It was considered a place of honor.

While coming to America a great storm arose at sea and he was obliged to throw his library overboard. This necessitated some shift to replace the classics. It is said he wrote many of these out in long hand from memory.

Divines  
Steele,  
Esther  
William  
thus be  
in-law  
Robert  
Captain  
from t  
until th  
his lot  
They  
dants.  
Sarah  
until s  
then m  
Bath  
brother  
mony.  
being of  
Elear  
uel Wi  
Alexand  
Hugh  
Anne  
or Ballo  
James  
1801  
Lyn and  
a daugh  
Alexand  
The S  
Bath and

and taught from these until he could obtain others. He started a private school of higher education at what is now Lexington, Va., in 1749. It was afterwards called Liberty Hall and is now Washington and Lee University.

Robert Alexander was compelled to resign from the Vestry on March 17, 1760. He says "I have been unable to go abroad for some time on account of a lingering illness." Sampson Mathews was elected in his stead but he was made vice vestryman. Sampson Archer and John Mathews were the church wardens.

Robert Alexander and his wife Esther Beard had eleven children. William was the oldest. He testified at a court on June 13, 1806, that he was then 65 years old. He died in 1829 in Virginia. Nothing more known.

Robert Jr. first clerk of Campbell county, Virginia, which office was held by him, his son and grandson for almost 100 years. The office was in his house "Rock Castle." He married Nancy Anne daughter of Captain William Austin and left many distinguished descendants both in Virginia and other states.

Archibald was a physician in New Castle, Del. he married Mary. I saw a write up only recently in "Who is Who" in America. Rear Admiral Eustace B. Rogers of the U. S. Navy was the subject of this sketch. He traced his ancestry through Dr. Archibald Alexander to Robert and Esther Beard Alexander. Thomas Beard Alexander moved to Galen county, Ohio, married and reared six children. Nothing further known.

Peter Alexander moved to Woodford county, Kentucky. He was ill-

from the daughter Esther Beard Alexander.

James and Mary are my great their daughter married Charles of the Calf Past Va. This old down to me through grand mother McNeel born Fe ing at Ponca great granddau Jean Beard th who married Janett, daughter tha Woods Wa their son, Josi Locust Creek o him by his fath and called it Josiah Beard n on, daughter Nancy (Agnes Sabina McNeel name) Warw William Gate Captain Jacob

Esther Beard 1769. The R tory says and in 1787.

Jane or Jean names seem t ably—married find him decea probably he l Court House t that terrible He lived in from that vic did lose their A son Thom

Castle, Del, he married Mary. I saw a write up only recently in "Who is Who" in America. Rear Admiral Eustace B. Rogers of the U. S. Navy was the subject of this sdetch. He traced his ancestry through Dr. Archibald Alexander to Robert and Esther Beard Alexander. Thomas Beard Alexander moved to Galen county, Ohio, married and reared six children. Nothing further known.

Peter Alexander moved to Woodford county, Kentucky. He was living in 1822. He married and left a number of eminent descendants in that State some of whom were noted Divines. One Peter Alex Macfinny Steele, 1787.

Esther Alexander married Captain William Austin, his second wife, and thus became stepmother to her sister in-law Nancy Anne Austin, wife of Robert Alexander of Campbell county. Captain Austin held a commission from the British Crown as Captain until the Revolution. He then threw his lot with The American Patriots. They left many prominent descendants.

Sarah Alexander wasn't married until she was over twenty-one. She then married Col. John Wilson of Bath County, April 5, 1786. Her brother Peter, witnessed the ceremony. "She gave her own consent, being of age."

Eleanor Alexander married Samuel Wilson, June 27, 1790. Hugh Alexander her brother was surety.

1769. The tory says and in 1787.

Jane or J names seen ably—married find him de probably Oourt House that territ He lived in from that did lose the

A son T it seems given.

It seem bought a kins heirs, age. In t to recover from Geo the widow Eakins Annally sold George W Broad in

In this of Robert Grandfath 1759," un n't tell wh father said

In a su Beard tes or Polly S Steele. T in West T I suspect brother-in Peter had



Rock-  
: Esther  
nder in  
married  
married  
ho mar-

Robert  
Manor,  
Robert  
the Un-  
burgh.  
ngham  
9. a di-  
Bruce  
ns. He  
d mar-  
They  
en.

vestry  
stituted  
y colo-  
ace of  
a great  
obliged  
This  
ee the  
any of  
memory

Robert Alexander of Campbell county  
Captain Austin held a commission  
from the British Crown as Captain  
until the Revolution. He then threw  
his lot with The American Patriots.  
They left many prominent descen-  
dants.

Sarah Alexander wasn't married  
until she was over twenty-one. She  
then married Col. John Wilson of  
Bath County, April 5, 1786. Her  
brother Peter, witnessed the cere-  
mony. "She gave her own consent,  
being of age."

Eleanor Alexander married Sam-  
uel Wilson, June 27, 1790. Hugh  
Alexander her brother was surety.

Hugh nothing further.

Anne Alexander married Ballars  
or Ballow, nothing further.

James born 1766, married April 7,  
1801. Margaret, daughter of James  
Lyn and his wife Hannah Alexander  
a daughter of Captain Archibald  
Alexander, brother of Robert Sr.

The Stephenson and Bollars of  
Bath and Highland counties, Va., are

Eakins  
nally  
George  
Broad

In th  
of Rob  
Grand  
1759,"

n't tel  
father

In  
Beard  
or Pol  
Steele

in We  
I sus  
broth  
Peter

in 17  
in Ke  
Beard  
that

Jar  
the V  
affair

Corne  
Georg  
Mitch

will i  
to de  
her



from the daughters of Robert and Esther Beard Alexander's family.

James and Margaret Lyle Alexander are my great grandparents thru their daughter Martha Pauline who married Charles Alexander Dunlap of the Calf Pasture near Deerfield, Va. This old Beard ancestor came down to me through a double line my grand mother Sabina Janett Beard McNeel born Feb 8, 1844 and yet living at Ponca City, Oklahoma. is a great granddaughter of Thomas and Jean Beard through their son John who married January 16, 1769. Janett, daughter of Peter and Martha Woods Wallace and in turn thru their son, Josiah Beard who lived at Locust Creek on the plantation given him by his father, in his will in 1808 and called it "Locust Plantation". Josiah Beard married Rachel Cameron, daughter of Major William and Nancy (Agnes Dunlap, grandmother Sabina McNeel says, was her real name) Warwick Gatewood widow of William Gatewood and daughter of Captain Jacob Warwick.

Esther Beard Alexander died in 1769. The Rockbridge County History says and Robert Alexander died in 1781.

Jane or Jean Beard, the two first names seem to be used interchangeably—married George Weir and we find him deceased by August 8, 1781, probably he lost his life at Gullford Court House or some other battle of

Margaret Lyle  
eat grandpar  
r Martha Pa  
es Alexande  
sture near  
Beard anc  
rough a dou  
Sabina J  
Feb 8, 1844  
City, Okla  
ughter of  
through th  
January  
ter of Pet  
allace and  
lah Beard  
on the plan  
er, in hi  
"Locust  
married B  
of Major  
Dunlap,  
l says,  
ck Gatew  
wood and  
Warwick  
d Alex  
ckbridge  
Robert

Beard  
be use  
George  
ed by  
st his  
some  
ear of  
ckbrid  
ity so  
res.

Sabina McNeel says, was her real name) Warwick Gatewood widow of William Gatewood and daughter of Captain Jacob Warwick.

Esther Beard Alexander died in 1769. The Rockbridge County History says and Robert Alexander died in 1787.

Jane or Jean Beard, the two first names seem to be used interchangeably—married George Weir and we find him deceased by August 8, 1781, probably he lost his life at Guilford Court House or some other battle of that terrible year of the Revolution. He lived in Rockbridge and it was from that vicinity so many went and did lose their lives.

A son Thomas Weir survived and it seems others though no names are given.

It seems one James Young had bought a piece of land from the Eakins heirs, before one of them was of age. In this suit this heir is trying to recover his rights in this property from George Weir's heirs viz: Jane, the widow and Thomas her son. The Eakins Andrew and James who originally sold the property are dead; George Weir lives on the French Broad in Tenn.

In this suit William Alexander, son of Robert testifies: "I heard my grandfather Thomas Beard say in 1759," unfortunately Chalkley does not tell what it was, William's grandfather said.

In a suit in Dec. 1806. William

Wood and daughter  
Warwick.  
d Alexander  
Rockbridge Co  
Robert Alex

Beard, the  
be used int  
George Wei  
ed by Augu  
st his life a  
some othe  
ear of the R  
ockbridge a  
ity so many  
ves.

as Weir su  
s though no

James Y  
of land fro  
re one of th  
suit this he  
ights in th  
Veir's heirs  
Thomas he  
and James  
a property  
lives on th

William Ale  
tifies: "I  
Thomas Bea  
nately Cha  
was, Willia

Dec. 1806  
he had ma  
daughter  
eels were t  
see and in

from George Weir's heirs viz: Jane, the widow and Thomas her son. The Eakins Andrew and James who originally sold the property are dead: George Weir lives on the French Broad in Tenn.

In this suit William Alexander, son of Robert testifies: "I heard my Grandfather Thomas Beard say in 1759," unfortunately Chalkley does' n't tell what it was, William's grand father said.

In a suit in Dec. 1806, William Beard testifies he had married Mary or Polly Steele, daughter of Samuel Steele. The Steeles were then living in West Tennessee and in Kentucky. I suspect Peter Alexander was a brother-in-law to William Beard—as Peter had married Jenny Steele back in 1787. The Steele family were all in Kentucky and Tennessee. William Beard deposes in a suit in June 1806 that he was 74 or 75 years old.

James Houston was a neighbor of the Weirs as he appears often in legal affairs of theirs and he appears with Cornelius Alexander as guardian for George Weir's orphans vs James Mitchel executor of Thomas Beard's will in 1769. This suit was brought to determine if Jean Beard Weir and her children had received the legacy

and James  
property  
lives on t

William Ale  
testifies: "I  
Thomas Be  
ately Ch  
was, Will

Dec. 180

he had m

daughter

eeles were

see and i

r Alexan

to William

ed Jenny

Steele fan

d Tennes

n a suit

or 75 year

on was a

appears

s and he

ander as

orphan

r of Tho

his suit

Jean Be

ad receive



left her by her father Thomas Beard, November 21, 1786. The arbitrators found James Mitchel had not fulfill his duty in settling the estate and that Mitchel must pay 22 pounds on or before Jean's eldest child came of age.

In Augusta county record one Jean Weir became the wife of Cornelius Alexander on March 17, 1785. What more logical in 1786 for Cornelius to be demanding an accounting of James Mitchel.

Martha Beard, or was it. One reference says it ways Elizabeth married James Mitchel before 1769. For Thomas and Martha Mitchel are given a part of Thomas Beard's estate and again he refers to Thomas Mitchel's mother. At the time Thomas Beard died it looks as if his daughter Jean was single. James Mitchel was the administrator of the estate. From this we take it James must have been quite a business man. Men of this type nearly always know how to look out for their own interests. Here is Jean married and a mother, then a widow and her part of the estate still at Mitchels hands.

In less than a year after this marriage of Jean to Cornelius Alexander, we find him inquiring through the courts about the estate, and a settlement being agreed upon. James Houston was guardian for Jean and her children. Thomas Beard Sr. had a neighbor adjoining him in Rockbridge named John Houston in 1742. Probably the Houstons and Beards

On August  
Clure's will pro  
cesses had died  
William McCl  
been a relative  
This McClure  
with the Alex  
Archibald Ale  
was Jane McCl  
Thomas Be

levy in 1764.

In the will  
speaks of his  
ert Ramsey as  
Robert Rams  
Shawnees in  
probated Nov  
Hall, adminis  
is a note Isab  
ert, qualifies a  
late husband  
name Isabella

On May 15.  
will was proba  
ble as was cus  
quests.

He gave to  
all the cleared  
stood to the  
nips, where the

Then a daugh  
ter Jane were n

Again his m  
faithful old wif  
his elbow chair  
boy.

He left clea  
Hugh and H



daughter Jean was single. James Mitchel was the administrator of the estate. From this we take it James must have been quite a business man. Men of this type nearly always know how to look out for their own interests. Here is Jean married and a mother, then a widow and her part of the estate still at Mitchels hands.

In less than a year after this marriage of Jean to Cornelius Alexander, we find him inquiring through the courts about the estate, and a settlement being agreed upon. James Houston was guardian for Jean and her children. Thomas Beard Sr. had a neighbor adjoining him in Rockbridge named John Houston in 1742. Probably the Houstons and Beards were close friends of old times. The Alexander children inter married with the Houstons and Paxtons from which family Sam Houston sprang.

Hugh Beard, son of Thomas married Sarah . He died in 1807 and Sarah died in 1801; their children were: Robert who married and had Nancy and Sally by 1806. Ann, Jane Alexander, Sarah. Sarah married Andrew Kenedy 1797; Esther, who married Mr. Hoffman and Thomas Beard, who was mentioned in his grandfather's will, 1769, married Sarah Jameson in 1785.

In the old deeds we find some of Thomas Beard's neighbors and his holdings in Rockbridge county, Va.

Back in 1750 Samuel Dunlap sold to David Dunlap 170 acres of land for 23 pounds, and to Thomas Beard

ert, qualified late husband name Isabe

On May will was probable as was requests.

He gave all the cleared stood to the t nips, where

Then a daughter Jane we

Again his faithful old his elbow boy.

He left Hugh, and left 170 acres gomery and left 10 pounds named Thomas and Thomas Ramsey's children, 12 each. A letter to daughter Martha Mitchell for such issue have no issue

Executors Thomas Hill drew and January 18, 1 with William Kenedy and praisers were Ham Moore,

Nancy and Sally by 1806. Ann. Jane Alexander, Sarah. Sarah married Andrew Kenedy 1797; Esther, who married Mr. Hoffman and Thomas Beard, who was mentioned in his grandfather's will, 1769, married Sarah Jameson in 1785.

In the old deeds we find some of Thomas Beard's neighbors and his holdings in Rockbridge county, Va.

Back in 1750 Samuel Dunlap sold to David Dunlap 170 acres of land for 23 pounds, and to Thomas Beard 398 1-2 for 140 pounds. This was one tract.

In 1753 Thomas Beard is buying land again. This time it is 605 acres 33 p 5s on Moffetts Creek near John Rosemans. In 1860 the same tract is sold by Thomas to William Beard for 100 pounds (Note that 1753 is the year James McNutt died).

William Pollack's farm adjoined Thomas Beard's in 1765 and John Montgomery's and Thomas Hill's cornered with him. We find Thomas Beard present for Pat Hays at a meeting of the vestry. Pat Hays' farm cornered Robert Alexander's. Hays was probably a son of the David Hays mentioned in 1753 in James McNutt's will.

to daughter Martha Mite for such issue have no issue

Executors Thomas Hill drew and January 18, with William Kenedy and praisers William Moore

The settlement of Wm. Perr Thomas B Thomas Thomas I Robert R Mitchel.

Thomas their son Catheys Jennings It cornered This was January, 20, 1765, Beard's didn't acc riage, Jan

On August 18, 1761. James McClure's will proved two of the witnesses had died, William Beard and William McClure. This must have been a relative of Thomas Beard. This McClure family inter married with the Alexanders. Old Captain Archibald Alexander's second wife was Jane McClure, 1757.

Thomas Beard was exempted tax

levy in 1764. "Very aged".

In the will 1769, Thomas Beard speaks of his daughter, wife of Robert Ramsey as if she had died. One Robert Ramsey was killed by the Shawnees in 1759. His will was probated November 21. 1759, Robert Hall, administrator. Later on there is a note Isabelle Hall, wife of Robert, qualifies as administratrix of her late husband Robert Ramsey. This name Isabella doesn't sound familiar

On May 15. 1769. Thomas Beard's will was probated, a lengthy preamble as was customary then the bequests.

He gave to his beloved wife Jean, all the cleared land where the house stood to the cleared land for turnips. where they last grew.

Then a daughter Fane and a daughter Jane were mentioned.

Again his mind goes back to the faithful old wife he wanted to have

In 1762-3, McClanahan crop on Locust Lick or Sp. This might be at the old Beard

The Prest. compiled by consin say to obtain under Pleasant.

embraced in Beard the same so Beard furni kee expedit

John Beard daughter of Martha Woneice of the James Wooding out the the name of as author of alogy."

I about my o log did not laces were f cidence, I

of the a as a friend c man. Andre Wallace at him if he ha if he had, di



On May 19, 1769, Thomas Beard's will was probated, a lengthy preamble as was customary then the bequests.

He gave to his beloved wife Jean, all the cleared land where the house stood to the cleared land for turnips, where they last grew.

Then a daughter Fane and a daughter Jane were mentioned.

Again his mind goes back to the faithful old wife he wants her to have his elbow chair and a certain negro boy.

He left cleared land to his son Hugh, and Hugh's son Thomas was left 170 acres lying next to John Montgomery and Thomas Hill. Then he left 10 pounds each to the grandsons named Thomas—Thomas Alexander and Thomas Dunlap. To Robert Ramsey's children, testator's grandchildren, 12 pounds and 12 shillings each. A legacy to son William and to daughter Esther Alexander and Martha Mitchell; frequent provision for such issue in case daughter Jane have no issue.

Executors James Mitchell and Thomas Hill. Witnesses, John, Andrew and James Eakin. Proved October 18, 1769. Executors qualify with William Alexander, William



draw and James Martin. Robert IS, 1700. Excellent quality with William Alexander, William Kennedy and Hugh Beard. The appraisers were John Montgomery, William Moore, Thomas Wilson.

The settlement showed the payment of Wm. Berkley, Jas. Eakin, Wm. Ferris, Thomas Alexander, Thomas Beard, Esther Alexander, Thomas Mitchel and his mother, Thomas Dunlap and his mother, Robert Ramsey's children, Martha Mitchel.

Thomas and Jean Beard deeded to their son "John, 183 acres of land on Catheys Creek, some times called Jennings Branch," on May 20, 1765. It cornered with David McNaire. This was delivered to John Beard in January, 1769. I just wonder if May 20, 1765 could have been John Beard's twenty-first birthday, as he didn't accept this gift until his marriage, January 16, 1769.

Dr.  
dent  
nary,  
he  
terest  
hood.  
Branch  
father  
son of  
broth  
He te  
lution  
had  
creek  
house  
study  
heard  
custo  
caugh  
with  
This  
to st  
study  
see h  
Wh

In 1762-3, John Beard and William McClanahan were partners, making a crop on Locust Creek, "on the Spring Lick or Spring Creek plantation." This might have been in Greenbrier at the old Beard homestead.

The Preston and Virginia Papers, compiled by the University of Wisconsin say that John Beard was a captain under Col. Christian at Point Pleasant. Greenbrier was then embraced in Botetourte County. From the same source, I learn that Samuel Beard furnished beeves for the Cherokee expedition in 1776.

John Beard married Janett Wallace, daughter of Peter Wallace, Jr., and Martha Woods Wallace. She was neice of the distinguished statesman James Woods of Virginia. In hunting out the Wallace kin, I came on the name of George Seldon Wallace as author of "Peter Wallace's Genealogy." I coveted the book, if it was about my own family, but the catalog did not say what place these Wallaces were from. By a strange coincidence, I came upon the name of the author in 'The Times' as a friend of that friendly fellow.

log did not say what place these Wallaces were from. By a strange coincidence, I came upon the name of the author in The Times as a friend of that friendly, beloved man, Andrew Price. I wrote Major Wallace at Huntington and asked him if he had written this book, and if he had, did he know that Andrew Price was a descendant of one Jan Wallace? He wrote, thanking me for the information. He sent a book to Cousin Andrew. Shortly afterwards those fine articles on the Wallace kith and kin appeared in the Times. And then only a few short months and our beloved cousin was with us no more. He has left something of himself in those printed pages and in memory we treasure.

The will book of Rockbridge County record something of these old Wallaces. Andrew Wallace's will was filed July 3, 1781; he was the ancestor of General Lew Wallace. He left bequests to his sisters Janett and Sarah; his grandson Andrew; mother, Martha; brother Adam and brother-in-law, John Gilmer.

Dr. Archibald Alexander, President of Princeton Theological Seminary,



tor of General Lew Wallace. He left bequests to his sisters Janett and Sannah; his grandson Andrew; mother Martha; brother Adam and brother-in-law, John Gilmer.

Dr. Archibald Alexander, President of Princeton Theological Seminary, recounts in a diary he kept in early life some interesting happenings of his childhood. He was born on the South Branch in Rockbridge in 1772. His father was William Alexander, eldest son of Captain Archibald Alexander, brother of Robert, of Timber Ridge. He tells of the school room of Revolutionary days. He says his father had erected a cabin down near the creek about a half mile from the house, and the sound of the students studying out loud could be easily heard to the house. This was the custom of that day. If a student was caught in silence he was thrashed with a hickory switch well laid on. This method encouraged each student to shout his lesson out loud while studying so that the teacher could see his diligence.

When Dr Alexander was three, his



left her by her father Thomas Bea  
November 21, 1786. The arbitrators  
found James Mitchel had not fulfill-  
his duty in settling the estate and  
Mitchel must pay 22 pounds on

On August 18, 17  
Clure's will proved t  
nesses had died, W  
William McClure  
been a relative of  
This McClure fami

father went to Baltimore and bought  
the time of three indentured serv-  
ants. One of these was an educated  
Irishman named Reardon, whom the  
Alexanders trusted and liked. He  
carried little Archibald, aged three,  
on his back to the school. The boy  
wore his hair in a queue down his  
back. As his hair was extremely fine  
and thin, the other children teased  
him. For this Reardon used his  
whip vigorously, but he never touch-  
ed little Archibald.

"Most of the English servants who  
had or had not served their time were  
released to fight in the Revolutionary  
war. My father's servants, James  
Malone, an Irish papist, Joe Lyon,  
a thievish Jew, and John Reardon,  
born in Ireland, and brought up and  
educated in London. Malone and  
the Jew went first. Malone was kill-  
ed in battle in Carolina. Lyon, a  
very bad man, deserted to the British  
Soon after Captain Adam Wallace's  
company reached the scene of war-  
fare Col. Beaufort was attacked by  
Tarleton's corps. The Colonel, see-  
ing his men in confusion, fled at the  
beginning of the battle, and almost  
the whole of his command was cut to  
pieces by the British dragoons.

The brave Wallace disdained to  
fly and, being entirely surrounded by

Poca  
y In  
79th

Green  
of A  
Poc  
Ma  
Jard  
Jah  
Mr  
W-

Lieut. J  
It becom

had or had not served under them were released to fight in the Revolutionary war. My father's servants, James Malone, an Irish papist, Joe Lyon, a thievish Jew, and John Reardon, born in Ireland, and brought up and educated in London. Malone and the Jew went first. Malone was killed in battle in Carolina. Lyon, a very bad man, deserted to the British. Soon after Captain Adam Wallace's company reached the scene of warfare Col. Beaufort was attacked by Tarleton's corps. The Colonel, seeing his men in confusion, fled at the beginning of the battle, and almost the whole of his command was cut to pieces by the British dragoons.

"The brave Wallace disdained to fly and, being entirely surrounded by the British horse, sold his life dearly, having first killed some three or four men with his spontoon.

"Reardon, our servant, was in Captain Wallace's company, and being a small man, he was soon cut down—severely wounded but still conscious. After the battle he lay helpless and bleeding among the dead. When night came, the moon shone and Reardon saw a man passing near him, like some arch fiend, dispatching with his bayonet all who showed signs of life. Presently the fiend came toward Reardon, raised his musket, pointed the bayonet to kill. Then Reardon

For  
M  
Jo  
J  
7

Lie  
It b  
to rec  
know  
John  
West  
red ra  
11½ a.  
Lie  
of th  
and M  
boro.  
Count  
marrie  
James  
1866.  
was w  
years  
teche

Wm L. McNeel, new

### Lieut. John Jordan Beard.

It becomes our mournful duty to record the death of a widely-known and much esteemed citizen, John Jordan Beard, Huntersville, West Virginia. This event occurred rather unexpectedly. Monday, 11½ a. m., April 11th, 1898.

Lieut. Beard was the only son of the late Joseph Beard Esq. and Mrs Mattie Beard, near Hillsboro. He was born in Greenbrier County, April 21st, 1835, and was married to Minerva, daughter of James Edmiston, Esq., September 1866. At the time of his death he was within ten days of being 63 years of age. By this event his attached family is bereaved of a kind tender husband and a very affectionate and indulgent father. The community at large honors his memory as that of a good man whose influence has been for intelligence and good morals.

In the war between the States he served in the Bath Squadron, and made a record as a gallant and distinguished soldier. Late in the

ion and great doctrines and

He is survived by two sons, Ha

Being as a person of ardent impulses

the sundering yet in his his loved one grieve too it was and wo

A month pleasant in cerning the Psalm it the shadow lowing th when it co the Valley soldier at scenes in my, that down at a one of the battle wo

honorable and intelligent father. The community at large honors his memory as that of a good man, whose influence has been for intelligence and good morals.

In the war between the States, he served in the Bath Squadron, and made a record as a gallant and distinguished soldier. Late in the war he received a frightful wound that came near ending his life at the time. He survived to the surprise of every person familiar with its nature. For more than thirty years this wound has been a great personal affliction, and it is believed hastened the termination of his useful life. He has been a resident of Huntersville about 21 years. During this time he served the county two terms as clerk of both courts.

Early in life he professed piety, and maintained a consistent character as such in the pale of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was loyal and faithful to his community

soldier scenes in my, the down at one of the battle w



Beard.

ion and greatly attach to her doctrines and usages.

He is survived by his wife and two sons, Harry and Fred. Beard.

Being as Lieut. Beard was, a person of ardent social and domestic impulses, as a matter of course

it was not for him to think of the sundering of sweet home ties, yet in his sincere way he assured his loved ones that they should not grieve too much about him, for all was and would be well with him.

A month or so since we had a pleasant interchange of views concerning the 23d Psalm. In this Psalm it appears that nothing but the shadow would touch those following the Lord our Shepherd when it comes to passing through the Valley. Having been a soldier and familiar with scenes in the presence of the enemy, that at such a time I lay down at a prepared place, one of the last things I thought of would be life.

Died at his home in Hillsboro,  
Pocahontas Co., W. Va., on the 14<sup>th</sup> day  
of Feb. 1889, Joseph Beard, in the  
79<sup>th</sup> year of his age. Born in  
Greenbrier Co., W. Va., on 20<sup>th</sup> day  
of September 1810 + removed to  
Pocahontas in 1857. Married  
Mattie Jordan, daughter of John  
Jordan. Three children: one son,  
John J. Beard, and two daughters,  
Mrs. Isaac McNeil, and Mrs. ~~Mrs.~~  
Wm L. McNeil, now deceased -

Lieut. John Jordan Beard.

ion and greatly attached to her  
doctrines and usages.

He is survived by his wife and

## Marlinton, Pocahontas

### NOTES BY THE WAY.

Biographic Sketch of The Buckleys.

Pioneer Settlers of Buckeye Vicinity.

After leaving Joe McNeil's, as mentioned last week, I tramped across the fields and hills, the dry sod being almost slippery as ice, and I reached the pleasant home of Mr. and Mrs. Aaron Kee.

My readers will readily perceive why this paper should be so largely taken up with the Buckley family, when it be remembered that my Bucks Run host was named Joseph Buckley McNeill and Aaron Kee is a great grandson of Joshua Buckley, the Winchester pioneer of Buckeye. From information obtained since publishing the Pocahontas Sketches, I learn that John Buckley, the pioneer's oldest son, was born near Winchester, February 16, 1762, and is so recorded as I am advised. This date, should it prove authentic, would be useful in ascertaining something of the time



possession of Andrew of the Lower Levels.



our sleep, Go to the woods and hills.—Longfellow.

st Virginia Oct. 13, 1904.

NECESSARY

ROOSEVELT'S  
ON FOR FOUR  
ADDED

0,000. A

OR \$600,000.

2,500. AN HOUR  
GOVERNMENT

knew all that was worth knowing and proceeded at once with heroic treatment. The poultices and the teas were sniffed at with high toned professional disdain. It was commonly reported that he made a preparation that looked like a blue paste, equal parts of aqua fortis and blue vitrole, among the clients mounted his horse and



## NOTES BY THE WAY.

Biographic Sketch of The Buckleys.

Pioneer Settlers of Buckeye Vicinity.

After leaving Joe McNeil's, as mentioned last week, I tramped across the fields and hills, the dry sod being almost slippery as ice, and I reached the pleasant home of Mr. and Mrs. Aaron Kee.

My readers will readily perceive why this paper should be so largely taken up with the Buckley family, when it be remembered that my Bucks Run host was named Joseph Buckley McNeill and Aaron Kee is a great grandson of Joshua Buckley, the Winchester pioneer of Buckeye. From information obtained since publishing the Pocahontas Sketches, I learn that John Buckley, the pioneer's eldest



*D. H. C.*

ceive why this paper should be  
largely taken up with the Buckley  
family, when it be remembered  
that my Bucks Run host was nam-  
ed Joseph Buckley McNeill and  
p's Aaron Kee is a great grandson of  
Joshua Buckley, the Winchester  
pioneer of Buckeye. From in-  
formation obtained since publish-  
ing the Pocahontas Sketches, I  
learn that John Buckley, the pio-  
neer's eldest son, was born near  
e. Winchester, February 16, 1762,  
and is so recorded as I am advis-

th- authentic, should it prove  
nd when John McNeel, the pioneer  
ere of the Little Levels and his two  
ass friends, Charles and Jacob Ken-  
nison located their pioneer homes.  
nd The tradition in the Buckley fam-  
ay. ily is that the very day that Josh-  
ed, ua Buckley reached his proposed  
the place of settlement, he went on to  
John McNeel's to have his horse  
cared for, leaving his wife and  
child in the hunter's camp alone  
all night. This leads to the in-  
ference that the Pioneer McNeel  
had come out some time previ-  
ously.

possession of  
of the Lower  
was so useful  
mistress that  
died her speci  
that Thyatira  
ed by the fami  
live, and must n  
charge. A cal  
her near where  
tion is now lo  
cabin she move  
whose wife w  
where she died  
the Buckley  
years ago.

Thyatira

and when John McNeel, the pioneer of the Little Levels and his two friends, Charles and Jacob Kennison located their pioneer homes. The tradition in the Buckley family is that the very day that Joshua Buckley reached his proposed place of settlement, he went on to John McNeel's to have his horse cared for, leaving his wife and child in the hunter's camp alone all night. This leads to the inference that the Pioneer McNeel had come out some time previously.

Joshua Buckley secured the right to three hundred acres on the east side of the Greenbrier along with a very considerable tract on the west side, contiguous to the mouth of Swago. The proceeds of the following autumn's hunt met all the expense of securing a title to these lands.

So far as known John McNeel, Jacob and Charles Kennison were the only residents of the Little Levels at the time Joshua Buckley came to Buckeye, his attention having been drawn to this region by John McNeel.

The hunter's camp was occupied until a cabin could be built and ground prepared for corn, potatoes and buckwheat. The original dwelling was fifty yards or more from the east side.

was so useful and mistress that when died her special inst that Thyatira should ed by the family long live, and must never charge. A cabin where near where the tion is now located cabin she moved to whose wife was Il where she died and the Buckley gra years ago.

Thyatira was furnished comfortable house by her pioneer mistress Buckley's dying wish fully respected by and so it became was a privileged cabin her later years.

One instance illustrates the manner was, may be given Buckley the Pioneer the Burgess place summer range. Her sons Thyatira and and Joseph did the and the salting. I year that she worked stock as usual, and to stay by the cattle came used to the likely to come back

Joshua Buckley secured the right to three hundred acres on the east side of the Greenbrier along with a very considerable tract on the west side, contiguous to the mouth of Swago. The proceeds of the following autumn's hunt met all the expense of securing a title to these lands.

So far as known John McNeel, Jacob and Charles Kennison were the only residents of the Little Levels at the time Joshua Buckley came to Buckeye, his attention having been drawn to this region by John McNeel.

The hunter's camp was occupied until a cabin could be built and ground prepared for corn, potatoes and buckwheat. The original dwelling was fifty yards or more from the east bank of the Greenbrier and the well was between the house and the bank. This well was dug by William Buckley, a relative, while on a visit. Previously the water had been carried from a spring near Lam Silva's, and it was determined to have it more convenient by sinking a well, which was done and water in abundance obtained at the depth of twenty-five feet.

In the course of years the bank was worn away and the dwelling was about to be undermined.

Thyatira was furnished with a comfortable house by her pioneer mother. Buckley's dying wish was fully respected by her and so it became a privilege of her later years.

One instance illustrates the manner in which she was, may be give Buckley the Pioneer Burgess place a summer range. Sons Thyatira and Joseph did and the salting. year that she was stock as usual, a to stay by the camp came used to the likely to come by where. She was when bed time head with a sleep awaking in Thyatira found herself warm, and the heavy. It was fallen ten inches once hustled and her drove and by Buckeye.

One of the improvements Joe was the planting. The



1102,  
an advis-  
it prove  
eful in as-  
the time  
e pioneer  
nd his two  
acob Ken-  
neer homes.  
Buckley fam-  
ay that Josh-  
is, proposed  
e went on to  
ve his horse  
s wife and  
amp alone  
to the in-  
McNeel  
e previ-  
red the  
acres on  
eenbrier  
iderable  
stiguous  
he pro-  
itumn's  
f secur.  
Neol,

possession of Andrew Edmiston, of the Lower Levels. Thyatira was so useful and devoted to her mistress that when Mrs Buckley died her special instructions were that Thyatira should be maintained by the family long as she might live, and must never be a county charge. A cabin was built for her near where the Buckeye station is now located. From this cabin she moved to George Kee's whose wife was Hester Buckley, where she died and was buried in the Buckley graveyard many years ago.

Thyatira was furnished a very comfortable housekeeping outfit by her pioneer mistress, and Mrs Buckley's dying wishes were carefully respected by her children, and so it became that Thyatira was a privileged character during her later years.

One instance out of many illustrates the manner of servant she was, may be given. When Joshua

Such was her stranger was but all were lodged. Whether worthy, she never to inquire, and I doubt that time

curiosity was abused. Joseph Buckley of the Pioneer J. distinguished for his fine practical joking strange yarns and witches. He pointed and his reported of John Rando. It is my impression Buckley could be duplicating that features, tones and repartee than heard of.

It has been with a number often seen John was a common that they had

aving his wife and  
inter's camp alone  
leads to the in-  
Pioneer McNeel  
ome time previ-

by secured the  
ndred acres on  
the Greenbrier  
y considerable  
ide, contiguous  
ago. The pro-  
zing autumn's  
ense of secur-  
nds.

John McNeel,  
ennison were  
of the Little  
oshua Buck-  
his attention  
to this region

was occupied  
e built and  
n, potatoes  
e, original  
s or more  
he Green-  
s between  
nk. This  
Buckley,  
ait. Pre-  
been car-  
L. W. Sil-

from she moved to George Kee's  
whose wife was Hester Buckley,  
where she died and was buried in  
the Buckley graveyard many  
years ago.

Thyatira was furnished a very  
comfortable housekeeping outfit  
by her pioneer mistress, and Mrs  
Buckley's dying wishes were care-  
fully respected by her children,  
and so it became that Thyatira  
was a privileged character during  
her later years.

One instance out of many illus-  
trates the manner of servant she  
was, may be given. When Joshua  
Buckley the Pioneer opened up  
the Burgess place he used it for  
summer range. For several sea-  
sons Thyatira and the boys John  
and Joseph did the driving out  
and the salting. It happened one  
year that she went out with the  
stock as usual, and was instructed  
to stay by the cattle until they be-  
came used to the range and not be  
likely to come back or stray else-  
where. She went into camp and  
when bed time came covered her  
head with a sheep skin. Upon  
awakening in the morning Thya-  
tira found herself uncomfortably  
warm, and the covering felt very  
heavy. It was found snow had

ing practical jokes,  
strange yarns about  
witches. He posses  
and his reportees ren  
of John Randolph  
It is my impressi  
Buckley could have  
duplicating that per  
features, tones of v  
and repartee than a  
heard of.

In has been my  
with a number of pe  
often seen John Re  
was a common remi  
that they had never  
like "Jack" Rando

Now from what I  
about Mr. Randolp  
sure that if they ha  
Buckley they woul  
ing, "We never sa  
Jack Randolph."

Some of the m  
keen, sarcastic rep  
have ever heard  
were Joe Buckley's  
on in his falsetto to  
smile anywhere vis  
sad face, nor a gle  
about his piercing  
blazed beneath his  
rugged eye-brows,  
ting stare. There

uth of Swago. The pro-  
the following autumn's  
all the expense of secur-  
to these lands.

known John McNeel,  
Charles Kennison were  
residents of the Little  
etime Joshua Buck-  
Buckeye, his attention  
drawn to this region  
feel.

's camp was occupied  
could be built and  
ed for corn, potatoes  
at. The original  
ifty yards or more  
bank of the Green-  
well was between  
l the bank. This  
y William Buckley,  
e on a visit. Pre-  
ter had been car-  
ng near Lum Sil-  
as determined to  
venient by sink-  
ch was done and  
nce obtained at  
ty-five feet.

of years the bank  
ed the dwelling  
be undermined.

was a privileged character during  
her later years.

One instance out of many illus-  
trates the manner of servant she  
was, may be given. When Joshua  
Buckley the Pioneer opened up  
the Burgess place he used it for  
summer range. For several sea-  
sons Thyatira and the boys John  
and Joseph did the driving out  
and the salting. It happened one  
year that she went out with the  
stock as usual, and was instructed  
to stay by the cattle until they be-  
came used to the range and not be  
likely to come back or stray else-  
where. She went into camp and  
when bed time came covered her  
head with a sheep skin. Upon  
awakening in the morning Thya-  
tira found herself uncomfortably  
warm, and the covering felt very  
heavy. It was found snow had  
fallen ten inches deep. She at  
once hustled around, gathered up  
her drove and brought it back to  
Buckeye.

One of the more noticeable im-  
provements Joshua Buckley made  
was the planting of a large or-  
chard. The sprouts were brought

in has been my  
with a number of  
often seen John  
was a common r  
that they had ne  
like "Jack" Ran

Now from wh  
about Mr. Rand  
sure that if they  
Buckley they w  
ing, "We never  
Jack Randolph.

Some of the  
keen, sarcastic  
have ever hea  
were Joe Buckl  
en in his falsett  
smile anywhere  
sad face, nor a  
about his piercin  
blazed beneath  
rugged eye-bro  
ting stare. The  
thing about th  
Buckley looked  
one feel that he  
you and that the  
got out of the w  
would be for yo  
did not want to  
you and be the





Edmiston,  
Thyatira  
voted to her  
Mrs Buckley  
unctions were  
be maintain-  
g as she might  
r be a county  
was built for  
Buckeye sta-

From this  
George Kee's  
er Buckley,  
is buried in  
ard many  
ed a very  
ng outfit  
and Mrs  
vere care-  
children,  
Thyatira  
g during

Such was her kindness of heart no  
stranger was ever turned away,  
but all were warmed, fed and  
lodged. Whether worthy or un-  
worthy, she never seemed to stop  
to inquire, and there is but little  
doubt that time and again her gen-  
erosity was abused.

Joseph Buckley the second son  
of the Pioneer Joshua was distin-  
guished for his fondness for play-  
ing practical jokes, and telling  
strange yarns about ghosts and  
witches. He possessed ready wit  
and his reportees remind me much  
of John Randolph of Roanoke.  
It is my impression that Joe  
Buckley could have come nearer  
duplicating that person in form,  
features, tones of voice, sarcasm  
and repartee than any one I ever  
heard of.

In has been my fortune to meet  
with a number of people that had

Such are  
cences per  
to the hosp  
home of M  
at the ong  
For a hand  
a Kee hom  
years has be  
others and ac  
generously re  
entertained.

It aroused  
find my frion  
in such infir  
ceives and a  
coming res  
persuaded f  
and goodne  
ing in who  
have their  
must and s

About n  
was looked  
from my c  
Neills's p  
at frequen  
showers a  
tering of



in was built for  
he Buckeye sta-  
ted. From this  
to George Kee's  
Hester Buckley,  
d was buried in  
iveyard many

nished a very  
eeping outfit  
ress, and Mrs  
ies were care-  
ier children,  
hat Thyatira  
acter during

many illus-  
servant she  
hen Joshua  
opened up  
used it for  
everal sea-  
boys John  
riving out  
pened one  
with the  
instructed  
ll they be-  
and not be  
stay else.

Joseph Buckley the second son  
of the Pioneer Joshua was distin-  
guished for his fondness for play-  
ing practical jokes, and telling  
strange yarns about ghosts and  
witches. He possessed ready wit  
and his reportees remind me much  
of John Randolph of Roanoke.  
It is my impression that Joe  
Buckley could have come nearer  
duplicating that person in form,  
features, tones of voice, sarcasm  
and repartee than any one I ever  
heard of.

In has been my fortune to meet  
with a number of people that had  
often seen John Randolph and it  
was a common remark with them  
that they had never seen anyone  
like "Jack" Randolph.

Now from what I have heard  
about Mr. Randolph, I feel pretty  
sure that if they had ever seen Joe  
Buckley they would have quit say-  
ing, "We never saw anybody like  
Jack Randolph."

Some of the most withering,  
keen, sarcastic repartees that I  
have ever heard from anyone,  
were Joe Buckley's remarks.

find my friend  
in such infirm-  
ceives and an-  
coming real-  
persuaded th-  
and goodness  
ing in who-  
have their b-  
must and sh-

About ni-  
was looked  
from my o-  
Neills's po-  
at frequent  
showers al-  
tering of t-  
most sooth-  
sweet and.

Pretty-  
took up m-  
stretch on

The roa-  
miry and  
sticky sor-  
get rid o-

About  
ready to  
muddy t-  
McComb

out of many illu-  
er of servant she  
en. When Joshua  
oneer opened up  
ce he used it for

For several sea-  
nd the boys John  
the driving out

It happened one  
ent out with the  
nd was instructed  
tle until they be-  
range and not be  
ck or stray else-  
t into camp and  
ime covered her  
ep skin. Upon  
morning Thya-  
f uncomfortably  
overing felt very  
found snow had  
deep. She at  
nd, gathered up  
ught it back to

e noticeable im-  
a Buckley made  
g of a largo or-  
nts were brought

often seen some Randolph and it  
was a common remark with them  
that they had never seen anyone  
like "Jack" Randolph.

Now from what I have heard  
about Mr. Randolph, I feel pretty  
sure that if they had ever seen Joe  
Buckley they would have quit say-  
ing, "We never saw anybody like  
Jack Randolph."

Some of the most withering,  
keen, sarcastic repartees that I  
have ever heard from anyone,  
were Joe Buckley's remarks spok-  
en in his falsetto tones and not a  
smile anywhere visible on his long  
sad face, nor a gleam of humor  
about his piercing gray eyes, that  
blazed beneath his prominent and  
rugged eye-brows, with penetra-  
ting stare. There was a some-  
thing about the way that Joe  
Buckley looked at you, that made  
one feel that he knew it all about  
you and that the sooner you could  
get out of the way the better it  
would be for your feelings if you  
did not want to hear it told on  
you and be the subject of hilari-

most soothing or  
sweet and hopeful  
Pretty early  
took up my carri-  
stretch on this

The road I for  
miry and the  
sticky sort that  
get rid of even

About the  
ready to dare an  
muddy tramp m  
McComb of Da  
his team driven  
young McComb  
ternal block.

George seem  
good on the  
his cherry war  
wagon  
take a ride to

It would take  
eral hundred pa  
that this residen  
station vicinity  
ups and downs,  
of his eventful  
it would be in  
written out just



oop, Go to the woods and hills. — Longfellow.

Virginia Oct. 13, 1904.

RY  
T'S  
OUR  
A  
100.  
HOUR  
PMENT  
ST FOUR  
AND'S  
S

knew all that was worth knowing and proceeded at once with heroic treatment. The poultices and the teas were sniffed at with high toned professional disdain. It was commonly reported that he made a preparation that looked like a blue paste, equal parts of aqua fortis and blue vitrole, among the ingredients, mounted his horse and galloped away to visit an imaginary patient.

Her tortures were excruciating and yet strange to say she got well, contrary to the doctor's expectations.

The Buckeye pioneer's second daughter, Elizabeth, became Mrs. Arter McClure in lower Potomac, or upper Greenbrier. Her son Samuel McClure, is remembered on Stony Creek and vicinity.

well, contrary to the doctor's expectations.

The Buckeye pioneer's second daughter, Elizabeth, became Mrs. Arter McClure in lower Pocahontas, or upper Greenbrier. Her son Samuel McClure, is remembered on Stony Creek and vicinity as the father of the late James McClure near Onoto.

James McClure is survived by numerous industrious sons and daughters whose families are grown up in Virginia, West Virginia and Indiana.

Such are a few of the reminiscences pertinent to my recent visit to the hospitable well furnished home of Mr. and Mrs. Aaron Kee at the original Kee homestead. For a hundred years this has been a Kee home, and for all these years has been a place where travellers and acquaintances would be generously received and kindly entertained.

It aroused my sympathies to find my friend from his boyhood in such infirm health. But he re-



daughters whose families are grown up in Virginia, West Virginia and Indiana.

Such are a few of the reminiscences pertinent to my recent visit to the hospitable well furnished home of Mr. and Mrs. Aaron Kee at the original Kee homestead. For a hundred years this has been a Kee home, and for all these years has been a place where travelers and acquaintances would be generously received and kindly entertained.

It aroused my sympathies to find my friend from his boyhood in such infirm health. But he receives and endures it all with becoming resignation, being fully persuaded that such is the wisdom and goodness of the Supreme Being in whom all live, move and have their being, that all at last must and shall be well.

About night fall the rain that was looked for early in the day from my cozy quarters on Joe McNettle's porch began to fall and at frequent intervals there were

of heart no  
ed away,  
fed and  
thy or un-  
aed to stop  
s but little  
gain her gen-

a second son  
i was distin-  
ess for play-  
and telling  
ghosts and  
d ready wit  
d me much  
Roanoke.

that Joe  
ne nearer  
in form,

arcenm

over

entertained.

ed.  
the second son  
shua was distin-  
guished for play-  
fulness, and telling  
of ghosts and  
was ready wit-  
nessed me much  
of Roanoke.  
on that Joe  
came nearer  
in form,  
ce, sarcasm  
one I ever

one to meet  
le that had  
olph and it  
with them  
on anyone

ive heard  
feel pretty  
r seen Joe  
e quit say-  
body like

withering,  
s that I  
anyone,  
rks spok-  
ed not a  
his long

It aroused my sympathies to  
find my friend from his boyhood  
in such infirm health. But he re-  
ceives and endures it all with be-  
coming resignation, being fully  
persuaded that such is the wisdom  
and goodness of the Supreme Be-  
ing in whom all live, move and  
have their being, that all at last  
must and shall be well.

About night fall the rain that  
was looked for early in the day  
from my cozy quarters on Joe Mc-  
Neills's porch began to fall and  
at frequent intervals there were  
showers all night long. The pat-  
tering of the raindrops was the  
most soothing of sounds inviting  
sweet and hopeful slumber.

Pretty early next morning I  
took up my carriages for the home  
stretch on this tramping round.

The road I found to be quite  
miry and the mud was of the  
sticky sort that would be hard to  
get rid of even when dry.

About the time I had made  
ready to dare and do whatever a  
muddy tramp might mean, George  
McComb of Dan, came along with  
his team driven by a half grown  
young McComb, a chip of the

my fortune to meet  
of people that had  
Randolph and it  
remark with them  
ever seen anyone  
ndolph.

at I have heard  
olph, I feel pretty  
had ever seen Joe  
uld have quit say-  
aw anybody like

most withering,  
partees that I

from anyone,  
s remarks spok-  
ones and not a

sible on his long

am of humor

gray eyes, that

prominent and

with penetra-

was a some

way that Joe

son, that made

all about

mer you could

the better it

ellings. if you

it told on

out of hilar-

at frequent intervals there were  
showers all night long. The patter-  
ing of the raindrops was the  
most soothing of sounds inviting  
sweet and hopeful slumber.

Pretty early next morning I  
took up my carriages for the home  
stretch on this tramping round.

The road I found to be quite  
miry and the mud was of the  
sticky sort that would be hard to  
get rid of even when dry.

About the time I had made  
ready to dare and do whatever a  
muddy tramp might mean, George  
McComb of Dan, came along with  
his team driven by a half grown  
young McComb, a chip of the  
ternal block.

George seemed to be feeling  
good on the rain and hailed me in  
his cherry way to wait for the  
wagon to climb on and we would  
take a ride to Marlinton together.

It would take a volume of sev-  
eral hundred pages to contain all  
that this resident of the Dan flag  
station vicinity could tell of the  
ups and downs, round and rounds  
of his eventful life and much of  
it would be interesting reading,  
written out just as he tells it, how



containing some  
and when John McNeel, the pioneer  
of the Little Levels and his two  
friends, Charles and Jacob Ken-  
nison located their pioneer homes.  
The tradition in the Buckley fam-  
ily is that the very day that Josh-  
ua Buckley reached his proposed  
place of settlement, he went on to  
John McNeel's to have his horse  
cared for, leaving his wife and  
child in the hunter's camp alone  
all night. This leads to the in-  
ference that the Pioneer McNeel  
had come out some time previ-  
ously.

Joshua Buckley secured the  
right to three hundred acres on  
the east side of the Greenbrier  
along with a very considerable  
tract on the west side, contiguous  
to the mouth of Swago. The pro-  
ceedings of the following autumn's  
hunt met all the expense of secur-  
ing a title to these lands.

So far as known John McNeel,  
Jacob and Charles Kennison were

mistress that when  
died her special instr  
that Thyatira should  
ed by the family long  
live, and must never  
charge. A cabin w  
her near where the  
tion is now located.  
cabin she moved to  
whose wife was He  
where she died and  
the Buckley gray  
years ago.

Thyatira was fur  
comfortable househ  
by her pioneer mis  
Buckley's dying wis  
fully respected by  
and so it became  
was a privileged ch  
her later years.

One instance out  
trates the manner  
was, may be given.

child in the hunter's camp alone  
all night. This leads to the in-  
ference that the Pioneer McNeel  
had come out some time previ-  
ously.

Joshua Buckley secured the  
right to three hundred acres on  
the east side of the Greenbrier  
along with a very considerable  
tract on the west side, contiguous  
to the mouth of Swago. The pro-  
ceeds of the following autumn's  
hunt met all the expense of secur-  
ing a title to these lands.

So far as known John McNeel,  
Jacob and Charles Kennison were  
the only residents of the Little  
Levels at the time Joshua Buck-  
ley came to Buckeye, his attention  
having been drawn to this region  
by John McNeel.

The hunter's camp was occupied  
until a cabin could be built and  
ground prepared for corn, potatoes  
and buckwheat. The original  
dwelling was fifty yards or more  
from the east bank of the Green-  
brier and the well was between  
the house and the bank. This  
well was dug by William Buckley,  
a relative, while on a visit. Pre-  
viously the water had been ob-  
tained from a spring near Laid Sil-  
ing a well, which was done and  
water in abundance obtained at

whose wife died  
where she died  
the Buckley  
years ago.

Thyatira was  
comfortable  
by her pioneer  
Buckley's dy-  
fully respect  
and so it be-  
was a privile-  
her later year

One instan-  
trates the m-  
was, may be  
Buckley the  
the Burgess  
summer rang-  
sons Thyatira  
and Joseph  
and the salt  
year that sh-  
stock as usual  
to stay by the  
came used to  
likely to come  
where. She  
when bad time  
head with a  
awakening in the  
found horses  
warm, and the  
heavy. It was  
fallen and broken  
her drove and brought

the from the east bank of the Green-  
brier and the well was between  
the house and the bank. This  
well was dug by William Buckley,  
a relative, while on a visit. Pre-  
viously the water had been car-  
ried from a spring near Lum Sil-  
va's, and it was determined to  
have it more convenient by sink-  
ing a well, which was done and  
water in abundance obtained at  
the depth of twenty-five feet.

In the course of years the bank  
was worn away and the dwelling  
was about to be undermined,  
it was moved farther back and  
rebuilt not so many years ago by  
the Rev Joshua Buckley at what  
was deemed a safe distance. At  
the present time the house is with-  
in a rod or so of the brink so rap-  
idly has the bank worn away.  
Some ten or more years after set-  
tling here there was an alarming  
freshet in the Greenbrier and the  
water surrounded the dwelling of  
the pioneer. Mr Buckley and a  
servant woman Thyatira took the  
children, cows and chickens to  
the barn on higher ground. The  
water between house and barn be-  
came deep enough to swim a  
horse, but Mrs Buckley would not  
desert the house. In the mean-  
time her husband passed from

likely to come  
where. She was  
when bed time  
head with a sl  
awakening in th  
time found herse  
warm, and the  
heavy. It was  
fallen ten inch  
Once hustled arou  
her drove and bro  
Buckeye.

One of the more  
provements Joshu  
was the planting  
chard. The spr  
in a pair of saddl  
Winchester, so  
were, being for  
one years grow  
was in its time  
the best and it  
for a great deal  
ing in course o

Two sons  
were reared by  
rents. The el  
already mentio  
late Joshua  
time a widely  
respected citiz  
the Methodist  
So numerous  
he performed  
he had taken  
for that lot



the present time the house was in a good or so of the brick so rapidly has the bank worn away. Some ten or more years after settling here there was an alarming freshet in the Greenbrier and the water surrounded the dwelling of the pioneer. Mr. Buckley and a servant woman Thyatira took the children, cows and chickens to the barn on higher ground. The water between house and barn became deep enough to swim a horse, but Mrs Buckley would not desert the house. In the meantime her husband passed from house to barn in a canoe or dug out. Mrs Buckley passed her time in the house, sewing on a log-hunting shirt as she sat by a window overlooking the river, and she could almost reach the water from the window with her hand while at the highest tide.

At the death of her father, a Mr Collins, of Newtown, Mrs Hainah Buckley was bequeathed a servant woman named Thyatira, who was quite a character in her time. Her husband was Joo, in

was in its time one of the best and it furnished for a great deal of living in course of time. Two sons and were reared by the rents. The eldest, already mentioned late Joshua Buckley time a widely known respected citizen the Methodist Pre So numerous were he performed that he had taken out for that interest half the county at part of upper Green. The pioneer's or, as she was called, Hetty; but the late George Linton, and the holder of the Kee relation linton vicinity. industry as a house the talk of her daughter son Aaron Kee place, where passed her life in her business.

McNeel, the pioneer  
levels and his two  
and Jacob Ken-  
their pioneer homes.  
the Buckley fam-  
every day that Josh-  
hed his proposed  
nt, he went on to  
o have his horse  
ng his wife and  
er's camp alone  
eads to the in-  
ioneer McNeel  
ne time previ-

secured the  
dred acres on  
Greenbrier  
considerable  
e, contiguous  
o. The pro-  
ng autumn's  
use of secur-  
de.

John McNeel,  
unison were  
the Little  
Buck-  
his attention

mistress that when Mrs Buckley  
died her special instructions were  
that Thyatira should be maintain-  
ed by the family long as she might  
live, and must never be a county  
charge. A cabin was built for  
her near where the Buckeye sta-  
tion is now located. From this  
cabin she moved to George Kee's  
whose wife was Hester Buckley,  
where she died and was buried in  
the Buckley graveyard many  
years ago.

Thyatira was furnished a very  
comfortable housekeeping outfit  
by her pioneer mistress, and Mrs  
Buckley's dying wishes were care-  
fully respected by her children,  
and so it became that Thyatira  
was a privileged character during  
her later years.

One instance out of many illus-  
trates the manner of servant she  
was, may be given. When Joshua  
Buckley the Pioneer opened up  
the Burgess place he used it for  
summer range. For several sea-

worthy, she never  
to inquire, and then  
doubt that time and  
erosity was abused

Joseph Buckley  
of the Pioneer Jo  
guished for his fo  
ing practical jok  
strange yarns ab  
witches. He po  
and his reportees  
of John Randol  
It is my imp  
Buckley could b  
duplicating that  
features, tones  
and repartee tha  
heard of.

In has been  
with a number  
often seen Job  
was a common  
that they had n  
like "Jack" R

Now from w  
about Mr. R

cel's to have his horse leaving his wife and hunter's camp alone This leads to the in the Pioneer McNeel at some time previ-

uckley secured the hundred acres on of the Greenbrier very considerable est side, contiguous f Swago. The pro- following autumn's expense of secur- se lands.

an John McNeel, les Kennison were ts of the Little to Joshua Buck- eye, his attention wu to this region

amp was occupied ld be built and for corn, potatoes

The original yards or more y The original ink of the Green- well was between the bank. This y William Buckley, le on - - - - - later had been car- pring near Lam Hill - - - - - which was done and bundance obtained at twenty-five feet.

tion is now cabin she moved to George Kee's whose wife was Hester Buckley, where she died and was buried in the Buckley graveyard many years ago.

Thyatira was furnished a very comfortable housekeeping outfit by her pioneer mistress, and Mrs Buckley's dying wishes were care- fully respected by her children, and so it became that Thyatira was a privileged character during her later years.

One instance out of many illus- trates the manner of servant she was, may be given. When Joshua Buckley the Pioneer opened up the Burgess place he used it for summer range. For several sea- sons Thyatira and the boys John and Joseph did the driving out and the salting. It happened one year that she went out with the stock as usual, and was instructed to stay by the cattle until they be- came used to the range and not be likely to come back or stray else- where. She went into camp and when bed time came covered her head with a sheep skin. Upon awakening in the morning Thya- ira found herself uncomfortably warm, and the covering felt very heavy. It was found snow had fallen ten inches deep. She at once hustled around, gathered up her drove and brought it back to Buckeye.

One of the more noticeable im-

ing practical jokes, strange yarns about witches. He posses and his reportees re of John Randolph It is my impres Buckley could hav duplicating that pe features, tones of and repartee than heard of.

In has been my with a number of often seen John was a common re that they had nev like "Jack" Ran

Now from wh about Mr. Rand sure that if they Buckley they w ing, "We never Jack Randolph."

Some of the keen, sarcastic have ever hear were Joe Buckley en in his falsetto smile anywhere vi sad face, nor a gle about his piercing blazed beneath his rugged eye brows. there were thing about the w Buckley looked at you one feel that he knew you and that the soon get out of the way. th



could be built and  
ared for corn, potatoes  
hent. The original  
fifty yards or more  
bank of the Green-  
he well was between  
and the bank. This  
g by William Buckley,  
while on a visit. Pre-  
e water had been car-  
a spring near Lum Sil-  
it was determined to  
more convenient by sink-  
all which was done and  
abundance obtained at  
of twenty-five feet.  
course of years the bank  
away and the dwelling  
to be undermined,  
ved farther back and  
o many years ago by  
ing Buckley at what  
a safe distance. At  
ne the house is with-  
of the brink so rap-  
bank worn away.  
ore years after set-  
was an alarming  
reenbrier and the  
d the dwelling of  
r. Buckley and a  
Thyatira took the  
and chickens to  
er ground. The  
see and barn be-  
gh to swim a  
would not  
the mean-

stock as usual, and was instructed  
to stay by the cattle until they be-  
came used to the range and not be  
likely to come back or stray else-  
where. She went into camp and  
when bad time came covered her  
head with a sheep skin. Upon  
awakening in the morning Thya-  
tira found herself uncomfortably  
warm, and the covering felt very  
heavy. It was found snow had  
fallen ten inches deep. She at  
once hustled around, gathered up  
her drove and brought it back to  
Buckeye.

One of the more noticeable im-  
provements Joshua Buckley made  
was the planting of a large or-  
chard. The sprouts were brought  
in a pair of saddle bags from near  
Winchester, so very small they  
were, being for the most part of  
one years growth. This orchard  
was in its time considered one of  
the best and it furnished sprouts  
for a great deal of orchard plant-  
ing in course of time.

Two sons and two daughters  
were reared by these pioneer pa-  
rents. The eldest, John Buckley,  
already mentioned, whose son the  
late Joshua Buckley was in his  
time a widely known and much  
respected citizen and minister of  
the Methodist Protestant church.  
So numerous were the marriages  
he performed that it looked as if  
he had taken out a patent right

Some of the mo-  
keen, sarcastic rep-  
have ever heard.  
were Joe Buckley's  
en in his falsetto to  
smile anywhere vis-  
sad face, nor a gleam  
about his piercing gra-  
blazed beneath his pr-  
rugged eye-brows, wi-  
ting stare. There wa-  
thing about the way  
Buckley looked at you,  
one feel that he knew it  
you and that the sooner  
got out of the way the  
would be for your feel-  
did not want to hear  
you and be the subje-  
ous ridicule all over t-  
hood.

Though he has been  
us for nearly forty y-  
is not many living  
names are as freque-  
as "Joe Buckley's"  
was Elizabeth Git-  
David Gibson the  
the Elk relationshi-  
She was a note-  
and was ever read-  
duties out of doors  
doors.

These persons  
of their own, but  
reared orphans.

Mrs. Buckley

was sorely afflicted

ing a well, which was obtained at  
water in abundance, obtained at  
the depth of twenty-five feet.

In the course of years the bank  
is worn away and the dwelling  
about to be undermined,  
was moved farther back and  
is not so many years ago by  
Rev Joshua Buckley at what  
seemed a safe distance. At  
present time the house is with-  
in or so of the brink, so rap-  
id as the bank worn away.  
Ten or more years after set-  
tling there was an alarming  
crack in the Greenbrier and the  
surrounded the dwelling of  
dear Mr. Buckley and a  
Roman Thyatira took the  
cows and chickens to  
on higher ground. The  
sleep house and barn be-  
came deep enough to swim a  
Mrs Buckley would not  
house. In the mean-  
while her husband passed from  
this world in a canoe, or dug  
out. Buckley passed her  
house, sowing on a  
as she sat by a win-  
ning the river, and  
could not reach the water  
dock with her hand  
ghost tide.

of her father, a  
of Newtown, Mrs  
ey was bequeathed  
named Thyatira,  
a character in her  
and was Joe, in

her above and  
Buckeye.

One of the more noticeable im-  
provements Joshua Buckley made  
was the planting of a large or-  
chard. The sprouts were brought  
in a pair of saddle bags from near  
Winchester, so very small they  
were, being for the most part of  
one years growth. This orchard  
was in its time considered one of  
the best and it furnished sprouts  
for a great deal of orchard plant-  
ing in course of time.

Two sons and two daughters  
were reared by these pioneer pa-  
rents. The eldest, John Buckley,  
already mentioned, whose son the  
late Joshua Buckley was in his  
time a widely known and much  
respected citizen and minister of  
the Methodist Protestant church.  
So numerous were the marriages  
he performed that it looked as if  
he had taken out a patent right  
for that interesting business for  
half the county at least and a good  
part of upper Greenbrier.

The pioneer's daughter Hester,  
or, as she was most commonly  
called, Hetty, became the wife of  
the late George Kee, near Marlin-  
ton, and the honored progenitor  
of the Kee relationship in the Mar-  
linton vicinity. Her energy and  
industry as a home keeper were  
the talk of her day. Her grand-  
son Aaron Kee lives on the home  
place, where passed the most of  
her life in her busy home duties, there was

you and that the sooner  
get out of the way the  
would be for your fee  
did not want to hear  
you and be the subje  
ous ridicule all over  
hood.

Though he has be  
us for nearly forty  
is not many living  
names are as frequ  
as "Joe Buckley"  
was Elizabeth G  
David Gibson the  
the Elk relations  
She was a no  
and was ever rea  
duties out of doc  
doors.

These person  
of their own,  
reared orphans  
Mrs. Buckle  
was sorely affli  
sore on the ba  
To use her ow  
like a hot iron  
her agony sl  
floor day and  
every kind o  
hear of, mak  
or plant that  
den for purit  
the meantime  
bridge loc  
and among  
called in to  
sore hand,  
there was



Mrs Buckley  
structions were  
be maintain-  
as she might  
be a county  
as built for  
Buckeye sta-  
From this  
George Kee's  
er Buckley,  
is buried in  
ard many  
ed a very  
ing outfit  
, and Mrs  
were care-  
children,  
Thyatira  
er during

worthy, she never seemed to stop to inquire, and there is but little doubt that time and again her generosity was abused.

Joseph Buckley the second son of the Pioneer Joshua was distinguished for his fondness for playing practical jokes, and telling strange yarns about ghosts and witches. He possessed ready wit and his reportees remind me much of John Randolph of Roanoke. It is my impression that Joe Buckley could have come nearer duplicating that person in form, features, tones of voice, sarcasm and repartee than any one I ever heard of.

It has been my fortune to meet with a number of people that had often seen John Randolph and it was a common remark with them that they had never seen anyone like "Jack" Randolph.

Now from what I have heard about Mr. Randolph, I feel pretty

Longfellow  
ellers and acquaintances  
generously received  
entertained.

It aroused my sympathy  
find my friend from  
in such infirm health  
ceives and endures  
coming resignation  
persuaded that such  
and goodness of thi  
ing in whom all  
have their being, th  
must and shall be

About night fall  
was looked for ear  
from my cozy quar  
Neills's porch beg  
at frequent interva  
showers all night  
tering of the rain  
most soothing of  
sweet and hopeful

Pretty early m  
took up my carriage  
stretch on this tra

The road I took



moved to George Kee's  
was Hester Buckley,  
died and was buried in  
graveyard many

was furnished a very  
housekeeping outfit  
or mistress, and Mrs  
wishes were care-  
d by her children,  
me that Thyatira  
d character during

out of many illus-  
er of servant she  
en. When Joshua  
neer opened up  
e he used it for  
For several sea-  
d the boys John  
the driving out

It happened one  
nt out with the  
d was instructed  
he until they be-  
rango and not be  
k or stray else-  
into camp and  
covered her  
skin. Upon  
he morning Thya-  
self uncomfortably  
covering felt very  
found snow had  
dies damp. She at  
gathered up  
d brought it back to

more noticeable in

ing practical jokes, and telling  
strange yarns about ghosts and  
witches. He possessed ready wit  
and his reportees remind me much  
of John Randolph of Roanoke.  
It is my impression that Joe  
Buckley could have come nearer  
duplicating that person in form,  
features, tones of voice, sarcasm  
and repartee than any one I ever  
heard of.

In has been my fortune to meet  
with a number of people that had  
often seen John Randolph and it  
was a common remark with them  
that they had never seen anyone  
like "Jack" Randolph.

Now from what I have heard  
about Mr. Randolph, I feel pretty  
sure that if they had ever seen Joe  
Buckley they would have quit say-  
ing, "We never saw anybody like  
Jack Randolph."

Some of the most withering,  
keen, sarcastic repartees that I  
have ever heard from anyone,  
were Joe Buckley's remarks spok-  
en in his falsetto tones and not a  
smile anywhere visible on his long  
sad face, nor a gleam of humor  
about his piercing gray eyes, that  
blazed beneath his prominent and  
ragged eye brows, with penetra-  
ting stare. There was a some-  
thing about the way that Joe  
Buckley looked at you, that made  
one feel that he knew it all about  
you and that the sooner you could  
get out of the way the better it

comes and endure  
coming resignation  
persuaded that suc  
and goodness of  
ing in whom all  
have their being,  
must and shall be

About night fa  
was looked for es  
from my cozy qu  
Neills's porch be  
at frequent inter  
showers all night  
tering of the ra  
most soothing o  
sweet and hopeful

Pretty early  
took up my carr  
stretch on this

The road I fo  
miry and the  
sticky sort that  
get rid of even

About the t  
ready to dare an  
muddy tramp mi  
McComb of Dan  
his team driven b  
young McComb,  
terual block.

George seemed  
good on the rain  
his cherry way to  
wagon, climb on and  
take a ride to Marlin  
It would take a  
eral hundred pages  
that this resident of  
station vicinity could

went out with the  
and was instructed  
little until they be-  
arrange and not be  
back or stray else-  
into camp and  
lame covered her  
sheep skin. Upon  
the morning Thya-  
self uncomfortably  
covering felt very  
as found snow had  
inches deep. She at  
around, gathered up  
and brought it back to

more noticeable im-  
mature Buckley made  
ing of a large or-  
trouts were brought  
the bags from near  
very small they  
the most part of  
h. This orchard  
considered one of  
finished sprouts  
orchard plant-  
no.

two daughters  
the pioneer pa-  
John Buckley,  
whose son the  
y was in his  
and much

minister of  
the church

Jack Randolph.

Some of the most withering,  
keen, sarcastic repartees that I  
have ever heard from anyone,  
were Joe Buckley's remarks spok-  
en in his falsetto tones and not a  
smile anywhere visible on his long  
sad face, nor a gleam of humor  
about his piercing gray eyes, that  
blazed beneath his prominent and  
rugged eye-brows, with penetra-  
ting stare. There was a some-  
thing about the way that Joe  
Buckley looked at you, that made  
one feel that he knew it all about  
you and that the sooner you could  
get out of the way the better it  
would be for your feelings if you  
did not want to hear it told on  
you and be the subject of hilari-  
ous ridicule all over the neighbor-  
hood.

Though he has been gone from  
us for nearly forty years, yet there  
is not many living persons whose  
names are as frequently repeated  
as "Joe Buckley's." His wife  
was Elizabeth Gibson, sister of  
David Gibson the progenitor of  
the Elk relationship of that name.

She was a noted housekeeper  
and was ever ready for her home  
duties out of doors as well as in  
doors.

These persons had no children  
of their own but adopted

About the ti  
ready to dare and  
muddy tramp mig  
McComb of Dan,  
his team driven b  
young McComb, a  
ternal block.

George seemed  
good on the rain an  
his cherry way to  
wagon, climb on and  
take a ride to Marl

It would take a volu-  
meral hundred pages  
that this resident of t  
station vicinity could  
ups and downs, roun  
of his eventful life a  
it would be interest  
written out just as h  
a man has to hustle  
considering the en  
had to confront and  
and duties of re  
ought to be raised  
six daughters.

The two mile ho  
that wagon was a  
ure and interest to  
stretch would ha  
thin summer gait  
tramped. Thank  
McComb, may y  
long live to own  
and happen also



...inches deep. She at  
...led around, gathered up  
...ve and brought it back to  
...e.  
...of the more noticeable im-  
...nts Joshua Buckley made  
...planting of a large or-  
...The sprouts were brought  
...of saddle bags from near  
...r, so very small they  
...for the most part of  
...growth. This orchard  
...ime considered one of  
...it furnished sprouts  
...eal of orchard plant-  
...of time.

...and two daughters  
...by these pioneer pa-  
...ldest, John Buckley,  
...oned, whose son the  
...Buckley was in his  
...known and much  
...n and minister of  
...Protestant church.  
...ere the marriages  
...at it looked as if  
...it a patent right  
...ing business for  
...least and a good  
...enbrier.

...laughter Hester,  
...most commonly  
...came the wife of  
...e, near Marlinton.  
...ored progenitor  
...ship in the Mar-  
...ler, energy and  
...keeper were  
...her grand-

...thing about the way that Joe  
Buckley looked at you, that made  
one feel that he knew it all about  
you and that the sooner you could  
get out of the way the better it  
would be for your feelings if you  
did not want to hear it told on  
you and be the subject of hilari-  
ous ridicule all over the neighbor-  
hood.

Though he has been gone from  
us for nearly forty years, yet there  
is not many living persons whose

names are as frequently repeated  
as "Joe Buckley's." His wife  
was Elizabeth Gibson, sister of  
David Gibson the progenitor of  
the Elk relationship of that name.

She was a noted housekeeper  
and was ever ready for her home  
duties out of doors as well as in  
doors.

These persons had no children  
of their own, but adopted and  
reared orphans.

Mrs. Buckley in advanced age  
was sorely afflicted by a cancerous  
sore on the back of her right hand.

To use her own language it pained  
like a hot iron all the time. In  
her agony she would walk the  
floor day and night and would use  
every kind of poultice she could  
hear of, make teas of every root  
or plant that might be recommen-  
ded for purifying the blood. In  
the meantime a doctor from Rock-  
bridge located at Huntersville,  
and among the first cases he was

It would take a volume  
oral hundred pages  
that this resident of the  
station vicinity could tell  
ups and downs, round and  
of his eventful life and  
it would be interesting  
written out just as he tel  
a man has to hustle to  
considering the enemies  
had to confront and me  
and duties of raising  
ought to be raised six  
six daughters.

The two mile home  
that wagon was a thin  
ure and interest to w  
stretch would have  
thin summer gaiters.  
tramped. Thanks  
McComb, may you  
long live to own an  
and happen along  
ple may be as glad  
I was.

Shakespeare

"To gild refined  
lily,

Is wasteful and

But he kne  
Green Seal Li  
sale by O. J. R

J. A. Arbuck

Spe

EYE, EAR, NO

Will be in Marl



...so very small they  
being for the most part of  
are growth. This orchard  
is time considered one of  
and it furnished sprouts  
at deal of orchard plant-  
urse of time.

...and two daughters  
ed by these pioneer pa-  
e eldest, John Buckley,  
mentioned, whose son the  
Buckley was in his  
ly known and much  
tizen and minister of  
et Protestant church.  
were the marriages  
that it looked as if  
out a patent right  
esting business for  
at least and a good  
Greenbrier.

...daughter Hester,  
most commonly  
became the wife of  
Kee, near Marlinton.  
mored progenitor  
nship in the Mar-  
Her energy and  
me keeper were  
y. Her grand-  
ves on the home  
ed the most of  
home duties.

hood.

Though he has been gone from  
us for nearly forty years, yet there  
is not many living persons whose  
names are as frequently repeated  
as "Joe Buckley's." His wife  
was Elizabeth Gibson, sister of  
David Gibson the progenitor of  
the Elk relationship of that name.

She was a noted housekeeper  
and was ever ready for her home  
duties out of doors as well as in  
doors.

These persons had no children  
of their own, but adopted and  
reared orphans.

Mrs. Buckley in advanced age  
was sorely afflicted by a cancerous  
sore on the back of her right hand.

To use her own language it pained  
like a hot iron all the time. In  
her agony she would walk the  
floor day and night and would use  
every kind of poultice she could  
hear of, make teas of every root  
or plant that might be recommen-  
den for purifying the blood. In

the meantime a doctor from Rock-  
bridge located at Huntersville,  
and among the first cases he was  
called in to treat was Aunt Betty's  
sore hand. As a matter of course  
there was no disease but what he

considering the enemies  
had to confront and me  
and duties of raising  
ought to be raised six  
six daughters.

The two mile home  
that wagon was a thi  
ure and interest to w  
stretch would have  
thin summer gallo.  
tramped. Thanks  
McComb, may you  
long live to own an  
and happen along  
ple may be as glad  
I was.

Shakespe

"To gild refined  
lily,  
Is wasteful and r  
But he kne  
Green Seal Li  
sale by C. J. R

J. A. Arbuck

Spe

EYE, EAR, NO

Will be in Marl  
urday and Sund

DR. GUIL

Hours, 9-1 a. m.

shed  
Kee  
tead.  
been  
these

Longfellow. to trav-

seemed to stop  
e is but little  
again her gen-

ellers and acquaintances would be  
generously received and kindly  
entertained.

e second son  
a was distin-  
ess for play-  
and telling  
ghosts and  
I ready wit  
d me much

It aroused my sympathies to  
find my friend from his boyhood  
in such infirm health. But he re-  
ceives and endures it all with be-  
coming resignation, being fully  
persuaded that such is the wisdom  
and goodness of the Supreme Be-  
ing in whom all live, move and  
have their being, that all at last  
must and shall be well.

Roanoke.  
that Joe  
is nearer  
in form,  
sarcasm  
o I ever

About night fall the rain that  
was looked for early in the day  
from my cozy quarters on Joe Mc-  
Neills's porch began to fall and  
at frequent intervals there were  
showers all night long. The pat-  
tering of the raindrops was the  
most soothing of sounds inviting  
sweet and hopeful slumber.

to meet  
that had  
and it  
them  
anyone

about ghosts and  
le possessed ready wit  
rtees remind me much  
ndolph of Roanoke.  
mpression that Joe  
I have come nearer  
at person in form,  
of voice, sarcasm  
an any one I ever

ny fortune to meet  
of people that had  
Randolph and it  
emark with them  
ver seen anyone  
ndolph.

at I have heard  
lph, I feel pretty  
had ever seen Joe  
ld have quit say-  
aw anybody like

most withering,  
epartees that I  
d from anyone,  
y's remarks spok-  
tones and not a  
visible on his long  
beam of humor  
ng gray eyes, that  
his prominent and  
rows, with penetra-  
there was a some-  
the way that Joe  
ked at you, that made  
t he knew it all about  
the sooner you could

persuaded that such is the wisdom  
and goodness of the Supreme Be-  
ing in whom all live, move and  
have their being, that all at last  
must and shall be well.

About night fall the rain that  
was looked for early in the day  
from my cozy quarters on Joe Mc-  
Neills's porch began to fall and  
at frequent intervals there were  
showers all night long. The pat-  
tering of the raindrops was the  
most soothing of sounds inviting  
sweet and hopeful slumber.

Pretty early next morning I  
took up my carriages for the home  
stretch on this tramping round.

The road I found to be quite  
miry and the mud was of the  
sticky sort that would be hard to  
get rid of even when dry.

About the time I had made  
ready to dare and do whatever a  
muddy tramp might mean, George  
McComb of Dan, came along with  
his team driven by a half grown  
young McComb, a chip of the  
ternal block.

George seemed to be feeling  
good on the rain and hailed me in  
his cherry way to wait for the  
wagon, climb on and we would  
take a ride to Marlinton together.

It would take a volume of sev-  
eral hundred pages to contain all  
that this resident of the Dan flag



sarcastic repartees that I  
ever heard from anyone,  
Joe Buckley's remarks spok-  
his falsetto tones and not a  
anywhere visible on his long  
face, nor a gleam of humor  
in his piercing gray eyes, that  
ed beneath his prominent and  
ed eye-brows, with penetra-  
stare. There was a some-  
ing about the way that Joe  
Buckley looked at you, that made  
you feel that he knew it all about  
you and that the sooner you could  
get out of the way the better it  
would be for your feelings, if you  
did not want to hear it told on  
and be the subject of hilari-  
dicule all over the neighbor-

ough he has been gone from  
nearly forty years, yet there  
many living persons whose  
re as frequently repeated

"Buckley's." His wife  
Elizabeth Gibson, sister of  
Gibson the progenitor of  
relationship of that name.  
a noted housekeeper  
ever ready for her home  
of doors as well as in

sons had no children  
but adopted and  
the.

day in advanced age  
lited by a cancerous  
spot of her right hand.  
in language it pained

muddy tramp might mean, George  
McComb of Dan, came along with  
his team driven by a half grown  
young McComb, a chip of the  
ternal block.

George seemed to be feeling  
good on the rain and hailed me in  
his cherry way to wait for the  
wagon, climb on and we would  
take a ride to Marlinton together.

It would take a volume of sev-  
eral hundred pages to contain all  
that this resident of the Dan flag  
station vicinity could tell of the  
ups and downs, round and rounds  
of his eventful life and much of  
it would be interesting reading,  
written out just as he tells it, how  
a man has to hustle to keep alive  
considering the enemies he has  
had to confront and meet the cares  
and duties of raising as they  
ought to be raised six sons and  
six daughters.

The two mile home stretch in  
that wagon was a thing of pleas-  
ure and interest to what the home  
stretch would have been in my  
thin summer gaiters, had it been  
tramped. Thanks to you Mr.  
McComb, may you and your boy  
long live to own and drive wagons  
and happen along whenever peo-  
ple may be as glad to meet you as  
I was.

W. T. B.

Shakespeare Says

...feel that he knew it all about you and that the sooner you could get out of the way the better it would be for your feelings. If you did not want to hear it told on you and be the subject of hilarious ridicule all over the neighborhood.

Though he has been gone from for nearly forty years, yet there are many living persons whose names are as frequently repeated as "Joe Buckley's." His wife Elizabeth Gibson, sister of John Gibson the progenitor of the relationship of that name, was a noted housekeeper and ever ready for her home out of doors as well as in.

Persons had no children of their own, but adopted andphans.

Buckley in advanced age was afflicted by a cancerous sore on the back of her right hand. In her own language it pained her from all the time. In the evening she would walk the streets at night and would use a poultice she could get for the sake of every root and branch might be recommending the blood. In the case of a doctor from Rock Hill at Huntersville, the first case he was called was Aunt Betty's and as a matter of course but what he

that this resident of the Dan flag station vicinity could tell of the ups and downs, round and rounds of his eventful life and much of it would be interesting reading, written out just as he tells it, how a man has to hustle to keep alive considering the enemies he has had to confront and meet the cares and duties of raising as they ought to be raised six sons and six daughters.

The two mile home stretch in that wagon was a thing of pleasure and interest to what the home stretch would have been in my thin summer gaiters, had it been tramped. Thanks to you Mr. McComb, may you and your boy long live to own and drive wagons and happen along whenever people may be as glad to meet you as I was.

W. T. P.

#### Shakespeare Says

"To gild refined gold, to paint the lily,  
Is wasteful and ridiculous excess."

But he knew nothing about Green Seal Liquid paint. For sale by C. J. Richardson.

**J. A. Arbuckle, A. B. M. D.,**  
Specialty,

**EYE, EAR, NOSE and THROAT,**  
Will be in Marlinton 1st Friday, Saturday and Sunday of each month.  
DR. ARBUCKLE'S OFFICE,  
Hours, 9-1 a. m., and 3-6:30 p. m.

"Joe Buckley's." His wife Elizabeth Gibson, sister of old Gibson the progenitor of Elk relationship of that name. He was a noted housekeeper and was ever ready for her home out of doors as well as in

so persons had no children of own, but adopted and orphans.

Buckley in advanced age was afflicted by a cancerous growth on the back of her right hand. In her own language it pained her iron all the time. In the day she would walk the road and night and would use a lot of poultice she could make teas of every root that might be recommended by the blood. In the case of a doctor from Rockford at Huntersville, the first cases he was treated was Aunt Betty's. As a matter of course disease but what he

The two mile home stretch in that wagon was a thing of pleasure and interest to what the home stretch would have been in my thin summer gaiters, had it been tramped. Thanks to you Mr. McComb, may you and your boy long live to own and drive wagons and happen along whenever people may be as glad to meet you as I was.

W. T. P.

#### Shakespeare Says

"To gild refined gold, to paint the lily,  
Is wasteful and ridiculous excess."

But he knew nothing about Green Seal Liquid paint. For sale by C. J. Richardson.

**J. A. Arbuckle, A. B. M. D.,**  
Specialty,

**EYE, EAR, NOSE and THROAT,**  
Will be in Marlinton 1st Friday, Saturday and Sunday of each month.

- DR. GUILFORD'S OFFICE,  
Hours, 9-1 a. m., and 3-6:30 p. m.



## THE BUCKLEY LAND GRANT

*by Ralph B Buckley, 1967*

The grant for the Buckley property was made before the Revolutionary War and was signed by King George III of England. It was granted to Joshua Buckley about 1762 and was what is known as a "Tomahawk Grant" - so named because the white settlers had a treaty with the Indians that the whites would not settle in the Ohio River watershed. The pioneers persuaded the Governor of Virginia that the Greenbrier River emptied into the Atlantic Ocean.

The original plot of land was bounded as follows: Starting at a point one block north of the present Court House in Marlinton, a straight line to the top of the mountain at the Lone Tree Knob, then along the top of the mountain to encompass the watershed of Swago Creek; thence to a point at the island at the mouth of Improvement Lick Run; thence north to the mouth of "Black Stump" Hollow; thence a straight line to the mouth of Mundy Lick Run; thence to the starting point in Marlinton.

The part at Marlinton was taken from the original tract by a court order and given to the McLaughlin family.

As Joshua's family became mature each was given a tract of land. The division was as follows: Hettie married George Kee and was given that part of the farm north of the Big Rocks in the Greenbrier River and west to the top of the mountain at Lone Tree Knob. Joe Buckley married Betty Gibson and was given that part of the land west of the river, south of the Kee tract and south to Swago Creek, with the exception of the flat land just north of the mouth of Swago Creek. John Buckley married Patsy Casebolt and was given the tract south of Swago Creek and the flat land mentioned above. When his parents became old John moved to the east side of the river, built a house just north of his parents' home. At their death he inherited the land east of the river. When the McNeill family came in 1777 they were given the limestone flat land on the southwest.

The Kee farm was later divided. Polly was given the part east of Route 219 and to the river. Joshua Kee got the part east of the river. George got the part north and west of the point where the highway tops the Price Hill. Aaron got the remainder of the Kee land.

The John Buckley tract west of the river was sold to several families. The Amiss family got the part north of Swago Creek. This later was sold to the Auldriges and Charley Young.

The Joe Buckley land went to the Ochletree family, then to John Gay and Joe McNeill and is now owned by Lewis Gay.

The homestead east of the river was given to Joshua Buckley. This was divided as follows: Margaret and Charles Young, Jane and Columbus Silva, Andy Rose, and Clinton Courtney.

During this generation all the tracts once owned by Joshua Buckley II were bought back with the exception of a few acres owned by the heirs of W. M. Young. Several acres have been added to the homestead; namely, the McCoy farm at the head of Williams River and 575 acres of cut-over timberland east of the farm.

Joshua Buckley II was a minister at heart rather than a farmer. With his large family and small income it became necessary to sell parts of the farm. He sold the lower part of the river bottom to George Overholt and some of the hill land to Charles Young and Clinton Courtney. The upper part of the bottom was given to daughter Jane and Columbus Silva. This left only a small section with the home. Later this was mortgaged for debt, and at the time his son John took over the management of the farm, all was gone or mortgaged for all it was worth.

John began to gather the land together again and to pay off the debts. This was during the depression of the 1880's. He worked as a carpenter, helping to build the store for Daniel McNeill. His wages were seventy-five cents a day. Later the lumber interests began to cut the timber on the Greenbrier River and float the logs to Ronceverte to the sawmill. John soon learned to guide the arks down the river and became the pilot of the arks. This was a job of considerable responsibility and paid a little better wages than the other men got. However, it could not be done during the winter months.

Several companies were buying tracts of land and timber in Pocahontas County. Many of these companies knew little or nothing of the country. John learned to estimate timber and would make estimates for a fee. This gave him a good income, and it could be done during the winter. In this way he could work almost all the year.

During this time much of the work on the farm was done by the wife and children. Since John was able to be at home at some time during each week, he could manage the farm quite well. He soon paid the mortgage on the home.

About 1897 when the Chesapeake and Ohio Railroad began to build the Greenbrier Division there was yet a debt of two hundred dollars, which was owed to Columbus Silva. In order to give a deed for the right-of-way for the railroad,

Joshua, then the owner, deeded eight acres of land lying between the homestead and the Overholt tract to Silva. This was known as the "Little Orchard".

In 1906 Aumiller Brothers were looking for a tract of timber to cut. They contacted John Buckley, knowing that he could estimate timber and that he had cruised the timber on his own lands as well as that on the Silva and Young (then Thomas) farms.

The Aumillers made an offer based on the estimate which had been made. That part belonging to Silva was the best grade of timber, and they offered one thousand dollars for it.

John then began to try to buy the Silva farm. They offered to sell all except the "Little Orchard" for twelve hundred dollars. The deal was made and the timber was sold, leaving a balance of two hundred dollars outstanding. By this time Jay Buckley was old enough to work on public works, and he and his father went to work and paid off the outstanding debt.

In the meantime, the Overholt farm had been bought by Charles Young and sold to James Cook. After Walter Graham married Addie Buckley, he and Jay Buckley bought the lower end of the river bottom from Cook. The "Little Orchard" remained in the hands of the Silva girls (Annd and Myrtle) until 1925 when this tract was sold to Jay Buckley for eight hundred dollars.

The tract owned by Courtneys and Youngs was acquired by William Buckley about 1933. The Andy Rose farm was bought by William and Ralph Buckley. This brought the original farm together again.

The land on the head of Williams River was bought by Jay and William Buckley as a place to graze cattle. The first place bought was the John W. Sheets farm known as the "Dutch Bottom". This was later traded for the McCoy Place".

After the timber was cut from the "Big Survey" to the east of the original farm, Jay bought five hundred seventy-five acres of this cut-over timber land. He paid about three dollars per acre for this. This completed the farm as it stands today. It consists of about fourteen hundred acres.



## THE BUCKLEYS AT SWAGO

The first account we have of the Buckley family was in Ireland at the time of the "Bulldog Kings". This family was of Protestant faith. At that time the Roman Catholics were in power there, and the Buckleys, being persecuted for their faith, moved along with many others to Belgium and Holland.

When word came to them that the colony of Virginia had been established, these families became interested in coming to America. They returned to England and made arrangements to sail for the New World.

They arrived at the mouth of the James River in 1621. The early settlers at Jamestown had become discouraged and had set sail for England. The two boats met at the mouth of the river, and the newcomers persuaded the early settlers to return. In this way the Buckley family lays claim to being among the first permanent settlers of Virginia.

Very little is known of the family from then until about the time of the Revolution. It is presumed that they with others worked their way westward to new lands and better hunting grounds.

About 1760 there were three brothers of the family at Winchester, Virginia. Two of them moved northwestward to what is now Ohio. The other one came across the mountain into the Southbranch of the Potomac, then south to its head and over into the Greenbrier Valley. This was Joshua.

He came down the river to what is now Hosterman and there found a family by the name of Collins. Joshua made his home with the Collins family until 1774. In 1773 he married the daughter Hannah. To them was born a son, Joe, on February 22, 1774.

Joshua had scouted the Greenbrier River Valley for a home about 1762 and took a grant for land. After his marriage to Hannah, she wrote a deed, and it was recorded in the Court House in Staunton, Virginia, in 1774.

On March 6, 1774, Joshua, with his family, arrived at the mouth of Swago Creek. Here he had found a spot where the Indians had cleared about two acres of land and had been raising corn. He built a lean-to shed against a large white-oak tree just above the highwater mark on the east side of the river about two hundred yards south of the mouth of Swago

Creek. He had brought with him his wife and son, a horse, and provisions enough to last until a crop could be raised.

Joshua made a trip to Cambridge, Massachusetts, and was there with General Washington. He was sent back to the valley as a scout for the army, and at the time of the Battle of Point Pleasant he was stationed at Gauley Bridge. If the Indians won the battle, a runner was to come to him, and he was to notify the settlers in the Greenbrier Valley to get into the fort at Lewisburg.

The white colony in Virginia had made a treaty with the Indians that they would not make settlements in the Ohio River Valley. The settlers in this section had persuaded the Governor of Virginia that the Greenbrier River flowed into the Atlantic Ocean. In this way they received their grants for land. These grants were known as "Tomahawk Grants". The grant for the Buckley lands was one of these and was signed by the King of England.

After moving to the mouth of Swago, three other children were born to Hannah and Joshua Buckley: John, Hettie, and Elizabeth.

The family cleared more of the bottom land and raised crops and livestock. Their chief source of income was from furs, for which they had a market. The family built a cabin directly opposite the mouth of the creek. When the children were grown, they married and settled nearby.

Hettie married George Kee and was given that part of the farm north of the Big Rocks in the river. Elizabeth married a Mr. McClure and moved to a farm at the end of Droop Mountain near where the railroad tunnel is now. Joe married Betty Gibson and was given the land around where Lewis Gay now lives.

John married Patsy Casebolt and lived on the west side of the river just opposite his father's home. When his father and mother became old, he moved to the east side of the river and built a house in the "Old Orchard" just north of where his father had built his cabin. John's family was born on the west side of the river, but later lived on the east side.

Joshua had given a plot of ground on the west side of the river for a church lot and a cemetery. At his death he and his wife Mary were buried there. This is the present site of Bethel Church. Their graves are just behind that structure.

Joshua Buckley II was born on the west side of the river on March 6, 1819. He farmed for a livelihood and also was the local Methodist minister. He disagreed with the leaders of the church as to its form of government and was one of the founders of the Methodist Protestant Church.

## THE BUCKLEY MEETING HOUSE

When John Buckley married Patsy Casebolt about 1800, he built a house on the west side of the Greenbrier River. It was located just north of the mouth of Swago Creek and about two hundred feet back from the river's edge. At that time a few people had settled in the community, and they were invited to come to this house for worship.

As the community grew the house became too small to accommodate the crowds, and it was decided to build a church.

This building was located just south of the present Lower Church (Bethel). It was a log building and was large enough to accommodate a small congregation. This probably was built about 1825. This church was located on land donated by the Buckley family. The lot was about one-half acre in size. The lot was used as a cemetery for a long time and is still used for that purpose.

The church was known as "The Buckley Meeting House". The congregation was a member of the Methodist conference, and some of the ministers came from Hillsboro to hold services.

Joshua Buckley II, son of John, became a Methodist minister and preached at this church. He did not like the government of the Methodist church and joined the separation movement, which was to become the Methodist Protestant Church.

About 1875 the congregation became aware that the log church was too small to accommodate the congregation and that extensive repairs would have to be made before long. They decided to build a new church on the grounds of the log church. Most of the work on this church was done by local men without wages. The McNeill and Buckley families contributed most of the materials and labor. Jefferson Killingsworth was the chief foreman.

William McNeill and his brothers were good ax men. They chopped the trees for the frame, and John Buckley, who was good with the broad ax, finished the smoothing of the frame timbers.

Some other frame materials were cut on the Buckley farm at the head of the Thomas Hollow. This was fine poplar timber. The logs were hauled by oxen to the church site. This was done in April, and at one time the snow was so deep it worked through the ox bows.



These timbers were long enough to extend from one side of the church to the other. This is about twenty-four feet. One of these timbers when it dried split at one end. It then was necessary to bore a hole through it and insert a wooden pin.

The boards were cut on a "up and down" mill. This saw was like a crosscut saw and was worked up and down by water power. The finishings inside were done by hand planes.

This church is now known as Bethel and is being used by the Presbyterian congregation with the permission of the Buckley family. The lot when not used as a church ground reverts to the Buckley estate.

# GENEAOLOGY OF THE BUCKLEY FAMILY 17-- to 1967

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| (1) Joshua Buckley<br>Hannah Collins    | John Buckley (2)<br>Joe Buckley (3)<br>Hettie Buckley Kee (4)<br>Elizabeth Buckley McClure (5)<br>William Buckley<br>Isaac Buckley   |
| (2) John Buckley<br>Patsy Casebolt      | Joshua Buckley (6)<br>Kate Buckley Friel (7)<br>Rachel Buckley McCollum  |
| (3) Joe Buckley<br>Betty Gibson         | No Children  |
| (4) Hettie Buckley<br>George Kee        | Joshua Buckley Kee (8)<br>Andrew Kee (9)<br>John Kee (10)<br>William Kee (11)  |
| (5) Elizabeth Buckley<br>Arthur McClure |  |
| William Buckley<br>Elizabeth Collison   |  |
| Isaac Buckley                           |  |
| (6) Joshua Buckley<br>Lucinda Adkison   | Mary Ellen Buckley Adkison (12)<br>Ruth Eliza Buckley (13)<br>Elizabeth Susan Frances Buckley<br>McNeill (14)<br>Ureca Jane Buckley Silva (15)<br>Sabina Laishley Buckley<br>McKeever, Boggs (16)<br>Margaret Catherine Buckley<br>Young, Thomas (17)<br>Nancy Alcinda Blake Buckley<br>McNeill (18)<br>John Barnet Buckley (19)<br>Addie Lida Lorn Buckley McNeill (20)<br>Martha Laura Irene Buckley<br>McNeill (21) |

GENEALOGY OF THE BUCKLEY FAMILY 17-- to 1967

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| (1) Joshua Buckley<br>Hannah Collins    | John Buckley (2)<br>Joe Buckley (3)<br>Hettie Buckley Kee (4)<br>Elizabeth Buckley McClure (5)<br>William Buckley<br>Isaac Buckley   |
| (2) John Buckley<br>Patsy Casebolt      | Joshua Buckley (6)<br>Kate Buckley Friel (7)<br>Rachel Buckley McCollum  |
| (3) Joe Buckley<br>Betty Gibson         | No Children  |
| (4) Hettie Buckley<br>George Kee        | Joshua Buckley Kee (8)<br>Andrew Kee (9)<br>John Kee (10)<br>William Kee (11)  |
| (5) Elizabeth Buckley<br>Arthur McClure |  |
| William Buckley<br>Elizabeth Collison   |  |
| Isaac Buckley                           |  |
| (6) Joshua Buckley<br>Lucinda Adkison   | Mary Ellen Buckley Adkison (12)<br>Ruth Eliza Buckley (13)<br>Elizabeth Susan Frances Buckley<br>McNeill (14)<br>Ureca Jane Buckley Silva (15)<br>Sabina Laishley Buckley<br>McKeever, Boggs (16)<br>Margaret Catherine Buckley<br>Young, Thomas (17)<br>Nancy Alcinda Blake Buckley<br>McNeill (18)<br>John Barnet Buckley (19)<br>Addie Lida Lorn Buckley McNeill (20)<br>Martha Laura Irene Buckley<br>McNeill (21) |



(7) Kate Buckley Friel	Jerry Friel Jasper Friel
(12) Mary Ellen Buckley Joe Adkison	Estella Jerusha Alson Buckley McKeever (122) Harper Adkison (123) Inez Adkison Lightner (124)
(14) Elizabeth Susan Frances Buckley William C. McNeill	Nevada McNeill Kee (125) Lucy McNeill Overholt (126) Grace McNeill McNeill (127) Edna McNeill Kellison (128) Ruben S. McNeill (129)
(15) Ureca Jane Buckley Columbus Silva	Roseanna Salome Silva Hannah, Callahan (130) Genevive Silva (131) Myrtle Silva (132) Joseph Silva (133)
(16) Sabina Laishley Buckley Ruben McKeever	No Children
(16) Sabina Laishley Buckley Dexter S. Boggs	Lucy Boggs Tuckwiller (134) Charles Boggs (135) Hattie Ray Boggs Keightley (136) Chesley Pack Boggs (137)
(17) Margaret Catherine Buckley Charles Young	Ruth Young McNeill (138) Charles A. Young (139) William Maletus Young (140)
(17) Margaret Catherine Buckley Alvin Reece Thomas	Ella Thomas Kirby (141) Notley Thomas (142) Ulysses Guy Thomas (143) Alta Thomas Rose (144) Harry Clawson Thomas (145) Rex Thomas (146)
(18) Nancy Alcinda Blake Buckley Asa Shinn McNeill	Dennis Buckley McNeill (149) Pearl McNeill Scott (150) Forrest McNeill (151) Clyde Buckley McNeill (152) Paul McNeill (153)

(19) John Barnet Buckley Elizabeth Jane McNeill	Jay Buckley (154) Viola Winifred Buckley Aumiller (155) Joshua Enoch Buckley (156) William McNeill Buckley (157) Addie May Buckley Graham (158) Ralph Barnette Buckley (159)
(20) Addie Lida Lorn Buckley Joshua McNeill	Clabourne Park McNeill (160) Frankie McNeill White, Dennison (161)
(21) Martha Laura Irene Buckley Ulysses McNeill	Ross McNeill (162) Glendolyn McNeill Goode (163) William McNeill (164) Dorothy McNeill Budd (165) Fred McNeill (166)
(122) Estella Jerusha Alson Buckley Oliver McKeever	Lynette McKeever Curtis (147) Glendolyn McKeever Morris (148)
(123) Harper Adkison Lena Duncan	Dale Adkison (201) Isaac Adkison (202) George Price Adkison (203)
(124) Inez Adkison Andrew Lightner	No Children
(125) Nevada McNeill O. Hunter Kee	No Children
(126) Lucy McNeill Albert S. Overholt	Paul Overholt (204) Gertrude Overholt Trent (205) William Overholt (206) Helen Overholt Isaacs (207) Earl Overholt (208)
(127) Grace McNeill George Douglas McNeill	Ward McNeill (209) Elizabeth McNeill Dorsey (211) Louise McNeill Wilson, Pease (212) James McNeill (213)
(128) Edna McNeill Morton Kellison	No Children
(129) Ruben Snow McNeill Olivine Runceman	William McNeill (214)

(129) Ruben Snow McNeill Nellie Wade	No Children
(130) Roseanna Salome Silva Ira Hannah	No Children
(130) Roseanna Salome Silva Lawrence E. Callahan	No Children
(131) Genevive Silva	
(132) Myrtle Silva	
(133) Joseph Silva	
(134) Lucy Boggs Ray Tuckwiller	Ray Tuckwiller (215) Eugene Tuckwiller (216) Donald Tuckwiller (217)
(135) Charles Boggs Addie	Charles Boggs, Jr. Joseph Boggs
(136) Hattie Ray Boggs Ralph D. Keightley	Ralph Keightley (219) William Keightley (220)
(137) Chesley Ray Boggs Margaret	James Boggs Betty Boggs
(138) Ruth Young N. Clawson McNeill	No Children
(139) Charles A. Young Nora Overholt	Fred M. Young (221)
(140) William Maletus Young Hazel Weiford	Everett Paul Young (222) Helen Young Jefferies (223)
(141) Ella Thomas James H. Kirby	No Children



(142) Notley Thomas  
Nellie Myers

Mary Thomas Waugh (224)  
Clarence Thomas (225)  
Irene Thomas Gillilan (226)  
Wanda Thomas (227)  
William Thomas (228)

(142) Notley Thomas  
Dolly McClung

Dorothy Thomas Brewer (229)  
Dollie Thomas Rhodes (230)  
Glendolyn Thomas Fleshman (231)  
Margaret Thomas Crookshank (232)  
Frances Thomas Workman (233)  
James Thomas (234)  
Robert Thomas (235)  
Ruben Thomas (236)  
Harold Thomas (237)  
Jackie Thomas (238)  
David Thomas (239)  
Fred Thomas (240)

(143) Ulysses Guy Thomas  
Opal Weiford

Gladys Thomas Moore (241)  
James Harold Thomas (242)  
Harry Lee Thomas (243)  
Maxine Thomas Harper (244)  
Alfred Thomas (245)

(144) Alta Thomas  
Robert Rose

Margaret Rose Lutz  
Mildred Rose Lang, Short (247)  
Robert Rose (248)  
Shannon Rose (249)  
Louise Rose McKage (250)  
Mary Ruth Rose Moore (251)

(145) Harry Clawson Thomas  
Ona Gibson

Catherine Thomas Buckland (252)  
Rebecca Thomas Allen (253)  
Wilda Thomas Mann (254)  
Harry Thomas, Jr. (255)

(146) Rex Thomas

(147) Lynette McKeever  
Curtis

No Children

(148) Glendolyn McKeever  
Morris

(149) Dennis McNeill  
Leona Kessler

Dowell McNeill  
Hugh McNeill

(150) Pearl McNeill  
Paul Scott

Anna Pauline Scott Wilson

(151) Forrest McNeill	
(152) Clyde Budkley McNeill Irene McNutt	Steven McNeill
(153) Paul McNeill Elizabeth Fisher	Patricia McNeill
(154) Jay Buckley	
(155) Viola Winifred Buckley Aaron Aumiller	Forrest Stanford Aumiller Glen Omega Aumiller William Buckley Aumiller Betty Jane Aumiller Kenealy
(156) Joshua Enoch Buckley Martha Harris	Geraldine Rena Buckley Dilley Helen Jean Buckley Roberts
(157) William McNeill Buckley Eula McCauley	No Children
(158) Addie May Buckley Walter Graham	Mary Elizabeth Graham Weiford Jay Buckley Graham
(159) Ralph Barnette Buckley Dorothy Monroe	No Children
(160) Clabourne Park McNeill Nellie Lightner	Stowe McNeill
(161) Frankie McNeill Clyde White	No Children
(161) Frankie McNeill Albert Dennison	Eleanor Dennison Lambert Howard Dennison Martha Dennison Shober Albert Mark Dennison
(162) Ross McNeill Betty	Nayan McNeill
(163) Glendolyn McNeill Frank Goode	Glendolyn Rose Goode

(164) William McNeill Clarese	
(165) Dorothy McNeill Harold Budd	Harold Budd, Jr. John McNeill Budd
(166) Fred McNeill	
(201) Dale Adkison Veda McCoy	
(202) Isaac Adkison Dorothy Cunningham	
(203) George Price Adkison Nelda	Viola Catherine Adkison David Adkison Janet Adkison
(204) Paul Overholt Fenny Golden	Mary Frances Overholt Cochran Joan Overholt Hall
(205) Gertrude Overholt Tom Trent	Torrence Watson Trent Pamela Lucille Trent Keyser Meredith Overholt Trent
(206) William Overholt Lorna Smith	Robert Overholt
(207) Helen Overholt Ken Isaacs	No Children
(208) Earl Overholt Hannah Mary Coghill	Judith Lynn Overholt John Overholt Deborah Overholt
(209) Ward McNeill Laura Nelson	John Douglas McNeill
(211) Elizabeth McNeill C. P. Dorsey	No Children
(212) Louise McNeill Wilson	No Children



(212) Louise McNeill Roger Pease	Douglas Pease
(213) James McNeill Annabell Dunbrack	Michael Blix McNeill Cheryl Irene McNeill
(214) William R. McNeill Esther Henry	Scott McNeill
(215) Ray Tuckwiller	
(216) Eugene Tuckwiller	
(217) Donald Tuckwiller	
(219) Ralph Keightley	
(220) William Keightley	
(221) Fred M. Young Veda Moore	No Children
(222) Everette Paul Young	
(223) Helen Young Robert Jefferies	Robert Jefferies Barnette Jefferies Linda Jefferies
(224) Mary Thomas Waugh	
(225) Clarence Thomas	
(226) Irene Thomas Gillilan	
(227) Wanda Thomas	
(228) William Thomas	
(229) Dorothy Thomas Brewer	

(230) Dolly Thomas Rhodes	
(231) Glendolyn Thomas Fleshman	
(232) Margaret Thomas Crookshank	
(233) Frances Thomas Workman	
(234) James Thomas	
(235) Robert Thomas	
(236) Ruben Thomas	
(237) Harold Thomas	
(238) Jack Thomas	
(239) David Thomas	
(240) Fred Thomas	
(241) Gladys Thomas John Moore, Jr.	Vicki Lynn Moore
(242) James Harold Thomas Winona Eades	Lana Kay Thomas
(243) Harry Lee Thomas Louise Smith	Ellen Thomas
(244) Maxine Thomas Sam Harper	Beth Lorraine Harper
(245) Alfred Thomas Wanda Defibaugh	Timothy Thomas Kimberly Thomas William Guy Thomas

(246) Margaret Rose Edward Lutz	
(247) Mildred Rose Maurice Lang	Timothy Lang
(247) Mildred Rose Randolph Short	Ann Short
(248) Robert Rose Nola Jones	Sally Rose Robert Rose Thomas Rose
(249) Shannon Rose	
(250) Louise Rose Robert McKage	Robert McKage Edward McKage
(251) Mary Ruth Rose Jack Moore	
Steven McNeill Agnes McLaughlin	Bettina McNeill Somerville Jane McNeill
Forrest Stanford Aumiller Margaret Shucker	No Children
Glen Omega Aumiller Wilma Hayes	Maron Aumiller Dennis Aumiller Daryl Aumiller John (Jack) Aumiller Melody Aumiller
William Buckley Aumiller Ethel Klase	William Aumiller Walter Aumiller Steven Aumiller Gretchen Aumiller
Betty Jane Aumiller Wilbur Kenealy	Winifred Kenealy Jane Kenealy
Geraldine Buckley Charles Kermit Dilley	Charles Kermit Dille Martha Kay Dilley Elizabeth Buckle

*Helen Jean Buckley -10-  
Phillip Roberts*

*Phillip Roberts Jr  
John Buckley Roberts*



Mary Elizabeth Graham  
William Paul Weiford

Donna Jean Weiford Dunbrack  
Walter William Weiford

Jay Buckley Graham  
Helen Frances Cunningham

William Ervin Graham  
Elizabeth Ann Graham  
Jaynell Susan Graham

Stowe McNeill  
Nancy Siple

Perry McNeill

Eleanor Dennison  
Harper Lambert

Howard Dennison

Martha Dennison  
James Shober

Albert Mark Dennison

Mary Frances Overholt  
Howe Preston Cochran II

Howe Preston Cochran, III  
Paul Rossie Cochran

Joan Overholt  
Joseph E. Hall

Jeffrey Marshall Hall

John Douglas McNeill  
Vivian

Laurch Ann McNeill  
Rosemarie McNeill  
Grace Allison McNeill

Cheryl Irene McNeill  
Larry McCallister

Bettina McNeill  
Kirk M. Somerville

Dennis Aumiller  
Sally

Martha Kay Dilley  
Jacob Mullet

Charles Jacob Mullet

Donna Jean Weiford  
George Douglas Dunbrack

Addie Buckley Dunbrack

Torrence Watson Trent  
Irma Anderson Trent

Todd Meredith Trent

Pamela Lucille Trent  
Thomas Keyser

Sandra Dare Keyser  
John Trent Keyser

Meredith Overholt Trent  
Etheline Fink

Gale Elyse Trent  
Bruce Cameron Trent  
Meredith Lee Trent  
Kevin Hunter Trent

## THE BUCKLEY MEETING HOUSE

When John Buckley married Patsy Casebolt about 1800, he built a house on the west side of the Greenbrier River. It was located just north of the mouth of Swago Creek and about two hundred feet back from the river's edge. At that time a few people had settled in the community, and they were invited to come to this house for worship.

As the community grew the house became too small to accommodate the crowds, and it was decided to build a church.

This building was located just south of the present Lower Church (Bethel). It was a log building and was large enough to accommodate a small congregation. This probably was built about 1825. This church was located on land donated by the Buckley family. The lot was about one-half acre in size. The lot was used as a cemetery for a long time and is still used for that purpose.

The church was known as "The Buckley Meeting House". The congregation was a member of the Methodist conference, and some of the ministers came from Hillsboro to hold services.

Joshua Buckley II, son of John, became a Methodist minister and preached at this church. He did not like the government of the Methodist church and joined the separation movement, which was to become the Methodist Protestant Church.

About 1875 the congregation became aware that the log church was too small to accommodate the congregation and that extensive repairs would have to be made before long. They decided to build a new church on the grounds of the log church. Most of the work on this church was done by local men without wages. The McNeill and Buckley families contributed most of the materials and labor. Jefferson Killingsworth was the chief foreman.

William McNeill and his brothers were good ax men. They chopped the trees for the frame, and John Buckley, who was good with the broad ax, finished the smoothing of the frame timbers.

Some other frame materials were cut on the Buckley farm at the head of the Thomas Hollow. This was fine poplar timber. The logs were hauled by oxen to the church site. This was done in April, and at one time the snow was so deep it worked through the ox bows.



These timbers were long enough to extend from one side of the church to the other. This is about twenty-four feet. One of these timbers when it dried split at one end. It then was necessary to bore a hole through it and insert a wooden pin.

The boards were cut on a "up and down" mill. This saw was like a crosscut saw and was worked up and down by water power. The finishings inside were done by hand planes.

This church is now known as Bethel and is being used by the Presbyterian congregation with the permission of the Buckley family. The lot when not used as a church ground reverts to the Buckley estate.

April 6, 1940

Nelle Y. McLaughlin  
Marlinton, W. Va.

POCAHONTAS COUNTY

-1-

Chapter 4- Section 2

My friend, Moody Moore, close observer of things in general and out of door things in particular, has been telling me for years of an Indian grave on the old road between the Jake place and Huntersville, about opposite the mouth of Browns Creek. In the days of his youth, he had hunted for the traditional jar of silver buried on the rising ground near the mouth of a stream, away back in the 1750's or 1760's.

His uncle the late William Moore of Browns Creek, had found a large heap of piled stones when he worked on the new road around the Jake Hill in 1890. He told the young nephew about it and Moody proceeded to investigate to see if by any chance this might be the place the treasure was buried.

Moving tons of stones, Mr. Moore found no silver, but he did uncover the bones of not less than a half dozen men. The bodies had been laid in a circle, feet to the center. One at least had been a man of gigantic stature, with a skull of unusual thickness. From the way his teeth were worn down, it was presumed he had been up in years when he met death. No silver was found, nor anything else to show whether Indians or whites had been buried there. The bodies had been placed upon the carpet of forest leaves and moulded, with no exhumation, and tons of stones piled upon them. The heap was circular and per-

POCAHONTAS COUNTY

-2-

haps a rod in diameter.

The tragedy which overtook this party will remain one of the mysteries of these mountains. If they were Indians and the victims of a battle between tribes, I read the sign that they belonged to the victorious side. They were laid to rest with care on a pleasant bench in the full light of the rising sun. But if Indians, surely some stone weapons, implements and ornaments would have been found.

As for the whites, it is not unlikely that parties of hunters and trappers met death in the forest vastness of these mountains prior to the general settlements which began in the late 1760's and early 70's. Cold might wipe them out in the winter; the regulars of the standing armies of the Six Nations, in accord with provisions of the Treaty of Albany, 1722, would kill any whites trespassing upon Indian ground; a party of mercenary scalp hunters looking for scalps to claim bounty at Detroit in French and Indian war times, would murder whomever they found; or it may have been the work of a bloody band of outlaws raiding a camp for the winter fur catch. Indian regulars, mercenaries or white outlaws would leave the bones of their victims to bleach where they fell, to be gathered together for decent and perhaps Christian burial by the first party of white hunters.

Little or no record need ever be expected now to be found of such disappearances. There was a strong order by the King of Great Britain to keep out of the Indian Country

## FOCALMONTAS COUNTY

-3-

on the Western waters. By solemn treaty he said that the Indian could kill with impunity any of his subjects so trespassing. No record of such loss, if known, would be upon the court books at Staunton. In the Augusta County records there now and then appears the notation of a man on the delinquent tax list or one wanted for debt or for trial or witness "Disappeared in the Greenbrier Country."

Along in the 1750's in the Greenbrier Country, "a days journey from Ft. Dinwiddie" on Jacksons River, a party of Indians, some say as many as fifteen, were killed by whites. This brought reverberations even to the King's court at London, and that mighty monarch made due apology to the Indian nation for the breach upon their people. The man responsible got out of it by saying he could not tell what kind of Indians they were; they looked like a war party of Shawnees to him, and he was taking no chances.

That sounded so like a Marlinton trick to me that I have always put Marlins Bottom as the place where it was pulled. However, the mound at Huntersville is twenty miles from Fort Dinwiddie---a fair days walk on mountain trails---and it may be this cairn marks the resting place of these friendly Indians done to death through excess of caution, to put the best face possible on the matter.

The absence of any personal belongings of stone would indicate burial after robbery. The care with which the bodies were laid away indicates to me burial by friends. The placing of the bodies on top of the ground may mean burial in the



## POCAHONTAS COUNTY

-4-

winter time on frozen ground, or merely lack of good digging implements and hurry to get away by the survivors. However, they did a good job of rock piling.

The good state of preservation of the bones is sign to me that burial could not have been long before the arrival of settlers in the Knapps Creek valley, about one hundred sixty-five years ago.

There are Indian mounds scattered all over this region; most of dirt but occasionally a stone pile. In some of them remains of men are found, with personal stone belongings. In others only the sign of fire is seen.

Talking about lost men in these mountains, I would say that for wholesale disappearance the "Sandy Creek Voyage" holds the record. This was a demonstration in force against the Indian towns on the Ohio River. It was staged in cold weather to catch the Indians in winter quarters, before they were ready for their spring time raids. The army traveled by way of the Big Sandy route. On the Tug Fork of Sandy on the way out a young buffalo was killed. The hide was hung in a tree to be taken on the return trip. The ones who did return that way were so hungry they cut the hide up in throngs -tugs-and ate it. Hence the name Tug River.

The winter had been mild east of the mountains, but when the army got well into the mountains there was one of those late snow storms with great cold which so often end up a mild winter. They talk about two feet of snow and twenty degrees below zero

## POCAHONTAS COUNTY

-5-

and no doubt the Sandy Creek voyagers experienced that much and more. The army broke up into small parties to work their way back to the settlements east of the mountains. How many perished from cold exposure and starvation is not known. I have no doubt that some of the parties attempted to return by way of the Greenbrier valley- the most direct route home for those who were from the Jackson River, Cow Pasture and Shenandoah settlements. There were two causes for the army breaking up. One was that each rugged individual composing the army had a better way home than the one proposed by the leaders. We have people in the mountains to this day who demonstrate such character. The other reason was that by breaking up in smaller parties, and spreading out over different routes, some would find game and get through, while if they stuck together all might perish. It is not an unreasonable guess that the bones under the rock pile near Huntersville might possibly be the remains of a party returning from the ill fated Sandy Creek Voyage. Anyway, these mountains were full of freezing, starving men, trekking back home in the deep snow and fearful cold of a late winter storm.

Some years ago a number of well preserved skeletons were found behind a wall under a rock cliff on the Greenbrier below the Buckley place at the mouth of Swago. My guess was that these were Sandy Creek voyagers. They were white men as they had long heads.

About the tradition of buried silver treasure in these

## POCAHONTAS COUNTY

-6-

mountains, the versions differ. The general run of the story is that a party of Frenchmen and Indians were traveling this way from the Mississippi Country loaded down with silver, making for Ft. Duquesne and Canada. At the mouth of a stream where a run came into a smaller stream, they found they were pursued. Here they buried pots of silver and sought safety in flight and never returned. I have heard the exact location is the mouth of Swago, Stony Creek, Douthards Creek, Clover Creek, Deer Creek, forks of Deer Creek, mouth and forks of Sitlington Creek, Indian Draft and most everywhere else. However, I hold there is little doubt that this treasure is buried on the waters of Stony Creek. Up on the family's Jerico Farms, there are still holes in the ground which a treasure seeker dug seventy years ago. I do not argue the matter but listen with patience to all who know where this treasure is, even to those who are so far off their base as to say that French Creek, in Upshur, or Jackson Mill in Lewis, or Peel Tree on Lost Creek and Clarksburg on the West Fork, in Harrison have the exact location.

From an Editorial written by Calvin W. Price in the  
pocahontas Times for May 1935.

A black and white photograph of a vast, snowy mountain landscape. The foreground shows a dark, flat expanse, possibly a lake or a field, leading up to a range of snow-covered mountains. The sky is bright and overexposed. The word "COOPER" is printed in a bold, black, serif font, centered horizontally and slightly above the middle of the image.

COOPER



James Cooper (1780-1845)

and

Nancy Agnes Wooddell (1785-1861)

of

Pocahontas County, West Virginia

Augusta, Rockbridge, & Bath counties, Virginia

by

Homer C. Cooper

145 Pendleton Drive

Athens, Georgia 30601

August 1959

Revised April 1968

August 1959  
Minor revisions, April 1968

To: My Cooper Relatives  
From: Dr. Homer C. Cooper, 145 Pendleton Drive, Athens, Georgia 30601  
Re: Our ancestors, James Cooper (1780-1845) & Nancy Agnes Wooddell (1785-1861), married in 1805, of Augusta County, Virginia, and Pocahontas County, West Virginia.

This paper will be concerned with James Cooper and his wife, Nancy Agnes Wooddell, two of our ancestors of the sixth generation. My hope is that distributing this sketch will encourage you to send me additional material concerning these two ancestors. Please make suggestions concerning corrections and additions, for I plan to revise this paper for inclusion in a brief history of our Cooper, Wooddell, Whitman, and McKemy ancestors, which will be distributed among you when completed.

As was the case with an earlier paper concerning Joseph Wooddell, a major source of information for this paper has been the Wooddell family papers, now in the possession of Mr. Forrest Wooddell of Green Bank, Pocahontas County, West Virginia. I am grateful to Mr. Wooddell for permission to copy and use this material. I am also deeply indebted to Mr. Rockford N. Hamed, a native of Green Bank who now lives in Alexandria, Virginia, for introducing me to Mr. Wooddell and for sharing his extensive knowledge of the history and family relationships of Pocahontas County. Other valuable sources have been letters and conversations with members of the family, Chalkley's abstracts, Price's history, and the courthouse records at Marlinton, Staunton, and Lexington.

James Cooper (1780-1845) was born in Rockbridge County, Virginia on January 16, 1780, the youngest of the four children of James Cooper (-1781) & Jean McKemy. James' father died when James was less than two years old and he was reared in the Mossy Creek section of Augusta County, according to Price. Though Chalkley abstracts adoption papers for his two brothers, I found none for James and it is therefore most probable that James was reared by his mother, Jean McKemy, at the McKemy homestead near Mossy Creek. However, I have no direct evidence to support this guess.

Nancy Agnes Wooddell (1785-1845) was born in Augusta County, Virginia on December 13, 1785, the second child of Joseph Wooddell (1752-1834) and Elizabeth (-1820). I know nothing about her childhood. However, James and Nancy may have met at the Mossy Creek Presbyterian Church, which was founded in 1768 and in which both the McKemy and Wooddell families were prominent. There is also some slight evidence that James and Nancy's mothers may have been sisters, but I do not have conclusive evidence about this possibility.

Contrary to the statement of Price, which will be quoted later, James and Nancy were not married when both moved to Green Bank soon after 1800. I do not know whether James accompanied James McKemy, his uncle, or the Wooddell family on this move; since James McKemy & Joseph Wooddell were granted land jointly, they may have moved as a single party, with James Cooper in tow. Before his marriage, James Cooper earned a part of his living at Green Bank by teaching school, according to a bill now in the Wooddell family papers in the possession of Mr. Forrest Wooddell of Green Bank:

Dundry due to James Cooper for teaching school:

Thomas Coberly, Dn to Cash	L	S	D
S. Jacob Nottingham, Dn to Cash	0	1	10
James Nottingham, Dn to Cash	0	2	0
James Nottingham, Dn to Cash	0	2	0
James Nottingham, Dn to Cash	0	2	0

Stephen Minard, Dr to Cash  
John Suttain, In to Cash

L	S	D
0	12	0
0	12	0

Taken from the Book—it Being a Ballance Due me from the Employers January the 16th, 1804. James Cooper

James Cooper and Nancy Agnes Wooddell were married at Green Bank on June 17, 1805. Since Nancy was still a minor, the marriage bond was made several days before the ceremony between James and her father, Joseph Wooddell. Green Bank was still part of Bath County at that time and thus the following bond is on file at the Bath County courthouse, Warm Springs, Virginia:

Know all men by these presents that we, James Cooper and Joseph Wooddell are held and firmly bound unto John Page esq. Governor of Virginia in the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars for the use of the Commonwealth to which payment will and truly to be made to the said Governor or his successors we bind ourselves our heirs executors & administrators jointly & severally firmly by these presents sealed with our Seals and dated this 11th day of June, 1805.

The condition of the above obligation is such that whereas there is shortly intended to be had and Solemnized a marriage between the above bound James Cooper and Nancy Wooddel of this County, now if there be no lawful cause to obstruct the said marriage then the above Obligation to be void else to remain in full force:

Signed and Acknow.<sup>d</sup>  
in presence of  
Chs L Francisco

JAS COOPER  
JOS WOODDELL

Seal

After their marriage, James and Nancy settled near her father's homestead on a stream which is now called Cooper Run, a branch of Deer Creek, at an approximate longitude of 79° 48' 30" and north latitude of 38° 24' 45". Over the years, James acquired considerable land. Some of the boundaries of their land were specified in a deed to their son, Joseph, made shortly before James' death in 1845:

This indenture made and entered into this nineteenth day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand and eight hundred and forty five between James Cooper of the County of Pocahontas and State of Virginia of the one part and Joseph W. Cooper of the County and State aforesaid of the other part, Witnesseth that the said James Cooper for and in the consideration of the sum of one thousand dollars to him in hand paid the receipt of which is hereby acknowledged by him the said James Cooper hath bargained and sold and by these presents doth bargain and sell unto the said Joseph W. Cooper and to his heirs and assigns forever the following certain tracts or parcels of Land to wit: One tract containing one hundred and fifteen acres deeded to sd Cooper by Mr Lamb and Betay his wife lying and being in the County of Pocahontas and State aforesaid on the waters of Deer Creek and bounded as follows: Beginning at 2 white Oaks corner to Solomon Conrad thence N. 60° W. 130 poles to 3 white Oaks corner to sd Conrad thence N. 73° W. 40 poles to a pitch pine or black pine S. 50° W. 54 poles to 3 black pines & Boon Tallmans line thence S. 7° W. 70 poles to a White Oak and hickory thence S. 65° E. 96 poles to 2 Birches a branch S. 14° E. 36 poles to a pine and white oak on the top of a ridge thence S. 65° E. 100 poles to 2 Chestnuts thence N. 5° W. 109 poles to the Beginning;

Also an other tract containing seventy five acres Deeded to sd Cooper by Mr. Warrick and James Tallman lying and being in the County and State aforesaid on the waters of Cartmels Creek a branch of Greenbrier River and bounded as follows Beginning at 2 maples and sugar tree S. 80° E. 36 poles to a white oak and ironwood thence S. 75° E. 40 poles to 2 maples on a ridge N. 60° E. 32 poles to 2 white oaks W. 72° E. 68 poles to a large white oak N. 22° W. 33 poles to a white oak and hickory on the top of a hill E.

94 poles to 2 Beeches by a branch S. 11° E. 110 poles to a forked maple in a draft and down the same to N. 83° W. 60 poles to 2 ironwoods N. 84° W. 204 poles to the Beginning.

Also another tract containing twenty acres adjoining the foregoing and Jacob Bible and bounded as follows to Wit. Beginning at 2 ironwoods corner to Jacob Bible and the old tract thence S. 15° E. 30 poles to 2 pines on a hill Side S. 77° E. 88 poles to 2 white Oaks N. 25° E. 16 poles to a spruce pine N. 66° W. 26 poles to a Spruce pine N. 15° W. 20 poles to a pine and white oak thence leaving sd Bibles line N. 83° W. 70 poles to the Beginning.

Also another tract Containing Eighty acres deeded to sd Cooper & Jacob Dysart Thomas Lamb and his wife lying & being in the County and State aforesaid on the waters of Deer Creek and bounded as follows to wit; Beginning at a Sugar Tree and maple corner to Wm. Lightner thence S. 88° E. 36 poles to a white oak and ironwood S. 75° E. 40 poles to 2 Maples on a ridge N. 62° E. 32 poles to 2 white oaks N. 72° E. 68 poles to a large white oak N. 28° W. 53 poles to a white Oak and hickory on a ridge N. 40° W. 58 poles to 2 white Oaks S. 72° W. 52 poles to white Oak S. 58° E. 14 poles to the Beginning on the other tract containing fifteen acres and adjoining the aforesaid tract and Deeded to sd Cooper by sd Dysart Lamb and wife.

Another tract Containing fifteen acres and Deeded to sd Cooper by James Tallman lying and being in the county and State aforesaid on the waters of Deer Creek adjoining the lands of Solomon Conrad, Patrick Bruffy, and Boon Tallman.

Together with the appertinances belonging to sd tracts or parcels of land to the sole use and behoof of him the sd Joseph W. Cooper and his heirs and assigns forever, and the said James Cooper for himself and his heirs doth covenant and agree with the said Joseph W. Cooper and his heirs, that the said James Cooper and his heirs the said parcels of land with all the appertinances thereunto belonging to the said Joseph W. Cooper and his heirs and assigns forever against the Claim of him the said James Cooper and his heirs and all and every other person or persons whatsoever will forever warrant and defend, in Witness Whereof the Said James Cooper hath hereunto Subscribed his name and affixed his seal this day and year above written.

Jas. Cooper Seal

Pocahontas County to wit—We Edward Ervine & Wm. Arbogast Justices of the peace in the County aforesaid in the State of Virginia do hereby Certify that James Cooper a part to a certain deed bearing date the 19th day of March 1845 and hereunto annexed personally appeared before us in our County aforesaid and acknowledged the same to be his act and deed and desired not to retract it and desired to certify the sd acknowledgment to the Clerk of the County Court of Pocahontas in order that sd deed may be recorded Given under our hands and Seals this 19th day of March in the year 1845.

Edward Ervine Seal  
Wm. Arbogast Seal

James Cooper (1780-1845) & Nancy Agnes Wooddell (1785-1861) were the parents of nine children:

901 Elizabeth (Betsey) McKemy Cooper  
Born May 21, 1806, Green Bank, W. Va.  
Died May 8, 1845, Greenhill, Highland County, Va.  
Place of burial not known.  
Married April 4, 1844 to Samuel Woods

902 Malinda Cooper  
Born December 21, 1806, Green Bank, W. Va.  
Died \_\_\_\_\_ 1894, Pocahontas County, W. Va.  
Place of burial not known.  
Unmarried



- \*503 James Harvey Cooper  
 Born July 30, 1810, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Died December 8, 1881, near Tanner, Gilmer County, W. Va.  
 Buried on his farm on Jessie Run, near Tanner, W. Va.  
 Married March 8, 1836, Pocahontas County, to Julia Ann Whitman  
 (born September 28, 1817, Anthonys Creek, Greenbrier County,  
 W. Va.—died September 20, 1903, near Tanner W. V.—buried  
 beside her husband), daughter of George Whitman, Senior.
- 504 Nancy B. Cooper  
 Born July 29, 1812, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Died March 3, 1885, Pocahontas County, W. Va.  
 Place of burial not known.  
 Unmarried
- 505 John Thomas Cooper  
 Born November 28, 1814, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Died April 9, 1878, Parkersburg, W. Va.  
 Place of burial not known.  
 Married October 31, 1850, near Fairmont, W. Va., to Louisa Lirpin  
 Linn (born February 15, 1825, Linn's Mills near Fairmont, W. Va.  
 died February 11, 1916), daughter of Robert Linn III (1781-1834)  
 & Catherine Lyon (1788-1856)
- 506 Margaret I. Cooper  
 Born February 11, 1819, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Died January 25, 1895, Burnt House, Ritchie County, W. Va.  
 Place of burial not known.  
 Married March 12, 1844 to Enoch R. Hill (born January 13, 1821—  
 died August 6, 1896, Burnt House, W. Va.), son John Hill (1790-  
 1885) & Keturah Cunningham ( - ).
- 507 Lucinda Cooper  
 Born March 1, 1821, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Died May 27, 1886, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Buried Arbovale, Pocahontas County, W. Va.  
 Married December 21, 1843, Green Bank, W. Va., to John Alexander  
 Gillaspie (born December 22, 1815—died March 11, 1897, Green  
 Bank, W. Va.—buried Arbovale, W. Va.).
- 508 Joseph William Cooper  
 Born April 18, 1823, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Died April 29, 1898, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Buried Warwick Cemetery, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Married first 1847 to Rachel Tallman Sutton (born October 21, 1822-  
 died July 12, 1863, Green Bank, W. Va.—buried Arbovale, W. Va.)  
 Married second January 16, 1868, Bath County, Va., to Harriett A.  
 Wade (born 1835—died about 1869), daughter of Henry S. Wade &  
 F. Arbogast.  
 Married third to Mary E. Arbogast (born 1845), daughter of Solomon  
 Arbogast & Nancy Nottingham.
- 509 Eliza Virginia Cooper  
 Born September 30, 1825, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Died April 18, 1900, Dumore, W. Va.  
 Place of burial not known.  
 Married November 30, 1849, to Andrew W. Kerr (born 1828).

During the period from 1800 to 1810, several lawsuits arose among the var-  
 ious members of the McKamy family and between some of the McKamys and the children

D. JAMES NOTTINGHAM, IN TO CASH  
 JAMES NOTTINGHAM, IN TO CASH

0	2	0
0	2	0

of James Cooper ( -1781). These suits were engendered, apparently, because some of the McKemy uncles had purchased or managed the property of James Cooper ( -1781) after adopting one or two of his children, then died intestate, which led to disputes between their own children and the adopted Cooper cousins. The records pertaining to these suits can be found in the Augusta County courthouse under "McKemy vs. McKemy—O.S. 147; N. S. 51—Bill, no date" (abstracted in Chalkley, Vol. 2, pages 127-128) and "Coopers Heirs vs. McKemy—O.S. 212; N. S. 75—Bill, May, 1809" (abstracted in Chalkley, Vol. II, page 167). Judging by the abstracts, these papers might contain information about the various Cooper-McKemy relationships, but I have not had an opportunity to visit the courthouse at Staunton. However, I do have a photostatic copy of a letter by James Cooper (1780-1845) to Mr. & Mrs. James McKemy, which was submitted as evidence in the Cooper-McKemy case cited above:

Dear Uncle & Aunt—These Comes to let you know that we are enjoying a Reasonable Degree of health at present and hope these may find you and your family in good health when they Come to your hand.

I have nothing material to inform you of at present only that I have Notify. Andrew Kenady to attend at Staunton at Garbers Tavern on the first day of the September District Court in order to Settle the Bond I have of my fathers on him and his Brother James, I wrote him to have the Bond he said he had against my Father (that is if there is any in being) or to have the money to pay it or I should enter suit against him as I could give him no longer Indugence.

I have some thoughts of going to Tenesee State this fall if I possibly Can—and wish you if it lies in your power to get me some mony as I shall stand in need of some to bear my expences—and also I want you or Some of you to be at Garbers on the day above mention. to meet Kenaday to see if he will have the Bond or money or what he intends to do and you will much oblige your Affectiate Nephew.

Mr. James McKemy

N. B. please to write to Bearer

James Cooper

July the 31st 1806

Bath County

I have compared the handwriting of this letter, which is in the Cooper-McKemy case records in the courthouse at Staunton, with samples of James Cooper's handwriting in the Wooddell family papers and there is no question but that the James Cooper (1780-1845) of Green Bank was the son of the James Cooper ( -1781) and Jean McKemy of Rockbridge County. Other evidence supports this relationship: the Wooddell papers contain a letter from James McKemy in which he mentions going to Lexington, county seat of Rockbridge, on business for James Cooper; the oldest child of James Cooper (1780-1845) was Elizabeth McKemy Cooper; approximate years of birth for James' older siblings, calculated from adoption and apprenticeship data in Chalkley (I, 273; I, 280), are consistent with James' known date of birth.

The above letter is also interesting because James mentions the possibility of visiting Tennessee. Though James was probably reared in the Mossy Creek area, he may have spent part of his early years in Tennessee; Chalkley's abstract of the Cooper-McKemy suit papers states: "James Cooper and others of the Cooper family moved to Tennessee." A thorough examination of the papers in the Staunton courthouse would probably reveal the basis for this statement. Some of the McKemy depositions in the two suits were from Knox County, Tennessee.

In addition to farming, James Cooper (1780-1845) also served as a Bath County constable for several years. As early as 1808, he carried out court orders, according to a document in the Wooddell family papers:

Bath County to wit—Whereas Charles Doneven in said County farmer hath personally come before me Sampson Mathews one of the Commonwealths Justices assigned to keep the peace in said County and hath taken a Corporal oath that

O. V. Mathews, Clerk of the Court  
James Cooper, Do to Cash

U	2	U
0	2	0

he the Said Charles Doneven is afraid John McMahon in the Said County farmer and James McMahon the Said John McMahon's son will beat him (wound maim kill or do him some bodily hurt) and hath therefore prayed surety of the peace against him the Said John McMahon and James McMahon his son.

These are therefore on behalf and in the name of the Commonwealth to Command you jointly and severally that immediately upon the receipt here of you bring the Said John McMahon and James McMahon before me or some other Justice of the peace for the said County of Bath to find surety as well for his personal appearance at the next Court to be holden for the said County as for their keeping the peace in the mean time towards Citizens of this Commonwealth and chiefly towards the said Charles Doneven.

Given under my hand and seal in the said County the fifteenth day of September one thousand Eight Hundred and Eight.

To Jares Cooper Constable  
To Excute and Return

Sampson Mathews

Seal

James apparently continued as constable for many years, since Price (pages 100-101) states concerning the formation of Pocahontas County from Bath County:

Affairs having so far progressed, the formation of a new county was mooted and due arrangements made. A resolution to that effect was passed by the Virginia Legislature, March 1821 . . . One of the most memorable days in the social and civil history of Pocahontas County was the 5th day of March, 1822, when the first court was held . . . James Cooper was appointed Constable for the Head of Greenbrier, with William Slaven and Samuel Hogsett as bondsmen.

At his death in 1845, James was apparently still serving as constable, since the men who served as his bondsmen had to settle obligations which he had not settled before his death, according to a receipt in the Wooddell papers:

Recd 1 Dec 1846 of James Wooddell the acct of Patrick Bruffey Sheriff of Pocahontas County for the sum of \$13.78 & also for the sum of \$9.08 money paid by the said James Wooddell as one of the securities of James Cooper late Constable of Pocahontas County upon executions from the Superior Court of law & cls. for Pocahontas County in favour of the Gov. vs. said Cooper & his securities—said acct is now placed in my hands for the purpose of collecting the amt. thereof by suit of the estate of sd Cooper.

W. H. Terrill

James was a member of the Virginia militia, according to a document in the Wooddell papers:

At a Regimental Court of Enquiry held for the 127 Regiment of Virginia Militia at the House of John Bradshaws in the County of Pocahontas on the 26th day of November 1825.

Ordered that James Cooper Provost Martial to this Regiment be allowed three Dollars per day for Attending one Regimental and two Battalion Courts of enquiry during the Present year amounting in the whole to \$9.

Joseph Moore C.C.E.

Apparently militia allowances were paid from fine money collected by the sheriff, for on the reverse side of the above document is the following notation:

The Sheriff of Pocahontas County will pay the within sum of Nine Dollars to James Cooper out of any money in his hands Arising from Militia fines.

John Baxter Col. Comdt.

James also served as the local assessor and one of the receipts he gave to his brother-in-law is in the Wooddell papers:

1839—James Wooddell to the Com<sup>r</sup> of the Revenue for Pocahontas County. In to Entering by Divise two tracts of land on the land list 98 & 40 Acres of land Devised by Joseph Wooddell.

Jas. Cooper Com<sup>r</sup> Rev.

The year before his death, James prepared a will which was probated in December 1845 and can be found in Pocahontas County will book 2, page 265:

In the name of God Amen. I, James Cooper of the County of Pocahontas and State of Virginia being weak in body, but of sound mind and memory, and considering the mortality of the Human Body, and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die, do make this my last Will & Testament, Revoking all others—First I Recommend my soul to God who gave it, my body to be Decently Buried in a Christian like manner, and after my Burial expenses are paid, and all my other just debts are punctually paid, I Will and Bequeath the Ballance of my property both real and personal in the form following:

First, I will and bequeath to my beloved Wife Nancy Cooper all my House hold and Kitchen Furniture except sutch as her Daughters has made and claims, also the controle of my House and House hold during her life time or Widowhood, her choise of two clocks, and my Family Bible during her life time, and then to be left to my Daughter Malinda, provided she out lives her mother the remainder of the Books to be equally divided between the ballance of the Heirs, I also will to my Wife Nancy Cooper, one Horse two cows and ten head of Sheep, and the Bees for the use of the Family, To my Daughter Betsy M. Cooper or her Heirs, I will and bequeath, one Sorrel Mare Saddle and Bridle, her equal proportion of Sheep, and one cow (exclusive of two cows that she claims as her own at this time), I also will and bequeath to my Daughter Malinda one Horse Saddle and Bridle one cow and her equal proportion of Sheep, also the same to my Daughter Nancy B., the same to my Daughter Margaret I., the same to my Daughter Lucinda, the same to my Daughter Eliza Virginia and to my son Joseph W. Cooper, I will and bequeath one bay colt one cow and his equal proportion of Sheep with his sisters, also my Rifle Gun & Shot Pouch, my Watch, and wearing apperl, also my Plantation with all its apertainances, including all the Farming Utentials and Wind Mill, during the Lifetime or Widowhood, of his mother or during the single sate of any of his Sister, Provided the above named J. W. Cooper mentains his Mother during her Life tim or Widowhood and his Sisters or sister while they remain Single and wish to live on the Place with him, by them giveing him what assistance they can towards their own support, and after the Death or Widowhood of my Beloved Wife, and after the marriage or death of all my single Daughters, the Plantation, is to be sold, Provided it brings what any three disinterested Free holders may say it is worth, the appraisors to be chosen by the Heirs liveing on the Plantation at that time, provided they can agree, if not, they are to be appointed by Court, and if my son J. W. Cooper complies with the above, He shall have two hundred dollars out of the price of sd. land and an equal Portion with his sisters, also all my interest in the Mountain Lands and Farming Utentials which is on or belonging to the Farm at that time exclusive of the Horse, Cow, Sheep, Gun, Watch and Cloaths, before mentioned, but if my son J. W. Cooper does not choose to mentain his mother and sisters as above mentioned, then my Beloved Wife is to have the Farm and Farming utentials during her life or widowhood for the benefit of her and her single daughters or in case of the death of her son J. W. Cooper while he is single, she is to have the same controle as if he should refuse to support her and her single daughters as above mentioned—To my son James H. Cooper, I will and bequeath Fifty Dollars out of the price of said land when sold, by deducting the Principal, without it's interest of a note which I hold on him out of sd. Fifty Dollars—I also Will and Bequeath to my son John T. Cooper Fifty Dollars out

B. Jacob Nottingham, In to Cash  
Nottingham, In to Cash

0	1	10
0	2	0
0	2	0



of the price of sd. land when sold, and if sd. J. T. Cooper chooses he may have the surveyors Instruments at Thirty Dollars out of sd. Fifty Dollars and to have the same any time after my death.

Lastly, I constitute and Appoint my Beloved Wife Nancy Cooper and my son Joseph W. Cooper Executrix and Executor of this my last Will and Testament.

In Witness Whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this Thirty first day of August Eighteen Hundred and forty four and 69th year of the Commonwealth.

WITNESSES PRESENT

Boone Tallman  
John A. Gillaspie  
Jacob Bible

Jas. Cooper

Seal

I do not know whether any of the objects mentioned in James' will, including the family Bible, are still in existence. I have had some correspondence with one of the descendants of Joseph William Cooper, but he does not know of anyone who has family heirlooms or papers. Since none of James' descendants now live in Green Bank, most of this material was probably destroyed or widely scattered when the various moves took place. Since Malinda, who never married, was living with her sister, Eliza Virginia Cooper Kerr, and family in 1870, according to the 1870 census, it may be that someone among the Andrew W. Kerr descendants has the family Bible and other objects.

James Cooper died on November 8, 1845. His son, Joseph William Cooper, operated the family farm and supported his mother until her death on November 29, 1861. During our brief visit to Green Bank in 1958, Mr. Hamed and I were unable to locate the graves of James and Nancy, but we did not have time to make extensive inquiries in the neighborhood or to search the old family homestead.

Price (pages 476-479) has written a sketch entitled "James Cooper", which I will reproduce in full, even though some of it duplicates my previous remarks, because Price's book is not easy to obtain, particularly outside West Virginia:

During most of the 19th century the Cooper name has been familiar in our region. James Cooper, the progenitor of the Cooper relationship, was a native of Augusta County, and was reared in the Mossy Creek section of that great County. Having married Nancy Agnes Wooddell, he came over with the Wooddells, very early in the settlement of the upper section of our county, and opened up property now (1900) owned by Robert N. Gum, near Greenbank, then known as Piney Woods. They were the parents of four sons and six daughters.

Elizabeth Cooper became Mrs. Woods, and settled at Greenhill, Highland County.

Margaret became Mrs. Enoch Hill and lived in Ritchie County. Her daughter Harriet became Mrs. Fling, and lived at Flag, Ohio. Nannie became another Mrs. Fling, and lived in Ritchie County.

Jane Cooper became Mrs. Andrew Kerr and lived near Dunmore. Her daughter Marsile became Mrs. Washington Hoover; Anne, now Mrs. Raymer Davis, near Greenbank; Caroline, now Mrs. Ginterwood Sutton, at Durbin. Her son William Kerr in Pocahontas, and John Kerr lives in Lewis County.

Lucinda Cooper became Mrs. John Alexander Gillespie, late of Greenbank. Her children were Taylor, Amos, and Wino, the three sons. Her daughters were Nancy, who became Mrs. George Beverage; Rachel, now Mrs. Henry Sheets, near Dunmore; Margaret, now Mrs. John L. Hudson, near Louise, Mary now Mrs. George Sheets, and Martha.

Nancy and Malinda are the names of James Cooper's other two daughters. Thomas Cooper died in youth.

John T. Cooper married in Marion County. He was a popular physician.

He resided a number of years in Parkersburg and then at Claysville, where he died in 1878. His daughter, Flora, teaches school in Parkersburg. His son James a foreman in machine shops at Parkersburg and other points. Another son, Arthur, is a Presbyterian minister in Illinois, and there are three children deceased. Dr. Cooper read medicine with the late Dr. Strather, of Warm Springs. He was prominent in church circles, being a ruling elder of a Parkersburg Presbyterian congregation.

James Harvey Cooper married Julia Ann Whitman, of Greenbrier County. They were the parents of five sons and three daughters. The daughters were Agnes who died in 1861, Julia Ann, and Rebecca. In reference to the sons we have this remarkable but sad record. They were all Confederate soldiers. Robert died in the war. James lost an arm in battle. John and Charles were each severely wounded, and George was killed in 1864 in battle near Fishers Hill.

Joseph W. Cooper married Rachel Tallman Sutton, and lived near Greenbank. They were the parents of four sons and one daughter: Rachel, George Clark, James Amos, John William, and Charles Calvin. In 1863 in the course of three weeks the diphtheritic scourge removed the mother, her daughter, and three sons by death. J. W. Cooper's second marriage was with Harriet Wade of Bath County. She lived about one year. His third marriage was with Mary Arbogast, near Glade Hill. Snowden, Walter and Vivian were the children of this marriage.

The writer would hereby cheerfully acknowledge the thanks due George C. Cooper for assistance rendered by him on the wayside, July 1, 1901, when we casually met near Marvin Chapel and took notes under an apple tree, the thermometer 96 degrees. Without the data given by this grandson of the venerable pioneer this sketch could not have been prepared and the name of a most worthy pioneer would have been overlooked.

James Cooper's name appears in the organization of the county as one of the constables appointed. He served the public as magistrate, assessor, and teacher of schools. He was regarded with high esteem for his honest and elevated character in social and business relations. He was a prominent member of the Liberty Church in the early history of that historic congregation, and his influence was ever for good morals, intelligence, and refinement of manners, himself being a fine specimen of what is termed "a gentleman of the old school", and was noted for his polite and gracious manners, correct and entertaining conversational powers.

We are indebted to Price for the above sketch. However, some minor errors should be corrected. James Cooper was born in Rockbridge County and married Nancy after coming to Green Bank. James Harvey Cooper had eight sons, five of whom were Confederate soldiers, and three daughters. With regard to these children, Charles was captured rather than wounded, George was killed July 15, 1864, in Loudoun County, Virginia, rather than at Fishers Hill, and Agnes died in 1856.

#### REFERENCES:

- Chalkley, Lyman. CHRONICLES OF THE SCOTCH-IRISH SETTLEMENT IN VIRGINIA. 3 Volume Roselyn, Virginia: Commonwealth Printing Co., 1912-1913. Abstracts from the original court records of Augusta County, 1745-1800.
- Price, William T. HISTORICAL SKETCHES OF POCAHONTAS COUNTY, WEST VIRGINIA. Marlinton, West Virginia: Price Brothers, 1901.
- Luther, Minnie K. HISTORY OF RITCHIE COUNTY, WEST VIRGINIA. Wheeling, W. Va.: Wheeling News Litho. Co., 1911. Especially pages 278-280.
- Miller, Thomas C., & Maxwell, Hu. WEST VIRGINIA AND ITS PEOPLE. 3 Volumes. New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1913. See Volume 3, pages 983-984.

If several years from now I have moved ~~anywhere~~ persons desiring to correspond about the history of the family can obtain my current address from the Alumni Office, Oberlin College, Oberlin, Ohio, or from the Alumni Office, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Michigan.

August 1959

Minor revisions, April 1968

To: My Cooper Relatives

From: Dr. Homer C. Cooper, 145 Pendleton Drive, Athens, Georgia 30601

Re: Our ancestors, James Cooper (1780-1845) & Nancy Agnes Wooddell (1785-1861), married in 1805, of Augusta County, Virginia, and Pocahontas County, West Virginia.

This paper will be concerned with James Cooper and his wife, Nancy Agnes Wooddell, two of our ancestors of the sixth generation. My hope is that distributing this sketch will encourage you to send me additional material concerning these two ancestors. Please make suggestions concerning corrections and additions, for I plan to revise this paper for inclusion in a brief history of our Cooper, Wooddell, Whitman, and McKemy ancestors, which will be distributed among you when completed.

As was the case with an earlier paper concerning Joseph Wooddell, a major source of information for this paper has been the Wooddell family papers, now in the possession of Mr. Forrest Wooddell of Green Bank, Pocahontas County, West Virginia. I am grateful to Mr. Wooddell for permission to copy and use this material. I am also deeply indebted to Mr. Rockford N. Hamed, a native of Green Bank who now lives in Alexandria, Virginia, for introducing me to Mr. Wooddell and for sharing his extensive knowledge of the history and family relationships of Pocahontas County. Other valuable sources have been letters and conversations with members of the family, Chalkley's abstracts, Price's history, and the courthouse records at Marlinton, Staunton, and Lexington.

James Cooper (1780-1845) was born in Rockbridge County, Virginia on January 16, 1780, the youngest of the four children of James Cooper (-1781) & Jean McKemy. James' father died when James was less than two years old and he was reared in the Mossy Creek section of Augusta County, according to Price. Though Chalkley abstracts adoption papers for his two brothers, I found none for James and it is therefore most probable that James was reared by his mother, Jean McKemy, at the McKemy homestead near Mossy Creek. However, I have no direct evidence to support this guess.

Nancy Agnes Wooddell (1785-1845) was born in Augusta County, Virginia on December 13, 1785, the second child of Joseph Wooddell (1752-1834) and Elizabeth (-1820). I know nothing about her childhood. However, James and Nancy may have met at the Mossy Creek Presbyterian Church, which was founded in 1768 and in which both the McKemy and Wooddell families were prominent. There is also some slight evidence that James and Nancy's mothers may have been sisters, but I do not have conclusive evidence about this possibility.

Contrary to the statement of Price, which will be quoted later, James and Nancy were not married when both moved to Green Bank soon after 1800. I do not know whether James accompanied James McKemy, his uncle, or the Wooddell family on this move; since James McKemy & Joseph Wooddell were granted land jointly, they may have moved as a single party, with James Cooper in tow. Before his marriage, James Cooper earned a part of his living at Green Bank by teaching school, according to a bill now in the Wooddell family papers in the possession of Mr. Forrest Wooddell of Green Bank:

Bondy due to James Cooper for teaching school:

Thomas Coberly, Dr to Cash	L	S	D
B. Jacob Nottingham, Dr to Cash	0	1	10
James Nottingham, Dr to Cash	0	2	0
	0	2	0

	L	S	D
Stephen Pinard, Dr to Cash	0	12	0
John Shitain, In to Cash	0	12	0

Taken from the Book—it Being a Ballance Due me from the Employers January the 16th, 1804. James Cooper

James Cooper and Nancy Agnes Wooddell were married at Green Bank on June 17, 1805. Since Nancy was still a minor, the marriage bond was made several days before the ceremony between James and her father, Joseph Wooddell. Green Bank was still part of Bath County at that time and thus the following bond is on file at the Bath County courthouse, Warm Springs, Virginia:

Know all men by these presents that we, James Cooper and Joseph Wooddell are held and firmly bound unto John Page esq. Governor of Virginia in the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars for the use of the Commonwealth to which payment will and truly to be made to the said Governor or his successors we bind ourselves our heirs executors & administrators jointly & severally firmly by these presents sealed with our Seals and dated this 11th day of June, 1805.

The condition of the above obligation is such that whereas there is shortly intended to be had and Solemnized a marriage between the above bound James Cooper and Nancy Wooddel of this County, now if there be no lawful cause to obstruct the said marriage then the above Obligation to be void else to remain in full force:

Signed and Acknow.<sup>d</sup>  
in presence of  
Chs L Francisco

JAS COOPER  
JOS WOODDELL

Seal

After their marriage, James and Nancy settled near her father's homestead on a stream which is now called Cooper Run, a branch of Deer Creek, at an approximate longitude of 79° 48' 30" and north latitude of 38° 24' 45". Over the years, James acquired considerable land. Some of the boundaries of their land were specified in a deed to their son, Joseph, made shortly before James' death in 1845:

This Indenture made and entered into this nineteenth day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand and eight hundred and forty five between James Cooper of the County of Pocahontas and State of Virginia of the one part and Joseph W. Cooper of the County and State aforesaid of the other part, Witnesseth that the said James Cooper for and in the consideration of the sum of one thousand dollars to him in hand paid the receipt of which is hereby acknowledged by him the said James Cooper hath bargained and sold and by these presents doth bargain and sell unto the said Joseph W. Cooper and to his heirs and assigns forever the following certain tracts or parcels of land to wit: One tract containing one hundred and fifteen acres deeded to sd Cooper by Mr. Lamb and Betsy his wife lying and being in the County of Pocahontas and State aforesaid on the waters of Deer Creek and bounded as follows: Beginning at 2 white Oaks corner to Solomon Conrad thence N. 60° W. 120 poles to 3 white Oaks corner to sd Conrad thence N. 73° W. 40 poles to a pitch pine or black pine S. 50° W. 54 poles to 3 black pines & Boon Tallmans line thence S. 7° W. 70 poles to a white Oak and hickory thence S. 85° E. 96 poles to 2 Birchies a branch S. 14° E. 36 poles to a pine and white oak on the top of a ridge thence S. 65° E. 100 poles to 2 Chestnuts thence N. 5° W. 109 poles to the Beginning.

Also an other tract containing seventy five acres Deeded to sd Cooper by Mr. Marrick and James Tallman lying and being in the County and State aforesaid on the waters of Carters Creek a branch of Greenbrier River and bounded as follows Beginning at 2 maples and sugar tree S. 80° E. 36 poles to a white oak and ironwood thence S. 75° E. 40 poles to 2 maples on a ridge N. 60° E. 32 poles to 2 white oaks W. 72° E. 68 poles to a large white oak N. 22° W. 53 poles to a white oak and hickory on the top of a hill E.



94 poles to 2 Beeches by a branch S. 11° E. 110 poles to a forked maple in a draft and down the same to N. 83° W. 60 poles to 2 ironwoods N. 84° W. 204 poles to the Beginning.

Also another tract containing twenty acres adjoining the foregoing and Jacob Bible and bounded as follows to Wit. Beginning at 2 ironwoods corner to Jacob Bible and the old tract thence S. 15° E. 30 poles to 2 pines on a hill Side S. 77° E. 88 poles to 2 white Oaks N. 25° E. 16 poles to a spruce pine N. 66° W. 26 poles to a Spruce pine N. 15° W. 20 poles to a pine and white oak thence leaving sd Bibles line N. 83° W. 70 poles to the Beginning.

Also another tract Containing Eighty acres deeded to sd Cooper & Jacob Dysart Thomas Lamb and his wife lying & being in the County and State aforesaid on the waters of Deer Creek and bounded as follows to wit; Beginning at a Sugar Tree and maple corner to Wm. Lightner thence S. 88° E. 36 poles to a white oak and ironwood S. 75° E. 40 poles to 2 Maples on a ridge N. 62° E. 32 poles to 2 white oaks N. 72° E. 68 poles to a large white oak N. 28° W. 53 poles to a white Oak and hickory on a ridge N. 40° W. 58 poles to 2 white Oaks S. 72° W. 52 poles to white Oak S. 58° E. 14 poles to the Beginning on the other tract containing fifteen acres and adjoining the aforementioned tract and Deeded to sd Cooper by sd Dysart Lamb and wife.

Another tract Containing fifteen acres and Deeded to sd Cooper by James Tallman lying and being in the county and State aforesaid on the waters of Deer Creek adjoining the lands of Solomon Conrad, Patrick Bruffy, and Boon Tallman.

Together with the appertainances belonging to sd tracts or parcels of land to the sole use and behoof of him the sd Joseph W. Cooper and his heirs and assigns forever, and the said James Cooper for himself and his heirs doth covenant and agree with the said Joseph W. Cooper and his heirs, that the said James Cooper and his heirs the said parcels of land with all the appertainances thereunto belonging to the said Joseph W. Cooper and his heirs and assigns forever against the Claim of him the said James Cooper and his heirs and all and every other person or persons whatsoever will forever warrant and defend, in Witness Whereof the Said James Cooper hath hereunto Subscribed his name and affixed his seal this day and year above written.

Jas. Cooper Seal

Pocahontas County to wit—We Edward Ervine & Wm. Arbogast Justices of the peace in the County aforesaid in the State of Virginia do hereby Certify that James Cooper a part to a certain deed bearing date the 19th day of March 1845 and hereunto annexed personally appeared before us in our County aforesaid and acknowledged the same to be his act and deed and desired not to retract it and desired to certify the sd acknowledgment to the Clerk of the County Court of Pocahontas in order that sd deed may be recorded Given under our hands and Seals this 19th day of March in the year 1845.

Edward Ervine Seal  
Wm. Arbogast Seal

James Cooper (1780-1845) & Nancy Agnes Wooddell (1785-1861) were the parents of nine children:

501 Elizabeth (Betsy) McKemy Cooper  
Born May 21, 1806, Green Bank, W. Va.  
Died May 8, 1845, Greenhill, Highland County, Va.  
Place of burial not known.  
Married April 4, 1844 to Samuel Woods

502 Melinda Cooper  
Born December 21, 1808, Green Bank, W. Va.  
Died 1894, Pocahontas County, W. Va.  
Place of burial not known.  
Unmarried

## \*503 James Harvey Cooper

Born July 30, 1810, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Died December 8, 1881, near Tanner, Gilmer County, W. Va.  
 Buried on his farm on Jessie Run, near Tanner, W. Va.  
 Married March 8, 1836, Pocahontas County, to Julia Ann Whitman  
 (born September 28, 1817, Anthony's Creek, Greenbrier County,  
 W. Va.—died September 20, 1903, near Tanner W. V.—buried  
 beside her husband), daughter of George Whitman, Senior.

## 504 Nancy B. Cooper

Born July 29, 1812, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Died March 3, 1885, Pocahontas County, W. Va.  
 Place of burial not known.  
 Unmarried

## 505 John Thomas Cooper

Born November 28, 1814, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Died April 9, 1878, Parkersburg, W. Va.  
 Place of burial not known.  
 Married October 31, 1850, near Fairmont, W. Va., to Louisa Lirpin  
 Linn (born February 15, 1825, Linn's Mills near Fairmont, W. Va.  
 died February 11, 1916), daughter of Robert Linn III (1781-1834)  
 & Catherine Lyon (1788-1856)

## 506 Margaret I. Cooper

Born February 11, 1819, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Died January 25, 1895, Burnt House, Ritchie County, W. Va.  
 Place of burial not known.  
 Married March 12, 1844, to Enoch R. Hill (born January 13, 1821—  
 died August 6, 1896, Burnt House, W. Va.), son John Hill (1790-  
 1885) & Keturah Cunningham ( - ).

## 507 Lucinda Cooper

Born March 1, 1821, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Died May 27, 1886, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Buried Arbovale, Pocahontas County, W. Va.  
 Married December 21, 1843, Green Bank, W. Va., to John Alexander  
 Gillaspie (born December 22, 1815—died March 11, 1897, Green  
 Bank, W. Va.—buried Arbovale, W. Va.).

## 508 Joseph William Cooper

Born April 18, 1823, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Died April 29, 1898, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Buried Warwick Cemetery, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Married first 1847 to Rachel Tallman Sutton (born October 21, 1822—  
 died July 12, 1863, Green Bank, W. Va.—buried Arbovale, W. Va.)  
 Married second January 16, 1868, Bath County, Va., to Harriett A.  
 Wade (born 1835—died about 1869), daughter of Henry S. Wade &  
 F. Arbogast.  
 Married third to Mary E. Arbogast (born 1845), daughter of Solomon  
 Arbogast & Nancy Nottingham.

## 509 Eliza Virginia Cooper

Born September 30, 1844, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Died April 18, 1900, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Place of burial not known.  
 Married November 30, 1869, to Andrew W. Kerr (born 1828).

During the period from 1800 to 1810, several lawsuits arose among the various members of the McKemy family and between some of the McKemys and the children

of James Cooper ( -1781). These suits were engendered, apparently, because some of the McKemy uncles had purchased or managed the property of James Cooper ( -1781) after adopting one or two of his children, then died intestate, which led to disputes between their own children and the adopted Cooper cousins. The records pertaining to these suits can be found in the Augusta County courthouse under "McKamy vs. McKamy—O.S. 147; N. S. 51—Bill, no date" (abstracted in Chalkley, Vol. 2, pages 127-128) and "Coopers Heirs vs. McKamy—O.S. 212; N. S. 75—Bill, May, 1809" (abstracted in Chalkley, Vol. II, page 167). Judging by the abstracts, these papers might contain information about the various Cooper-McKemy relationships, but I have not had an opportunity to visit the courthouse at Staunton. However, I do have a photostatic copy of a letter by James Cooper (1780-1845) to Mr. & Mrs. James McKemy, which was submitted as evidence in the Cooper-McKemy case cited above:

Dear Uncle & Aunt—These Comes to let you know that we are enjoying a Reasonable Degree of health at present and hope these may find you and your family in good health when they Come to your hand.

I have nothing material to inform you of at present only that I have Notify<sup>d</sup> Andrew Kenady to attend at Staunton at Garbers Tavern on the first day of the September District Court in order to Settle the Bond I have of my fathers on him and his Brother James, I wrote him to have the Bond he said he had against my Father (that is if there is any in being) or to have the money to pay it or I should enter suit against him as I could give him no longer Indugence.

I have some thoughts of going to Tenessee State this fall if I possibly Can—and wish you if it lies in your power to get me some mony as I shall stand in need of some to bear my expences—and also I want you or Some of you to be at Garbers on the day above mention. to meet Kenaday to see if he will have the Bond or money or what he intends to do and you will much oblige your Affectiate Nephew.

Mr. James McKemey  
N. B. please to write to Bearer

James Cooper  
July the 31st 1806  
Bath County

I have compared the handwriting of this letter, which is in the Cooper-McKemy case records in the courthouse at Staunton, with samples of James Cooper's handwriting in the Wooddell family papers and there is no question but that the James Cooper (1780-1845) of Green Bank was the son of the James Cooper ( -1781) and Jean McKemy of Rockbridge County. Other evidence supports this relationship: the Wooddell papers contain a letter from James McKemey in which he mentions going to Lexington, county seat of Rockbridge, on business for James Cooper; the oldest child of James Cooper (1780-1845) was Elizabeth McKemy Cooper; approximate years of birth for James' older siblings, calculated from adoption and apprenticeship data in Chalkley (I, 273; I, 280), are consistent with James' known date of birth.

The above letter is also interesting because James mentions the possibility of visiting Tennessee. Though James was probably reared in the Mossy Creek area, he may have spent part of his early years in Tennessee; Chalkley's abstract of the Cooper-McKemy suit papers states: "James Cooper and others of the Cooper family moved to Tennessee." A thorough examination of the papers in the Staunton courthouse would probably reveal the basis for this statement. Some of the McKemy depositions in the two suits were from Knox County, Tennessee.

In addition to farming, James Cooper (1780-1845) also served as a Bath County constable for several years. As early as 1808, he carried out court orders, according to a document in the Wooddell family papers:

Bath County to wit—Whereas Charles Doneven in said County farmer hath personally come before me Sampson Mathews one of the Commonwealths Justices assigned to keep the peace in said County and hath taken a Corporal oath that

Page 6

he the Said Charles Doneven is afraid John McMahon in the Said County far-  
mer and James McMahon the Said John McMahon's son will beat him (wound main  
kill or do him some bodily hurt) and hath therefore prayed surety of the  
peace against him the Said John McMahon and James McMahon his son.

These are therefore on behalf and in the name of the Commonwealth to  
Command you jointly and severally that immediately upon the receipt here of  
you bring the Said John McMahon and James McMahon before me or some other  
Justice of the peace for the said County of Bath to find surety as well for  
his personal appearance at the next Court to be holden for the said County  
as for their keeping the peace in the mean time towards Citizens of this  
Commonwealth and chiefly towards the said Charles Doneven.

Given under my hand and seal in the said County the fifteenth day of  
September one thousand Eight Hundred and Eight.

To James Cooper Constable  
To Execute and Return

Sampson Mathews

Seal

James apparently continued as constable for many years, since Price (pages  
100-101) states concerning the formation of Pocahontas County from Bath County:

Affairs having so far progressed, the formation of a new county was  
mooted and due arrangements made. A resolution to that effect was passed by  
the Virginia Legislature, March 1821 . . . One of the most memorable days  
in the social and civil history of Pocahontas County was the 5th day of  
March, 1822, when the first court was held . . . James Cooper was appointed  
Constable for the Head of Greenbrier, with William Slaven and Samuel Hogsett  
as bondsmen.

At his death in 1845, James was apparently still serving as constable, since  
the men who served as his bondsmen had to settle obligations which he had not  
settled before his death, according to a receipt in the Wooddell papers:

Recd 1 Dec 1846 of James Wooddell the acct of Patrick Bruffey Sheriff  
of Pocahontas County for the sum of \$13.78 & also for the sum of \$9.08  
money paid by the said James Wooddell as one of the securities of James  
Cooper late Constable of Pocahontas County upon executions from the Super-  
ior Court of law & cls. for Pocahontas County in favour of the Gov. vs.  
said Cooper & his securities—said acct is now placed in my hands for the  
purpose of collecting the amt. thereof by suit of the estate of sd Cooper.  
W. H. Terrill

James was a member of the Virginia militia, according to a document in the  
Wooddell papers:

At a Regimental Court of Enquiry held for the 127 Regiment of Virginia  
Militia at the House of John Bradshaws in the County of Pocahontas on the  
26th day of November 1825.

Ordered that James Cooper Provost Martial to this Regiment be allowed  
three Dollars per day for Attending one Regimental and two Battalion Courts  
of enquiry during the Present year amounting in the whole to \$9.  
Teste Joseph Moore C.C.E.

Apparently militia allowances were paid from fine money collected by the  
Sheriff, for on the reverse side of the above document is the following notation:

The Sheriff of Pocahontas County will pay the within sum of Nine Dol-  
lars to James Cooper out of any money in his hands Arising from Militia  
fines.

John Baxter Col. Comdt.



James also served as the local assessor and one of the receipts he gave to his brother-in-law is in the Wooddell papers: Page 7

1839—James Wooddell to the Com<sup>r</sup> of the Revenue for Pocahontas County. In to Entering by Divise two tracts of land on the land list 98 & 40 Acres of land Devised by Joseph Wooddell.

Jas. Cooper Com<sup>r</sup> Rev.

The year before his death, James prepared a will which was probated in December 1845 and can be found in Pocahontas County will book 2, page 265:

In the name of God Amen. I, James Cooper of the County of Pocahontas and State of Virginia being weak in body, but of sound mind and memory, and considering the mortality of the Human Body, and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die, do make this my last Will & Testament, Revoking all others—First I Recommend my soul to God who gave it, my body to be Decently Buryed in a Christian like manner, and after my Burial expenses are paid, and all my other just debts are punctually paid, I Will and Bequeath the Ballance of my property both real and personal in the form following:

First, I will and bequeath to my beloved Wife Nancy Cooper all my House hold and Kitchen Furniture except sutch as her Daughters has made and claims, also the controle of my House and House hold during her life time or Widowhood, her choise of two clocks, and my Family Bible during her life time, and then to be left to my Daughter Malinda, provided she out lives her mother the remainder of the Books to be equally divided between the ballance of the Heirs, I also will to my Wife Nancy Cooper, one Horse two cows and ten head of Sheep, and the Bees for the use of the Family, To my Daughter Betsy M. Cooper or her Heirs, I will and bequeath, one Sorrel Mare Saddle and Bridle, her equal proportion of Sheep, and one cow (exclusive of two cows that she claims as her own at this time), I also will and bequeath to my Daughter Malinda one Horse Saddle and Bridle one cow and her equal proportion of Sheep, also the same to my Daughter Nancy B., the same to my Daughter Margaret I., the same to my Daughter Lucinda, the same to my Daughter Eliza Virginia and to my son Joseph W. Cooper, I will and bequeath one bay colt one cow and his equal proportion of Sheep with his sisters, also my Rifle Gun & Shot Pouch, my Watch, and wearing apperl, also my Plantation with all its apertainances, including all the Farming Utentials and Wind Mill, during the Lifetime or Widowhood, of his mother or during the single sate of any of his Sister, Provided the above named J. W. Cooper maintains his Mother during her Life time or Widowhood and his Sisters or sister while they remain Single and wish to live on the Place with him, by them giveing him what assistance they can towards their own support, and after the Death or Widowhood of my Beloved Wife, and after the marriage or death of all my single Daughters, the Plantation, is to be sold, Provided it brings what any three disinterested Free holders may say it is worth, the appraisors to be chosen by the Heirs liveing on the Plantation at that time, provided they can agree, if not, they are to be appointed by Court, and if my son J. W. Cooper complies with the above, He shall have two hundred dollars out of the price of sd. land and an equal Portion with his sisters, also all my interest in the Mountain Lands and Farming Utentials which is on or belonging to the Farm at that time exclusive of the Horse, Cow, Sheep, Gun, Watch and Cloaths, before mentioned, but if my son J. W. Cooper does not choose to maintain his mother and sisters as above mentioned, then my Beloved Wife is to have the Farm and Farming utentials during her life or widowhood for the benefit of her and her single daughters or in case of the death of her son J. W. Cooper while he is single, she is to have the same controle as if he should refuse to support her and her single daughters as above mentioned—To my son James H. Cooper, I will and bequeath Fifty Dollars out of the price of said land when sold, by deducting the Principal, without its interest of a note which I hold on him out of sd. Fifty Dollars—I also Will and Bequeath to my son John T. Cooper Fifty Dollars out

of the price of sd. land when sold, and if sd. J. T. Cooper chooses he may have the surveyors Instruments at Thirty Dollars out of sd. Fifty Dollars and to have the same any time after my death.

Page 8

Lastly I constitute and Appoint my Beloved Wife Nancy Cooper and my son Joseph W. Cooper Executrix and Executor of this my last Will and Testament.

In Witness Whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this Thirty first day of August Eighteen Hundred and forty four and 69th year of the Commonwealth.

WITNESSES PRESENT

Boone Tallman

John A. Gillaspie

Jacob Fible

Jas. Cooper

Seal

I do not know whether any of the objects mentioned in James' will, including the family Bible, are still in existence. I have had some correspondence with one of the descendants of Joseph William Cooper, but he does not know of anyone who has family heirlooms or papers. Since none of James' descendants now live in Green Bank, most of this material was probably destroyed or widely scattered when the various moves took place. Since Malinda, who never married, was living with her sister, Eliza Virginia Cooper Kerr, and family in 1870, according to the 1870 census, it may be that someone among the Andrew W. Kerr descendants has the family Bible and other objects.

James Cooper died on November 8, 1845. His son, Joseph William Cooper, operated the family farm and supported his mother until her death on November 29, 1861. During our brief visit to Green Bank in 1958, Mr. Hamed and I were unable to locate the graves of James and Nancy, but we did not have time to make extensive inquiries in the neighborhood or to search the old family homestead.

Price (pages 476-479) has written a sketch entitled "James Cooper", which I will reproduce in full, even though some of it duplicates my previous remarks, because Price's book is not easy to obtain, particularly outside West Virginia:

During most of the 19th century the Cooper name has been familiar in our region. James Cooper, the progenitor of the Cooper relationship, was a native of Augusta County, and was reared in the Mossy Creek section of that great County. Having married Nancy Agnes Wooddell, he came over with the Wooddells, very early in the settlement of the upper section of our county, and opened up property now (1900) owned by Robert N. Gun, near Greenbank, then known as Piney Woods. They were the parents of four sons and six daughters.

Elizabeth Cooper became Mrs. Woods, and settled at Greenhill, Highland County.

Margaret became Mrs. Enoch Hill and lived in Ritchie County. Her daughter Harriet became Mrs. Fling, and lived at Flag, Ohio. Nannie became another Mrs. Fling, and lived in Ritchie County.

Jane Cooper became Mrs. Andrew Kerr and lived near Dunmore. Her daughter Nannie became Mrs. Washington Hoover; Anne, now Mrs. Raymer Davis, near Greenbank; Caroline, now Mrs. Gatewood Sutton, at Durbin. Her son William lived in Pocahontas, and John Kerr lives in Lewis County.

Lucinda Cooper became Mrs. John Alexander Gillespie, late of Greenbank. Her children were Taylor, Amos, and Wise, the three sons. Her daughters were Nancy, who became Mrs. George Beverago; Rachel, now Mrs. Henry Sheets, near Dunmore; Margaret, now Mrs. John L. Hudson, near Louisa, Mary now Mrs. George Sheets, and Martha.

Nancy and Malinda are the names of James Cooper's other two daughters. Thomas Cooper died in youth.

John T. Cooper married in Marion County. He was a popular physician.

Cooper, McKemy, Ferrell/Farrell, Wooddell,  
Gothard, Wilson, & Patton Families

of

Augusta & Rockbridge counties, Virginia

York & Adams counties, Pennsylvania

Blount, Knox, & Roane counties, Tennessee

Pocahontas, Gilmer, & Ritchie counties, West Virginia

Wayne County, Kentucky

Vigo & Sullivan counties, Indiana

York County, South Carolina

by

Homer C. Cooper

145 Pendleton Drive

Athens, Georgia 30601

January 1, 1969

Cooper, McKemy, Ferrell/Farrell, Wooddell, Gothard, Wilson, & Patton

Our family is preparing a Cooper & McKemy family record and would appreciate information concerning the Cooper, McKemy, Ferrell/Farrell, Wooddell, Gothard, Wilson, & Patton families discussed below.

James Cooper (died 1781) & wife Jean McKemy

We are especially interested in information about James Cooper (died 1781) and Jean McKemy, his wife, who lived in Augusta County & Rockbridge County, Virginia, where James died in 1781. The will and estate records of James Cooper mention four children:

1. John Cooper

Born about 1771-1772. Apprenticed as a tailor, 1785-1789, and followed the tailoring trade for several years afterward. We have documentary evidence that he was living in Blount County, Tennessee, in 1801 and 1807, but no information as to whether he settled there permanently or married and had children.

2. Nancy Agnes Cooper

Born about 1775. Married after 1795 to William Gothard; settled in Georgia (where?); and had at least one son, John Cooper Gothard. Nancy Agnes died before 1809 and her brothers lost contact with her husband and son.

3. Thomas Cooper

Born about 1777. Adopted in 1793 by his uncle, James McKemy. Married March 7, 1798, Augusta County, Virginia, to Elizabeth Wilson, daughter of Robert Wilson. No further record of Thomas & Elizabeth.

4. James Cooper (1780-1845)

Born in Rockbridge County, Virginia, in 1780; settled at Green Bank, formerly Bath County, Virginia, now Pocahontas County, West Virginia, about 1802; and died at Green Bank in 1845. Married in 1805 to Nancy Agnes Wooddell (1785-1861), daughter of Lt. Joseph Wooddell (1752-1834) of Green Bank. James & Nancy were my great-great-grandparents. I have considerable information about them and their children which I would be happy to share.

We have no further information about James Cooper (died 1781) and would particularly like to know the names of his parents. We also would like to know more about John, Nancy Agnes, and Thomas: their dates and places of birth, marriage, and death; their spouses and children; and where they settled.

McKemy & Ferrell/Farrell

Jean McKemy was the daughter of John McKemy (died 1789) of Augusta County, Virginia. Her brother, James McKemy (born 1753), settled in Blount County, Tennessee, about 1787-1792 and applied for his Revolutionary War pension there in 1832. After the death of her first husband, James Cooper (died 1781), Jean married again, during 1781-1787, to a Mr. Ferrell or Farrell. We do not know the given name of Mr. Ferrell(Farrell), but suspect that he was the John Ferrell who purchased several items when the estate of James Cooper was sold in 1783.

Mr. Ferrell and Jean have not been found in all the records we have searched. The only two possibilities, neither confirmed, have been:

1. Wilkes County, Georgia, Deed Book MH, page 110, records that a John Ferrell and wife Jean sold 200 acres on Fishing Creek to William Low in 1790. We have no evidence that this John & Jean are our Ferrells



and would welcome any information you may have which would prove that they are or are not our people.

2. The third wife of James Ferrell (1732-1808) of Brunswick, Mecklenburg, Lunenburg, and Halifax counties, Virginia, was named either Jean or Jane. We have no evidence that his Jean or Jane was our Jean and would appreciate any information you may have about them.

We would certainly be grateful for any data you may have about Jean and Mr. Ferrell/Farrell. Except for the two possibilities mentioned above, they seem to have "disappeared" from the records!

#### William Cooper (died about 1796) of Pennsylvania

William Cooper of York & Adams counties, Pennsylvania, died about 1796. His daughter Eleanor married a McKemy and we suspect--but cannot prove--that William Cooper (died about 1796) was related in some way to James Cooper (died 1781) of Augusta & Rockbridge counties, Virginia. We think that William Cooper lived in what is now the Mount Pleasant Township of Adams County, but have not located his grave. From Virginia courthouse and personal records--we have not searched Pennsylvania records--we know that William Cooper was married at least twice (but not the names of his wives) and had at least five children (but not the order of their births):

1. James Cooper  
Lived in York County, Pennsylvania. Died during 1796-1807. Had business relations with a man named Archer of Guilford County, North Carolina.
2. William Cooper  
Living in 1808, but we do not know where.
3. John Cooper  
No data on him, unless he was the John Cooper in Roane County, Tennessee, in 1854.
4. Eleanor Cooper  
Married John McKemy (died about 1793), brother of my great-great-great-grandmother, Jean McKemy, wife of James Cooper (died 1781) and Mr. Ferrell/Farrell. Eleanor & John settled in Augusta County, Virginia.
5. Mary (Polly) Cooper  
Married Jacob Patton. Settled in Knox County, Tennessee.

If you have information about William Cooper (died about 1796) of York & Adams counties, Pennsylvania, particularly whether he was related to James Cooper (died 1781) of Augusta & Rockbridge counties, Virginia, we would certainly like to hear from you.

#### Final Note

Thank you very much for any help you may be able to give us. We want to share any Cooper, McKemy, Ferrell/Farrell, Wooddell, Gothard, Wilson, & Patton data with you. If I ever move, my current address can be obtained from the Office, Oberlin College, Oberlin, Ohio, or Alumni Records, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Michigan.

January 1, 1969

Homer C. Cooper  
145 Pendleton Drive  
Athens, Georgia 30601

We have additional Cooper and McKemy information, relevant for our search but not easily placed within the context of our presentation above, which is presented below, followed by comments and questions:

In 1775, James Cooper (died about 1781) sold a mare for thirty pounds to Thomas Cooper.

"June ye 4th 1777. Then Recd. of James Cooper the Sum of Six pounds part of the money which William Cooper sent by Isaac Taylor from fort Randolph per mo.

Richard X Magee  
his mark

#### WHERE WAS FORT RANDOLPH LOCATED?

No date, but presumably during 1772-1779: James Cooper (died 1781) paid the debts of a John Cooper to Andrew McCampbell, George Reeve, James Young, Mary Kinkum, and Joseph Shanks.

In 1779, James Davies and wife Mary of Rockbridge County sold to Thomas Cooper of Rockbridge County, for 200 pounds, 102 acres on the forks of James River in Rockbridge County, Virginia.

In 1779, William McKemy and wife Ann of Rockbridge County sold to John Cooper of Rockbridge County, for 22 pounds, 90 acres on Kerrs Creek. Witnesses: James Cooper, William McCampbell, & William McMath.

In 1782, the inventory and appraisement of the estate of James Cooper (died 1781) included two Bibles. When the estate was sold in 1783, these Bibles were not included in the sale. WHERE ARE THESE BIBLES TODAY? They may have important birth, marriage, and death data.

In the hand of John McKemy, undated but presumably about 1783: a piece of paper headed "The Estate of James Cooper Decd. To Thos. Cooper." The first item under the heading reads: "To Cash paid to John Gilmore for Wm Cooper to order of Jas. Cooper."

-----  
In 1785, a piece of paper, the face side of which reads:

Gentlemen—If any of you can Spare Some Cattle to Mr. Robert Rush let him have them upon my Acct. and take his Rct. for the Value he Receives them at and I will Give you Credit on your Bonds for the Same for I Owe him and cannot Get the money for him, and he agrees to take Some Cattle in part for what I Owe him. yr. Compliance will Oblidge Gentln. yr. Hum. Servt.

Sept. 12th 1785

John McKemy

To Messrs. John Cooper, Thomas Cooper,  
Joseph Thompson & Alexander McKemy

On the reverse side of this same piece of paper are two additional statements, the first of which is:

State of Tennessee // This day Isabella Cooper Came before us  
Blount County John Tedford and William Gault two of the  
Justices of the peace of said County and made oath that the five  
pounds fifteen Shillings Received for here is part of an arbitration  
between John & James McKemy Executors for the Estate of James Cooper  
Decd. and Thomas Cooper

John Tedford  
William Gault

The second of the two statements on the reverse side reads:

September the 14 1785--Received of Thomas Cooper five pounds fifteen shillings. Recd. by me

Robert Rusk

-----  
During 1787-1795, a John Ferrell of Knox County & Hawkins County, Tennessee, was grantee for several parcels of land recorded in Knox County deed books, including a grant by the State of North Carolina ("Copied from Book B, Page 89, Grant 275"). WAS THIS JOHN FERRELL THE SECOND HUSBAND OF JEAN MCKEMY, WIDOW OF JAMES COOPER (died 1781)?

On September 20, 1785, in Augusta County, Virginia, John Cooper, "Son to James Cooper Decd. . . . and By the Consent of his Guardian John McKemy," was apprenticed to Thomas Hinds, a tailor. The indenture was witnessed by Benjamin Norton, John Middleton, and Eleanor Cooper.

In 1792, Thomas Cooper and wife Isabella of Rockbridge County sold to John Wilson, for 100 pounds, 100 acres in Rockbridge County, Virginia.

In 1796, John Cooper and wife Agnes of Rockbridge County sold to Robert Piper, for 100 pounds, 90 acres in Rockbridge County, Virginia.

Undated, in the hand of John McKemy: a paper headed "Thomas Cooper dr. To Jas. Cooper Estate" includes "To Cash paid When Going to Pitts Burgh, five pounds" and "To 1 Journey to Pennsylvania, three pounds ten shillings." WHAT RELATIVES DID THOMAS COOPER (born about 1777) HAVE IN PITTSBURGH AND PENNSYLVANIA?

In 1801, John Cooper ("heir to William Cooper, deceased") of Rockbridge County, Andrew Graham and wife Elizabeth ("mother to said heir") of Rockbridge County, and William Youel of Augusta County sold to George Wilson, for 300 pounds, 240 acres in Rockbridge County, Virginia, on Little Calf Pasture River.

In 1811, in Blount County, Tennessee, Isabella Cooper and Agness Townsley answered questions, under oath, concerning when and how long John Cooper (born about 1771) had lived in the household of his uncle, John McKemy, after the death of his father, James Cooper (died 1781). Apparently John Cooper lived in the McKemy household until June 1784.

In 1814, a William Gothard was a grantee in Knox County, Tennessee, deeds and in 1815 a William Goddard & Jane S. Campbell were married in Knox County. WAS HE THE WILLIAM GOTHARD WHO WAS THE HUSBAND OF NANCY AGNES COOPER (born about 1775; died before 1809), daughter of James Cooper (died 1781)?

#### Comments and Questions

The information above raises many issues which are relevant for our search for Cooper and McKemy relationships.

Unfortunately, we have not had an opportunity to search for the William Cooper (died about 1796) estate records in Adams & York counties in Pennsylvania, which might clarify many of the relationships among persons presented above. From the 1775, 1777, 1772-1779, and 1779 data above, we conclude that James Cooper (died 1781) had not only sons named John, Thomas, and James (who were either not born or too young to have been involved in those early transactions) but also other relatives, probably the William Cooper family of Adams & York counties, by those given names.

The 1801 Rockbridge County data suggest that a William Cooper (dead by 1801)

January 1, 1907

had a son John and apparently a widow Elizabeth whose second husband was Andrew Graham. WAS THIS WILLIAM COOPER OUR WILLIAM COOPER (died about 1796) OF ADAMS AND YORK COUNTIES, PENNSYLVANIA? If yes, DID WILLIAM DIE IN ROCK-BRIDGE OR AUGUSTA COUNTY RATHER THAN ADAMS OR YORK COUNTY?

Apparently Thomas Cooper (born about 1777) was living in Blount County, Tennessee, in 1785, at which time he was about eight years old and the ward of Isabella Cooper. HOW WAS ISABELLA RELATED TO THOMAS AND TO HIS FATHER, JAMES COOPER (died 1781)? WAS ISABELLA COOPER OF BLOUNT COUNTY IN 1785 and 1811 THE SAME ISABELLA COOPER WHO WAS THE WIFE OF A THOMAS COOPER IN ROCK-BRIDGE COUNTY IN 1792? If yes, HOW WAS HER HUSBAND THOMAS RELATED TO HER HUSBAND, THOMAS COOPER (born about 1777)?

HOW--if at all--WAS AGNES TOWNSLY--in Blount County in 1811--RELATED TO THE COOPER AND MCKEMY FAMILIES?

In 1785, an Eleanor Cooper witnessed the indenture of John Cooper (born about 1771), son of James Cooper (died 1781) and ward of John McKemy. WAS SHE THE ELEANOR COOPER WHO MARRIED JOHN MCKEMY AND SURVIVED HIM? If yes, WAS THIS MARRIAGE A SECOND MARRIAGE FOR JOHN MCKEMY?

Thank you very much for your help. We are grateful for your assistance.

Homer C. Cooper

145 Pendleton Drive

Athens, Georgia 30601

Any change in my address can be obtained from the Alumni Office, Oberlin College, Oberlin, Ohio, or Alumni Records, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Michigan. I would be happy to hear from Cooper & McKemy families at any time!

My cousins and I are descended from James Cooper (1780-1845), youngest child of James & Jean, and wife Nancy Agnes Wooddell (1785-1861) of Green Bank, Pocahontas County, West Virginia. James & Nancy had nine children: (1) Elizabeth McKemy Cooper (1806-1845), married 1844 to Samuel Woods; settled at Greenhill, Highland County, Virginia. (2) Melinda Cooper (1808-1894), never married; lived in Pocahontas County, West Virginia. (3) James Harvey Cooper (1810-1881), married 1836 to Julia Ann Whitman (1817-1903); settled near Tanner, Gilmer County, West Virginia; their son, Charles Slavens Cooper (1844-1921), was my grandfather. (4) Nancy B. Cooper (1812-1885), never married; lived in Pocahontas County. (5) John Thomas Cooper (1814-1878), married 1850 to Louisa Lirpin Linn (1825-1916); settled at Parkersburg, West Virginia. (6) Margaret I. Cooper (1819-1895), married 1844 to Enoch R. Hill (1821-1896); settled at Burnt House, Ritchie County, West Virginia. (7) William Cooper (1821-1886), married 1843 to John Alexander Gillaspie (1815-1877); settled at Arbovale in Pocahontas County. (8) Joseph William Cooper (1823-1878), married 1st 1847 to Rachel Tallman Sutton (1822-1863); married 2nd 1848 to Harriett A. Wade (1835-1869?); married 3rd 1869 to Mary E. Arboval (born 1845); settled at Green Bank in Pocahontas County. (9) Eliza Virginia Cooper (1825-1900), married 1849 to Andrew W. Kerr (born 1828); settled at Dumore in Pocahontas County.

If you have old Cooper, McKemy, or Wooddell records, such as letters, Bibles, deeds, etc., concerning any of these families, I would certainly be grateful if you would write to me.



Homer C. Cooper  
145 Pendleton Drive  
Athens, Georgia 30601

Since preparing the above statement, I have learned from two other Cooper searchers, to whom I am much indebted, that Wayne County, Kentucky, and Vigo & Sullivan counties, Indiana, are relevant:

1. Frederick Cooper was born in 1759 in York County, Pennsylvania, from which county he first served in the Revolution; in 1780, he moved to Rowan County, North Carolina, where he served again; and in 1799 moved to Wayne County, Kentucky. Frederick Cooper (1759- ) married in 1783 to Dorothy Brown, by whom he had the following children (with years of birth): Katy, 1784; Anne, 1786; Henry, 1790; John, 1793; William, 1795; Abraham, 1798; Isaac, 1805; and Jacob, 1808. WHO WERE THE PARENTS OF FREDERICK COOPER?

2. James Cooper and wife Mary Werr were living in Blount County, Tennessee, when their son, Alexander Cooper, was born in 1817. In 1823, the family moved to Sullivan County, Indiana; in 1824, they moved to Vigo County, Indiana, where both James & Mary died in 1855. Alexander Cooper married Elizabeth McGriff in 1842, was a member of the Christian Church, and served two terms as county surveyor in Vigo County. WHO WERE THE PARENTS OF JAMES COOPER (died 1855)? WHEN AND WHERE WAS JAMES BORN? DID JAMES AND MARY HAVE OTHER CHILDREN?

Several other miscellaneous notes seem worthy of inclusion in our summary of Cooper & McKemy families:

3. In 1795, James Cooper and wife Hannah of York County, Pennsylvania, conveyed to John McKemy of Augusta County, Virginia, for 110 pounds, 110 acres on both sides of the North River of "Shenando" in Augusta County. Witnesses: William McKemy, Eleanor McKemy, William Walker, Jr. WAS THIS JAMES COOPER THE JAMES COOPER (died during 1796-1807) WHO WAS A SON OF WILLIAM COOPER (died about 1796) OF PENNSYLVANIA?

Also, the Evergreen Cemetery, Gettysburg, Adams County, Pennsylvania, contains the graves of a Hannah Cooper (1756-1822), Thomas J. Cooper (1797-1875) and wives Margaret & Elizabeth, and Martha Toot Cooper (1818-1871). WAS HANNAH COOPER THE WIFE OF JAMES COOPER?

4. According to a history of Pocahontas County, West Virginia, John Bradshaw (1758-1834) "married Miss Nancy McKemie, in the vicinity of Parnassus," before moving from Augusta County to Pocahontas County. WAS NANCY'S FULL NAME NANCY AGNES McKEMY? WAS SHE THE DAUGHTER AGNES MENTIONED IN THE WILL OF JOHN McKEMY (died 1789) OF AUGUSTA COUNTY, WHO ALSO MENTIONED A GRANDSON, JOHN BRADSHAW, IN HIS WILL?

5. The will of James McKemy, Sr., written in 1817 and probated in 1818 in Augusta County, Virginia, left to wife Agnes and the following children: James McKemy (who inherited his father's plantation), Jane McKemy ("one half of My Greenbrier plantation, consisting of more than Three Hundred acres"), Nancy Maghead, John McKemy, and Hiram Hirdman. One clause states:

Again as to the law suit respecting the Negrows now depending in the state of N. Carolina, should the result prove favorable my will is that my son, James, should satisfy himself for his Tr. divide the Ballance equally among all

WHAT NORTH CAROLINA COUNTY WAS THE SITE OF THE SUIT?

6. The Old Providence Church cemetery in Rockbridge County, Virginia, contains these four graves, lying consecutively in the same row: Robert Cooper (1738-1816); Susanna Cooper (1742-1817); John Cooper, died March 1, 1828, 57th year; and Margaret Cooper (1774-1847). I assume that John was the son of Robert & Susanna but, on the other hand, COULD HE HAVE BEEN THE JOHN COOPER (born about 1771) WHO WAS THE SON OF JAMES COOPER (died 1781)? Two other Cooper graves, some distance away, are in the cemetery: Susan A. H. Cooper (1778-1838), wife of Joseph Cooper; and Robert Cooper (1805-1840).

7. I have an incomplete note about a John Cooper who was born in 1777, Rockbridge County, Virginia; died 1861, Blendon, Ohio; served in the War of 1812; and married Polly Craig. WHOSE SON WAS HE?

-----

A generous and keen-eyed friend found a connection between Cooper families in York County, Pennsylvania, and York County, South Carolina:

8. The will of a John Cooper, written in 1812, probated 1824 (place not determined), mentions the estate of his deceased father (not named in the will) in York County, Pennsylvania. John also names wife Elizabeth and children: Margaret, Robert, Elizabeth Davidson, William, John, and Mary Wallace. WHO WAS THE FATHER OF THIS JOHN COOPER?

This family is found again in the will of Robert Cooper, probated in 1842 in York County, South Carolina. Since his wife Mary predeceased, Robert left his estate to: John Cooper, a brother in Kentucky; James Cooper, a brother in Georgia; William Cooper, a brother in Tennessee; Mary Wallace, a sister in Virginia; Elizabeth Davidson, a sister in Yorkville, South Carolina, to have the plantation where Peter Harris lives; niece Jane Ferguson of Kentucky, daughter of brother John; niece Elizabeth Powell of Virginia, daughter of sister Mary Wallace; niece Mary Eliza Alston and her two children of South Carolina; nephews Robert Cooper and John Cooper of Tennessee, sons of brother William. Mentions his plantation in York County, South Carolina, "where Stephen Belk lives."

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 07897453 6





APV  
(Henderson)  
Miller









ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS

OF

Lieut. John Henderson,

Of Greenbrier County, Virginia.

---

1650—1900.

---



Henderson  
Miller  
BIV



Digitized for Microsoft Corporation  
by the Internet Archive in 2008.

From New York Public Library.

May be used for non-commercial, personal, research,  
or educational purposes, or any fair use.

May not be indexed in a commercial service.



COLL. JOHN HENDERSON

(1759-1787)



ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS

OF

Lieut. John Henderson,

Of Greenbrier County, Virginia.

1650 — 1900.

FROM DATA COLLECTED AND ARRANGED BY

HIS GREAT-GREAT-GRANDSON,

JOSEPH LYON MILLER, M. D.,

Member of Virginia Society Sons of the Revolution, the West Virginia  
Historical Society, and Author of *Historic Homes of Old*

*Virginia* and other Virginia Sketches.

*Life member, Virginia Hist. Society.*



RICHMOND, VA.

WHITTET & SHEPPERSON, GENERAL PRINTERS.

1902



34380

IXL NO. 453/63

## INTRODUCTION.

---

It has been well said that "the present is founded upon the past, and the past is our only guide to the future. If we wish to see before us we must turn and look into the mirror behind us."

Until recently the American people, except Virginians, have looked upon genealogy as foolishness, and any one who tried to know something of his great-grandfather as a snob. In later years there has been a decided change, but even yet there is a host of otherwise sensible people, who still hold to this opinion. They will say that it is "sheer nonsense" if you try to interest them in their own ancestry, and then perhaps will talk for hours about the grand ten or twelve generation pedigree of some favorite horse. And why is this pedigree of interest? Because they know that a horse may inherit certain qualities, and they produce his pedigree as a guarantee that he has, or ought to have them. If a horse is the better for having his ancestry known, why not so with a man? A horse does not, because he cannot realize the advantage of his genealogy; a man can, but as a rule does not do so. A nation composed of an aggregation of men is what its people make it, and not to know the composition of the people is an obstacle to the clear and true understanding of national history. So that the genealogies of the different families of a country have a high value to the student of history.

Recognizing the many deficiencies of this little book, I send it forth with many misgivings as to how it may be received. But also knowing that it contains practically all of the facts relative to our family of Hendersons that are obtainable from the records preserved in this country, I think that it has sufficient value to warrant its existence. I feel that I am rendering a service to some future historian of the family by gathering together these records and verified traditions of our forefathers ere they are misplaced and perhaps lost in the passing of the older generations. I have tried to exclude all statements of important facts

that could not be verified; and the data set forth here has been gleaned from family records, letters, papers, etc., the records of the counties of Augusta, Greenbrier, Mason and Monroe. Saffell's *Revolution*, Hardesty's *History of Mason County*, Henings's *Statutes at Large*, Waddell's *Annals of Augusta County*, Peyton's *History of Augusta County*, Burke's *Baronetage* (1834 edition), *Patronymica Britannica*, *Scottish Antiquary*, etc.

Undue prominence has not been given some branches of the family over that of others because of any partiality, but because of the more abundant material. Several members of the family did not even acknowledge my letters of inquiry.

It has been a labor of love to gather here and there the records and floating traditions which illustrate a history rich in the story of brave men and noble women, thus saving from impending oblivion ever so little of their memory. Like "Old Mortality," I have wandered among the graves of the past, and humbly attempted to retouch the fading gravestones of virtue and worth.



## THE HENDERSONS.

*Patronymica Britannica* says that the name of Henderson is derived from Hendrick's son, or Henry's son. According to the science of Scottish surnames, the Hendersons are of Danish origin, it being claimed that all Scotch people whose names end in "son" are of Danish ancestors; therefore, go back to the days when the eastern shores of Scotland were overrun by the Danes. Burke in 1834 says that the surname of Henderson is one of considerable antiquity in Scotland, the Hendersons having been settled in the western part of County of Fife, near Inverkeithing for over four centuries. The representative families of that name in Scotland to-day are those of St. Laurence, Fordell, Stemster, and Edinburgh. For several hundred years the name has appeared on the college and military rolls of that country.

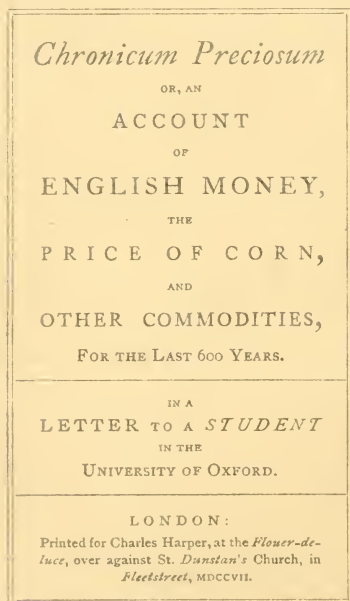
The family of interest here is supposed to be descended from James Henderson, first Knight of Fordell; the reason for this assumption will appear later.

James Henderson was born about 1450, and was killed September 9, 1513. He was appointed King's Advocate in 1494, and a few years later Lord Justice Clerk. He fell with his eldest son, John, as did their royal master, King James IV. of Scotland, at Floddenfield on that fatal 9th of September, 1513.

"To tell red Flodden's dismal tale  
Tradition, legend, tune and song  
Shall many an age that wail prolong;  
Still from sire the son shall hear  
Of that stern strife and carnage drear,  
Of Flodden's fatal field  
Where shivered was fair Scotland's spear,  
And broken was her shield.  
\* \* \* \* \*  
There, Scotland! lay thy bravest pride,  
Chiefs, knights, and nobles many a one!"

About 1680 we are told that William, John and James Henderson crossed to Ireland from near Dalmannie, Scotland; but

whether one of them was the ancestor of the Virginia family, the subject of this sketch, we are unable to tell. The oldest family record accessible to the writer carries the family back to the middle of the seventeenth century, or more than two hundred years. This record is written in an old book, whose title page reads as follows:



In this old book, printed in 1707, and now owned by the writer of this sketch, is written in quaint, faded characters the following family record:

W<sup>m</sup> Henderson Gent & Marg<sup>t</sup> Bruce  
Mar'd Feb<sup>r</sup> 7 1705

John Son to W<sup>m</sup> born'd Feb<sup>r</sup> 9 1706  
Ja<sup>s</sup> Son to W<sup>m</sup> born'd Jan<sup>r</sup> 17 1708

Bruce Son to W<sup>m</sup> born'd May 10 1710  
 Dyed Sep<sup>ber</sup> 1719  
 Sam<sup>l</sup> Son to W<sup>m</sup> born'd Novem<sup>ber</sup> 28 1713  
 Grandsons to John Henderson Gent  
 Fifshyre Scotland.

W<sup>m</sup> Henderson Dyed Aug<sup>t</sup> 1 1737 Aet 61  
 Born'd Apr<sup>l</sup> 30 1676  
 Marg<sup>t</sup> Henderson Dyed Decem<sup>ber</sup> 15 1739  
 Born'd March 1 1680/1 Aet 59  
 Jean Henderson Stuart Dyed in Child  
 Bedd March 1730 Aet 19  
 John Henderson Dyed May 1 1766 Aet 60  
 Sam<sup>l</sup> Henderson Dyed Jan<sup>ry</sup> 19 1782

---

This Record Set down from the Memory of  
 Jas Henderson now Aet 75.

And on the next page is this record:

Jas Henderson & Martha Hamilton  
 Mar'd June 23. 1738

Martha Henderson Dau. to Audley  
 Harrison Hamilton Gent & Elenor Adams  
 his wife.

Jas Hendersons living Children—  
 David, W<sup>m</sup>, John, Jas. Sarah Jos. & Jean.  
 Sam<sup>l</sup> & Arch<sup>bld</sup> & Marg<sup>t</sup> passed away.

On the fly leaf is written:

Jas Henderson His Booke  
 Virginia 1740/

And now as to the connection with Fordell. The record mentions "John Henderson, Gent., of Fifeshire, Scotland," and it is known that all the Fifeshire Hendersons are originally those of Fordell Manor. Judging from the birth of William Henderson, Gentleman, in 1676 his father, John Henderson, was probably born about 1650, this would place him about right to be a son of one of the four younger sons of Sir John Henderson, owner of Fordell during the reign of Charles I. According to Burke, Sir John had a distinguished command in the army of King

Charles, and was a lineal descendant of James Henderson, first, of Fordell. There is one other thread of connection that may be given. On the back of a family paper, which is undated, but was probably written before the Revolution, as there is a reference made to £60 and all the "s's" are the old long "s's"; on the back of this letter is a crudely drawn shield bearing devices that have been identified as identical with those of the Hendersons of Fordell, as also the motto "Sola Virtus Nobilitat." But from the records obtainable in this country there is no possible way to establish unquestionably the kinship. However, there are many genealogists who do make positive statements concerning the kinship of certain new world families to those of similar name in the old countries, who have no more foundation for their assumption.

#### THE HENDERSON ARMS,

In heraldic language are: "Gu. three piles issuing out of the sinister side arg. On a chief of the last, a crescent az. betwn. two ermine spots. CREST. A hand ppr. holding a star or. surmounted by a crescent arg. MOTTO. Sola Virtus Nobilitat."

#### MAIN LINE OF FORDELL.

As the similarity of given names between the main line of Fordell and the Virginia Hendersons may be of interest, I here give from Burke the generations from 1625 to 1850:

"Sir John Henderson mar. Margaret Monteith, heiress of Randiford; by whom he had five sons and five daughters, and was succeeded by his eldest son John Henderson, Esq., who was created a baronet of Nova Scotia 15 July 1664. Sir John mar. Margaret dau. of Sir John Hamilton of Obicston, Lord Chief Justice clerk; by whom he had two sons and two daughters and dying in 1683 was succeeded by his second and only surviving son Sir William, who mar. Miss Hamilton dau. of Sir John Hamilton of Mountain Hall, by whom he had four sons and a daughter. He died in 1709 and was succeeded by his eldest son Sir John who mar. Christian dau. of Sir Robert Anstruther bart of Bal-kaskie; by whom he had three sons and five daughters, succeeded by second and eldest surviving son Sir Robert d. Oct. 1781. Mar. Oct 3, 1748, Isabella dau. of George McKenzie, Esq., of Pirnie; by whom he had issue John his successor and Sir Bruce present Baronet (1834)." Sir Bruce died childless, and the



estate descended to his first cousin, George Mercer, who assumed the name of Mercer-Henderson.

#### THE VIRGINIA HENDERSONS.

James, John and Samuel Henderson mentioned in the record already given, all came to Virginia, but it is with the descendants of a son of James that we shall mostly concern ourselves. The date of their arrival in America is not known unless that of 1740 is the right year. They all settled in Augusta county, where they married and brought up families. We will first notice a few facts concerning John and Samuel Henderson before proceeding with James Henderson and his descendants.

John Henderson, according to Vol. VII. of Hening, was an Ensign in the Augusta Militia in the French and Indian War, and in 1758 received fourteen shillings' pay. His will was recorded in Augusta county August 20, 1766, and mentions a son William, two daughters unnamed in the will, his wife Rose Finley, sister of John Finley, one of the first Justices of the county. His brother James was one of the executors.

Samuel Henderson was also in the Augusta Militia, and in 1758 received fourteen shillings too. His will is recorded in 1782 in Augusta, and mentions his wife, Jane, and the following children: James, Andrew, Alexander and Florence. His son James died in 1801, and his will mentions wife Isabella, and children, John, Joseph, Jones, Alexander, Becky, Sarah, Margaret, and Jean. Samuel Henderson had a grant of 160 acres of land "on both sides of Dry River," in Augusta, July 10, 1766.

#### JAMES HENDERSON.

James, second son of William and Margaret Bruce Henderson, was born in 1708 in Scotland, and died in 1784 in Virginia. He served in the Augusta Militia in the French and Indian War, first as an Ensign, later as a Lieutenant. By act of the House of Burgesses in 1758 to pay the Militia, he received for services as Ensign £1 18s., and later as Lieutenant £1. The sword which he carried in this war, which is named in the inventory of his son John's estate, was preserved by his descendants till stolen in the Civil War.

June 23, 1738, he was married to Martha, daughter of Audley Harrison Hamilton, Gentleman, and his wife Elenor Adams

Hamilton. Nothing more is known of Audley Hamilton than that Hening in his list of the Augusta Militia in 1758 mentions an "Audly Hamilton," who may have been a brother or cousin instead of the father of Martha Henderson. They were the parents of the following children: David, John, James, William, Sarah, Joseph, Jean, Samuel Archibald, and Margaret. In his will in 1784 James Henderson does not mention either John or Jean. The reason for this is not known, but in the case of the former is supposed to be because John had married in 1765 and gone "west" and settled on New River, in Greenbrier county, where he prospered till in 1787 his estate consisted of about two thousand acres of land, four negroes and over five hundred pounds of personalty, amounting to more than his father's estate. At least, there was no estrangement with his brothers, for in an old letter written by William Henderson, John is mentioned as having sold five hundred acres of land to David, and in 1784 David collected some money from the State of Virginia for John. In his will John makes his brother "Col. James Henderson" one of his executors. James H. had moved to Greenbrier after his father's death, where he received in 1785-'6-'7 grants for 1,609 acres of land.

#### JOHN HENDERSON.

John, second son of James and Martha Henderson, was born about 1740, and died Sunday, March 24, 1787. In 1765 he married Anne Givens, youngest sister of Elizabeth Givens, wife of Gen. Andrew Lewis. She was born about the same year as her husband, and died May 28, 1819. Soon after their marriage they removed to New River, near Fort Savannah, or Fort Union, later, the present town of Lewisburg, Greenbrier county. Here he purchased a small tract of land, and in 1786 Governor Randolph granted him 350 acres, the original parchment grant is now owned by his great-granddaughter, Mrs. Kate Hannan Long. In this year he was granted two tracts containing 1,400 acres lying at the confluence of the Great Kanawha and Ohio Rivers; beginning about a mile above the mouth of the former at the boundary of the George Washington grant of 10,990 acres, and extending down that river to the mouth, and thence down the Ohio to the grant of Gen. Hugh Mercer. The original 1786 grants for this land have been lost, but on a resurvey in 1800

Governor James Monroe made new grants "to Samuel, John, James, and William Henderson Heirs at law of John Henderson, Dec'd," and these parchments are still preserved by the descendants of John Henderson: one for one thousand acres by his great-granddaughter, Mrs. Ella Henderson Hutchinson, and one for four hundred acres by the writer of this sketch. He also had a grant for forty-five acres in Montgomery county, which was regranted to his heirs Nov. 24, 1788.

In the beginning of Dunmore's War he enlisted as a Lieutenant in the New River Company under Captain Herbert, and took part in the battle of Point Pleasant fought on the 10th of October, 1774. On the breaking out of the Revolution he enlisted in Col. Daniel Morgan's Scotch-Irish Regiment from the Valley of Virginia, in which he served until 1780, with the rank of Corporal, in Capt. John Gregory's Company. His powder horn was preserved by the descendants of his son Samuel, and a sword carried by his father in the French and Indian War by the Monroe county descendants.

John Henderson was one of the Justices of Greenbrier county, and was present at the November court in 1780. His personal estate included four negroes, and amounted to over 536 pounds. He was the father of the following children: Samuel, born September 7, 1766; John, born August 30, 1768; Margaret, born February 12, 1771; James, born —; Jean, born —; William, born —. Of the last three children I have been able to learn but little. Jean married — Kirkpatrick, and died August 22, 1805. James married in 1800 Elizabeth Maddy, of Monroe county, and William tells something of his family in the following letter to his sister, Margaret Vawter:

"CABELL COUNTY, VA., March 22, 1828.

"DEAR SISTER: I again sit down to write a line to you which will inform you that myself and family are all in common health except Nancy. She has been very unwell ever since some time last fall, but is able to go about part of every day almost.

"Our old Brother Samuel is now at my house, and is unwell only a Bad Cold, he left his family and Betsey's all well only James who is afflicted with some thing in his throat or neck perhaps what is Called the King's evil— I intended to go to see you last fall (but the bad health of my wife and Other things

20 a  
a line in  
Greenbrier  
1774  
1776  
1777  
1778  
1779  
1780  
1781  
1782  
1783  
1784  
1785  
1786  
1787  
1788  
1789  
1790  
1791  
1792  
1793  
1794  
1795  
1796  
1797  
1798  
1799  
1800  
1801  
1802  
1803  
1804  
1805  
1806  
1807  
1808  
1809  
1810  
1811  
1812  
1813  
1814  
1815  
1816  
1817  
1818  
1819  
1820  
1821  
1822  
1823  
1824  
1825  
1826  
1827  
1828  
1829  
1830  
1831  
1832  
1833  
1834  
1835  
1836  
1837  
1838  
1839  
1840  
1841  
1842  
1843  
1844  
1845  
1846  
1847  
1848  
1849  
1850  
1851  
1852  
1853  
1854  
1855  
1856  
1857  
1858  
1859  
1860  
1861  
1862  
1863  
1864  
1865  
1866  
1867  
1868  
1869  
1870  
1871  
1872  
1873  
1874  
1875  
1876  
1877  
1878  
1879  
1880  
1881  
1882  
1883  
1884  
1885  
1886  
1887  
1888  
1889  
1890  
1891  
1892  
1893  
1894  
1895  
1896  
1897  
1898  
1899  
1900  
1901  
1902  
1903  
1904  
1905  
1906  
1907  
1908  
1909  
1910  
1911  
1912  
1913  
1914  
1915  
1916  
1917  
1918  
1919  
1920  
1921  
1922  
1923  
1924  
1925  
1926  
1927  
1928  
1929  
1930  
1931  
1932  
1933  
1934  
1935  
1936  
1937  
1938  
1939  
1940  
1941  
1942  
1943  
1944  
1945  
1946  
1947  
1948  
1949  
1950  
1951  
1952  
1953  
1954  
1955  
1956  
1957  
1958  
1959  
1960  
1961  
1962  
1963  
1964  
1965  
1966  
1967  
1968  
1969  
1970  
1971  
1972  
1973  
1974  
1975  
1976  
1977  
1978  
1979  
1980  
1981  
1982  
1983  
1984  
1985  
1986  
1987  
1988  
1989  
1990  
1991  
1992  
1993  
1994  
1995  
1996  
1997  
1998  
1999  
2000  
2001  
2002  
2003  
2004  
2005  
2006  
2007  
2008  
2009  
2010  
2011  
2012  
2013  
2014  
2015  
2016  
2017  
2018  
2019  
2020  
2021  
2022  
2023  
2024  
2025  
2026  
2027  
2028  
2029  
2030  
2031  
2032  
2033  
2034  
2035  
2036  
2037  
2038  
2039  
2040  
2041  
2042  
2043  
2044  
2045  
2046  
2047  
2048  
2049  
2050  
2051  
2052  
2053  
2054  
2055  
2056  
2057  
2058  
2059  
2060  
2061  
2062  
2063  
2064  
2065  
2066  
2067  
2068  
2069  
2070  
2071  
2072  
2073  
2074  
2075  
2076  
2077  
2078  
2079  
2080  
2081  
2082  
2083  
2084  
2085  
2086  
2087  
2088  
2089  
2090  
2091  
2092  
2093  
2094  
2095  
2096  
2097  
2098  
2099  
2100

Enlisted in  
Capt. Herbert's  
Company in  
Oct. 1774.  
Served till  
Nov. 1779.  
Sick at the  
June 1777.  
at the battle  
of Point Pleasant  
in 1774.  
On the breaking  
out of the  
Revolution he  
enlisted in  
Col. Daniel Morgan's  
Scotch-Irish  
Regiment from  
the Valley of  
Virginia in  
1775.  
Served till  
1780.  
His powder  
horn was  
preserved by  
the descendants  
of his son  
Samuel.

prevented me) and take you money I Borrow'd from you But, finding it inconvenient to go Mr. Buhring the man who had the use of it last Summer undertook to Send it for me by Some person from Logan Courthouse and informs me that he sent it by Joseph Gore. I have never heard whether you have got it— I was only able to Send you 120 Dollars When I can I will send or take you the Interest. If I can I want to go next fall Betsey talks of going with me.

"Write me whether you have got your money and everything else that you think I may be Interested in hearing.

"I have in the former part of my letter been talking of things of a Temporal nature. I want now to Say a few words about things which are of more weight my prospects as it respects this world has not been nor is not at present very flattering but I am inclined to think that it will all come out right in the end, having little of the world and being Generally disappointed in my Calculations to wean my affections from things below and teaches me not to seek hapiness in anything Less than God. I think That I can with propriety say I am bound for the good Country— O my Dear friend I greatly desire the pleasure of your Company but this cannot be— Therefore let us make heaven and Glory the Leading motives in all our pursuits and It will not be long Till we Shall all meet in that happy region where we shall forever enjoy the Society of each Other never again to be interrupted by Separation.

"O my sister let us go on and hold fast the beginning of our Confidence Stedfast to the end and in due time we shall reap if we faint not. If you have any accounts from Brother James I want you to write me. Bro. Sam'l Tells me that my Dear Nephew John H. V. is married to a Miss Dunlap— My Son John was married on the 21st of Feb'y to Elvira McComas Daughter to Genl E. McComas. I have nothing more worth Communicating But remain your affectionate Brother and Sincere  
friend W<sup>m</sup> Henderson."

The above letter is written in a beautiful hand, and is directed to Mr. John H. Vawter, Union, Monroe Co., Va. It was mailed at Logan Court-house, Va., April 14, 1828. Nancy was his wife, and the first Betsey the widow of his brother John Henderson. The second Betsey is presumably the writer's daughter. John



H. V. was John Henderson Vawter. Original letter is now owned by John H. V.'s son, Capt. Charles Vawter, of Albemarle Co., Va.,

SAMUEL HENDERSON,

Oldest son of John and Anne Givens Henderson, was born Sept. 7, 1766, and died December 24, 1836, in Mason county, where he had settled on the Henderson lands in 1795. In 1794 he was married to Sallie Donally, daughter of Col. Andrew Donally, who built "Donnally's Fort," in the Greenbrier country, in 1771. In 1790 Col. Donnally and George Clendenin became the first representatives of Kanawha county in the Virginia Assembly, and later he was re-elected for the year of 1803. Sally Donally Henderson was born January 25, 1775, and died June 3, 1821. Samuel Henderson was the father of three children:

- I. John Givens, born Feb. 5, 1795; died March 23, 1888.
- II. Andrew, born December 25, 1797; died unmarried.
- III. Charles, born January 16, 1803; died unmarried.

Charles was considered one of the brightest lawyers and greatest orators in Mason county in the first half of the last century. Several of his speeches and letters are still preserved, showing him to have been particularly clever and witty.

I. John G. Henderson, the eldest son, inherited the farm where he lived all of his life. He volunteered in the war of 1812, and was Deputy Sheriff of Mason county in 1822-'3; he was also one of her early Justices. February 2, 1826, he was married to Anna E. Stephens, born June 5, 1806, died August 17, 1839. She was the daughter of Capt. John B. and Sallie Ogden Stephens, who came to the county in 1819. He was a grandson of a member of the company organized in 1772 to locate lands in the "west"; the following being some of those who surveyed and got grants of land for themselves in Mason county on the Great Kanawha and Ohio Rivers, in 1774: George Washington, 10,990 acres; Hugh Mercer, 13,532A; Andrew Lewis, 9,876; Peter Hog, 8,000A; and Andrew Stephens, 8,000A. Stephens sold his patent later to Daniel Ruffner.

John Givens Henderson was the father of the following children:

1. Samuel Bruce, born November 15, 1826; died October 21, 1900.

2. Sallie A., born November 7, 1828.

3. Mary Ella, born May 12, 1832.

1. Samuel Bruce Henderson, married January 16, 1853, Lydia S. George, daughter of William and Nancy Eastham George, of Fauquier county. They were the parents of five children: Charles, married Margaret Dameron, of Kentucky; John W.; Ann Eliza, married James Wilson; Nannie Lee; James S., married Hattie Poffenbarger.

2. Sallie A. Henderson, married Joseph George, one of the large Kanawha Valley farmers. No children.

3. Mary Ella Henderson, married May 29, 1855, John L. Hutchinson, son of Isaac and Margaret Hutchinson, of Monroe county. His grandfather was a soldier in the Revolution, and about 1796 a member of the Assembly of Virginia. They were the parents of six children: Charles Andrew, married a Miss Charles; Robert Bruce; Isaac Sterling; Margaret; Mary, and John Henderson. Mrs. Hutchinson lives in the large, old brick house built in 1811 by her grandfather, Samuel Henderson, at the mouth of the Kanawha River, opposite Point Pleasant. She has a good many Henderson relics in the way of antique furniture, oil portrait of Andrew Henderson, old parchment land grant for a thousand acres, etc.

#### COL. JOHN HENDERSON,

Second son of John and Anne Henderson, was born in Greenbrier county, Va., Tuesday, August 30, 1768, and died at Henderson, Mason county, Thursday, August 19, 1824. In 1792 he married Elizabeth Stodghill, daughter of John and Elizabeth Harvey Stodghill, of Greenbrier. She was born August 3, 1776, and died Friday, February 20, 1846. The family was of English descent. Her father owned a considerable quantity of land, four hundred acres of which was granted to him in 1787, a portion of which is still owned by the descendants of his son James. Elizabeth Henderson's grandfather, John Harvey, owned for a long time the now famous Red Sulphur Springs, in Greenbrier county. Her sister Nancy married John Arbuckle, and her sister Rhoda married Hugh Caperton of Monroe county.

According to the following order John Henderson was a Lieutenant in the Seventy-ninth Virginia Regiment, or Greenbrier Militia:

"Lieutenant John Henderson, 5th. May 1795

"Sir, you are to attend at the plantation of John Byrnsid in the Sinkes on friday 22nd. Instent to hold a Court-Marshal on the Busness of the Betalion. also your Ensign and the Commissions of the Company.

"I am Sr. your Humbel Sert.

"JAMES GRAHAM *Majr.*"

In 1796 and 1797 he was Commissioner of Revenues for the county of Greenbrier, as shown by the following original papers:

"AUDITOR'S OFFICE, 23 Nov., 1796.

"Received of John Henderson, Commissioner of Greenbrier —, A List of the Land and Property Tax within his District, for the Year One Thousand Seven Hundred and Ninety-six.

"S. SHEPARD."

"Greenbrier February Court, 1797.

"John Hunderson Gent. is continued in his office of Commissioner of public Tax this present Year.

"Co JOHN STUART C."

In 1797 he removed to the mouth of the Great Kanawha River, to a farm inherited from his father. Here he soon began to take an important part in public affairs. July 3, 1804, he and nine other gentlemen sat as the first court held for Mason county; each of them had been previously commissioned a Justice by Gov. John Page. Five years later he became a member of the Virginia Assembly, which position he held in the years of 1809, 1810, 1813, 1814, 1817, 1818, 1819 and 1820, as shown by the lists of the Assembly in some odd numbers of an old almanac preserved at the Capitol, and by family letters and receipts still preserved; and family tradition says that he was also there in the years 1821, 1822 and 1823. In 1814 he was Commissioner of Revenue for Mason county, as shown by this original certificate in the possession of the writer:

"I, John Henderson Commissioner of the Revenue for Mason county for the year 1814 do hereby certify that Peter Menager produced to me the Rect. of Mann Reynolds Sheriff of said County for the payment of Nineteen Dollars & Eight cents, the

Seal  
raising  
under seal  
true

tax due on a Retail Store License from the 12th day of Sept. 1814, to the first day of May 1815.

"Given under My hand and seal this 19th day of September 1814.  
JOHN HENDERSON."

September 30, 1815, he was commissioned High Sheriff of Mason county, as shown by an old bond given for his deputies, Samuel McCulloch and John McCulloch, Jr., by Samuel McCulloch, John McCulloch, Jr., John McCulloch, Sr., and Edward McDonough, for the sum of ten thousand dollars. He continued in this office, as shown by the following paper dated in 1816:

"Be it Known to all to whom these presents shall come that I John Henderson, Sheriff of Mason County in full county (election) held at . . . court-house thereof on the 16 day of April in the Year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred & sixteen by the el . . . said County Qualified According to Law, Caused to . . . two delegates for my said County namely Enos Thomas and Charles Clendenin to represent the same in the General Assembly. Given under my hand the day & year aforesaid.  
JOHN HENDERSON."

After the organization of Mason county in 1804, John Henderson became one of the officers in the One Hundred and Sixth Virginia Regiment. In an old muster roll, bearing date of 1812, he is named as "1st Major," and all his letters in 1811, 1812 and 1813 are addressed to Major John Henderson. In 1813-14 he was commissioned Lieut. Colonel, as shown by several of his orders written early in 1814; and soon afterward he received his commission as Colonel, which title is used in the following order early in 1815:

"MASON COUNTY *February the 17th*, 1815.

"Detailed for service from this command Captain Michael Lee, Lieut. Matthew Brown, Lieut. Charles Bryan, Ensign Leander Munsell, Ensign John McCulloch, 4 Sergeants, 3 Corporals, 2 sifers and 58 Privates—total 72 in persuance to Brigade orders of the 23 Ult.

JOHN HENDERSON,  
"Colo Comdg 106 Regt."

In 1812 and 1813 he received the following appointments:



"DEAR SIR

"RICHMOND 9th October 1812.

"As chairman of the Committee of the 'Society for promoting the Success of the War against Great Britain' I am directed to request that you will have the Goodness to Act as Our Agent at Point Pleasant in receiving 700 pair of Shoes, 300 Flannel Under-Jackets and 69 pair of Woolen Stockings, intended as a Donation to General Leftwich's Brigade; and that in the Event of the Troops having Marched from Point Pleasant, you will be pleased to make a Contract on the best Terms you can, for their Transportation to the point of the destination of the Brigade: Your Drafts on Me for the Sums Necessary for defraying the expense will be paid on Sight. I have the honor to be

"Very Respectfully

Dr. Sir

"Your Most Ob'd Serv.

"MAJOR JOHN HENDERSON."

"JAMES WOOD."

"It is advised

"IN COUNCIL, MAY 31, 1813.

"That Major John Henderson of Mason County, be requested to take charge of the Arms & other property belonging to the Commonwealth, left at Point Pleasant by the Detachment of Militia under the Command of Brigadier General Joel Leftwiche for the purpose of having them taken proper care of—that he be also requested to have an Inventory taken, and Report the same to the Executive.

"Copy Teste

WM. RICHARDSON C. C.

"SIR.

"Richmond, Council Chamber, May 31, 1813.

"I am instructed by his Excellency the Governor to transmit you the above Copy of an Advice of Council of this date, and to request your particular attention to the object thereof. I am

"Sir

Very Respectfully

"Your H'ble Ser't

"WM. ROBERTSON C. C."

In 1820 he received the following commission:

"To John Cantril, John Henderson & John McCulloch KNOW YE, THAT OUR Lieutenant GOVERNOR, pursuant to the act of General Assembly, passed on the 2nd day of March, 1819, entitled, 'An Act to reduce into one act, the acts now in force

providing for the appointment of Electors to chose a President and Vice President of the United States' bath with the advice of the Council of State, constituted and appointed you the said John Cantrell, John Henderson & John McCulloch, COMMISSIONERS for the County of Mason— to superintend the election of Electors for a President and Vice President of the United States to be held in and for the said county according to the Constitution of the United States and the laws of the Commonwealth.

In Testimony whereof I have hereunto subscribed my name, as Lieutenant Governor, and caused the  
 SEAL OF Seal of the Commonwealth to be hereunto affixed  
 VA. at Richmond, this 2d day of August— in the year  
 of our Lord 1820.

“PETER V. DANIEL.”

In those days Col. Henderson frequently made the journey to Richmond on horseback, taking from a week to ten days to make the trip each way. In 1811 he almost lost his life in the famous Richmond Theatre fire, in which Governor Smith and over sixty of the best people of Virginia were burned to death.

Col. Henderson has been described as “a quiet, courteous, old gentleman given to much reading and thinking, and shrinking from publicity,” though he spent most of his life in the public service. He possessed a good library for those days, and for several years, so it has been said he was the only man in the county who took a newspaper; this was the *Richmond Enquirer*, whose subscription price was five dollars a year. It came weekly from Richmond, and then passed from hand to hand over the county till it was literally read to pieces. But one number has been preserved among the Henderson papers, and that contains President Monroe's Inaugural Address in 1816.

Colonel Henderson was not a wealthy man, but was comfortably well off. He owned two plantations as named in his will; the home place of 350 acres and the “Five Mile place” of 225 acres. On these places he kept from twelve to fifteen horses and about twice as many cattle. His slaves consisted of:

One man named London.

One woman named Hannah.

One young woman named Phyllis, and five children under twelve years old.

In March, 1825, the year after his death, his widow and son purchased a black girl from Mr. William George for two hundred and fifty dollars; her name was Milia; in May of same year a negro man, Barber, from Dr. Shaw for five hundred dollars; and a negro boy from a Mr. Harrison—name and price not known to the writer. The man London is the same fellow that is named in the will of Col. Henderson's grandfather, James Henderson, of Augusta county.

John and Elizabeth Henderson were the parents of the following children:

- I Margaret, born August 11, 1793; died Nov. 6, 1793.
- II. Jane, born Nov. 12, 1794; died August 13, 1835.
- III. Sarah, born January 6, 1797; died January 26, 1872.
- IV. Rhoda, born March 26, 1800; died April 1, 1879.
- V. Angelina, born Jan. 4, 1802; died Dec. 26, 1843.
- VI. James Madison, born Nov. 22, 1807; died Sept. 14, 1829.
- VII. Elizabeth, born April 8, —.
- VIII. Nancy, born Nov. 21, 1811; died Feb. 1, 1886.
- IX. Emily, born September 10, 1817.

II. Jane Henderson, married, March 29, 1821, Charles Hoy, of Mason county, and died without heirs in 1835.

III. Sarah Henderson was considered one of the prettiest girls in western Virginia in the first quarter of the nineteenth century. Years afterward her daughter, Mrs. Nannie Vaught, met Judge Harrison at Clarksburg, and upon finding out that she was from Mason county he asked if she had ever known Sallie Henderson of that county; that when he was a young man she was considered one of the belles of that section of Virginia, and that he was one of her rejected suitors. He seemed much surprised and pleased when Mrs. Vaught told him that Sallie Henderson was her mother, and still living. In 1819 Sallie's mother writing to Col. Henderson at Richmond, in answer to some inquiry of the anxious father, says: "You ask what prospects for matrimony. Sallie seems to out-pole the rest;" she then names three young men, "Have proposed already, and Mr. ——— is shying around, and I think will propose the next time he comes." This was five years before she became the second wife of John Miller, on the 16th of October, 1823. His first wife was daughter of Major William Clendenin, who was an Indian fighter, Virginia militia-

man, member of the Virginia Assembly, and otherwise prominent in the affairs of his county. John Miller was a son of Christian Miller, a sergeant in Capt. Jacob Rinker's Virginia Company in the Revolution, and grandson of Jacob Miller, a large landowner in the Shenandoah Valley and founder of Woodstock in 1761. John Miller owned about two thousand acres of land, and over twenty negroes.

The order for Sallie Henderson's wedding dresses, carried from Richmond over the mountains on horseback, calls for one white satin dress pattern with white shoes; seven white dresses of India lawn and book muslin; five silk dress patterns, plain and fancy; four crepe dresses, with the various accessories to complete the toilets. The gowns were made in the prevailing empire style of low neck, short sleeves and short waists. One of the crepe dresses was of purple embroidered elaborately down the front and around the bottom of the skirt in white.

John and Sallie Henderson Miller were the parents of the following children:

1. Elizabeth, born August 30, 1824; died 1844.
2. Nancy L. born October 26, 1827.
3. James Henderson, born June 6, 1829; died Feb. 19, 1898.
4. Anne Eliza, born Nov. 8, 1831; died July 16, 1854.
5. Mary Caroline, born Feb. 20, 1834; died Dec. 22, 1899.
6. Rhoda James, born Oct. 13, 1836.
7. Sarah Emily, born Nov. 20, 1839.

1. Elizabeth Miller, married in 1843 Rev. John Van Pelt, and died the following year.

2. Nancy L. Miller, married Sept. 16, 1852, Rev. Stephen Kinsling Vaught, of Kentucky. They were the parents of four children; Anne Eliza, Andrew Carr, Robert Lee, M. D. (all dead), and William Henderson, who married Ora Hogg, a great-granddaughter of the famous Major Peter Hogg, of Augusta county.

3. James Henderson Miller, married March 27, 1851, Harriet E. Craig, great-granddaughter of Rev. John Craig, the father of Presbyterianism in the Shenandoah Valley; great-granddaughter of John Madison, first clerk of Augusta county; and granddaughter of Capt. William Arbuckle, of Point Pleasant fame. They were the parents of the following children: Willie Anna, married Henry Hannan Eastham, a descendant of the



Fauquier family of that name; Minnie, married Virgil V. Bishop, of Rockingham county; James Henderson, Jr., married Beatrice Brockmeyer; George Kennerly, married Anna Moore; Sarah Vaught, married Samuel Couch, of "Holmewood," Mason county. Mrs. Miller died in 1872, and September 29, 1874, J. H. M., married Finetta Anne Lyon, of Woodford county, Kentucky. She is a lineal descendant of the John Davis who settled in York county, Va., in 1623, from Gloucestershire, England. Her great-great-grandfather, Thomas Davis, married in 1718-'20 Sarah Fielding, daughter of Edward Fielding, a Northumberland county planter, supposed to be the son of Ambrose Fielding, a Bristol, England, merchant. Her Lyon ancestors came to Maryland from Perthshire, Scotland before the French and Indian War. James Henderson Miller and his second wife were the parents of two children: Joseph Lyon, M. D., and Stephen Kisling.

4. Anne Eliza Miller, married November 13, 1850, Capt. James Robert Buffington, of Mobile, Ala., formerly of Cabell county, Va. She died of Cholera in St. Louis in 1854, leaving one son, Llanos, who now lives in California.

5. Mary C. Miller, married May 24, 1859, Absolom P. Chapman, of Cabell county. They were the parents of Sarah F. and Emma Evelyn, who married Charles E. McCulloch, a descendant of the McCullochs of Maryland, and the Clendenins and Bryans of Virginia.

6. Rhoda James Miller, married July 25, 1855, Edmund Pendleton Chancellor, a great-great-grandson of Capt. Richard Chancellor, a soldier of Charles II., who came to Westmoreland county, Va., in 1682. Here he married Catharine Fitzgerald Cooper, a granddaughter of Richard Cooper, one of the Virginia Charter Members, who later came to Virginia in the year 1634. E. P. Chancellor's grandfather, Thomas Chancellor, was a private in the Virginia Line in the Revolution. His wife was Judith Gaines, a niece of Edmund Pendleton. E. P. and R. J. M. Chancellor are the parents of Edmund Pendleton, Jr., married Belle Carnahan; Eugenia, married Castella Rathbone; Rose Carroll, and Nan Preston.

7. Sarah Emily Miller, married September 18, 1870, Hunter Ben Jenkins, of St. Louis. They have two sons, William Henderson, and George.

IV. Rhoda Henderson was considered one of the cleverest members of the family, and all her life was known for her wit and fine intellect. June 7, 1838, she married Henry Hannan, one of the leading farmers of the Ohio Valley, and a descendant of an old Scotch family. They had two children: 1. Franklin; 2. Catharine.

1. Frank Hannan, married Sarah Jane Arbuckle, a member of the famous Arbuckle family of Greenbrier county, and was the father of the following children: Maud, Rose, John, James, and Katharine, who married George C. Pollock, a banker at Boulder, Col.

2. Catharine Hannan, married James W. Long, of "Elm Grove," Mason county, one of the largest farmers of the Kanawha Valley. The Longs are one of the oldest families of Page county, Va., the first of the family having settled there from Germany early in the eighteenth century. Their children are: Rhoda, James Hannan, Mary, Annette, married William Stribling, a member of one of Mason county's oldest families; George, Frances Elizabeth, Sarah, married Gilbert Miller Harnsberger, of Page county, Va., and Evaline, who is considered one of the finest amateur musicians in southern West Virginia. Mrs. Long has many interesting papers and relics of her Henderson ancestors, over a hundred years old, among them is a quaint china teapot that belonged to her great-great-great-grandmother, Margaret Bruce Henderson, over two centuries ago in Scotland.

V. Angelina Henderson, married March 26, 1828, William A. McMullin, of Mason county. She was considered the beauty of the Henderson family, and had a great many admirers. They had six children, who grew to maturity. James, the eldest son, was drowned in the Kanawha River several years ago. The other sons were William and Charles, both dead now, and Major John McMullen, a very genial old gentleman, formerly of Louisville, Ky., but now living in New Albany, Ind. There were two girls, Rhoda and Mary. Rhoda married, first, a Mr. Harshbarger; second, a Mr. Cooke. Mary married, first, a Mr. Judge, and, second, a Mr. Hudson, of St. Albans, W. Va. They had one daughter, Rose, who married in 1895 Henry H. Barnes, of Mt. Sterling, Ky., where Mrs. Hudson now resides.

VI. Elizabeth Henderson, married Rev. David Quinn Guthrie, October 1, 1846, and died without heirs.

VII. Nancy Henderson, married October 18, 1832, Thomas Jefferson Bronaugh, of the fine old family in Fauquier county, Va. Concerning them and their descendants I take the following extract from a number of the Henry county, Mo., *Democrat*:

"Died at her residence, near Calhoun, Henry county, Mo., February 1, 1886, Mrs. Nancy Bronaugh, wife of Thomas J. Bronaugh, in her seventy-sixth year. Mrs. Bronaugh, who was the daughter of Col. John Henderson, was born in Mason county, Va., November 21, 1811, and was married to Thomas J. Bronaugh on the 18th of October, 1832. She removed from Virginia more than thirty-five years since to a farm two miles north of Calhoun, where she continued to reside until her death. Mrs. Bronaugh was the mother of seven children, who survived to man and womanhood, but two of them, Emma and Thomas, preceded her to the grave. Her surviving children are Dr. John W., James H., Mrs. Mary Redford, Christopher C., and David H., all of whom reside in Henry county. . . . With unremitting perseverance she exerted her energy for the well-being of her family and friends. As a devoted mother, loving wife and kind and affable friend and neighbor, she had few equals. None knew her but to esteem her."

VIII. Emily Harvey Henderson, married April 13, 1843, Dr. Joseph Shallcross, son of Dr. Joseph Shallcross, of Philadelphia. Dr. Shallcross was connected with the Cadwallader family and other prominent families of Philadelphia. Dr. Shallcross was born in 1797, served in the war of 1812, and later graduated from the Philadelphia Medical College. He came of a family of physicians, his brother, father and both grandfathers being members of that profession. Joseph and Emily Shallcross were the parents of seven children: 1. Harriette, d. s.; 2. Joseph, d. s.; 3. Catharine, married Miron Hard, superintendent public schools at Sidney, Ohio. They have three children, Ansel S., Nora E., Minnie A.. 4. Annie C., married Capt. John L. Newsome. They have two children, Bizette and Joseph. 5. Morris Cadwallader, married Mary Fowler, and has one child, Celestine. 6. Maria H., married Dr. Charles Davenport Kerr, wholesale and retail druggist at Gallipolis, Ohio. No children. 7. John Henderson, still single.

## MARGARET HENDERSON VAWTER.

Margaret, daughter of John and Anne Givens Henderson, was born February 12, 1771, in Greenbrier county, Va., and died September 8, 1853, in Madison county, Ind. February 12, 1795, she married William Vawter, Jr., born May 26, 1765, died November 15, 1822. He was the son of William Vawter (born May 6, 1735; died March 6, 1815) and Anne Ballard Vawter (born October 23, 1733; died May 24, 1814). His father was one of the large land-owners in the Greenbrier country, and came from one of the oldest families in Essex county. Bishop Meade mentions "Vawter Church" in that county, a venerable old brick church built in 1731, and still in use in 1857. Concerning the position of the family of William and "Peggy" Henderson Vawter in the first half of last century, I take this extract from a letter written by a lady living in Monroe county before the war: "The Vawters are not the wealthiest, but in point of *honor* the *first* in the county."

William and Margaret Vawter were the parents of the following children:

- I. Elizabeth, born January 28, 1798.
- II. John Henderson, born Jan. 23, 1800; died June 8, 1877.
- III. Anne, born March 18, 1802.
- IV. Jean, or Jennie, born June 14, 1805.
- V. Mary, or Polly, born Sept. 8, 1808; died Nov. 23, 1887.
- VI. Elliot, born March 9, 1812.
- VII. James, born August 11, 1814.

I. Elizabeth Vawter, married February 23, 1821, Robert Young, a Monroe county farmer. I have not been able to get any information about this family, but understand that there are two sons living, William and George Young.

II. John Henderson Vawter was a civil engineer of considerable ability, and located nearly all of the Middle Tennessee Railroad. For a long time he was County Surveyor of Monroe county, and before the war he represented that county in the Virginia Assembly for nearly twenty years. From the summer of 1862 till the close of the war he was a Captain on the staff of Gen. John Echols, C. S. A. He had four sons in the Confederate army. They were Dr. Lewis A., Captain of Company C, Sharpshooters, Thirtieth Virginia. William, entered Company D,



Twenty-seventh Regiment, Stonewall Brigade, in August, 1862; wounded at battle of the Wilderness, and promoted to the Commissary Department, with rank of Captain. James E., entered Twelfth Mississippi Regiment in 1861, elected Captain of Company I in May, 1862; shot five times at Frazier's Farm, and died July 2, 1862. Charles E., entered Monroe Guards in May 1861, then into the Twenty-seventh Regiment, Stonewall Brigade; appointed Captain of a company of sharpshooters in 1862; captured and imprisoned in Fort Delaware in March, 1865; released in June, 1865.

John Henderson Vawter married, first, Adaline Dunlap January 22, 1828; she died November 8, 1828, at the birth of her first child, who also died a year later. June 17, 1833, he married, second, Clara S. Peck, of Giles county, and to them were born the following children:

1. John William, born September 30, 1834.
2. Elizabeth Mary, born January 2, 1836.
3. Margaret Anne, born July 1, 1836; d. s. 1885.
4. Lewis Addison, M. D., born Oct. 22, 1838; died Jan. 4, 1900.
5. James Elliot, born March 1, 1840; d. s. 1862.
6. Charles E., born June 9, 1841.
7. Allen Henderson, born January 8, 1843; d. s.
8. Matilda Ellen, born March 16, 1844.
9. Sarah Josephine, born July 10, 1847.
10. Joseph Snyder, born July 17, 1849; d. s. 1863.
11. Clara Virginia, born August 23, 1853.
12. Henry Alexander, born April 23, 1853.
13. George W., born April 5, 1855.

1. John William Vawter, married September 25, 1866, Elizabeth Dew Kean, of Virginia, and to them were born: John Alexander, d. s.; Nelson Carlyle, Civil Engineer, married Sarah Elizabeth Paxton; Clara McDonald, d. s.; William Alfred, Conductor on Norfolk & Western Railroad, married Mabel Clare Shorter; Charles Kean, Conductor on Mississippi Central Railroad; Andrew Eliot, d. s.; James Samuel, Telegrapher, married Mary S. Pyle; Henry Alexander, Telegrapher.

4. Dr. Lewis A. Vawter, married April 24, 1862, Mary Adair, of Red Sulphur Springs. She died, and January 16, 1867, he married Emily M. Dameron, who bore him four children: Mary

Allen, d. s.; John William, Illustrator for James Whitcomb Riley and others; Clara Peck, author of *Of Such is the Kingdom of Heaven*, a child's book beautifully illustrated by her brother; d. s. Charles Elliot.

6. Charles Erastus Vawter, at the close of the war, returned to Emory and Henry, from which he was graduated in 1866. He then taught in Chattanooga till 1868, when he entered the University of Virginia for a special course in mathematics. In the same year he was elected professor of Mathematics at his alma mater, where he taught till he was made President of the famous Miller Training School in Albemarle county, in 1878. He married July 24, 1866, Virginia Longley, of Tennessee, and to them were born: Mary Longley, married Harrison Robertson, of Danville; Josephine, married Stonewall Tompkins, a member of the Miller School faculty; Charles E., Jr., a graduate of the University of Virginia, and Professor of Mathematics and Physics at the Virginia Polytechnic Institute; Leonora Leigh, James Elliot, Virginia Longley, and Edmund Longley.

8. Matilda Ellen Vawter, married May 29, 1873, William Farnier, a Craig county planter. They have two daughters: Mamie and Clara, who married Rev. O. W. Lusk.

9. Sarah Josephine Vawter, married, — 1867, Frank Peck Sweeny. They are both dead, leaving two daughters and three sons.

11. Clara Virginia Vawter, married, — 1870, Lewis Peck. Both dead, leaving seven boys and two girls.

12. Henry Alexander Vawter, married February 4, 1885, Nettie Baber, of Alderson, W. Va. They have three children: James Henry, George Elliot, Clara Elizabeth.

13. George W. Vawter, lives at the old Vawter home in Monroe county that has been in the Vawter Family for four generations. October 29, 1879, he married Eliza L. Gwinn, who bore him two children, Joseph and Robert.

III. Anne Vawter, married July 19, 1831, Lorenzo Dow Cook, and moved to Indiana, where they have one son, William Vawter Cook, a farmer living near Anderson, Madison county.

IV. Jane Vawter, married August 31, 1826, Andrew Shanklin, and moved to Madison county, Ind., several years before the war. They left one son, William Vawter Shanklin and other children.

V. Polly Vawter, married August 4, 1840, Moses D. Kerr, and moved to Madison county, Ind., where they owned a large farm, and where their descendants still live. They were the parents of:

1. Margaret Anne, born August 23, 1841; died Oct. 9, 1865.
2. James Vawter, born June 19, 1843.
3. Elizabeth Jane, born March 22, 1845; died August 16, 1877.
4. William Elliot, born May 3, 1848; d. s. February 12, 1868.
5. Clara Isabell, born Oct. 30, 1850; died August 16, 1887.

1. Margaret A. Kerr, married March 16, 1865, Ira D. Coty. No heirs.

2. James Vawter Kerr, married, first, November 26, 1874, Sarah A. Baker. She died, and December 31, 1876, he married Rosa B. Powell, who bore him four children: Vida Anne, Clara Margaret, Merritt Vawter and Ramond Powell.

3. Elizabeth J. Kerr, married August 30, 1876, John G. Haas. Left one son, Herbert Haas, who married Leah Guilkey.

5. Clara D. Kerr, married August 30, 1876, Milton Harsberger. Left one son, Ramond Harsberger.

VI. Elliot Vawter was educated at Athens, Ohio, and was a pioneer merchant having stores in several of the back counties. He was also a surveyor, and did a great deal of that work in Mercer, Raleigh, Wyoming and McDowell counties. In 1872 he was elected to the West Virginia Senate. Before the war he was a Colonel of Militia, and in the war was in the Confederate Quartermaster Service. November 20, 1839, he married Julia Pack, and to them were born:

1. Mary Jane.
2. Rebecca Anne.
3. Margaret Elizabeth.
4. Julia Ellen.
5. Cynthia Pack.
6. John Elliot.
7. William Robert.
8. Martha Jenny McLean.

2. Rebecca A. Vawter, married March, 1867, Rev. J. R. Van Horne. Five children: Maud, married a lawyer at Woodstock; Rhesel, Guy, Taylor and Sadie.

4. Julia Ellen Vawter, married October 31, 1867, J. M. Johnson, a large farmer of Monroe county and breeder of thorough-

bred Galloway cattle. For four years he was Sheriff of his county. They have six children: Ashby W., Cashier of the Greenbrier Valley Bank, married Miss Pence; Elliot B., married Miss Morton; Eugenia R., married James E. Morton, Cashier of the Graham Bank, and a descendant of the fine old families of Morton, Micheau, and Rochette, of Tazewell county; Julia S., Stella and Emily.

6. John Elliot Vawter, married October, 1881, Miss Rudisil, of Virginia. They have six children: Elliot, John, Eugene, Charles, Emily and Julia.

7. William R. Vawter, married March, 1894, Miss Miller, of Richmond. No children.

VII. James Vawter, merchant, married February 6, 1845. Jane Peck, who died at birth of first child, a daughter who died in 1864. In 1848 he married Eliza Lybreck, of Giles county, by whom he had two daughters. After the war they moved to Illinois, where one girl died and the other one married.



## WILLS AND INVENTORIES.

---

WILL OF JAMES HENDERSON (*born 1708; died 1784*).

In the Name of God Amen,

I, James Henderson of the Parish of County of Augusta, Being but in a low State of health at present but of perfect mind and memory thanks to Almighty God who gave it and calling to mind the uncertainty of life and the certainty of death it being appointed for all men once to die and after death the judgment, I do hereby make this to be my last Will and Testament in manner and form as follows and first I recommend my soul to God who gave it and my body to the Earth from whence it was taken to be buried in a christian and decent manner at the direction of my Executor hereafter named not doubting but I shall receive the same again at the Resurrection and as for what worldly goods it hath pleased God to bless me with it is my will and desire that they be disposed of as follows and first it is my will & desier that all my just debts and funeral charges be duly paid within convenient time after my decease by my Executors and the remainder of my Estate to be disposed of as follows, And First. I bequeath to my beloved wife Martha the one third of my whole estate and for her to dispose of as she may think proper after my lawful (debts) is duly paid and it is my desire that the negro wench Elsey shall be my wife's during her life likewise it is my desire son William and David Henderson receive each of them to the value of fifteen pounds of my Estate each one fifteen pounds apiece and my negro boy named London to be divided between as they can agree between themselves and likewise it is my desier that my daughter Sarah Stuart have a horse worth ten pounds and two cows or the value of them and likewise I bequeath unto my other two sons James and Joseph Henderson the remainder of my Estate to be equally divided between them provided that James divide his interests of land rites Caintucky with his brother Joseph and if not then my son James is to receive but the fourth part and if my wife Martha should be incapable

of her part at her descease then I allow her share to be equally divided among the whole of my children and I desire that James and Joseph pay out of their part the sum of Twenty Shillings to James Dickey and Twenty Shillings unto John Dickey and my leave to young James Dickey further it is my desier that the tract of land Containing One hundred Acres of land surveyed to my son Archibald Henderson now deceased be sold as soon as possible and the money to be put to interest untill such time as My son Archibald daughter named Elener Henderson comes to age only this I allow Elizabeth Henderson her mother my sons widow to receive twenty pounds of the price of said lands when received and I do hereby nominate constitute and appoint William Dunlap and my wife Martha to be joynt Executors of this my last Will and Testament and I do hereby revoke and make void all other and former Wills by me any time heretofore made and do ratifi and confirm this only to bee my last Will and Testament in Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this Seventh day of February 1784 signed sealed published and declared by the Testator in the presence of

James Young.

James Henderson. (Seal).

William Alexander.

Michael Dickey.

At a Court Continued and held for Augusta County, May 19th.  
1784.

This Last Will and Testament of James Henderson deceased was proved by the oaths of James Young William Alexander and Michael Dickey the witnesses thereto and ordered to be recorded. And on the motion of Martha Henderson one of the Executors therein named, Certificate is hereby granted her for obtaining a probate in due form she having complied with the Law.

---

NOTES ON THE ABOVE WILL.—There is no Inventory of the personal estate of James Henderson on record in Augusta county, but from the property disposed of by the will he must have been possessed of considerable property. He owned at least two negroes; the boy London was later sold by David Henderson to his nephew, Col. John Henderson, of Greenbrier county. Michael Dickey was probably a son-in-law of James Henderson, husband of either his daughter Margaret or Jean; and the James and

John Dickey, therefore, grandsons of his, and "young James Dickey" a great-grandson and namesake.

WILL OF JOHN HENDERSON (*born 1739; died 1787*).

(SON OF JAMES.)

In the name of God, Amen, the eighth day of February in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty one, I John Henderson of the County of Greenbrier & STATE of Virginia, Being in perfect health, mind and memory Thanks be given unto God therefore: and Calling to mind the mortality of my Body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to Die, do make and ordain this my last Will and Testament: That is to say principally and first of all, I give and recommend my Soul unto the hands of God that gave it as for my body I recommend it to the earth to be buried in a Christian like and decent manner at the Direction of my executors. Nothing doubting that at the general resurrection I shall receive the same again by the mighty power of God: and as touching my worldly Estate, as it hath pleased God to bless me with in this world, I give and Bequeath in the following manner and form. — I Bequeath unto Ann my Dearly beloved Wife, one Negro Woman named Hannah during the state of her widowhood, and afterwards to Descend to my children and one large Grey mare I had Late of Capt. Wright (exclusive of her offspring) together with her bed and furniture I give to her without exception to be hers forever and the plantation I now live on with all the working tools and two horses to work the same, to be for her support during her widowhood to enable her to raise & *school* my children, and all my Stock and personal Estate I now possess, I allow to be continued (as above during her Widowhood for the purposes above mentioned, and that if by increase they should become more than necessary, I allow them to be disposed of at the discretion of my Executors for the purposes aforesaid— and my covering Horse for that purpose untill this Ensuing Season Expires and after that to be sold at the discretion of my Executors, as above mentioned and all my Estate in Land I bequeathe to my Four sons, Viz: Samuel, John, James, and William, to be equally devided to each, his proportion: to them and their Heirs forever and when any of my children comes to maturity, I allow their part to be given them by my Executors. And I do hereby revoke and

disannul all former Wills and Testaments by me in any wise before this named. Ratifying and confirming this, and no other, to be my Last Will and Testament, In Witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year first above written.

JOHN HENDERSON. (SEAL.)

Sign.d seal.d and deliver.d

by the said John Henderson to be his last will and Testament in the presence of us

Thos. Wright,

John Hutcheson,

Wm. Hutcheson.

N. B. I continue and appoint Wm. Hutchison and Colo. James Henderson to be my Executors of this my Last Will and Testament.

Witness my hand.

JOHN HENDERSON.

At a Court holden for Greenbrier County the 26th. June 1787. This Instrument of Writing was presented in Court as & for the Last Will & Testament of Jno Henderson Dec'd & proved by the oath of Jno Hutchison one of the Witnesses thereto & the Executors therein named refusing to take upon them the Execution thereof on the motion of John Hutchison & Samuel Henderson, Administration of said Estate is granted them with the Will annexed.

Teste

JOHN STUART.

Greenbrier June Court 1787.

This Will was proved by the oath of John Hutchison & ordered to rec'd.

JOHN STUART *Clk.*

John Henderson died March 24, 1787, and his estate consisted of near two thousand acres of land in the New River and Kanawha Valleys, with the following personal property, which includes four negro servants:

A list of the Appraisement of Slaves and personal Estate of John Henderson Dec'd.

	£	s	d
One Negro woman @ .....	70	0	0
One Negro boy six years old @ .....	45	0	0
One do. three years old @ .....	38	0	0
One do. girl child @ .....	12	10	0



	£	s	d
One Stone Horse three years old @ .....	40	0	0
One Bay Mare three years old @ .....	25	0	0
One Dappled Gray Mare four years old @ .....	23	0	0
One light gray Mare five years old @ .....	20	0	0
One blue gray Mare five years old @ .....	18	0	0
One Gray Mare ten years old @ .....	15	0	0
One bay Horse six years old @ .....	15	0	0
One do. five years old @ .....	12	0	0
One black Mare ten years old @ .....	11	0	0
One sorrel Mare three years old @ .....	12	0	0
One Black mare four years old @ .....	3	0	0
One bald faced mare brown eight years old @ ....	6	0	0
One chestnut Sorrel horse three years old @ ....	10	0	0
One old Brown Mare @ .....	5	0	0
One year old Horse Colt dark gray @ .....	15	0	0
One year old dark gray mare Colt @ .....	10	0	0
One year old Strawberry gray horse colt @ ....	6	0	0
One year old mare colt black @ .....	5	10	0
One Red brindled Cow @ .....	3	10	0
One red Cow and Calf @ .....	3	0	0
One red Cow @ .....	2	15	0
One py Cow @ .....	2	10	0
One white do. @ .....	2	15	0
One brown do. and a calf @ .....	3	0	0
One py do. @ .....	2	15	0
One brindled pyd heifer @ .....	2	5	0
Three heifers @ 1.10 each .....	4	10	0
One year old Bull @ .....	1	5	0
Two yeares old 1 heifer 1 Steer at 20/ each .....	2	0	0
Ten sheep @ 3/ each .....	4	0	0
Five breeding sows @ 20/ each .....	5	0	0
Fifteen Small Hogs @ 6/ each .....	3	0	0
Three hogs 3 years old @ 20/ each .....	3	0	0
One Sow and five shoats @ .....	1	10	0
One bar share plow and tacklen @ .....	1	5	0
One Shovell plow and Clivishs @ .....	0	10	0
One Do. and clivish @ .....	0	8	0
One Trone 4/6; 1 drawing knife 2/; 1 iron wedge 1/6 .....	0	8	0

	£	s	d
3 Augers 2/6 each; 1 Chisel and gouge 1/3 each ..	0	10	0
2 Do. @ 1/ each; 1 pitching ax @ 10/ .....	0	12	0
1 flat Iron 2/; 1 Mattock 7/6 .....	0	9	6
1 hand saw 6/; 1 pitching ax 5/ .....	0	11	0
2 pitching axes @ 7/6 each .....	0	15	0
1 Set of Maul rings 5/; 1 spring lock 8/ .....	0	13	0
1 lamp & snuffers 2/; 1 coze nogen & flems (?) ..	0	3	0
1 Set tug traces 6/ .....	0	6	0
1 Iron kettle 48/; 1 pot 30/; 1 do. 7/6 .....	4	5	6
1 Iron kettle lid and hooks 4/2; pair pot hooks and rack 12/ .....	0	16	0
1 frying pan 7/6; 1 Curry Comb 2/6 .....	0	10	0
3 sickles 6d each; 1 pair nippers 1/6 .....	0	3	0
1 Sword and belt @ .....	3	0	0
7 pewter plate 1/3 each; 3 do. 1/6 each .....	0	13	0
1 pewter dish 7/6; 3 do. @ 3/ each .....	0	16	6
1 pewter basson 10/; 1 small do. 5/ .....	0	15	0
4 small do. 2/6 each; 1 soup spoon 2/6 .....	0	12	0
19 pewter Spoons 3/; 6 tea do. 2/6 .....	0	5	6
7 tins 2/; 4 knives & forks 3/; 1 tin tumbler 2/ ...	0	7	0
1 Do. Coffee Pot 2/6 .....	0	2	6
1 funnel and pepper box .....	0	1	6
6 stone plates 7/6; 4 delph do. 4/; 2 do. bowls 1/6	0	14	6
1 Delph pitcher 2/; 1 do. teapot 1/3; 1 do. bowl 1/	0	4	3
6 tea cups and saucers 5/; 3 do. and Cream jugg 2/6	0	7	6
1 Glas tumbler 2/6; 1 gilted tumbler 6/ .....	0	8	6
1 Rifle gun @ .....	1	16	0
1 Case bottle, 1 wine do. 1/6 each .....	0	3	0
A Number of old Books, .....	0	18	0
1 Rule 2/6 Compases 1/6 .....	0	4	0
1 powder horn and shot bagg .....	0	6	0
Wooden Vessels, .....	0	16	0
6 Chairs 1/ each .....	0	6	0
3 Spinning wheels .....	0	15	0
1 Chacle Rcel .....	0	5	0
1 Loom and Quil wheel .....	1	13	0
2 Bedstead and cords 7/6 each .....			
1 do. & cord 4/; 1 cord 2/ .....	1	1	0
1 Womans Saddle .....	1	10	0
4 baggs 5/ each; 1 grind stone 3/ .....	1	3	0

	£	s	d
20 lb wool 2/ per lb; 15 lb of hackled flax 1/ pr lb.	2	15	0
1 Feather bed and furniture . . . . .	9	17	0
1 Do. and do. . . . .	11	8	0
1 Do. and do. . . . .	7	0	0
1 Do. and do. . . . .	7	10	0
1 Do. and do. . . . .	7	10	0
45 bushels of corn @ 2/ pr bushel . . . . .	4	10	0
	<hr/>		
	£536 19 03		

Appraised by us this 9th. July 1787 being first duly Qualified.

Hugh Caperton

Henry McDaniel

Nichles Henry

John Thompson.

Presented at a Court held 31st. July 1787.

#### HENDERSON RELICS.

Mrs Kate Hannan Long owns a little old chest that came from Scotland, a quaint old teapot that belonged to Margaret Bruce Henderson more than two centuries ago, as also a piece of a brocade dress that she wore, an old snuff box, an invitation to the governor's ball at Richmond a century ago, an old parchment land grant from Governor Randolph, and several hundred letters and papers of her grandfather, Col. John Henderson, written between 1790 and 1830.

Mrs. Ella Henderson has a portrait of Andrew Henderson a dropleaf table, some chairs, a parchment land grant, and several other family papers.

Mrs. Nannie Miller Vaught owns a massive black walnut side-board, a very fine library table, a great roomy sofa, an old settee, and a gold broach that belonged to Sallie Henderson Miller.

Mrs. Hunter Ben Jenkins has Sallie Henderson's silver and some pieces of jewelry. There are twelve teaspoons, twelve table-spoons, and a massive silver ladle.

The writer of these sketches has the following relics of his Henderson ancestors: An original silhouette miniature of Lieut. John Henderson, made in 1784; original miniatures of Col. John Henderson and Elizabeth Stodghill Henderson, made in 1799; the old book mentioned before, printed in 1707; Vol. I. of

*Proud's History of Pennsylvania, 1797; British Album of Verse, 1793; Map of Virginia printed in 1787; The American Primer, first edition, printed at Norfolk, in 1803, and used by Sallie Henderson when six years old; parchment land grant in 1800, being a regrant of 400 acres granted in 1786; several old letters, papers, etc.*

*A partial list of colleges attended by the descendants of—*

*SAMUEL HENDERSON.*

*Greenville Boys' School, Virginia; Point Pleasant High School, Private Schools, etc.*

*COL. JOHN HENDERSON.*

*Virginia Schools: Washington and Lee University, Washington Female Seminary, Hollins Institute, Greenville Boys' School, Mrs. Stuart's School, University College of Medicine.*

*West Virginia Schools: University of West Virginia, Marshall College, Maurice Harvey College, Lewisburg Female Institute, Parkersburg and Point Pleasant High Schools, etc.*

*Kentucky: Millersburg Female Institute.*

*Tennessee: Vanderbilt University, and the University of Nashville.*

*Ohio: Conservatory of Music, Gallipolis High School, etc.*

*MARGARET HENDERSON VAWTER.*

*Virginia: University of Virginia, Emory and Henry, Miller Training School, Randolph-Macon Woman's College, Wesleyan Female Institute, Valley Female Seminary, etc., and various Western High Schools and Colleges.*

#### ADDENDUM.

Since the MS. of this sketch was sent to the printer, it has been learned that Audley Harrison Hamilton, Gent., father-in-law of James Henderson, never came to America. He is supposed to have been a brother of Archibald Hamilton, who settled in Augusta county, and whose son, Audly, is mentioned by Hening in 1758. And it was for him that James Henderson named his son Archibald—an unusual name among the Hen-



dersons. Concerning the Augusta Hamiltons, Waddell's *Annals* says: "Major Andrew Hamilton was born in Augusta county in 1741. His parents were Archibald and Frances Calhoun Hamilton, who came to this country from Ireland. Archibald is said to have been a descendant of James Hamilton, Earl of Arran, who was regent of Scotland during the infancy of Mary Stuart. The date of Archibald Hamilton's settlement in Augusta is not known. He was probably one of the first to come, and, like other early settlers, located on the public domain, without legal title to his homestead. In 1747, however, he received from William Beverly, the patentee, a deed for three hundred and two acres of land on Christian's creek, in Beverley Manor, for the nominal sum of five shillings. He also acquired lands by patent from the government. He survived until about the year 1794. His children were five sons—Audly, John, Andrew (born in Augusta in 1741), William and Archibald—and a daughter named Lettice." This sketch says that one of these sons "went to Kentucky, and was the founder of a wealthy and distinguished family"; and that Andrew removed to South Carolina in 1765, where he was a neighbor and friend of General Pickens; that he served in the Revolution as a major under General Pickens; and after the war was a long time member of the South Carolina Legislature; that among his descendants are the well-known families of "Simonds and Ravenels of Charleston, Parkers and Waites of Columbia, Calhouns of South Carolina and Georgia, and Alstons and Cabells of Virginia." According to an old work on British crests, there are over forty different crests borne by more than that many families of Hamiltons in Scotland; that there are eighteen by Bruce, and four by Audley, in Scotland. As will be seen by the record given in the beginning, Margaret Bruce and Audley Hamilton were of *gentle blood*, so must have belonged to some one of these families of Bruce and Hamilton; but it is impossible to say which ones without further records. There are no Harrisons in Scotland, but a family of English descent in Ireland by that name, so that the name Harrison probably came into the family through an intermarriage with it. The given name Audley will likely be the surest means of identification should the family research ever be carried back to Ireland and Scotland.













NOV 21 1930





For President  
OWEN D. YOUNG  
of New York

The Beard relationship of Pocahontas county all descend from Thomas Beard one of the members of the Rev. John Craig's congregation of Augusta county, Virginia. Rev. Craig was pastor of old Stone Meeting House. Back in that colonial time when the pioneers were so busy making history they had no time to record it. These old records were carefully taken down made readable by Chalkley. They are the official, accepted references of the D. A. R.

Thomas Beard left a quaint old will giving his several children certain house hold furniture, etc. and his wife Jean is remembered substantially, there in. But to go back to an earlier day in the 1740 ties and 50ties In Rockbridge county there is a record that Thomas Beard administered Alexander Smiley's estate in 1749. We do not know whether he was a relative or just a trusted friend. There is another record though that to me indicates who Jean Beard was: On August 15, 1753, we find Thomas Beard administrator of another estate. This time it is James McNutt and in this document it says James McNutt paid for land bought by Thomas Beard's wife. He paid quit rents for Thomas Beard ten years in advance in 1744.

He had paid David Hays debts before his marriage.

He paid Robert Alexander's tuition for schooling James Jr. and Robert McNutt one year. In advance 1748.

He paid James Dobbin's same for Alexander McNutt 1748.

In Price's History Cousin William knew there were some daughters, and he says: "They went to Kentucky." A good many of this relationship did go to Tennessee and Kentucky. But at least two of these daughters of Thomas Beard remained in Rockbridge and I think four, viz: Esther who married Robert Alexander in Pennsylvania. Martha who married Robert Ramsey. Mary who married Dunlap. Jane or Jean who married George Weir.

Esther and her husband, Robert Alexander lived at Beverly Manor, Augusta county Virginia. Robert Alexander was a graduate of the University of Dublin and Edinburgh. He was born at Manor Cunningham, Londonderry, Ireland in 1715 a direct descendant of Robert Bruce through nineteen generations. He came to Virginia in 1730, and married Esther Beard about 1739. They had seven well known children.

Robert Alexander was made vestry man in 1744. This office constituted an local authority in the early colonies. It was considered a piece of honor.

While living in America a great storm struck at sea and he was obliged to leave the library overboard. This necessitated some shift to replace the books. It is said he wrote many of

and taught from these until he could

obtain others. He started a private school of higher education at what is now Lexington, Va., in 1749. It was afterwards called Liberty Hall and is now Washington and Lee University.

Robert Alexander was compelled to resign from the Vestry on March 17, 1780. He says "I have been unable to go abroad for some time on account of a lingering illness." Sampson Mathews was elected in his stead but he was made vice vestryman. Sampson Archer and John Mathews were the church wardens.

Robert Alexander and his wife Esther Beard had eleven children. William was the oldest. He testified at a court on June 13, 1806, that he was then 65 years old. He died in 1829 in Virginia. Nothing more known.

Robert Jr. first clerk of Campbell county, Virginia, which office was held by him, his son and grandson for almost 100 years. The office was in his house "Rock Castle." He married Nancy Anne daughter of Captain William Austin and left many distinguished descendants both in Virginia and other states.

Archibald was a physician in New Castle, Del. he married Mary. I saw a write up only recently in "Who is Who" in America. Rear Admiral Eustace B. Rogers of the U. S. Navy was the subject of this sketch. He traced his ancestry through Dr. Archibald Alexander to Robert and Esther Beard Alexander. Thomas Beard Alexander moved to Galen county, Ohio, married a nd reared six children. Nothing further known.

Peter Alexander moved to Woodford county, Kentucky. He was living in 1822. He married and left a number of eminent descendants in that State some of whom were noted Divines. One Peter Alex Macfinny Steele, 1787.

Esther Alexander married Captain William Austin, his second wife, and thus became stepmother to her sister in-law Nancy Anne Austin, wife of Robert Alexander of Campbell county. Captain Austin held a commission from the British Crown as Captain until the Revolution. He then threw his lot with The American Patriots. They left many prominent descendants.

Sarah Alexander wasn't married until she was over twenty-one. She then married Col. John Wilson of Bath County, April 5, 1786. Her brother Peter, witnessed the ceremony. "She gave her own consent, being of age."

Eleanor Alexander married Samuel Wilson, June 27, 1790. Hugh Alexander her brother was surety.

Hugh nothing further.  
Anna Alexander married Ballars or Ballow, nothing further.

James born 1780, married April 7, 1801. Margaret, daughter of James Lyle and his wife Hannah Alexander a daughter of Captain Archibald Alexander, brother of Robert Sr.

The Stephensons and Ballars of Bath and Highland counties, Va., are

from the daughters of Robert and Esther Beard Alexander's family.

James and Margaret Lyle Alexander are my great grandparents thru their daughter Martha Pauline who married Charles Alexander Dunlap of the Calf Pasture near Deerfield, Va. This old Beard ancestor came down to me through a double line my grand mother Sabina Janett Beard McNeel born Feb 8, 1844 and yet living at Ponca City, Oklahoma is a great granddaughter of Thomas and Jean Beard through their son John who married January 16, 1769; Janett, daughter of Peter and Martha Woods Wallace and in turn thru their son, Josiah Beard who lived at Locust Creek on the plantation given him by his father, in his will in 1808 and called it "Locust Plantation" Josiah Beard married Rachel Cameron, daughter of Major William and Nancy (Agnes Dunlap, grandmother Sabina McNeel says, was her real name) Warwick Gatewood widow of William Gatewood and daughter of Captain Jacob Warwick.

Esther Beard Alexander died in 1769. The Rockbridge County History says and Robert Alexander died in 1787.

Jane or Jean Beard, the two first names seem to be used interchangeably—married George Weir and we find him deceased by August 8, 1781, probably he lost his life at Guilford Court House or some other battle of that terrible year of the Revolution. He lived in Rockbridge and it was from that vicinity so many went and did lose their lives.

A son Thomas Weir survived and it seems others though no names are given.

It seems one James Young had bought a piece of land from the Eakins heirs, before one of them was of age. In this suit this heir is trying to recover his rights in this property from George Weir's heirs viz: Jane, the widow and Thomas her son. The Eakins Andrew and James who originally sold the property are dead; George Weir lives on the French Broad in Tenn.

In this suit William Alexander, son of Robert testifies: "I heard my Grandfather Thomas Beard say in 1759," unfortunately Chalkley doesn't tell what it was, William's grand father said.

In a suit in Dec. 1806, William Beard testifies he had married Mary or Polly Steele, daughter of Samuel Steele. The Steeles were then living in West Tennessee and in Kentucky. I suspect Peter Alexander was a brother-in-law to William Beard—as Peter had married Jenny Steele back in 1787. The Steele family were all in Kentucky and Tennessee. William Beard deposes in a suit in June 1806 that he was 74 or 75 years old.

James Houston was a neighbor of the Weirs as he appears often in legal affairs of theirs and he appears with Cornelius Alexander as guardian for George Weir's orphans vs James Mitchell executor of Thomas Beard's will in 1769. This suit was brought to determine if Jean Beard Weir and her children had received the legacy

For President  
OWEN D. YOUNG  
of New York

and taught from these until he could obtain others. He started a private school of higher education at what is now Lexington, Va., in 1749. It was afterwards called Liberty Hall and is now Washington and Lee University. Robert Alexander was compelled to leave the country on March 17,

from the daughters of Robert and Esther Beard Alexander's family. James and Margaret Lyle Alexander are my great grandparents through their daughter Martha Pauline who married Charles Alexander Dunlap of the Gulf Pasture near Deerfield.

Father went to Baltimore and bought the three of three indentured servants. One of these was an educated Irishman named Reardon, whom the Alexanders trusted and liked. He carried little Archibald, aged three, on his back to the school. The boy wore his hair in a queue down his back. As his hair was extremely fine and thin, the other children teased him. For this Reardon used his whip vigorously, but he never touched little Archibald.

Most of the English servants who had or had not served their time were released to fight in the Revolutionary war. My father's servants, James Malone, an Irish papist, Joe Lyon, a thievish Jew, and John Reardon, born in Ireland, and brought up and educated in London. Malone and the Jew went first. Malone was killed in battle in Carolina. Lyon, a very bad man, deserted to the British. Soon after Captain Adam Wallace's company reached the scene of warfare Col. Beaufort was attacked by Tarleton's corps. The Colonel, seeing his men in confusion, fled at the beginning of the battle, and almost the whole of his command was cut to pieces by the British dragoons.

"The brave Wallace disdained to fly and, being entirely surrounded by the British horse, sold his life dearly, having first killed some three or four men with his spontoon.

"Reardon, our servant, was in Captain Wallace's company, and being a small man, he was soon cut down—severely wounded but still conscious. After the battle he lay helpless and bleeding among the dead. When night came, the moon shone and Reardon saw a man passing near him, like some archer, dispatching with his bayonet all who showed signs of life. Presently the dead came toward Reardon, raised his mustet, pointed the bayonet to kill. Then Reardon

Died at his home in Hillsboro, Pocahontas Co., W. Va., on the 14<sup>th</sup> day of Feb. 1889, Joseph Beard, in the 79<sup>th</sup> year of his age. Born in Greenbrier Co., W. Va., on 20<sup>th</sup> day of September 1810 + removed to Pocahontas in 1857. Married Mattie Jordan, daughter of John Jordan. Three children: one son, John J. Beard, and two daughters, Mrs. Isaac McNeil, and Mrs. Mrs. Wm L. McNeil, now deceased.

#### Lieut. John Jordan Beard.

It becomes our mournful duty to record the death of a widely-known and much esteemed citizen, John Jordan Beard, Huntersville, West Virginia. This event occurred rather unexpectedly, Monday, 11 1/2 a. m., April 11th, 1898.

Lieut. Beard was the only son of the late Joseph Beard, near Hillsboro. He was born in Greenbrier County, April 21st, 1835, and was married to Minerva, daughter of James Edmiston, Esq., September 1866. At the time of his death he was within ten days of being 63 years of age. By this event his attached family is bereaved of a kind tender husband and a very affectionate and indulgent father. The community at large honors his memory as that of a good man, whose influence has been for intelligence and good morals.

In the war between the States, he served in the Bath Squadron, and made a record as a gallant and distinguished soldier. Late in the war he received a frightful wound that came near ending his life at the time. He survived to the surprise of every person familiar with his nature. For more than thirty years this wound has been a great personal affliction, and it is believed hastened the termination of his useful life. He has been a resident of Huntersville about 21 years. During this time he served the county two terms as clerk of both courts.

Early in life he professed piety, and maintained a consistent piety for as such in the pole of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was loyal and faithful to his community

and greatly attached to her doctrines and usages.

He is survived by his wife and two sons, Harry and Fred. Beard.

Being as Lieut. Beard was, a person of ardent social and domestic impulses, as a matter of course it was natural for him to think of the sundering of sweet home lies, yet in his sincere way he assured his loved ones that they should not grieve too much about him, for all was and would be well with him.

A month or so since we had a pleasant interchange of views concerning the 23d Psalm. In this Psalm it appears that nothing but the shadow would touch those following the Lord our Shepherd, when it comes to passing through the Valley. Having been a soldier and familiar with scenes in the presence of the my, that at such a time down at a prepared fe one of the last things battle would be lit

for came line my at Beard d yet liv- ma. is a omas and son John 16, 1769, and Mar- turn thro so lived at tion given till in 1808 antation", hel Camer- William and andmother s her real d widow of daughter of

ler died in County His- exander died

the two first Interchange- Veir and we August 8, 1781. e at Guilford ther battle of e Revolution. e and it was any went and

survived and no names are

s Young had from the Ea- of them was of s heir is trying in this property heirs viz: Jane is her son. The ames who origi- erty are dead on the Frenc

n Alexander, se: "I heard n is Beard say y Chalkley do- William's gra

1906, Will- had married M ight of Sam s were then in and in Kentu Alexander wa William Beard Jenny Steele eic family wet Tennessee. Wm a suit in June 75 years old. i was a neigh appears often in and he appears sider as guardi orphans vs of Thomas B is suit was b ean Beard Wa d received the



For President  
OWEN D. YOUNG  
of New York

The Beard relationship of Locahont as county all descend from Thomas Beard one of the members of the Rev. John Craig's congregation of Augusta county, Virginia. Rev. Craig was pastor of old Stone Meeting House. Back in that colonial time when the pioneers were so busy making history they had no time to record it. These old records were carefully taken down made readable by Chalkley. They are the official, accepted references of the D. A. R.

Thomas Beard left a quaint old will giving his several children certain house hold furniture, etc; and his wife Jean is remembered substantially, there in. But to go back to an earlier day in the 1740 ties and 50ties in Rockbridge county there is a record that Thomas Beard administered Alexander Smiley's estate in 1749. We do not know whether he was a relative or just a trusted friend. There is another record though that to me indicates who Jean Beard was: On August 15, 1753, we find Thomas Beard administrator of another estate. This time it is James McNutt and in this document it says James McNutt paid for land bought by Thomas Beard's wife. He paid quit rents for Thomas Beard ten years in advance in 1744.

He had paid David Hays debts before his marriage.

He paid Robert Alexander's tuition for schooling James Jr. and Robert McNutt one year. In advance 1748.

He paid James Dobbin's same for Alexander McNutt 1748.

In Price's History Cousin William knew there were some daughters, and he says: "They went to Kentucky." A good many of this relationship did go to Tennessee and Kentucky. But at least two of these daughters of Thomas Beard remained in Rockbridge and I think four, viz: Esther who married Robert Alexander in Pennsylvania. Martha who married Robert Ramsey. Mary who married Dunlap. Jane or Jean who married George Weir.

Esther and her husband, Robert Alexander lived at Beverly Manor, Augusta county Virginia. Robert Alexander was a graduate of the University of Dublin and Edinburgh. He was born at 'Manor Cunningham' Londonderry, Ireland in 1719, a direct descendant of Robert Bruce through nineteen generations. He came to Virginia in 1736, and married Esther Beard about 1739. They had eleven well known children.

Robert Alexander was made vestry man in 1749. This office constituted all local authority in the early colonies. It was considered a place of honor.

While coming to America a great storm arose at sea and he was obliged to throw his library overboard. This necessitated some shift to replace the classics. It is said he wrote many of these out in long hand from memory

and taught from these until he could obtain others. He started a private school of higher education at what is now Lexington, Va. in 1749. It was afterwards called Liberty Hall and is now Washington and Lee University.

Robert Alexander was compelled to resign from the Vestry, on March 17, 1760. He says "I have been unable to go abroad for some time on account of a lingering illness." Sampson Mathews was elected in his stead but he was made vice vestryman. Sampson Archer and John Mathews were the church wardens.

Robert Alexander and his wife Esther Beard had eleven children. William was the oldest. He testified at a court on June 13, 1806, that he was then 65 years old. He died in 1829 in Virginia. Nothing more known.

Robert Jr. first clerk of Campbell county, Virginia, which office was held by him, his son and grandson for almost 100 years. The office was in his house "Rock Castle." He married Nancy Anne daughter of Captain William Austin and left many distinguished descendants both in Virginia and other states.

Archibald was a physician in New Castle, Del. he married Mary. I saw a write up only recently in "Who is Who" in America. Rear Admiral Eustace B. Rogers of the U. S. Navy was the subject of this sketch. He traced his ancestry through Dr. Archibald Alexander to Robert and Esther Beard Alexander. Thomas Beard Alexander moved to Galen county, Ohio, married and reared six children. Nothing further known.

Peter Alexander moved to Woodford county, Kentucky. He was living in 1822. He married and left a number of eminent descendants in that State some of whom were noted Divines. One Peter Alex MacInnny Steele, 1787.

Esther Alexander married Captain William Austin, his second wife, and thus became stepmother to her sister in-law Nancy Anne Austin, wife of Robert Alexander of Campbell county. Captain Austin held a commission from the British Crown as Captain until the Revolution. He then threw his lot with The American Patriots. They left many prominent descendants.

Sarah Alexander wasn't married until she was over twenty-one. She then married Col. John Wilson of Bath County, April 5, 1786. Her brother Peter, witnessed the ceremony. "She gave her own consent, being of age."

Eleanor Alexander married Samuel Wilson, June 27, 1790. Hugh Alexander her brother was surety.

Hugh nothing further.

Anne Alexander married Ballars or Ballow, nothing further.

James born 1766, married April 7, 1801. Margaret, daughter of James Lyn and his wife Hannah Alexander a daughter of Captain Archibald Alexander, brother of Robert Sr.

The Stephenson and Bollars of Bath and Highland counties, Va., are

from the daughters of Robert and Esther Beard Alexander's family.

James and Margaret Lyle Alexander are my great grandparents when their daughter Martha Paulson who married Charles Alexander, Dunlap of the Calf Pasture near Deerfield, Va. This old Beard ancestor came down to me through a double line my grand mother Sabina Janett born McNutt born Feb 8, 1844 and yet living at Polk City, Oklahoma is a great granddaughter of Thomas and Jean Beard through their son John who married January 16, 1799 Janett, daughter of Peter and Mary the Woods Wallace and in turn through their son, Josiah Beard who lived at Locust Creek on the plantation given him by his father. In his will in 1806 and called it "Locust Plantation" Josiah Beard married Rachel Cameron, daughter of Major William and Nancy (Agnes Dunlap, grandmother Sabina McNutt says, was her real name) Warwick Gatewood widow of William Gatewood and daughter of Captain Jacob Warwick.

Esther Beard Alexander died in 1760. The Rockbridge County History says and Robert Alexander died in 1787.

Jane or Jean Beard, the two first names seem to be used interchangeably—married George Weir and we find him deceased by August 8, 1781, probably he lost his life at Guilford Court House or some other battle of that terrible year of the Revolution. He lived in Rockbridge and it was from that vicinity so many went and did lose their lives.

A son Thomas Weir survived and it seems others though no names are given.

It seems one James Young had bought a piece of land from the Eakins heirs, before one of them was of age. In this suit this heir is trying to recover his rights in this property from George Weir's heirs viz: Jane, the widow and Thomas her son. The Eakins Andrew and James who originally sold the property are dead; George Weir lives on the French Broad in Tenn.

In this suit William Alexander, son of Robert testifies: "I heard my Grandfather Thomas Beard say in 1759," unfortunately Chalkley doesn't tell what it was, William's grand father said.

In a suit in Dec. 1806, William Beard testifies he had married Mary or Polly Steele, daughter of Samuel Steele. The Steeles were then living in West Tennessee and in Kentucky. I suspect Peter Alexander was a brother-in-law to William Beard—as Peter had married Jenny Steele back in 1787. The Steele family were all in Kentucky and Tennessee. William Beard deposes in a suit in June 1806 that he was 74 or 75 years old.

James Houston was a neighbor of the Weirs as he appears often in legal affairs of theirs and he appears with Cornelius Alexander as guardian for George Weir's orphans vs James Mitchel executor of Thomas Beard's will in 1760. This suit was brought to determine if Jean Beard Weir and her children had received the legacy

her by her father Thomas Beard, November 21, 1780. The arbitrators found James Mitchell had not fulfilled his duty in settling the estate and that Mitchell must pay 22 pounds on or before Jean's eldest child came of age.

In Augusta county record one Jean Weir became the wife of Cornelius Alexander on March 17, 1785. What more logical in 1786 for Cornelius to be demanding an accounting of James Mitchell.

Martha Beard, or was it. One reference says it was Elizabeth married James Mitchell before 1769. For Thomas and Martha Mitchell are given a part of Thomas Beard's estate and again he refers to Thomas Mitchell's mother. At the time Thomas Beard died it looks as if his daughter Jean was single. James Mitchell was the administrator of the estate. From this we take it James must have been quite a business man. Men of this type nearly always know how to look out for their own interests. Here is Jean married and a mother, then a widow and her part of the estate still at Mitchell's hands.

In less than a year after this marriage of Jean to Cornelius Alexander, we find him inquiring through the courts about the estate, and a settlement being agreed upon. James Houston was guardian for Jean and her children. Thomas Beard Sr. had a neighbor adjoining him in Rockbridge named John Houston in 1742. Probably the Houstons and Beards were close friends of old times. The Alexander children later married with the Houstons and Paxtons from which family Sam Houston sprang.

Hugh Beard, son of Thomas married Sarah. He died in 1807 and Sarah died in 1801; their children were Robert who married and had Mary and Sally by 1808. Ann Jane Alexander, Sarah, Sarah married Andrew Kennedy 1807; Esther, who married Mr. Hoffman and Thomas Beard, who was mentioned in his grandfather's will, 1769, married Sarah Jamison in 1745.

In the old deeds we find some of Thomas Beard's neighbors and his holdings in Rockbridge county, Va. In 1750 Samuel Dunlap sold to James Beard 150 acres of land for 20 pounds, and to Thomas Beard 1-2 for 160 pounds. This was one tract.

In 1758 Thomas Beard is buying land again. This time it is 600 acres 12 1/2 in on Middle Creek near John Beard. In 1760 the same tract is sold by Thomas to William Beard for 100 pounds (Note that 1758 is the year James Beard died).

William Beard's farm adjoined Thomas Beard's in 1745 and John Montgomery's and Thomas Hill's were next to it. We find Thomas Beard present for Pat Hays at a meeting of the county. Pat Hays' farm bordered Robert Alexander's. Hays was probably a son of the David Hays mentioned in 1713 by James McNutt.

On August 14, 1767, James McClure's will proved two of the witnesses had died, William Beard and William McClure. This must have been a relative of Thomas Beard. This McClure family later married with the Alexanders. Old Captain Archibald Alexander's second wife was Jane McClure, 1757.

Thomas Beard was exempted tax

levy in 1764. "Very aged".

In the will 1760, Thomas Beard speaks of his daughter, wife of Robert Ramsey as if she had died. One Robert Ramsey was killed by the Shawnees in 1759. His will was probated November 21, 1759, Robert Hall, administrator. Later on there is a note Isabelle Hall, wife of Robert, qualifies as administratrix of her late husband Robert Ramsey. This name Isabella doesn't sound familiar. On May 15, 1769, Thomas Beard's will was probated, a lengthy preamble as was customary then the bequests.

He gave to his beloved wife Jean, all the cleared land where the house stood to the cleared land for turnips, where they last grew.

Then a daughter Fane and a daughter Jane were mentioned.

Again his mind goes back to the faithful old wife he wants her to have his elbow chair and a certain negro boy.

He left cleared land to his son Hugh, and Hugh's son Thomas was left 170 acres lying next to John Montgomery and Thomas Hill. Then he left 10 pounds each to the grandsons named Thomas—Thomas Alexander and Thomas Dunlap. To Robert Ramsey's children, testator's grandchildren, 12 pounds and 12 shillings each. A legacy to son William and to daughter Esther Alexander and Martha Mitchell; frequent provision for such issue in case daughter Jane have no issue.

Executors James Mitchell and Thomas Hill. Witnesses, John, Andrew and James Eakin. Proved October 18, 1769. Executors qualify with William Alexander, William Kennedy and Hugh Beard. The appraisers were John Montgomery, William Moore, Thomas Wilson.

The settlement showed the payment of Wm. Berklay, Jas. Eakin, Wm. Perrins, Thomas Alexander, Thomas Beard, Esther Alexander, Thomas Mitchell and his mother, Thomas Dunlap and his mother, Robert Ramsey's children, Martha Mitchell.

Thomas and Jean Beard, deeded to their son "John, 150 acres of land on Cathey's Creek, some times called Jennings Branch," on May 20, 1760. It cornered with David McNaire. This was delivered to John Beard in January, 1769. I just wonder if May 20, 1760, could have been John Beard's twenty-first birthday, as he didn't accept this gift until his marriage, January 18, 1769.

In 1762-3, John Beard and William McClanahan were partners, making a crop on Locust Creek. The Spring Lock or Spring Creek plantation. This might have been in Greenbrier at the old Beard homestead.

The Preston and Virginia Papers compiled by the University of Wisconsin say that John Beard was a captain under Col. Christian at Point Pleasant. Greenbrier was then embraced in Botetourte County. From the same source, I learn that Samuel Beard furnished beavers for the Cherokee expedition in 1776.

John Beard married Janet Wallace daughter of Peter Wallace, Jr., and Martha Woods Wallace. She was niece of the distinguished statesman James Woods of Virginia. In hunting out the Wallace kin, I came to the name of George Seddon Wallace as author of "Peter Wallace's Genealogy." I coveted the book. If it were about my own family, but the catalog did not say what place these Wallaces were from. By a strange coincidence, I came upon the name of the author in The Times as a friend of that friendly, beloved man, Andrew Price. I wrote Maj. Wallace at Huntington and asked him if he had written this book, and if he had, did he know that Andrew Price was a descendant of one Jan Wallace? He wrote, thanking me for the information. He sent a box to Cousin Andrew. Shortly afterwards these fine articles on the Wallace kin and kin appeared in the Times. And then only a few short months and our beloved cousin was with us no more. He has left something of himself in those print pages and in memory we treasure.

The will book of Rockbridge County record something of these old Wallaces. Andrew Wallace's will was filed July 3, 1781; he was the ancestor of General Lew Wallace. He bequeaths to his sisters Janet and Sarah; his grandson Andrew; mother, Martha; brother Adam and 1 brother-in-law, John Gilmer.

Dr. Archibald Alexander, President of Princeton Theological Seminary, recounts in a story he kept in early life some of the most interesting happenings of his childhood. He was born on the South Branch in Rockbridge in 1772. His father was William Alexander, eldest son of Captain Archibald Alexander, brother of Robert, of Timber Ridge. He tells of the school room of Revolutionary days. He says his father had erected a cabin down near the creek about a half mile from the house, and the sound of the student studying out loud could be easily heard to the house. This was the custom of that day. If a student was caught in silence he was thrashed with a hickory switch well laid on. This method encouraged each student to shout his lesson out loud while studying so that the teacher could see his diligence.

When Dr. Alexander was three, his



## CCC Anniversary 4-3-41

Durbin---The eighth anniversary of the Citizens Conservation Corps was marked in grand style on the afternoon of March 30 at Camp Thornwood. A large crowd attended. The master of ceremonies was Dr. George F. Hull, the camp physician. Addresses were made by Governor Kump, Judge Harbert, of Clarksburg, and others. The Marlinton Quartet sang and the Marlinton High School Band played sweet music. A good lunch was served to all, and in the evening moving pictures and illustrated lectures on soil conservation was given.

More than one half, 106, of the boys in Camp Thornwood have come from Clarksburg. There were many parents present Sunday. Judge Harbert has been a member of the advisory board for Harrison county for eight years, and in that time has assisted in conducting into CCC service around twenty-five hundred young men. Mrs. Williams, head of the Harrison County Relief Board, was present at the Thornwood celebration.

CALVIN W. PRICE, EDITOR

THURSDAY, JUNE 4, 1931

For President  
OWEN D. YOUNG  
of New York

The Beard relationship of Pocahontas county all descend from Thomas Beard one of the members of the Rev. John Craig's congregation of Augusta county, Virginia. Rev. Craig was pastor of old Stone Meeting House. Back in that colonial time when the pioneers were so busy making history they had no time to record it. These old records were carefully taken down made readable by Chalkley. They are the official, accepted references of the D. A. R.

Thomas Beard left a quaint old will giving his several children certain house hold furniture, etc: and his wife Jean is remembered substantially, there in. But to go back to an earlier day in the 1740 ties and 50ties In Rockbridge county there is a record that Thomas Beard administered Alexander Smiley's estate in 1749. We do not know whether he was a relative or just a trusted friend. There is another record though that to me indicates who Jean Beard was: On August 15, 1753, we find Thomas Beard administrator of another estate. This time it is James McNutt and in this document it says James McNutt paid for land bought by Thomas Beard's wife. He paid quit rents for Thomas Beard ten years in advance in 1744.

He had paid David Hays debts he

and taught from the obtain others. He school of higher education now Lexington, Va. afterwards called L now Washington and

Robert Alexander resign from the Vest 1760. He says "I to go abroad for count of a lingering son Mathews was e but he was made Sampson Archer were the church w

Robert Alexander Esther Beard had William was the o at a court on Jun was then 65 year 1829 in Virginia. known.

Robert Jr. first county, Virginia, held by him, his s almost 100 years. his house "Rock ried Nancy Anne William Austin tinguished descent ginia and other s

Archibald was a Castle, Del, he ma a write up only r Who" in Ameri Eustace B. Rogers was the subject traced his ancestry ibald Alexander to Beard Alexander. ander moved to G married and re

his wife Jean is remembered substantially, there in. But to go back to an earlier day in the 1740 ties and 50ties In Rockbridge county there is a record that Thomas Beard administered Alexander Smiley's estate in 1749. We do not know whether he was a relative or just a trusted friend. There is another record though that to me indicates who Jean Beard was: On August 15, 1753, we find Thomas Beard administrator of another estate. This time it is James McNutt and in this document it says James McNutt paid for land bought by Thomas Beard's wife. He paid quit rents for Thomas Beard ten years in advance in 1744.

He had paid David Hays debts before his marriage.

He paid Robert Alexander's tuition for schooling James Jr. and Robert McNutt one year. In advance 1748.

He paid James Dobbin's same for Alexander McNutt 1748.

In Price's History Cousin William knew there were some daughters, and he says: "They went to Kentucky." A good many of this relationship did go to Tennessee and Kentucky. But at least two of these daughters of Thomas Beard remained in Rockbridge and I think four, viz: Esther who married Robert Alexander in Pennsylvania. Martha who married Robert Ramsey. Mary who married

Dunlap. Jane or Jean who married George Weir.

Esther and her husband, Robert Alexander lived at Beverly Manor, Augusta county Virginia. Robert Alexander was a graduate of the Universitys of Dublin and Edinburgh. He was born at 'Manor Cunningham' Londonderry, Ireland in 1719, a di-

county. Virginia, held by him, his son almost 100 years. his house "Rock" married Nancy Anne William Austin distinguished descendant Virginia and other

Archibald was Castle, Del, he married a write up only "Who" in America Eustace B. Roge was the subject traced his ancestor ibald Alexander Beard Alexander and moved to married and Nothing further

Peter Alexander ford county, Kentucky in 1822. He number of emigrants that State some Divines. One Steele, 1787.

Esther Alexander William Austin, thus became step-in-law Nancy Alexander Robert Alexander Captain Austin from the British until the Revolution his lot with The They left many descendants.

Sarah Alexander until she was over then married C Bath County, brother Peter, money. "She gave being of age."

Eleanor Alexander



In Price's History Cousin William knew there were some daughters, and he says: "They went to Kentucky." A good many of this relationship did go to Tennessee and Kentucky. But at least two of these daughters of Thomas Beard remained in Rock-bridge and I think four, viz: Esther who married Robert Alexander in Pennsylvania. Martha who married Robert Ramsey. Mary who married Dunlap. Jane or Jean who married George Weir.

Esther and her husband, Robert Alexander lived at Beverly Manor, Augusta county Virginia. Robert Alexander was a graduate of the University of Dublin and Edinburgh. He was born at 'Manor Cunningham' Londonderry, Ireland in 1719, a direct descendant of Robert Bruce through nineteen generations. He came to Virginia in 1736, and married Esther Beard about 1739. They had eleven well known children.

Robert Alexander was made vestry man in 1749. This office constituted all local authority in the early colonies. It was considered a place of honor.

While coming to America a great storm arose at sea and he was obliged to throw his library overboard. This necessitated some shift to replace the classics. It is said he wrote many of these out in long hand from memory.

Divines  
Steele,  
Esther  
William  
thus be  
in-law  
Robert  
Captain  
from t  
until th  
his lot  
They  
dants.  
Sarah  
until s  
then m  
Bath  
brother  
mony.  
being of  
Elear  
uel Wi  
Alexand  
Hugh  
Anne  
or Ballo  
James  
1801  
Lyn and  
a daugh  
Alexand  
The S  
Bath and



and taught from these until he could obtain others. He started a private school of higher education at what is now Lexington, Va., in 1749. It was afterwards called Liberty Hall and is now Washington and Lee University.

Robert Alexander was compelled to resign from the Vestry on March 17, 1760. He says "I have been unable to go abroad for some time on account of a lingering illness." Sampson Mathews was elected in his stead but he was made vice vestryman. Sampson Archer and John Mathews were the church wardens.

Robert Alexander and his wife Esther Beard had eleven children. William was the oldest. He testified at a court on June 13, 1806, that he was then 65 years old. He died in 1829 in Virginia. Nothing more known.

Robert Jr. first clerk of Campbell county, Virginia, which office was held by him, his son and grandson for almost 100 years. The office was in his house "Rock Castle." He married Nancy Anne daughter of Captain William Austin and left many distinguished descendants both in Virginia and other states.

Archibald was a physician in New Castle, Del. he married Mary. I saw a write up only recently in "Who is Who" in America. Rear Admiral Eustace B. Rogers of the U. S. Navy was the subject of this sketch. He traced his ancestry through Dr. Archibald Alexander to Robert and Esther Beard Alexander. Thomas Beard Alexander moved to Galen county, Ohio, married and reared six children. Nothing further known.

Peter Alexander moved to Woodford county, Kentucky. He was ill-

from the daughter Esther Beard Alexander.

James and Mary are my great their daughter married Charles of the Calf Past Va. This old I down to me through grand mother McNeel born Fe ing at Ponca great granddau Jean Beard th who married Janett, daughter tha Woods Wa their son, Josi Locust Creek o him by his fath and called it Josiah Beard n on, daughter Nancy (Agnes Sabina McNeel name) Warw William Gate Captain Jacob

Esther Beard 1769. The R tory says and in 1787.

Jane or Jean names seem t ably—married find him decea probably he l Court House t that terrible He lived in from that vic did lose their A son Thom

Castle, Del, he married Mary. I saw a write up only recently in "Who is Who" in America. Rear Admiral Eustace B. Rogers of the U. S. Navy was the subject of this sdetch. He traced his ancestry through Dr. Archibald Alexander to Robert and Esther Beard Alexander. Thomas Beard Alexander moved to Galen county, Ohio, married and reared six children. Nothing further known.

Peter Alexander moved to Woodford county, Kentucky. He was living in 1822. He married and left a number of eminent descendants in that State some of whom were noted Divines. One Peter Alex Macfinny Steele, 1787.

Esther Alexander married Captain William Austin, his second wife, and thus became stepmother to her sister in-law Nancy Anne Austin, wife of Robert Alexander of Campbell county. Captain Austin held a commission from the British Crown as Captain until the Revolution. He then threw his lot with The American Patriots. They left many prominent descendants.

Sarah Alexander wasn't married until she was over twenty-one. She then married Col. John Wilson of Bath County, April 5, 1786. Her brother Peter, witnessed the ceremony. "She gave her own consent, being of age."

Eleanor Alexander married Samuel Wilson, June 27, 1790. Hugh Alexander her brother was surety.

1769. The tory says and in 1787.

Jane or J names seen ably—married find him de probably Oourt House that territ He lived in from that did lose the

A son T it seems given.

It seem bought a kins heirs, age. In t to recover from Geo the widow Eakins Annally sold George W Broad in

In this of Robert Grandfath 1759," un n't tell wh father said

In a su Beard tes or Polly S Steele. T in West T I suspect brother-in Peter had

Rock-  
: Esther  
nder in  
married  
married  
ho mar-

Robert  
Manor,  
Robert  
the Un-  
burgh.  
ingham  
9. a di-  
Bruce  
ns. He  
d mar-  
They  
en.

vestry  
stituted  
y colo-  
ace of  
a great  
obliged  
This  
ee the  
any of  
memory

Robert Alexander of Campbell county  
Captain Austin held a commission  
from the British Crown as Captain  
until the Revolution. He then threw  
his lot with The American Patriots.  
They left many prominent descen-  
dants.

Sarah Alexander wasn't married  
until she was over twenty-one. She  
then married Col. John Wilson of  
Bath County, April 5, 1786. Her  
brother Peter, witnessed the cere-  
mony. "She gave her own consent,  
being of age."

Eleanor Alexander married Sam-  
uel Wilson, June 27, 1790. Hugh  
Alexander her brother was surety.

Hugh nothing further.

Anne Alexander married Ballars  
or Ballow, nothing further.

James born 1766, married April 7,  
1801. Margaret, daughter of James  
Lyn and his wife Hannah Alexander  
a daughter of Captain Archibald  
Alexander, brother of Robert Sr.

The Stephenson and Bollars of  
Bath and Highland counties, Va., are

Eakins  
nally  
George  
Broad

In th  
of Rob  
Grand  
1759,"

n't tel  
father

In  
Beard  
or Pol  
Steele

in We  
I sus  
broth  
Peter

in 17  
in Ke  
Beard  
that

Jar  
the V  
affair

Corne  
Georg  
Mitch

will i  
to de  
her



from the daughters of Robert and Esther Beard Alexander's family.

James and Margaret Lyle Alexander are my great grandparents thru their daughter Martha Pauline who married Charles Alexander Dunlap of the Calf Pasture near Deerfield, Va. This old Beard ancestor came down to me through a double line my grand mother Sabina Janett Beard McNeel born Feb 8, 1844 and yet living at Ponca City, Oklahoma. is a great granddaughter of Thomas and Jean Beard through their son John who married January 16, 1769. Janett, daughter of Peter and Martha Woods Wallace and in turn thru their son, Josiah Beard who lived at Locust Creek on the plantation given him by his father, in his will in 1808 and called it "Locust Plantation". Josiah Beard married Rachel Cameron, daughter of Major William and Nancy (Agnes Dunlap, grandmother Sabina McNeel says, was her real name) Warwick Gatewood widow of William Gatewood and daughter of Captain Jacob Warwick.

Esther Beard Alexander died in 1769. The Rockbridge County History says and Robert Alexander died in 1781.

Jane or Jean Beard, the two first names seem to be used interchangeably—married George Weir and we find him deceased by August 8, 1781, probably he lost his life at Gullford Court House or some other battle of

Margaret Lyle  
eat grandpar  
r Martha Pa  
es Alexande  
sture near  
Beard anc  
rough a dou  
Sabina J  
Feb 8, 1844  
City, Okla  
ughter of  
through th  
January  
ter of Pet  
allace and  
lah Beard  
n the plan  
er, in hi  
"Locust  
married B  
of Major  
Dunlap,  
l says,  
ck Gatew  
wood and  
Warwick  
d Alex  
ckbridge  
Robert

Beard  
be use  
George  
ed by  
st his  
some  
ear of  
ckbrid  
ity so  
res.



Sabina McNeel says, was her real name) Warwick Gatewood widow of William Gatewood and daughter of Captain Jacob Warwick.

Esther Beard Alexander died in 1769. The Rockbridge County History says and Robert Alexander died in 1787.

Jane or Jean Beard, the two first names seem to be used interchangeably—married George Weir and we find him deceased by August 8, 1781, probably he lost his life at Guilford Court House or some other battle of that terrible year of the Revolution. He lived in Rockbridge and it was from that vicinity so many went and did lose their lives.

A son Thomas Weir survived and it seems others though no names are given.

It seems one James Young had bought a piece of land from the Eakins heirs, before one of them was of age. In this suit this heir is trying to recover his rights in this property from George Weir's heirs viz: Jane, the widow and Thomas her son. The Eakins Andrew and James who originally sold the property are dead; George Weir lives on the French Broad in Tenn.

In this suit William Alexander, son of Robert testifies: "I heard my grandfather Thomas Beard say in 1759," unfortunately Chalkley does not tell what it was, William's grandfather said.

In a suit in Dec. 1806. William

Wood and daughter  
Warwick.  
d Alexander  
Rockbridge Co  
Robert Alex

Beard, the  
be used int  
George Wei  
ed by Augu  
st his life a  
some othe  
ear of the R  
ockbridge a  
ity so many  
ves.

as Weir su  
s though no

James Y  
of land fro  
re one of th  
suit this he  
ights in th  
Veir's heirs  
Thomas he  
and James  
property

ives on t

William Ale  
tifies: "I  
Thomas Bea  
nately Cha  
was, Willia

Dec. 1806  
he had ma  
daughter  
eels were t  
see and in

from George Weir's heirs viz: Jane, the widow and Thomas her son. The Eakins Andrew and James who originally sold the property are dead: George Weir lives on the French Broad in Tenn.

In this suit William Alexander, son of Robert testifies: "I heard my Grandfather Thomas Beard say in 1759," unfortunately Chalkley does' n't tell what it was, William's grand father said.

In a suit in Dec. 1806, William Beard testifies he had married Mary or Polly Steele, daughter of Samuel Steele. The Steeles were then living in West Tennessee and in Kentucky. I suspect Peter Alexander was a brother-in-law to William Beard—as Peter had married Jenny Steele back in 1787. The Steele family were all in Kentucky and Tennessee. William Beard deposes in a suit in June 1806 that he was 74 or 75 years old.

James Houston was a neighbor of the Weirs as he appears often in legal affairs of theirs and he appears with Cornelius Alexander as guardian for George Weir's orphans vs James Mitchel executor of Thomas Beard's will in 1769. This suit was brought to determine if Jean Beard Weir and her children had received the legacy

and James  
property  
lives on t

William Ale  
testifies: "I  
Thomas Be  
ately Ch  
was, Will

Dec. 180

he had m

daughter

eeles were

see and i

r Alexan

to William

ed Jenny

Steele fan

d Tennes

n a suit

or 75 year

on was a

appears

s and he

ander as

orphan

r of Tho

his suit

Jean Be

ad receive

left her by her father Thomas Beard, November 21, 1786. The arbitrators found James Mitchel had not fulfill his duty in settling the estate and that Mitchel must pay 22 pounds on or before Jean's eldest child came of age.

In Augusta county record one Jean Weir became the wife of Cornelius Alexander on March 17, 1785. What more logical in 1786 for Cornelius to be demanding an accounting of James Mitchel.

Martha Beard, or was it. One reference says it ways Elizabeth married James Mitchel before 1769. For Thomas and Martha Mitchel are given a part of Thomas Beard's estate and again he refers to Thomas Mitchel's mother. At the time Thomas Beard died it looks as if his daughter Jean was single. James Mitchel was the administrator of the estate. From this we take it James must have been quite a business man. Men of this type nearly always know how to look out for their own interests. Here is Jean married and a mother, then a widow and her part of the estate still at Mitchels hands.

In less than a year after this marriage of Jean to Cornelius Alexander, we find him inquiring through the courts about the estate, and a settlement being agreed upon. James Houston was guardian for Jean and her children. Thomas Beard Sr. had a neighbor adjoining him in Rockbridge named John Houston in 1742. Probably the Houstons and Beards

On August Clure's will processes had died William McClure been a relative. This McClure with the Alex Archibald Ale was Jane McClure Thomas Beard

levy in 1764.

In the will speaks of his ert Ramsey as Robert Rams Shawnees in probated Nov Hall, adminis is a note Isabert, qualifies a late husband name Isabella

On May 15, will was probable as was cuncts.

He gave to all the cleared stood to the nips, where the

Then a daughter Jane were n

Again his faithful old wife his elbow chair boy.

He left clear



daughter Jean was single. James Mitchel was the administrator of the estate. From this we take it James must have been quite a business man. Men of this type nearly always know how to look out for their own interests. Here is Jean married and a mother, then a widow and her part of the estate still at Mitchels hands.

In less than a year after this marriage of Jean to Cornelius Alexander, we find him inquiring through the courts about the estate, and a settlement being agreed upon. James Houston was guardian for Jean and her children. Thomas Beard Sr. had a neighbor adjoining him in Rockbridge named John Houston in 1742. Probably the Houstons and Beards were close friends of old times. The Alexander children inter married with the Houstons and Paxtons from which family Sam Houston sprang.

Hugh Beard, son of Thomas married Sarah . He died in 1807 and Sarah died in 1801; their children were: Robert who married and had Nancy and Sally by 1806. Ann, Jane Alexander, Sarah. Sarah married Andrew Kenedy 1797; Esther, who married Mr. Hoffman and Thomas Beard, who was mentioned in his grandfather's will, 1769, married Sarah Jameson in 1785.

In the old deeds we find some of Thomas Beard's neighbors and his holdings in Rockbridge county, Va.

Back in 1750 Samuel Dunlap sold to David Dunlap 170 acres of land for 23 pounds, and to Thomas Beard

ert, qualified late husband name Isabe

On May will was probable as was requests.

He gave all the cleared stood to t nips, where

Then a daughter Jane we

Again his faithful old his elbow boy.

He left Hugh, and left 170 acres gomery and left 10 pounds named Thomas and Thomas Ramsey's children, 12 each. A letter to daughter Martha Mitchell for such issue have no issue

Executors Thomas Hill drew and January 18, 1 with William Kenedy and praisers were Ham Moore,



Nancy and Sally by 1806. Ann. Jane Alexander, Sarah. Sarah married Andrew Kenedy 1797; Esther, who married Mr. Hoffman and Thomas Beard, who was mentioned in his grandfather's will, 1769, married Sarah Jameson in 1785.

In the old deeds we find some of Thomas Beard's neighbors and his holdings in Rockbridge county, Va.

Back in 1750 Samuel Dunlap sold to David Dunlap 170 acres of land for 23 pounds, and to Thomas Beard 398 1-2 for 140 pounds. This was one tract.

In 1753 Thomas Beard is buying land again. This time it is 605 acres 33 p 5s on Moffetts Creek near John Rosemans. In 1860 the same tract is sold by Thomas to William Beard for 100 pounds (Note that 1753 is the year James McNutt died).

William Pollack's farm adjoined Thomas Beard's in 1765 and John Montgomery's and Thomas Hill's cornered with him. We find Thomas Beard present for Pat Hays at a meeting of the vestry. Pat Hays' farm cornered Robert Alexander's. Hays was probably a son of the David Hays mentioned in 1753 in James McNutt's will.

to daughter Martha Mite for such issue have no issue

Executors Thomas Hill drew and January 18, with William Kenedy and praisers William Moore

The settlement of Wm. Perr Thomas B Thomas Thomas I Robert R Mitchel.

Thomas their son Catheys Jennings It cornered This was January, 20, 1765, Beard's didn't acc riage, Jan

On August 18, 1761. James McClure's will proved two of the witnesses had died, William Beard and William McClure. This must have been a relative of Thomas Beard. This McClure family inter married with the Alexanders. Old Captain Archibald Alexander's second wife was Jane McClure, 1757.

Thomas Beard was exempted tax

levy in 1764. "Very aged".

In the will 1769, Thomas Beard speaks of his daughter, wife of Robert Ramsey as if she had died. One Robert Ramsey was killed by the Shawnees in 1759. His will was probated November 21. 1759, Robert Hall, administrator. Later on there is a note Isabelle Hall, wife of Robert, qualifies as administratrix of her late husband Robert Ramsey. This name Isabella doesn't sound familiar

On May 15. 1769. Thomas Beard's will was probated, a lengthy preamble as was customary then the bequests.

He gave to his beloved wife Jean, all the cleared land where the house stood to the cleared land for turnips, where they last grew.

Then a daughter Fane and a daughter Jane were mentioned.

Again his mind goes back to the faithful old wife he wanted to have

In 1762-3, McClanahan crop on Locu Lick or Sp. This might be at the old Be

The Prest. compiled by consin say to tain under Pleasant.

braced in Be the same so Beard furni kee expedit

John Bea daughter of Martha Wo neice of the James Woo ing out the the name o as author o alogy." I about my o log did not laces were f cidence, I of the a as a friend c man. Andre Wallace at him if he ha if he had, di

On May 18, 1769, Thomas Beard's will was probated, a lengthy preamble as was customary then the bequests.

He gave to his beloved wife Jean, all the cleared land where the house stood to the cleared land for turnips, where they last grew.

Then a daughter Fane and a daughter Jane were mentioned.

Again his mind goes back to the faithful old wife he wants her to have his elbow chair and a certain negro boy.

He left cleared land to his son Hugh, and Hugh's son Thomas was left 170 acres lying next to John Montgomery and Thomas Hill. Then he left 10 pounds each to the grandsons named Thomas—Thomas Alexander and Thomas Dunlap. To Robert Ramsey's children, testator's grandchildren, 12 pounds and 12 shillings each. A legacy to son William and to daughter Esther Alexander and Martha Mitchell; frequent provision for such issue in case daughter Jane have no issue.

Executors James Mitchell and Thomas Hill. Witnesses, John, Andrew and James Eakin. Proved October 18, 1769. Executors qualify with William Alexander, William



draw and James Martin. Robert IS, 1700. Executors quality with William Alexander, William Kennedy and Hugh Beard. The appraisers were John Montgomery, William Moore, Thomas Wilson.

The settlement showed the payment of Wm. Berkley, Jas. Eakin, Wm. Perrins, Thomas Alexander, Thomas Beard, Esther Alexander, Thomas Mitchel and his mother, Thomas Dunlap and his mother, Robert Ramsey's children, Martha Mitchel.

Thomas and Jean Beard deeded to their son "John, 183 acres of land on Catheys Creek, some times called Jennings Branch," on May 20, 1765. It cornered with David McNaire. This was delivered to John Beard in January, 1769. I just wonder if May 20, 1765 could have been John Beard's twenty-first birthday, as he didn't accept this gift until his marriage, January 16, 1769.

Dr.  
dent  
nary,  
he  
terest  
hood.  
Branch  
father  
son of  
broth  
He te  
lution  
had  
creek  
house  
study  
heard  
custo  
caugh  
with  
This  
to st  
study  
see h  
Wh



In 1762-3, John Beard and William McClanahan were partners, making a crop on Locust Creek, "on the Spring Lick or Spring Creek plantation." This might have been in Greenbrier at the old Beard homestead.

The Preston and Virginia Papers, compiled by the University of Wisconsin say that John Beard was a captain under Col. Christian at Point Pleasant. Greenbrier was then embraced in Botetourte County. From the same source, I learn that Samuel Beard furnished beeves for the Cherokee expedition in 1776.

John Beard married Janett Wallace, daughter of Peter Wallace, Jr., and Martha Woods Wallace. She was neice of the distinguished statesman James Woods of Virginia. In hunting out the Wallace kin, I came on the name of George Seldon Wallace as author of "Peter Wallace's Genealogy." I coveted the book, if it was about my own family, but the catalog did not say what place these Wallaces were from. By a strange coincidence, I came upon the name of the author in 'The Times' as a friend of that friendly fellow.

log did not say what place these Wallaces were from. By a strange coincidence, I came upon the name of the author in The Times as a friend of that friendly, beloved man, Andrew Price. I wrote Major Wallace at Huntington and asked him if he had written this book, and if he had, did he know that Andrew Price was a descendant of one Jan Wallace? He wrote, thanking me for the information. He sent a book to Cousin Andrew. Shortly afterwards those fine articles on the Wallace kith and kin appeared in the Times. And then only a few short months and our beloved cousin was with us no more. He has left something of himself in those printed pages and in memory we treasure.

The will book of Rockbridge County record something of these old Wallaces. Andrew Wallace's will was filed July 3, 1781; he was the ancestor of General Lew Wallace. He left bequests to his sisters Janett and Sarah; his grandson Andrew; mother, Martha; brother Adam and brother-in-law, John Gilmer.

Dr. Archibald Alexander, President of Princeton Theological Seminary,

tor of General Lew Wallace. He left bequests to his sisters Janett and Sannah; his grandson Andrew; mother Martha; brother Adam and brother-in-law, John Gilmer.

Dr. Archibald Alexander, President of Princeton Theological Seminary, recounts in a diary he kept in early life some interesting happenings of his childhood. He was born on the South Branch in Rockbridge in 1772. His father was William Alexander, eldest son of Captain Archibald Alexander, brother of Robert, of Timber Ridge. He tells of the school room of Revolutionary days. He says his father had erected a cabin down near the creek about a half mile from the house, and the sound of the students studying out loud could be easily heard to the house. This was the custom of that day. If a student was caught in silence he was thrashed with a hickory switch well laid on. This method encouraged each student to shout his lesson out loud while studying so that the teacher could see his diligence.

When Dr Alexander was three, his



left her by her father Thomas Beard,  
November 21, 1786. The arbitrators  
found James Mitchel had not fulfill-  
his duty in settling the estate and  
Mitchel must pay 22 pounds on

On August 18, 17  
Clure's will proved t  
nesses had died, W  
William McClure  
been a relative of  
This McClure fami

father went to Baltimore and bought  
the time of three indentured serv-  
ants. One of these was an educated  
Irishman named Reardon, whom the  
Alexanders trusted and liked. He  
carried little Archibald, aged three,  
on his back to the school. The boy  
wore his hair in a queue down his  
back. As his hair was extremely fine  
and thin, the other children teased  
him. For this Reardon used his  
whip vigorously, but he never touch-  
ed little Archibald.

"Most of the English servants who  
had or had not served their time were  
released to fight in the Revolutionary  
war. My father's servants, James  
Malone, an Irish papist, Joe Lyon,  
a thievish Jew, and John Reardon,  
born in Ireland, and brought up and  
educated in London. Malone and  
the Jew went first. Malone was kill-  
ed in battle in Carolina. Lyon, a  
very bad man, deserted to the British  
Soon after Captain Adam Wallace's  
company reached the scene of war-  
fare Col. Beaufort was attacked by  
Tarleton's corps. The Colonel, see-  
ing his men in confusion, fled at the  
beginning of the battle, and almost  
the whole of his command was cut to  
pieces by the British dragoons.

The brave Wallace disdained to  
fly and, being entirely surrounded by

8  
Poca  
y In  
79th  
Gree  
of A  
Poc  
Ma  
Jard  
Jah  
Mr  
W-

Lieut. J

It becom



had or had not served under him were released to fight in the Revolutionary war. My father's servants, James Malone, an Irish papist, Joe Lyon, a thievish Jew, and John Reardon, born in Ireland, and brought up and educated in London. Malone and the Jew went first. Malone was killed in battle in Carolina. Lyon, a very bad man, deserted to the British. Soon after Captain Adam Wallace's company reached the scene of warfare Col. Beaufort was attacked by Tarleton's corps. The Colonel, seeing his men in confusion, fled at the beginning of the battle, and almost the whole of his command was cut to pieces by the British dragoons.

"The brave Wallace disdained to fly and, being entirely surrounded by the British horse, sold his life dearly, having first killed some three or four men with his spontoon.

"Reardon, our servant, was in Captain Wallace's company, and being a small man, he was soon cut down—severely wounded but still conscious. After the battle he lay helpless and bleeding among the dead. When night came, the moon shone and Reardon saw a man passing near him, like some arch fiend, dispatching with his bayonet all who showed signs of life. Presently the fiend came toward Reardon, raised his musket, pointed the bayonet to kill. Then Reardon

For  
M  
Jo  
J  
7

Lie  
It b  
to rec  
know  
John  
West  
red ra  
11½ a.  
Lie  
of th  
and M  
boro.  
Count  
marrie  
James  
1866.  
was w  
years  
teche

Wm L. McNeel, new

### Lieut. John Jordan Beard.

It becomes our mournful duty to record the death of a widely-known and much esteemed citizen, John Jordan Beard, Huntersville, West Virginia. This event occurred rather unexpectedly. Monday, 11½ a. m., April 11th, 1898.

Lieut. Beard was the only son of the late Joseph Beard Esq. and Mrs Mattie Beard, near Hillsboro. He was born in Greenbrier County, April 21st, 1835, and was married to Minerva, daughter of James Edmiston, Esq., September 1866. At the time of his death he was within ten days of being 63 years of age. By this event his attached family is bereaved of a kind tender husband and a very affectionate and indulgent father. The community at large honors his memory as that of a good man whose influence has been for intelligence and good morals.

In the war between the States he served in the Bath Squadron, and made a record as a gallant and distinguished soldier. Late in the

ion and great doctrines and

He is survived by two sons, Ha

Being as a person of ardent impulses

the sundering yet in his his loved one grieve too it was and wo

A month pleasant in cerning the Psalm it the shadow lowing th when it co the Valley soldier at scenes in my, that down at a one of the battle wo

honorable and intelligent father. The community at large honors his memory as that of a good man, whose influence has been for intelligence and good morals.

In the war between the States, he served in the Bath Squadron, and made a record as a gallant and distinguished soldier. Late in the war he received a frightful wound that came near ending his life at the time. He survived to the surprise of every person familiar with its nature. For more than thirty years this wound has been a great personal affliction, and it is believed hastened the termination of his useful life. He has been a resident of Huntersville about 21 years. During this time he served the county two terms as clerk of both courts.

Early in life he professed piety, and maintained a consistent character as such in the pale of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was loyal and faithful to his community.

soldier scenes in my, the down at one of the battle w

Beard.

ion and greatly attach to her doctrines and usages.

He is survived by his wife and two sons, Harry and Fred. Beard.

Being as Lieut. Beard was, a person of ardent social and domestic impulses, as a matter of course

it was not for him to think of the sundering of sweet home ties, yet in his sincere way he assured his loved ones that they should not grieve too much about him, for all was and would be well with him.

A month or so since we had a pleasant interchange of views concerning the 23d Psalm. In this Psalm it appears that nothing but the shadow would touch those following the Lord our Shepherd when it comes to passing through the Valley. Having been a soldier and familiar with scenes in the presence of the enemy, that at such a time I lay down at a prepared place, one of the last things I thought of would be life.



Died at his home in Hillsboro,  
Pocahontas Co., W. Va., on the 14<sup>th</sup> day  
of Feb. 1889, Joseph Beard, in the  
79<sup>th</sup> year of his age. Born in  
Greenbrier Co., W. Va., on 20<sup>th</sup> day  
of September 1810 + removed to  
Pocahontas in 1857. Married  
Mattie Jordan, daughter of John  
Jordan. Three children: one son,  
John J. Beard, and two daughters,  
Mrs. Isaac McNeil, and Mrs. ~~Mrs.~~  
Wm L. McNeil, now deceased -

Lieut. John Jordan Beard.

ion and greatly attached to her  
doctrines and usages.

He is survived by his wife and

For President  
OWEN D. YOUNG  
of New York

The Beard relationship of Pocahontas county all descend from Thomas Beard one of the members of the Rev. John Craig's congregation of Augusta county, Virginia. Rev. Craig was pastor of old Stone Meeting House. Back in that colonial time when the pioneers were so busy making history they had no time to record it. These old records were carefully taken down made readable by Chalkley. They are the official, accepted references of the D. A. R.

Thomas Beard left a quaint old will giving his several children certain house hold furniture, etc. and his wife Jean is remembered substantially, there in. But to go back to an earlier day in the 1740 ties and 50ties In Rockbridge county there is a record that Thomas Beard administered Alexander Smiley's estate in 1749. We do not know whether he was a relative or just a trusted friend. There is another record though that to me indicates who Jean Beard was: On August 15, 1753, we find Thomas Beard administrator of another estate. This time it is James McNutt and in this document it says James McNutt paid for land bought by Thomas Beard's wife. He paid quit rents for Thomas Beard ten years in advance in 1744.

He had paid David Hays debts before his marriage.

He paid Robert Alexander's tuition for schooling James Jr. and Robert McNutt one year. In advance 1748.

He paid James Dobbin's same for Alexander McNutt 1748.

In Price's History Cousin William knew there were some daughters, and he says: "They went to Kentucky." A good many of this relationship did go to Tennessee and Kentucky. But at least two of these daughters of Thomas Beard remained in Rockbridge and I think four, viz: Esther who married Robert Alexander in Pennsylvania. Martha who married Robert Ramsey. Mary who married Dunlap. Jane or Jean who married George Weir.

Esther and her husband, Robert Alexander lived at Beverly Manor, Augusta county Virginia. Robert Alexander was a graduate of the University of Dublin and Edinburgh. He was born at Manor Cunningham, Londonderry, Ireland in 1715 a direct descendant of Robert Bruce through nineteen generations. He came to Virginia in 1730, and married Esther Beard about 1739. They had seven well known children.

Robert Alexander was made vestry man in 1744. This office constituted an local authority in the early colonies. It was considered a piece of honor.

While living in America a great storm struck at sea and he was obliged to leave the library overboard. This necessitated some shift to replace the books. It is said he wrote many of

and taught from these until he could

obtain others. He started a private school of higher education at what is now Lexington, Va., in 1749. It was afterwards called Liberty Hall and is now Washington and Lee University.

Robert Alexander was compelled to resign from the Vestry on March 17, 1780. He says "I have been unable to go abroad for some time on account of a lingering illness." Sampson Mathews was elected in his stead but he was made vice vestryman. Sampson Archer and John Mathews were the church wardens.

Robert Alexander and his wife Esther Beard had eleven children. William was the oldest. He testified at a court on June 13, 1806, that he was then 65 years old. He died in 1829 in Virginia. Nothing more known.

Robert Jr. first clerk of Campbell county, Virginia, which office was held by him, his son and grandson for almost 100 years. The office was in his house "Rock Castle." He married Nancy Anne daughter of Captain William Austin and left many distinguished descendants both in Virginia and other states.

Archibald was a physician in New Castle, Del. he married Mary. I saw a write up only recently in "Who is Who" in America. Rear Admiral Eustace B. Rogers of the U. S. Navy was the subject of this sketch. He traced his ancestry through Dr. Archibald Alexander to Robert and Esther Beard Alexander. Thomas Beard Alexander moved to Galen county, Ohio, married a nd reared six children. Nothing further known.

Peter Alexander moved to Woodford county, Kentucky. He was living in 1822. He married and left a number of eminent descendants in that State some of whom were noted Divines. One Peter Alex Macfinny Steele, 1787.

Esther Alexander married Captain William Austin, his second wife, and thus became stepmother to her sister in-law Nancy Anne Austin, wife of Robert Alexander of Campbell county. Captain Austin held a commission from the British Crown as Captain until the Revolution. He then threw his lot with The American Patriots. They left many prominent descendants.

Sarah Alexander wasn't married until she was over twenty-one. She then married Col. John Wilson of Bath County, April 5, 1786. Her brother Peter, witnessed the ceremony. "She gave her own consent, being of age."

Eleanor Alexander married Samuel Wilson, June 27, 1790. Hugh Alexander her brother was surety.

Hugh nothing further.

Anna Alexander married Ballars or Ballow, nothing further.

James born 1780, married April 7, 1801. Margaret, daughter of James Lyle and his wife Hannah Alexander a daughter of Captain Archibald Alexander, brother of Robert Sr.

The Stephensons and Ballars of Bath and Highland counties, Va., are

from the daughters of Robert and Esther Beard Alexander's family.

James and Margaret Lyle Alexander are my great grandparents thru their daughter Martha Pauline who married Charles Alexander Dunlap of the Calf Pasture near Deerfield, Va. This old Beard ancestor came down to me through a double line my grand mother Sabina Janett Beard McNeel born Feb 8, 1844 and yet living at Ponca City, Oklahoma is a great granddaughter of Thomas and Jean Beard through their son John who married January 16, 1769; Janett, daughter of Peter and Martha Woods Wallace and in turn thru their son, Josiah Beard who lived at Locust Creek on the plantation given him by his father, in his will in 1808 and called it "Locust Plantation" Josiah Beard married Rachel Cameron, daughter of Major William and Nancy (Agnes Dunlap, grandmother Sabina McNeel says, was her real name) Warwick Gatewood widow of William Gatewood and daughter of Captain Jacob Warwick.

Esther Beard Alexander died in 1769. The Rockbridge County History says and Robert Alexander died in 1787.

Jane or Jean Beard, the two first names seem to be used interchangeably—married George Weir and we find him deceased by August 8, 1781, probably he lost his life at Guilford Court House or some other battle of that terrible year of the Revolution. He lived in Rockbridge and it was from that vicinity so many went and did lose their lives.

A son Thomas Weir survived and it seems others though no names are given.

It seems one James Young had bought a piece of land from the Eakins heirs, before one of them was of age. In this suit this heir is trying to recover his rights in this property from George Weir's heirs viz: Jane, the widow and Thomas her son. The Eakins Andrew and James who originally sold the property are dead; George Weir lives on the French Broad in Tenn.

In this suit William Alexander, son of Robert testifies: "I heard my Grandfather Thomas Beard say in 1759," unfortunately Chalkley doesn't tell what it was, William's grand father said.

In a suit in Dec. 1806, William Beard testifies he had married Mary or Polly Steele, daughter of Samuel Steele. The Steeles were then living in West Tennessee and in Kentucky. I suspect Peter Alexander was a brother-in-law to William Beard—as Peter had married Jenny Steele back in 1787. The Steele family were all in Kentucky and Tennessee. William Beard deposes in a suit in June 1806 that he was 74 or 75 years old.

James Houston was a neighbor of the Weirs as he appears often in legal affairs of theirs and he appears with Cornelius Alexander as guardian for George Weir's orphans vs James Mitchell executor of Thomas Beard's will in 1769. This suit was brought to determine if Jean Beard Weir and her children had received the legacy

For President  
OWEN D. YOUNG  
of New York

and taught from these until he could obtain others. He started a private school of higher education at what is now Lexington, Va., in 1749. It was afterwards called Liberty Hall and is now Washington and Lee University. Robert Alexander was compelled to leave the country on March 17,

from the daughters of Robert and Esther Beard Alexander's family. James and Margaret Lyle Alexander are my great grandparents through their daughter Martha Pauline who married Charles Alexander Dunlap of the Gulf Pasture near Deerfield.

Father went to Baltimore and bought the three of three indentured servants. One of these was an educated Irishman named Reardon, whom the Alexanders trusted and liked. He carried little Archibald, aged three, on his back to the school. The boy wore his hair in a queue down his back. As his hair was extremely fine and thin, the other children teased him. For this Reardon used his whip vigorously, but he never touched little Archibald.

Most of the English servants who had or had not served their time were released to fight in the Revolutionary war. My father's servants, James Malone, an Irish papist, Joe Lyon, a thievish Jew, and John Reardon, born in Ireland, and brought up and educated in London. Malone and the Jew went first. Malone was killed in battle in Carolina. Lyon, a very bad man, deserted to the British. Soon after Captain Adam Wallace's company reached the scene of warfare Col. Beaufort was attacked by Tarleton's corps. The Colonel, seeing his men in confusion, fled at the beginning of the battle, and almost the whole of his command was cut to pieces by the British dragoons.

"The brave Wallace disdained to fly and, being entirely surrounded by the British horse, sold his life dearly, having first killed some three or four men with his spontoon.

"Reardon, our servant, was in Captain Wallace's company, and being a small man, he was soon cut down—severely wounded but still conscious. After the battle he lay helpless and bleeding among the dead. When night came, the moon shone and Reardon saw a man passing near him, like some angel, discharging with his bayonet all who showed signs of life. Presently the dead came toward Reardon, raised his mustet, pointed the bayonet to kill. Then Reardon

Died at his home in Hillsboro, Pocahontas Co., W. Va., on the 14<sup>th</sup> day of Feb. 1889, Joseph Beard, in the 79<sup>th</sup> year of his age. Born in Greenbrier Co., W. Va., on 20<sup>th</sup> day of September 1810 + removed to Pocahontas in 1857. Married Mattie Jordan, daughter of John Jordan. Three children: one son, John J. Beard, and two daughters, Mrs. Isaac McNeil, and Mrs. Wm L. McNeil, now deceased.

#### Lieut. John Jordan Beard.

It becomes our mournful duty to record the death of a widely known and much esteemed citizen, John Jordan Beard, Huntersville, West Virginia. This event occurred rather unexpectedly, Monday, 11<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> a. m., April 11th, 1898.

Lieut. Beard was the only son of the late Joseph Beard, near Hillsboro. He was born in Greenbrier County, April 21st, 1835, and was married to Minerva, daughter of James Edmiston, Esq., September 1866. At the time of his death he was within ten days of being 63 years of age. By this event his attached family is bereaved of a kind tender husband and a very affectionate and indulgent father. The community at large honors his memory as that of a good man, whose influence has been for intelligence and good morals.

In the war between the States, he served in the Bath Squadron, and made a record as a gallant and distinguished soldier. Late in the war he received a frightful wound that came near ending his life at the time. He survived to the surprise of every person familiar with his nature. For more than thirty years this wound has been a great personal affliction, and it is believed hastened the termination of his useful life. He has been a resident of Huntersville about 21 years. During this time he served the county two terms as clerk of both courts.

Early in life he professed piety, and maintained a consistent piety for as such in the pole of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was loyal and faithful to his community

and greatly attached to her doctrines and usages.

He is survived by his wife and two sons, Harry and Fred, Beard.

Being as Lieut. Beard was, a person of ardent social and domestic impulses, as a matter of course, it was natural for him to think of the sundering of sweet home lies, yet in his sincere way he assured his loved ones that they should not grieve too much about him, for all was and would be well with him.

A month or so since we had a pleasant interchange of views concerning the 23d Psalm. In this Psalm it appears that nothing but the shadow would touch those following the Lord our Shepherd, when it comes to passing through the Valley. Having been a soldier and familiar with scenes in the presence of the my, that at such a time, down at a prepared feast one of the last things battle would be lit

for came line my at Beard d yet liv- ma. is a omas and son John 16, 1769, and Mar- turn thro so lived at tion given till in 1808 antation", hel Camer- William and andmother s her real d widow of daughter of

ler died in County His- exander died

the two first Interchange- Veir and we August 8, 1781. e at Guilford ther battle of e Revolution. e and it was any went and

survived and no names are

s Young had from the Ea- of them was of s heir is trying in this property heirs viz: Jane is her son. The ames who origi- erty are dead on the Frenc

n Alexander, se: "I heard n is Beard say y Chalkley do- William's gra

1906, Willm had married M ight of Sam s were then in and in Kentu Alexander wa William Beard Jenny Steele eic family was Tennessee. Wm a suit in June 75 years old. i was a neigh appears often in and he appears sider as guardi orphans vs of Thomas B is suit was b ean Beard Wa d received the



For President  
OWEN D. YOUNG  
of New York

The Beard relationship of Locahont as county all descend from Thomas Beard one of the members of the Rev. John Craig's congregation of Augusta county, Virginia. Rev. Craig was pastor of old Stone Meeting House. Back in that colonial time when the pioneers were so busy making history they had no time to record it. These old records were carefully taken down made readable by Chalkley. They are the official, accepted references of the D. A. R.

Thomas Beard left a quaint old will giving his several children certain house hold furniture, etc; and his wife Jean is remembered substantially, there in. But to go back to an earlier day in the 1740 ties and 50ties in Rockbridge county there is a record that Thomas Beard administered Alexander Smiley's estate in 1749. We do not know whether he was a relative or just a trusted friend. There is another record though that to me indicates who Jean Beard was: On August 15, 1753, we find Thomas Beard administrator of another estate. This time it is James McNutt and in this document it says James McNutt paid for land bought by Thomas Beard's wife. He paid quit rents for Thomas Beard ten years in advance in 1744.

He had paid David Hays debts before his marriage.

He paid Robert Alexander's tuition for schooling James Jr. and Robert McNutt one year. In advance 1748.

He paid James Dobbin's same for Alexander McNutt 1748.

In Price's History Cousin William knew there were some daughters, and he says: "They went to Kentucky." A good many of this relationship did go to Tennessee and Kentucky. But at least two of these daughters of Thomas Beard remained in Rockbridge and I think four, viz: Esther who married Robert Alexander in Pennsylvania. Martha who married Robert Ramsey. Mary who married Dunlap. Jane or Jean who married George Weir.

Esther and her husband, Robert Alexander lived at Beverly Manor, Augusta county Virginia. Robert Alexander was a graduate of the University of Dublin and Edinburgh. He was born at 'Manor Cunningham' Londonderry, Ireland in 1719, a direct descendant of Robert Bruce through nineteen generations. He came to Virginia in 1736, and married Esther Beard about 1739. They had eleven well known children.

Robert Alexander was made vestry man in 1749. This office constituted all local authority in the early colonies. It was considered a place of honor.

While coming to America a great storm arose at sea and he was obliged to throw his library overboard. This necessitated some shift to replace the classics. It is said he wrote many of these out in long hand from memory

and taught from these until he could obtain others. He started a private school of higher education at what is now Lexington, Va. in 1749. It was afterwards called Liberty Hall and is now Washington and Lee University.

Robert Alexander was compelled to resign from the Vestry, on March 17, 1760. He says "I have been unable to go abroad for some time on account of a lingering illness." Sampson Mathews was elected in his stead but he was made vice vestryman. Sampson Archer and John Mathews were the church wardens.

Robert Alexander and his wife Esther Beard had eleven children. William was the oldest. He testified at a court on June 13, 1806, that he was then 65 years old. He died in 1829 in Virginia. Nothing more known.

Robert Jr. first clerk of Campbell county, Virginia, which office was held by him, his son and grandson for almost 100 years. The office was in his house "Rock Castle." He married Nancy Anne daughter of Captain William Austin and left many distinguished descendants both in Virginia and other states.

Archibald was a physician in New Castle, Del. he married Mary. I saw a write up only recently in "Who is Who" in America. Rear Admiral Eustace B. Rogers of the U. S. Navy was the subject of this sketch. He traced his ancestry through Dr. Archibald Alexander to Robert and Esther Beard Alexander. Thomas Beard Alexander moved to Galen county, Ohio, married and reared six children. Nothing further known.

Peter Alexander moved to Woodford county, Kentucky. He was living in 1822. He married and left a number of eminent descendants in that State some of whom were noted Divines. One Peter Alex MacInnis Steele, 1787.

Esther Alexander married Captain William Austin, his second wife, and thus became stepmother to her sister in-law Nancy Anne Austin, wife of Robert Alexander of Campbell county. Captain Austin held a commission from the British Crown as Captain until the Revolution. He then threw his lot with The American Patriots. They left many prominent descendants.

Sarah Alexander wasn't married until she was over twenty-one. She then married Col. John Wilson of Bath County, April 5, 1786. Her brother Peter, witnessed the ceremony. "She gave her own consent, being of age."

Eleanor Alexander married Samuel Wilson, June 27, 1790. Hugh Alexander her brother was surety.

Hugh nothing further.

Anne Alexander married Ballars or Ballow, nothing further.

James born 1766, married April 7, 1801. Margaret, daughter of James Lyn and his wife Hannah Alexander a daughter of Captain Archibald Alexander, brother of Robert Sr.

The Stephenson and Bollars of Bath and Highland counties, Va., are

from the daughters of Robert and Esther Beard Alexander's family.

James and Margaret Lyle Alexander are my great grandparents when their daughter Martha Paulson who married Charles Alexander, Dunlap of the Calf Pasture near Deerfield, Va. This old Beard ancestor came down to me through a double line my grand mother Sabina Janett Leona McNeel born Feb 8, 1844 and yet living at Polca City, Oklahoma is a great granddaughter of Thomas and Jean Beard through their son John who married January 16, 1799 Janett, daughter of Peter and Martha Woods Wallace and in turn their son, Josiah Beard who lived at Locust Creek on the plantation given him by his father. In his will in 1806 and called it "Locust Plantation" Josiah Beard married Rachel Cameron, daughter of Major William and Nancy (Agnes Dunlap, grandmother Sabina McNeel says, was her real name) Warwick Gatewood widow of William Gatewood and daughter of Captain Jacob Warwick.

Esther Beard Alexander died in 1760. The Rockbridge County History says and Robert Alexander died in 1787.

Jane or Jean Beard, the two first names seem to be used interchangeably—married George Weir and we find him deceased by August 8, 1781, probably he lost his life at Guilford Court House or some other battle of that terrible year of the Revolution. He lived in Rockbridge and it was from that vicinity so many went and did lose their lives.

A son Thomas Weir survived and it seems others though no names are given.

It seems one James Young had bought a piece of land from the Eakins heirs, before one of them was of age. In this suit this heir is trying to recover his rights in this property from George Weir's heirs viz: Jane, the widow and Thomas her son. The Eakins Andrew and James who originally sold the property are dead; George Weir lives on the French Broad in Tenn.

In this suit William Alexander, son of Robert testifies: "I heard my Grandfather Thomas Beard say in 1759," unfortunately Chalkley doesn't tell what it was, William's grand father said.

In a suit in Dec. 1806, William Beard testifies he had married Mary or Polly Steele, daughter of Samuel Steele. The Steeles were then living in West Tennessee and in Kentucky. I suspect Peter Alexander was a brother-in-law to William Beard—as Peter had married Jenny Steele back in 1787. The Steele family were all in Kentucky and Tennessee. William Beard deposes in a suit in June 1806 that he was 74 or 75 years old.

James Houston was a neighbor of the Weirs as he appears often in legal affairs of theirs and he appears with Cornelius Alexander as guardian for George Weir's orphans vs James Mitchel executor of Thomas Beard's will in 1760. This suit was brought to determine if Jean Beard Weir and her children had received the legacy



her by her father Thomas Beard, November 21, 1780. The arbitrators found James Mitchell had not fulfilled his duty in settling the estate and that Mitchell must pay 22 pounds on or before Jean's eldest child came of age.

In Augusta county record one Jean Weir became the wife of Cornelius Alexander on March 17, 1785. What more logical in 1786 for Cornelius to be demanding an accounting of James Mitchell.

Martha Beard, or was it. One reference says it ways Elizabeth married James Mitchell before 1769. For Thomas and Martha Mitchell are given a part of Thomas Beard's estate and again he refers to Thomas Mitchell's mother. At the time Thomas Beard died it looks as if his daughter Jean was single. James Mitchell was the administrator of the estate. From this we take it James must have been quite a business man Men of this type nearly always know how to look out for their own interests. Here is Jean married and a mother, then a widow and her part of the estate still at Mitchell's hands.

In less than a year after this marriage of Jean to Cornelius Alexander, we find him inquiring through the courts about the estate, and a settlement being agreed upon. James Houston was guardian for Jean and her children. Thomas Beard Sr. had a neighbor adjoining him in Rockbridge named John Houston in 1742. Probably the Houstons and Beards were close friends of old times. The Alexander children inter married with the Houstons and Paxtons from which family Sam Houston sprang.

Hugh Beard, son of Thomas married Sarah. He died in 1807 and Sarah died in 1801; their children were Robert who married and had Mary and Sally by 1808. Ann Jane Alexander, Sarah Sarah married Andrew Kennedy 1807; Esther, who married Mr. Hoffman and Thomas Beard, who was mentioned in his grandfather's will, 1769, married Sarah Jamison in 1745.

In the old deeds we find some of Thomas Beard's neighbors and his holdings in Rockbridge county, Va. In 1750 Samuel Dunlap sold to James Beard 150 acres of land for 20 pounds, and to Thomas Beard 1-2 for 160 pounds. This was one tract.

In 1758 Thomas Beard is buying land again. This time it is 600 acres 12 1/2 in on Middle Creek near John Beard. In 1760 the same tract is sold by Thomas to William Beard for 100 pounds (Note that 1758 is the first James Beard died).

William Beard's farm adjoined Thomas Beard's in 1745 and John Montgomery's and Thomas Hill's were next to it. We find Thomas Beard present for Pat Hays at a meeting of the county. Pat Hays' farm bordered Robert Alexander's. Hays was probably a son of the David Hays mentioned in 1713 to James McNutt.

On August 14, 1767, James McClure's will proved two of the witnesses had died, William Beard and William McClure. This must have been a relative of Thomas Beard. This McClure family inter married with the Alexanders. Old Captain Archibald Alexander's second wife was Jane McClure, 1757.

Thomas Beard was exempted tax

levy in 1764. "Very aged".

In the will 1760, Thomas Beard speaks of his daughter, wife of Robert Ramsey as if she had died. One Robert Ramsey was killed by the Shawnees in 1759. His will was probated November 21, 1759, Robert Hall, administrator. Later on there is a note Isabelle Hall, wife of Robert, qualifies as administratrix of her late husband Robert Ramsey. This name Isabella doesn't sound familiar. On May 15, 1769, Thomas Beard's will was probated, a lengthy preamble as was customary then the bequests.

He gave to his beloved wife Jean, all the cleared land where the house stood to the cleared land for turnips, where they last grew.

Then a daughter Fane and a daughter Jane were mentioned.

Again his mind goes back to the faithful old wife he wants her to have his elbow chair and a certain negro boy.

He left cleared land to his son Hugh, and Hugh's son Thomas was left 170 acres lying next to John Montgomery and Thomas Hill. Then he left 10 pounds each to the grandsons named Thomas—Thomas Alexander and Thomas Dunlap. To Robert Ramsey's children, testator's grandchildren, 12 pounds and 12 shillings each. A legacy to son William and to daughter Esther Alexander and Martha Mitchell; frequent provision for such issue in case daughter Jane have no issue.

Executors James Mitchell and Thomas Hill. Witnesses, John, Andrew and James Eakin. Proved October 18, 1769. Executors qualify with William Alexander, William Kennedy and Hugh Beard. The appraisers were John Montgomery, William Moore, Thomas Wilson.

The settlement showed the payment of Wm. Berklay, Jas. Eakin, Wm. Perrins, Thomas Alexander, Thomas Beard, Esther Alexander, Thomas Mitchell and his mother, Thomas Dunlap and his mother, Robert Ramsey's children, Martha Mitchell.

Thomas and Jean Beard, deeded to their son "John, 150 acres of land on Cathey's Creek, some times called Jennings Branch," on May 20, 1760. It cornered with David McNaire. This was delivered to John Beard in January, 1769. I just wonder if May 20, 1760, could have been John Beard's twenty-first birthday, as he didn't accept this gift until his marriage, January 18, 1769.

In 1762-3, John Beard and William McClanahan were partners making a crop on Locust Creek, "the Spring Lock or Spring Creek plantation." This might have been in Greenbrier at the old Beard homestead.

The Preston and Virginia Papers compiled by the University of Wisconsin say that John Beard was a captain under Col. Christian at Point Pleasant. Greenbrier was then embraced in Botetourte County. From the same source, I learn that Samuel Beard furnished beavers for the Cherokee expedition in 1776.

John Beard married Janet Wallace daughter of Peter Wallace, Jr., and Martha Woods Wallace. She was niece of the distinguished statesman James Woods of Virginia. In hunting out the Wallace kin, I came to the name of George Seddon Wallace as author of "Peter Wallace's Genealogy." I coveted the book. If it were about my own family, but the catalog did not say what place these Wallaces were from. By a strange coincidence, I came upon the name of the author in The Times as a friend of that friendly, beloved man, Andrew Price. I wrote Maj. Wallace at Huntington and asked him if he had written this book, and if he had, did he know that Andrew Price was a descendant of one Jan Wallace? He wrote, thanking me for the information. He sent a box to Cousin Andrew. Shortly afterwards these fine articles on the Wallace kin and kin appeared in the Times. And then only a few short months and our beloved cousin with us no more. He has left something of himself in those print pages and in memory we treasure.

The will book of Rockbridge County record something of these old Wallaces. Andrew Wallace's will was filed July 3, 1781; he was the ancestor of General Lew Wallace. He bequeaths to his sisters Janet and Hannah; his grandson Andrew; mother, Martha; brother Adam and 1 brother-in-law, John Gilmer.

Dr. Archibald Alexander, President of Princeton Theological Seminary, recounts in a story he kept in early life some of the most interesting happenings of his childhood. He was born on the South Branch in Rockbridge in 1772. His father was William Alexander, eldest son of Captain Archibald Alexander, brother of Robert, of Timber Ridge. He tells of the school room of Revolutionary days. He says his father had erected a cabin down near the creek about a half mile from the house, and the sound of the student studying out loud could be easily heard to the house. This was the custom of that day. If a student was caught in silence he was thrashed with a hickory switch well laid on. This method encouraged each student to shout his lesson out loud while studying so that the teacher could see his diligence.

When Dr. Alexander was three, his

## CCC Anniversary 4-3-41

Durbin---The eighth anniversary of the Citizens Conservation Corps was marked in grand style on the afternoon of March 30 at Camp Thornwood. A large crowd attended. The master of ceremonies was Dr. George F. Hull, the camp physician. Addresses were made by Governor Kump, Judge Harbert, of Clarksburg, and others. The Marlinton Quartet sang and the Marlinton High School Band played sweet music. A good lunch was served to all, and in the evening moving pictures and illustrated lectures on soil conservation was given.

More than one half, 106, of the boys in Camp Thornwood have come from Clarksburg. There were many parents present Sunday. Judge Harbert has been a member of the advisory board for Harrison county for eight years, and in that time has assisted in conducting into CCC service around twenty-five hundred young men. Mrs. Williams, head of the Harrison County Relief Board, was present at the Thornwood celebration.

CALVIN W. PRICE, EDITOR

THURSDAY, JUNE 4, 1931

For President  
OWEN D. YOUNG  
of New York

The Beard relationship of Pocahontas as county all descend from Thomas Beard one of the members of the Rev. John Craig's congregation of Augusta county, Virginia. Rev. Craig was pastor of old Stone Meeting House. Back in that colonial time when the pioneers were so busy making history they had no time to record it. These old records were carefully taken down made readable by Chalkley. They are the official, accepted references of the D. A. R.

Thomas Beard left a quaint old will giving his several children certain house hold furniture, etc: and his wife Jean is remembered substantially, there in. But to go back to an earlier day in the 1740 ties and 50ties In Rockbridge county there is a record that Thomas Beard administered Alexander Smiley's estate in 1749. We do not know whether he was a relative or just a trusted friend. There is another record though that to me indicates who Jean Beard was: On August 15, 1753, we find Thomas Beard administrator of another estate. This time it is James McNutt and in this document it says James McNutt paid for land bought by Thomas Beard's wife. He paid quit rents for Thomas Beard ten years in advance in 1744.

~~He had paid David Hays debts be-~~

and taught from the obtain others. He school of higher education now Lexington, Va. afterwards called L now Washington and

Robert Alexander resign from the Ves 1760. He says "I to go abroad for count of a lingering son Mathews was e but he was made Sampson Archer were the church w

Robert Alexander Esther Beard had William was the o at a court on Jun was then 65 year 1829 in Virginia. known.

Robert Jr. first county, Virginia, held by him, his s almost 100 years. his house "Rock ried Nancy Anne William Austin tinguished desc ginia and other s

Archibald was a Castle, Del, he ma a write up only r Who" in Ameri Eustace B. Rogers was the subject traced his ancestry ibald Alexander to Beard Alexander. ander moved to G married and re



his wife Jean is remembered substantially, there in. But to go back to an earlier day in the 1740 ties and 50ties In Rockbridge county there is a record that Thomas Beard administered Alexander Smiley's estate in 1749. We do not know whether he was a relative or just a trusted friend. There is another record though that to me indicates who Jean Beard was: On August 15, 1753, we find Thomas Beard administrator of another estate. This time it is James McNutt and in this document it says James McNutt paid for land bought by Thomas Beard's wife. He paid quit rents for Thomas Beard ten years in advance in 1744.

He had paid David Hays debts before his marriage.

He paid Robert Alexander's tuition for schooling James Jr. and Robert McNutt one year. In advance 1748.

He paid James Dobbin's same for Alexander McNutt 1748.

In Price's History Cousin William knew there were some daughters, and he says: "They went to Kentucky." A good many of this relationship did go to Tennessee and Kentucky. But at least two of these daughters of Thomas Beard remained in Rockbridge and I think four, viz: Esther who married Robert Alexander in Pennsylvania. Martha who married Robert Ramsey. Mary who married

Dunlap. Jane or Jean who married George Weir.

Esther and her husband, Robert Alexander lived at Beverly Manor, Augusta county Virginia. Robert Alexander was a graduate of the Universitys of Dublin and Edinburgh. He was born at 'Manor Cunningham' Londonderry, Ireland in 1719, a di-

county. Virginia, held by him, his son almost 100 years. his house "Rock" married Nancy Anne William Austin distinguished descendant Virginia and other

Archibald was Castle, Del, he married a write up only "Who" in America Eustace B. Roge was the subject traced his ancestor ibald Alexander Beard Alexander and moved to married and Nothing further

Peter Alexander ford county, Kentucky in 1822. He number of emigrants that State some Divines. One Steele, 1787.

Esther Alexander William Austin, thus became step-in-law Nancy Alexander Robert Alexander Captain Austin from the British until the Revolution his lot with The They left many descendants.

Sarah Alexander until she was over then married C Bath County, brother Peter, money. "She gave being of age."

Eleanor Alexander



In Price's History Cousin William knew there were some daughters, and he says: "They went to Kentucky." A good many of this relationship did go to Tennessee and Kentucky. But at least two of these daughters of Thomas Beard remained in Rockbridge and I think four, viz: Esther who married Robert Alexander in Pennsylvania. Martha who married Robert Ramsey. Mary who married Dunlap. Jane or Jean who married George Weir.

Esther and her husband, Robert Alexander lived at Beverly Manor, Augusta county Virginia. Robert Alexander was a graduate of the University of Dublin and Edinburgh. He was born at 'Manor Cunningham' Londonderry, Ireland in 1719, a direct descendant of Robert Bruce through nineteen generations. He came to Virginia in 1736, and married Esther Beard about 1739. They had eleven well known children.

Robert Alexander was made vestry man in 1749. This office constituted all local authority in the early colonies. It was considered a place of honor.

While coming to America a great storm arose at sea and he was obliged to throw his library overboard. This necessitated some shift to replace the classics. It is said he wrote many of these out in long hand from memory.

Divines  
Steele,  
Esther  
William  
thus be  
in-law  
Robert  
Captain  
from t  
until th  
his lot  
They  
dants.  
Sarah  
until s  
then m  
Bath  
brother  
mony.  
being of  
Elear  
uel Wi  
Alexand  
Hugh  
Anne  
or Ballo  
James  
1801  
Lyn and  
a daugh  
Alexand  
The S  
Bath and

and taught from these until he could obtain others. He started a private school of higher education at what is now Lexington, Va., in 1749. It was afterwards called Liberty Hall and is now Washington and Lee University.

Robert Alexander was compelled to resign from the Vestry on March 17, 1760. He says "I have been unable to go abroad for some time on account of a lingering illness." Sampson Mathews was elected in his stead but he was made vice vestryman. Sampson Archer and John Mathews were the church wardens.

Robert Alexander and his wife Esther Beard had eleven children. William was the oldest. He testified at a court on June 13, 1806, that he was then 65 years old. He died in 1829 in Virginia. Nothing more known.

Robert Jr. first clerk of Campbell county, Virginia, which office was held by him, his son and grandson for almost 100 years. The office was in his house "Rock Castle." He married Nancy Anne daughter of Captain William Austin and left many distinguished descendants both in Virginia and other states.

Archibald was a physician in New Castle, Del. he married Mary. I saw a write up only recently in "Who is Who" in America. Rear Admiral Eustace B. Rogers of the U. S. Navy was the subject of this sketch. He traced his ancestry through Dr. Archibald Alexander to Robert and Esther Beard Alexander. Thomas Beard Alexander moved to Galen county, Ohio, married and reared six children. Nothing further known.

Peter Alexander moved to Woodford county, Kentucky. He was ill-

from the daughter Esther Beard Alexander.

James and Mary are my great their daughter married Charles of the Calf Past Va. This old I down to me through grand mother McNeel born Fe ing at Ponca great granddau Jean Beard th who married Janett, daughter tha Woods Wa their son, Josi Locust Creek o him by his fath and called it Josiah Beard n on, daughter Nancy (Agnes Sabina McNeel name) Warw William Gate Captain Jacob

Esther Beard 1769. The R tory says and in 1787.

Jane or Jean names seem t ably—married find him decea probably he l Court House t that terrible He lived in from that vic did lose their A son Thom

Castle, Del, he married Mary. I saw a write up only recently in "Who is Who" in America. Rear Admiral Eustace B. Rogers of the U. S. Navy was the subject of this sdetch. He traced his ancestry through Dr. Archibald Alexander to Robert and Esther Beard Alexander. Thomas Beard Alexander moved to Galen county, Ohio, married and reared six children. Nothing further known.

Peter Alexander moved to Woodford county, Kentucky. He was living in 1822. He married and left a number of eminent descendants in that State some of whom were noted Divines. One Peter Alex Macfinny Steele, 1787.

Esther Alexander married Captain William Austin, his second wife, and thus became stepmother to her sister in-law Nancy Anne Austin, wife of Robert Alexander of Campbell county. Captain Austin held a commission from the British Crown as Captain until the Revolution. He then threw his lot with The American Patriots. They left many prominent descendants.

Sarah Alexander wasn't married until she was over twenty-one. She then married Col. John Wilson of Bath County, April 5, 1786. Her brother Peter, witnessed the ceremony. "She gave her own consent, being of age."

Eleanor Alexander married Samuel Wilson, June 27, 1790. Hugh Alexander her brother was surety.

1769. The tory says and in 1787.

Jane or J names seen ably—married find him de probably Oourt House that territ He lived in from that did lose the

A son T it seems given.

It seem bought a kins heirs, age. In t to recover from Geo the widow Eakins Annally sold George W Broad in

In this of Robert Grandfath 1759," un n't tell wh father said

In a su Beard tes or Polly Steele. T in West T I suspect brother-in Peter had



Rock-  
: Esther  
nder in  
married  
married  
ho mar-

Robert  
Manor,  
Robert  
the Un-  
burgh.  
ngham  
9. a di-  
Bruce  
ns. He  
d mar-  
They  
en.

vestry  
stituted  
y colo-  
ace of  
a great  
obliged  
This  
ee the  
any of  
memory

Robert Alexander of Campbell county  
Captain Austin held a commission  
from the British Crown as Captain  
until the Revolution. He then threw  
his lot with The American Patriots.  
They left many prominent descen-  
dants.

Sarah Alexander wasn't married  
until she was over twenty-one. She  
then married Col. John Wilson of  
Bath County, April 5, 1786. Her  
brother Peter, witnessed the cere-  
mony. "She gave her own consent,  
being of age."

Eleanor Alexander married Sam-  
uel Wilson, June 27, 1790. Hugh  
Alexander her brother was surety.

Hugh nothing further.

Anne Alexander married Ballars  
or Ballow, nothing further.

James born 1766, married April 7,  
1801. Margaret, daughter of James  
Lyn and his wife Hannah Alexander  
a daughter of Captain Archibald  
Alexander, brother of Robert Sr.

The Stephenson and Bollars of  
Bath and Highland counties, Va., are

Eakins  
nally  
George  
Broad

In th  
of Rob  
Grand  
1759,"

n't tel  
father

In  
Beard  
or Pol  
Steele

in We  
I sus  
broth  
Peter

in 17  
in Ke  
Beard  
that

Jar  
the V  
affair

Corne  
Georg  
Mitch

will i  
to de  
her



from the daughters of Robert and Esther Beard Alexander's family.

James and Margaret Lyle Alexander are my great grandparents thru their daughter Martha Pauline who married Charles Alexander Dunlap of the Calf Pasture near Deerfield, Va. This old Beard ancestor came down to me through a double line my grand mother Sabina Janett Beard McNeel born Feb 8, 1844 and yet living at Ponca City, Oklahoma. is a great granddaughter of Thomas and Jean Beard through their son John who married January 16, 1769. Janett, daughter of Peter and Martha Woods Wallace and in turn thru their son, Josiah Beard who lived at Locust Creek on the plantation given him by his father, in his will in 1808 and called it "Locust Plantation". Josiah Beard married Rachel Cameron, daughter of Major William and Nancy (Agnes Dunlap, grandmother Sabina McNeel says, was her real name) Warwick Gatewood widow of William Gatewood and daughter of Captain Jacob Warwick.

Esther Beard Alexander died in 1769. The Rockbridge County History says and Robert Alexander died in 1781.

Jane or Jean Beard, the two first names seem to be used interchangeably—married George Weir and we find him deceased by August 8, 1781, probably he lost his life at Gullford Court House or some other battle of

Margaret Lyle  
eat grandpar  
r Martha Pa  
es Alexande  
sture near  
Beard anc  
rough a dou  
Sabina J  
Feb 8, 1844  
City, Okla  
ughter of  
through th  
January  
ter of Pet  
allace and  
lah Beard  
on the plan  
er, in hi  
"Locust  
married B  
of Major  
Dunlap,  
l says,  
ck Gatew  
wood and  
Warwick  
d Alex  
ckbridge  
Robert

Beard  
be use  
George  
ed by  
st his  
some  
ear of  
ckbrid  
ity so  
res.

Sabina McNeel says, was her real name) Warwick Gatewood widow of William Gatewood and daughter of Captain Jacob Warwick.

Esther Beard Alexander died in 1769. The Rockbridge County History says and Robert Alexander died in 1787.

Jane or Jean Beard, the two first names seem to be used interchangeably—married George Weir and we find him deceased by August 8, 1781, probably he lost his life at Guilford Court House or some other battle of that terrible year of the Revolution. He lived in Rockbridge and it was from that vicinity so many went and did lose their lives.

A son Thomas Weir survived and it seems others though no names are given.

It seems one James Young had bought a piece of land from the Eakins heirs, before one of them was of age. In this suit this heir is trying to recover his rights in this property from George Weir's heirs viz: Jane, the widow and Thomas her son. The Eakins Andrew and James who originally sold the property are dead; George Weir lives on the French Broad in Tenn.

In this suit William Alexander, son of Robert testifies: "I heard my grandfather Thomas Beard say in 1759," unfortunately Chalkley does not tell what it was, William's grandfather said.

wood and daughter  
Warwick.  
d Alexander  
Rockbridge Co  
Robert Alex

Beard, the  
be used int  
George Wei  
ed by Augu  
st his life a  
some othe  
ear of the R  
ockbridge a  
ity so many  
ves.

as Weir su  
s though no

James Y  
of land fro  
re one of th  
suit this he  
ights in th  
Veir's heirs  
Thomas he  
and James  
a property  
lives on th

William Ale  
tifies: "I  
Thomas Bea  
nately Cha  
was, Willia

Dec. 1806  
he had ma  
daughter  
eels were t  
see and in

In a suit in Dec. 1806. William

from George Weir's heirs viz: Jane, the widow and Thomas her son. The Eakins Andrew and James who originally sold the property are dead: George Weir lives on the French Broad in Tenn.

In this suit William Alexander, son of Robert testifies: "I heard my Grandfather Thomas Beard say in 1759," unfortunately Chalkley does' n't tell what it was, William's grand father said.

In a suit in Dec. 1806, William Beard testifies he had married Mary or Polly Steele, daughter of Samuel Steele. The Steeles were then living in West Tennessee and in Kentucky. I suspect Peter Alexander was a brother-in-law to William Beard—as Peter had married Jenny Steele back in 1787. The Steele family were all in Kentucky and Tennessee. William Beard deposes in a suit in June 1806 that he was 74 or 75 years old.

James Houston was a neighbor of the Weirs as he appears often in legal affairs of theirs and he appears with Cornelius Alexander as guardian for George Weir's orphans vs James Mitchel executor of Thomas Beard's will in 1769. This suit was brought to determine if Jean Beard Weir and her children had received the legacy

and James  
property  
lives on t

William Ale  
testifies: "I  
Thomas Be  
ately Ch  
was, Will

Dec. 180

he had m

daughter

eeles were

see and i

r Alexan

to William

ed Jenny

Steele fan

d Tennes

n a suit

or 75 year

on was a

appears

s and he

ander as

orphan

r of Tho

his suit

Jean Be

ad receive



left her by her father Thomas Beard, November 21, 1786. The arbitrators found James Mitchel had not fulfill his duty in settling the estate and that Mitchel must pay 22 pounds on or before Jean's eldest child came of age.

In Augusta county record one Jean Weir became the wife of Cornelius Alexander on March 17, 1785. What more logical in 1786 for Cornelius to be demanding an accounting of James Mitchel.

Martha Beard, or was it. One reference says it ways Elizabeth married James Mitchel before 1769. For Thomas and Martha Mitchel are given a part of Thomas Beard's estate and again he refers to Thomas Mitchel's mother. At the time Thomas Beard died it looks as if his daughter Jean was single. James Mitchel was the administrator of the estate. From this we take it James must have been quite a business man. Men of this type nearly always know how to look out for their own interests. Here is Jean married and a mother, then a widow and her part of the estate still at Mitchels hands.

In less than a year after this marriage of Jean to Cornelius Alexander, we find him inquiring through the courts about the estate, and a settlement being agreed upon. James Houston was guardian for Jean and her children. Thomas Beard Sr. had a neighbor adjoining him in Rockbridge named John Houston in 1742. Probably the Houstons and Beards

On August Clure's will pro-  
nenses had died  
William McCl  
been a relative  
This McClure  
with the Alex  
Archibald Ale  
was Jane McCl  
Thomas Be

levy in 1764.

In the will  
speaks of his  
ert Ramsey as  
Robert Rams  
Shawnees in  
probated Nov  
Hall, adminis  
is a note Isab  
ert, qualifies a  
late husband  
name Isabella

On May 15.  
will was proba  
ble as was cus  
quests.

He gave to  
all the cleared  
stood to the  
nips, where the

Then a daugh  
ter Jane were n

Again his m  
faithful old wif  
his elbow chair  
boy.

He left clea  
Hugh and H



daughter Jean was single. James Mitchel was the administrator of the estate. From this we take it James must have been quite a business man. Men of this type nearly always know how to look out for their own interests. Here is Jean married and a mother, then a widow and her part of the estate still at Mitchels hands.

In less than a year after this marriage of Jean to Cornelius Alexander, we find him inquiring through the courts about the estate, and a settlement being agreed upon. James Houston was guardian for Jean and her children. Thomas Beard Sr. had a neighbor adjoining him in Rockbridge named John Houston in 1742. Probably the Houstons and Beards were close friends of old times. The Alexander children inter married with the Houstons and Paxtons from which family Sam Houston sprang.

Hugh Beard, son of Thomas married Sarah . He died in 1807 and Sarah died in 1801; their children were: Robert who married and had Nancy and Sally by 1806. Ann, Jane Alexander, Sarah. Sarah married Andrew Kenedy 1797; Esther, who married Mr. Hoffman and Thomas Beard, who was mentioned in his grandfather's will, 1769, married Sarah Jameson in 1785.

In the old deeds we find some of Thomas Beard's neighbors and his holdings in Rockbridge county, Va.

Back in 1750 Samuel Dunlap sold to David Dunlap 170 acres of land for 23 pounds, and to Thomas Beard

ert, qualified late husband name Isabe

On May will was probable as was requests.

He gave all the cleared stood to the t nips, where

Then a daughter Jane we

Again his faithful old his elbow boy.

He left Hugh, and left 170 acres gomery and left 10 pounds named Thomas and Thomas Ramsey's children, 12 each. A letter to daughter Martha Mitchell for such issue have no issue

Executors Thomas Hill drew and January 18, 1 with William Kenedy and praisers were Ham Moore,

Nancy and Sally by 1806. Ann. Jane Alexander, Sarah. Sarah married Andrew Kenedy 1797; Esther, who married Mr. Hoffman and Thomas Beard, who was mentioned in his grandfather's will, 1769, married Sarah Jameson in 1785.

In the old deeds we find some of Thomas Beard's neighbors and his holdings in Rockbridge county, Va.

Back in 1750 Samuel Dunlap sold to David Dunlap 170 acres of land for 23 pounds, and to Thomas Beard 398 1-2 for 140 pounds. This was one tract.

In 1753 Thomas Beard is buying land again. This time it is 605 acres 33 p 5s on Moffetts Creek near John Rosemans. In 1860 the same tract is sold by Thomas to William Beard for 100 pounds (Note that 1753 is the year James McNutt died).

William Pollack's farm adjoined Thomas Beard's in 1765 and John Montgomery's and Thomas Hill's cornered with him. We find Thomas Beard present for Pat Hays at a meeting of the vestry. Pat Hays' farm cornered Robert Alexander's. Hays was probably a son of the David Hays mentioned in 1753 in James McNutt's will.

to daughter Martha Mite for such issue have no issue

Executors Thomas Hill drew and January 18, with William Kenedy and praisers William Moore

The settlement of Wm. Perr Thomas B Thomas Thomas I Robert R Mitchel.

Thomas their son Catheys Jennings It cornered This was January, 20, 1765, Beard's didn't acc riage, Jan

On August 18, 1761. James McClure's will proved two of the witnesses had died, William Beard and William McClure. This must have been a relative of Thomas Beard. This McClure family inter married with the Alexanders. Old Captain Archibald Alexander's second wife was Jane McClure, 1757.

Thomas Beard was exempted tax

levy in 1764. "Very aged".

In the will 1769, Thomas Beard speaks of his daughter, wife of Robert Ramsey as if she had died. One Robert Ramsey was killed by the Shawnees in 1759. His will was probated November 21. 1759, Robert Hall, administrator. Later on there is a note Isabelle Hall, wife of Robert, qualifies as administratrix of her late husband Robert Ramsey. This name Isabella doesn't sound familiar

On May 15. 1769. Thomas Beard's will was probated, a lengthy preamble as was customary then the bequests.

He gave to his beloved wife Jean, all the cleared land where the house stood to the cleared land for turnips. where they last grew.

Then a daughter Fane and a daughter Jane were mentioned.

Again his mind goes back to the faithful old wife he wanted to have

In 1762-3, McClanahan crop on Locust Lick or Sp. This might be at the old Beard

The Prest. compiled by consin say to obtain under Pleasant.

embraced in Beard the same so Beard furni kee expedit

John Beard daughter of Martha Wo neice of the James Wood ing out the the name of as author of alogy."

I about my o log did not laces were f cidence, I

of the a as a friend c man. Andre Wallace at him if he ha if he had, di



On May 18, 1769, Thomas Beard's will was probated, a lengthy preamble as was customary then the bequests.

He gave to his beloved wife Jean, all the cleared land where the house stood to the cleared land for turnips, where they last grew.

Then a daughter Fane and a daughter Jane were mentioned.

Again his mind goes back to the faithful old wife he wants her to have his elbow chair and a certain negro boy.

He left cleared land to his son Hugh, and Hugh's son Thomas was left 170 acres lying next to John Montgomery and Thomas Hill. Then he left 10 pounds each to the grandsons named Thomas—Thomas Alexander and Thomas Dunlap. To Robert Ramsey's children, testator's grandchildren, 12 pounds and 12 shillings each. A legacy to son William and to daughter Esther Alexander and Martha Mitchell; frequent provision for such issue in case daughter Jane have no issue.

Executors James Mitchell and Thomas Hill. Witnesses, John, Andrew and James Eakin. Proved October 18, 1769. Executors qualify with William Alexander, William



draw and James Martin. Robert IS, 1700. Excellent quality with William Alexander, William Kennedy and Hugh Beard. The appraisers were John Montgomery, William Moore, Thomas Wilson.

The settlement showed the payment of Wm. Berkley, Jas. Eakin, Wm. Ferris, Thomas Alexander, Thomas Beard, Esther Alexander, Thomas Mitchel and his mother, Thomas Dunlap and his mother, Robert Ramsey's children, Martha Mitchel.

Thomas and Jean Beard deeded to their son "John, 183 acres of land on Catheys Creek, some times called Jennings Branch," on May 20, 1765. It cornered with David McNaire. This was delivered to John Beard in January, 1769. I just wonder if May 20, 1765 could have been John Beard's twenty-first birthday, as he didn't accept this gift until his marriage, January 16, 1769.

Dr.  
dent  
nary,  
he  
terest  
hood.  
Branch  
father  
son o  
broth  
He te  
lution  
had  
creek  
house  
study  
heard  
custo  
caugh  
with  
This  
to st  
study  
see h  
Wh

In 1762-3, John Beard and William McClanahan were partners, making a crop on Locust Creek, "on the Spring Lick or Spring Creek plantation." This might have been in Greenbrier at the old Beard homestead.

The Preston and Virginia Papers, compiled by the University of Wisconsin say that John Beard was a captain under Col. Christian at Point Pleasant. Greenbrier was then embraced in Botetourte County. From the same source, I learn that Samuel Beard furnished beeves for the Cherokee expedition in 1776.

John Beard married Janett Wallace, daughter of Peter Wallace, Jr., and Martha Woods Wallace. She was neice of the distinguished statesman James Woods of Virginia. In hunting out the Wallace kin, I came on the name of George Seldon Wallace as author of "Peter Wallace's Genealogy." I coveted the book, if it was about my own family, but the catalog did not say what place these Wallaces were from. By a strange coincidence, I came upon the name of the author in 'The Times' as a friend of that friendly fellow.

log did not say what place these Wallaces were from. By a strange coincidence, I came upon the name of the author in The Times as a friend of that friendly, beloved man, Andrew Price. I wrote Major Wallace at Huntington and asked him if he had written this book, and if he had, did he know that Andrew Price was a descendant of one Jan Wallace? He wrote, thanking me for the information. He sent a book to Cousin Andrew. Shortly afterwards those fine articles on the Wallace kith and kin appeared in the Times. And then only a few short months and our beloved cousin was with us no more. He has left something of himself in those printed pages and in memory we treasure.

The will book of Rockbridge County record something of these old Wallaces. Andrew Wallace's will was filed July 3, 1781; he was the ancestor of General Lew Wallace. He left bequests to his sisters Janett and Sarah; his grandson Andrew; mother, Martha; brother Adam and brother-in-law, John Gilmer.

Dr. Archibald Alexander, President of Princeton Theological Seminary,



tor of General Lew Wallace. He left bequests to his sisters Janett and Sannah; his grandson Andrew; mother Martha; brother Adam and brother-in-law, John Gilmer.

Dr. Archibald Alexander, President of Princeton Theological Seminary, recounts in a diary he kept in early life some interesting happenings of his childhood. He was born on the South Branch in Rockbridge in 1772. His father was William Alexander, eldest son of Captain Archibald Alexander, brother of Robert, of Timber Ridge. He tells of the school room of Revolutionary days. He says his father had erected a cabin down near the creek about a half mile from the house, and the sound of the students studying out loud could be easily heard to the house. This was the custom of that day. If a student was caught in silence he was thrashed with a hickory switch well laid on. This method encouraged each student to shout his lesson out loud while studying so that the teacher could see his diligence.

When Dr Alexander was three, his



left her by her father Thomas Bea  
November 21, 1786. The arbitrators  
found James Mitchel had not fulfill-  
his duty in settling the estate and  
Mitchel must pay 22 pounds on

On August 18, 17  
Clure's will proved t  
nesses had died, W  
William McClure  
been a relative of  
This McClure fami

father went to Baltimore and bought  
the time of three indentured serv-  
ants. One of these was an educated  
Irishman named Reardon, whom the  
Alexanders trusted and liked. He  
carried little Archibald, aged three,  
on his back to the school. The boy  
wore his hair in a queue down his  
back. As his hair was extremely fine  
and thin, the other children teased  
him. For this Reardon used his  
whip vigorously, but he never touch-  
ed little Archibald.

"Most of the English servants who  
had or had not served their time were  
released to fight in the Revolutionary  
war. My father's servants, James  
Malone, an Irish papist, Joe Lyon,  
a thievish Jew, and John Reardon,  
born in Ireland, and brought up and  
educated in London. Malone and  
the Jew went first. Malone was kill-  
ed in battle in Carolina. Lyon, a  
very bad man, deserted to the British  
Soon after Captain Adam Wallace's  
company reached the scene of war-  
fare Col. Beaufort was attacked by  
Tarleton's corps. The Colonel, see-  
ing his men in confusion, fled at the  
beginning of the battle, and almost  
the whole of his command was cut to  
pieces by the British dragoons.

The brave Wallace disdained to  
fly and, being entirely surrounded by

Poca  
y In  
79th

Green  
of A  
Poc  
Ma  
Jard  
Jah  
Mr  
W-

Lieut. J  
It becom

had or had not served under Wallace were released to fight in the Revolutionary war. My father's servants, James Malone, an Irish papist, Joe Lyon, a thievish Jew, and John Reardon, born in Ireland, and brought up and educated in London. Malone and the Jew went first. Malone was killed in battle in Carolina. Lyon, a very bad man, deserted to the British. Soon after Captain Adam Wallace's company reached the scene of warfare Col. Beaufort was attacked by Tarleton's corps. The Colonel, seeing his men in confusion, fled at the beginning of the battle, and almost the whole of his command was cut to pieces by the British dragoons.

"The brave Wallace disdained to fly and, being entirely surrounded by the British horse, sold his life dearly, having first killed some three or four men with his spontoon.

"Reardon, our servant, was in Captain Wallace's company, and being a small man, he was soon cut down—severely wounded but still conscious. After the battle he lay helpless and bleeding among the dead. When night came, the moon shone and Reardon saw a man passing near him, like some arch fiend, dispatching with his bayonet all who showed signs of life. Presently the fiend came toward Reardon, raised his musket, pointed the bayonet to kill. Then Reardon

For  
M  
Jo  
J

Lie  
It b  
to rec  
know  
John  
West  
red ra  
11½ a.  
Lie  
of th  
and M  
boro.  
Count  
marrie  
James  
1866.  
was w  
years  
teche

Wm L. McNeel, new

### Lieut. John Jordan Beard.

It becomes our mournful duty to record the death of a widely-known and much esteemed citizen, John Jordan Beard, Huntersville, West Virginia. This event occurred rather unexpectedly. Monday, 11½ a. m., April 11th, 1898.

Lieut. Beard was the only son of the late Joseph Beard Esq. and Mrs Mattie Beard, near Hillsboro. He was born in Greenbrier County, April 21st, 1835, and was married to Minerva, daughter of James Edmiston, Esq., September 1866. At the time of his death he was within ten days of being 63 years of age. By this event his attached family is bereaved of a kind tender husband and a very affectionate and indulgent father. The community at large honors his memory as that of a good man whose influence has been for intelligence and good morals.

In the war between the States he served in the Bath Squadron, and made a record as a gallant and distinguished soldier. Late in the

ion and great doctrines and

He is survived by two sons, Ha

Being as a person of ardent impulses

the sundering yet in his his loved one grieve too it was and wo

A month pleasant in cerning the Psalm it the shadow lowing th when it co the Valley soldier at scenes in my, that down at a one of the battle wo

honorable and intelligent father. The community at large honors his memory as that of a good man, whose influence has been for intelligence and good morals.

In the war between the States, he served in the Bath Squadron, and made a record as a gallant and distinguished soldier. Late in the war he received a frightful wound that came near ending his life at the time. He survived to the surprise of every person familiar with its nature. For more than thirty years this wound has been a great personal affliction, and it is believed hastened the termination of his useful life. He has been a resident of Huntersville about 21 years. During this time he served the county two terms as clerk of both courts.

Early in life he professed piety, and maintained a consistent character as such in the pale of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He was loyal and faithful to his community

soldier scenes in my, the down at one of the battle w



Beard.

ion and greatly attach to her doctrines and usages.

He is survived by his wife and two sons, Harry and Fred. Beard.

Being as Lieut. Beard was, a person of ardent social and domestic impulses, as a matter of course

it was not for him to think of the sundering of sweet home ties, yet in his sincere way he assured his loved ones that they should not grieve too much about him, for all was and would be well with him.

A month or so since we had a pleasant interchange of views concerning the 23d Psalm. In this Psalm it appears that nothing but the shadow would touch those following the Lord our Shepherd when it comes to passing through the Valley. Having been a soldier and familiar with scenes in the presence of the enemy, that at such a time I lay down at a prepared place, one of the last things I thought of would be life.

Died at his home in Hillsboro,  
Pocahontas Co., W. Va., on the 14<sup>th</sup> day  
of Feb. 1889, Joseph Beard, in the  
79<sup>th</sup> year of his age. Born in  
Greenbrier Co., W. Va., on 20<sup>th</sup> day  
of September 1810 + removed to  
Pocahontas in 1857. Married  
Mattie Jordan, daughter of John  
Jordan. Three children: one son,  
John J. Beard, and two daughters,  
Mrs. Isaac McNeil, and Mrs. ~~Mrs.~~  
Wm L. McNeil, now deceased -

Lieut. John Jordan Beard.

ion and greatly attached to her  
doctrines and usages.

He is survived by his wife and

## Marlinton, Pocahontas

### NOTES BY THE WAY.

Biographic Sketch of The Buckleys.

Pioneer Settlers of Buckeye Vicinity.

After leaving Joe McNeil's, as mentioned last week, I tramped across the fields and hills, the dry sod being almost slippery as ice, and I reached the pleasant home of Mr. and Mrs. Aaron Kee.

My readers will readily perceive why this paper should be so largely taken up with the Buckley family, when it be remembered that my Bucks Run host was named Joseph Buckley McNeill and Aaron Kee is a great grandson of Joshua Buckley, the Winchester pioneer of Buckeye. From information obtained since publishing the Pocahontas Sketches, I learn that John Buckley, the pioneer's oldest son, was born near Winchester, February 16, 1762, and is so recorded as I am advised. This date, should it prove authentic, would be useful in ascertaining something of the time



possession of Andrew of the Lower Levels.



our sleep, Go to the woods and hills.—Longfellow.

st Virginia Oct. 13, 1904.

NECESSARY

ROOSEVELT'S  
ON FOR FOUR  
ADDED

0,000. A

OR \$600,000.

2,500. AN HOUR  
GOVERNMENT

knew all that was worth knowing and proceeded at once with heroic treatment. The poultices and the teas were sniffed at with high toned professional disdain. It was commonly reported that he made a preparation that looked like a blue paste, equal parts of aqua fortis and blue vitrole, among the clients mounted his horse and



## NOTES BY THE WAY.

Biographic Sketch of The Buckleys.

Pioneer Settlers of Buckeye Vicinity.

After leaving Joe McNeil's, as mentioned last week, I tramped across the fields and hills, the dry sod being almost slippery as ice, and I reached the pleasant home of Mr. and Mrs. Aaron Kee.

My readers will readily perceive why this paper should be so largely taken up with the Buckley family, when it be remembered that my Bucks Run host was named Joseph Buckley McNeill and Aaron Kee is a great grandson of Joshua Buckley, the Winchester pioneer of Buckeye. From information obtained since publishing the Pocahontas Sketches, I learn that John Buckley, the pioneer's eldest



*D. H. C.*

ceive why this paper should be  
largely taken up with the Buckley  
family, when it be remembered  
that my Bucks Run host was nam-  
ed Joseph Buckley McNeill and  
p's Aaron Kee is a great grandson of  
Joshua Buckley, the Winchester  
pioneer of Buckeye. From in-  
formation obtained since publish-  
ing the Pocahontas Sketches, I  
learn that John Buckley, the pio-  
neer's eldest son, was born near  
e. Winchester, February 16, 1762,  
and is so recorded as I am advis-

th- authentic, should it prove  
nd when John McNeel, the pioneer  
ere of the Little Levels and his two  
ass friends, Charles and Jacob Ken-  
nison located their pioneer homes.  
nd The tradition in the Buckley fam-  
ay. ily is that the very day that Josh-  
ed, ua Buckley reached his proposed  
the place of settlement, he went on to  
John McNeel's to have his horse  
cared for, leaving his wife and  
child in the hunter's camp alone  
all night. This leads to the in-  
ference that the Pioneer McNeel  
had come out some time previ-  
ously.

possession of  
of the Lower  
was so useful  
mistress that  
died her speci  
that Thyatira  
ed by the fami  
live, and must n  
charge. A cal  
her near where  
tion is now lo  
cabin she move  
whose wife w  
where she died  
the Buckley  
years ago.

Thyatira

and when John McNeel, the pioneer of the Little Levels and his two friends, Charles and Jacob Kennison located their pioneer homes. The tradition in the Buckley family is that the very day that Joshua Buckley reached his proposed place of settlement, he went on to John McNeel's to have his horse cared for, leaving his wife and child in the hunter's camp alone all night. This leads to the inference that the Pioneer McNeel had come out some time previously.

Joshua Buckley secured the right to three hundred acres on the east side of the Greenbrier along with a very considerable tract on the west side, contiguous to the mouth of Swago. The proceeds of the following autumn's hunt met all the expense of securing a title to these lands.

So far as known John McNeel, Jacob and Charles Kennison were the only residents of the Little Levels at the time Joshua Buckley came to Buckeye, his attention having been drawn to this region by John McNeel.

The hunter's camp was occupied until a cabin could be built and ground prepared for corn, potatoes and buckwheat. The original dwelling was fifty yards or more from the east side.

was so useful and mistress that when died her special inst that Thyatira should ed by the family long live, and must never charge. A cabin where near where the tion is now located cabin she moved to whose wife was Il where she died and the Buckley gra years ago.

Thyatira was furnished comfortable house by her pioneer mistress Buckley's dying wish fully respected by and so it became was a privileged cabin her later years.

One instance illustrates the manner was, may be given Buckley the Pioneer the Burgess place summer range. Her sons Thyatira and and Joseph did the and the salting. I year that she worked stock as usual, and to stay by the cattle came used to the likely to come back

Joshua Buckley secured the right to three hundred acres on the east side of the Greenbrier along with a very considerable tract on the west side, contiguous to the mouth of Swago. The proceeds of the following autumn's hunt met all the expense of securing a title to these lands.

So far as known John McNeel, Jacob and Charles Kennison were the only residents of the Little Levels at the time Joshua Buckley came to Buckeye, his attention having been drawn to this region by John McNeel.

The hunter's camp was occupied until a cabin could be built and ground prepared for corn, potatoes and buckwheat. The original dwelling was fifty yards or more from the east bank of the Greenbrier and the well was between the house and the bank. This well was dug by William Buckley, a relative, while on a visit. Previously the water had been carried from a spring near Lam Silva's, and it was determined to have it more convenient by sinking a well, which was done and water in abundance obtained at the depth of twenty-five feet.

In the course of years the bank was worn away and the dwelling was about to be undermined.

Thyatira was furnished with a comfortable house by her pioneer mother. Buckley's dying wish was fully respected by her and so it became a privilege of her later years.

One instance illustrates the manner in which she was, may be give Buckley the Pioneer Burgess place a summer range. Sons Thyatira and Joseph did and the salting. year that she was stock as usual, a to stay by the camp came used to the likely to come by where. She was when bed time head with a sleep awakening in Thyatira found herself warm, and the heavy. It was fallen ten inches once hustled and her drove and by Buckeye.

One of the improvements Joe was the planting. The



1102,  
an advis-  
it prove  
eful in as-  
the time  
e pioneer  
nd his two  
acob Ken-  
neer homes.  
Buckley fam-  
ay that Josh-  
is, proposed  
e went on to  
ve his horse  
s wife and  
amp alone  
to the in-  
McNeel  
e previ-  
red the  
acres on  
eenbrier  
iderable  
stigious  
he pro-  
tumn's  
secur.  
Neel,

possession of Andrew Edmiston, of the Lower Levels. Thyatira was so useful and devoted to her mistress that when Mrs Buckley died her special instructions were that Thyatira should be maintained by the family long as she might live, and must never be a county charge. A cabin was built for her near where the Buckeye station is now located. From this cabin she moved to George Kee's whose wife was Hester Buckley, where she died and was buried in the Buckley graveyard many years ago.

Thyatira was furnished a very comfortable housekeeping outfit by her pioneer mistress, and Mrs Buckley's dying wishes were carefully respected by her children, and so it became that Thyatira was a privileged character during her later years.

One instance out of many illustrates the manner of servant she was, may be given. When Joshua

Such was her stranger was but all were lodged. Whether worthy, she never to inquire, and I doubt that time

curiosity was abused. Joseph Buckley of the Pioneer J. distinguished for his fine ing practical joking strange yarns and witches. He pointed and his reported of John Rando. It is my impression Buckley could be duplicating that features, tones and repartee than heard of.

In has been with a number often seen John was a common that they had

aving his wife and  
inter's camp alone  
leads to the in-  
Pioneer McNeel  
ome time previ-

by secured the  
ndred acres on  
the Greenbrier  
y considerable  
ide, contiguous  
ago. The pro-  
zing autumn's  
ense of secur-  
nds.

John McNeel,  
ennison were  
of the Little  
oshua Buck-  
his attention  
to this region

was occupied  
e built and  
n, potatoes  
e, original  
s or more  
he Green-  
s between  
nk. This  
Buckley,  
ait. Pre-  
been car-  
L. W. Sil-

from she moved to George Kee's  
whose wife was Hester Buckley,  
where she died and was buried in  
the Buckley graveyard many  
years ago.

Thyatira was furnished a very  
comfortable housekeeping outfit  
by her pioneer mistress, and Mrs  
Buckley's dying wishes were care-  
fully respected by her children,  
and so it became that Thyatira  
was a privileged character during  
her later years.

One instance out of many illus-  
trates the manner of servant she  
was, may be given. When Joshua  
Buckley the Pioneer opened up  
the Burgess place he used it for  
summer range. For several sea-  
sons Thyatira and the boys John  
and Joseph did the driving out  
and the salting. It happened one  
year that she went out with the  
stock as usual, and was instructed  
to stay by the cattle until they be-  
came used to the range and not be  
likely to come back or stray else-  
where. She went into camp and  
when bed time came covered her  
head with a sheep skin. Upon  
awakening in the morning Thya-  
tira found herself uncomfortably  
warm, and the covering felt very  
heavy. It was found snow had

ing practical jokes,  
strange yarns about  
witches. He posses  
and his reportees ren  
of John Randolph  
It is my impressi  
Buckley could have  
duplicating that per  
features, tones of v  
and repartee than a  
heard of.

In has been my  
with a number of pe  
often seen John Re  
was a common rem  
that they had never  
like "Jack" Rando

Now from what I  
about Mr. Randolp  
sure that if they ha  
Buckley they woul  
ing, "We never sa  
Jack Randolph."

Some of the m  
keen, sarcastic rep  
have ever heard  
were Joe Buckley's  
on in his falsetto to  
smile anywhere vis  
sad face, nor a gle  
about his piercing  
blazed beneath his  
rugged eye-brows,  
ting stare. There

uth of Swago. The pro-  
the following autumn's  
all the expense of secur-  
to these lands.

known John McNeel,  
Charles Kennison were  
residents of the Little  
etime Joshua Buck-  
Buckeye, his attention  
drawn to this region  
feel.

's camp was occupied  
could be built and  
ed for corn, potatoes  
at. The original  
ifty yards or more  
bank of the Green-  
well was between  
l the bank. This  
y William Buckley,  
e on a visit. Pre-  
ter had been car-  
ng near Lum Sil-  
as determined to  
venient by sink-  
ch was done and  
nce obtained at  
ty-five feet.

of years the bank  
ed the dwelling  
be undermined.

was a privileged character during  
her later years.

One instance out of many illus-  
trates the manner of servant she  
was, may be given. When Joshua  
Buckley the Pioneer opened up  
the Burgess place he used it for  
summer range. For several sea-  
sons Thyatira and the boys John  
and Joseph did the driving out  
and the salting. It happened one  
year that she went out with the  
stock as usual, and was instructed  
to stay by the cattle until they be-  
came used to the range and not be  
likely to come back or stray else-  
where. She went into camp and  
when bed time came covered her  
head with a sheep skin. Upon  
awakening in the morning Thya-  
tira found herself uncomfortably  
warm, and the covering felt very  
heavy. It was found snow had  
fallen ten inches deep. She at  
once hustled around, gathered up  
her drove and brought it back to  
Buckeye.

One of the more noticeable im-  
provements Joshua Buckley made  
was the planting of a large or-  
chard. The sprouts were brought

in has been my  
with a number of  
often seen John  
was a common r  
that they had ne  
like "Jack" Ran

Now from wh  
about Mr. Rand  
sure that if they  
Buckley they w  
ing, "We never  
Jack Randolph.

Some of the  
keen, sarcastic  
have ever hea  
were Joe Buckl  
en in his falsett  
smile anywhere  
sad face, nor a  
about his piercin  
blazed beneath  
rugged eye-bro  
ting stare. The  
thing about th  
Buckley looked  
one feel that he  
you and that the  
got out of the w  
would be for yo  
did not want to  
you and be the





Edmiston,  
Thyatira  
voted to her  
Mrs Buckley  
unctions were  
be maintain-  
g as she might  
r be a county  
was built for  
Buckeye sta-

From this  
George Kee's  
er Buckley,  
is buried in  
ard many  
ed a very  
ng outfit  
and Mrs  
vere care-  
children,  
Thyatira  
g during

Such was her kindness of heart no stranger was ever turned away, but all were warmed, fed and lodged. Whether worthy or unworthy, she never seemed to stop to inquire, and there is but little doubt that time and again her generosity was abused.

Joseph Buckley the second son of the Pioneer Joshua was distinguished for his fondness for playing practical jokes, and telling strange yarns about ghosts and witches. He possessed ready wit and his reportees remind me much of John Randolph of Roanoke. It is my impression that Joe Buckley could have come nearer duplicating that person in form, features, tones of voice, sarcasm and repartee than any one I ever heard of.

In has been my fortune to meet with a number of people that had

Such are  
cences per  
to the hosp  
home of M  
at the ong  
For a hund  
a Kee hom  
years has be  
others and ac  
generously re  
entertained.

It aroused  
find my frion  
in such infir  
ceives and a  
coming res  
persuaded f  
and goodne  
ing in who  
have their  
must and s

About  
was looked  
from my c  
Neills's p  
at frequen  
showers a  
tering of



in was built for  
he Buckeye sta-  
ted. From this  
to George Kee's  
Hester Buckley,  
d was buried in  
iveyard many

nished a very  
eeping outfit  
ress, and Mrs  
ies were care-  
er children,  
hat Thyatira  
acter during

many illus-  
servant she  
hen Joshua  
opened up  
used it for  
everal sea-  
boys John  
riving out  
pened one  
with the  
instructed  
ll they be-  
and not be  
stay else.

Joseph Buckley the second son  
of the Pioneer Joshua was distin-  
guished for his fondness for play-  
ing practical jokes, and telling  
strange yarns about ghosts and  
witches. He possessed ready wit  
and his reportees remind me much  
of John Randolph of Roanoke.  
It is my impression that Joe  
Buckley could have come nearer  
duplicating that person in form,  
features, tones of voice, sarcasm  
and repartee than any one I ever  
heard of.

In has been my fortune to meet  
with a number of people that had  
often seen John Randolph and it  
was a common remark with them  
that they had never seen anyone  
like "Jack" Randolph.

Now from what I have heard  
about Mr. Randolph, I feel pretty  
sure that if they had ever seen Joe  
Buckley they would have quit say-  
ing, "We never saw anybody like  
Jack Randolph."

Some of the most withering,  
keen, sarcastic repartees that I  
have ever heard from anyone,  
were Joe Buckley's remarks.

find my friend  
in such infirm-  
ceives and an-  
coming real-  
persuaded th-  
and goodness  
ing in who-  
have their b-  
must and sh-

About ni-  
was looked  
from my g-  
Neills's po-  
at frequent  
showers al-  
tering of t-  
most sooth-  
sweet and.

Pretty-  
took up m-  
stretch on

The roa-  
miry and  
sticky sor-  
get rid o-

About  
ready to  
muddy t-  
McComb

out of many illu-  
er of servant she  
en. When Joshua  
oneer opened up  
ce he used it for

For several sea-  
nd the boys John  
the driving out

It happened one  
ent out with the  
nd was instructed  
tle until they be-  
range and not be  
ck or stray else-  
t into camp and  
ime covered her  
ep skin. Upon  
morning Thya-  
f uncomfortably  
overing felt very  
found snow had  
deep. She at  
nd, gathered up  
ught it back to

e noticeable im-  
a Buckley made  
g of a largo or-  
nts were brought

often seen some Randolph and it  
was a common remark with them  
that they had never seen anyone  
like "Jack" Randolph.

Now from what I have heard  
about Mr. Randolph, I feel pretty  
sure that if they had ever seen Joe  
Buckley they would have quit say-  
ing, "We never saw anybody like  
Jack Randolph."

Some of the most withering,  
keen, sarcastic repartees that I  
have ever heard from anyone,  
were Joe Buckley's remarks spok-  
en in his falsetto tones and not a  
smile anywhere visible on his long  
sad face, nor a gleam of humor  
about his piercing gray eyes, that  
blazed beneath his prominent and  
rugged eye-brows, with penetra-  
ting stare. There was a some-  
thing about the way that Joe  
Buckley looked at you, that made  
one feel that he knew it all about  
you and that the sooner you could  
get out of the way the better it  
would be for your feelings if you  
did not want to hear it told on  
you and be the subject of hilari-

most soothing or  
sweet and hopeful  
Pretty early  
took up my carri-  
stretch on this

The road I for  
miry and the  
sticky sort that  
get rid of even

About the  
ready to dare an  
muddy tramp m  
McComb of Da  
his team driven  
young McComb  
ternal block.

George seem  
good on the  
his cherry war  
wagon. I  
take a ride to

It would take  
eral hundred pa  
that this residen  
station vicinity  
ups and downs,  
of his eventful  
it would be in  
written out just



oop, Go to the woods and hills. — Longfellow.

Virginia Oct. 13, 1904.

RY  
T'S  
OUR  
A  
100.  
HOUR  
PMENT  
ST FOUR  
AND'S  
S

knew all that was worth knowing and proceeded at once with heroic treatment. The poultices and the teas were sniffed at with high toned professional disdain. It was commonly reported that he made a preparation that looked like a blue paste, equal parts of aqua fortis and blue vitrole, among the ingredients, mounted his horse and galloped away to visit an imaginary patient.

Her tortures were excruciating and yet strange to say she got well, contrary to the doctor's expectations.

The Buckeye pioneer's second daughter, Elizabeth, became Mrs. Arter McClure in lower Pocahontas, or upper Greenbrier. Her son Samuel McClure, is remembered on Stony Creek and vicinity.

well, contrary to the doctor's expectations.

The Buckeye pioneer's second daughter, Elizabeth, became Mrs. Arter McClure in lower Pocahontas, or upper Greenbrier. Her son Samuel McClure, is remembered on Stony Creek and vicinity as the father of the late James McClure near Onoto.

James McClure is survived by numerous industrious sons and daughters whose families are grown up in Virginia, West Virginia and Indiana.

Such are a few of the reminiscences pertinent to my recent visit to the hospitable well furnished home of Mr. and Mrs. Aaron Kee at the original Kee homestead. For a hundred years this has been a Kee home, and for all these years has been a place where travellers and acquaintances would be generously received and kindly entertained.

It aroused my sympathies to find my friend from his boyhood in such infirm health. But he re-

art no  
away,  
d and  
or un-  
to stop  
at little  
her gen-

cond; son  
is distin-



daughters whose families are grown up in Virginia, West Virginia and Indiana.

Such are a few of the reminiscences pertinent to my recent visit to the hospitable well furnished home of Mr. and Mrs. Aaron Kee at the original Kee homestead. For a hundred years this has been a Kee home, and for all these years has been a place where travelers and acquaintances would be generously received and kindly entertained.

It aroused my sympathies to find my friend from his boyhood in such infirm health. But he receives and endures it all with becoming resignation, being fully persuaded that such is the wisdom and goodness of the Supreme Being in whom all live, move and have their being, that all at last must and shall be well.

About night fall the rain that was looked for early in the day from my cozy quarters on Joe McNettle's porch began to fall and at frequent intervals there were

of heart no  
ed away,  
fed and  
thy or un-  
aed to stop  
s but little  
gain her gen-

a second son  
i was distin-  
ess for play-  
and telling  
ghosts and  
d ready wit  
d me much  
Roanoke.

that Joe  
ne nearer  
in form,

sarcasm

over

entertained.

ed.  
the second son  
shua was distin-  
guished for play-  
fulness, and telling  
of ghosts and  
was ready wit-  
nessed me much  
of Roanoke.  
on that Joe  
came nearer  
in form,  
ce, sarcasm  
one I ever

one to meet  
le that had  
olph and it  
with them  
on anyone

ive heard  
feel pretty  
r seen Joe  
e quit say-  
body like

withering,  
s that I  
anyone,  
rks spok-  
ed not a  
his long

It aroused my sympathies to  
find my friend from his boyhood  
in such infirm health. But he re-  
ceives and endures it all with be-  
coming resignation, being fully  
persuaded that such is the wisdom  
and goodness of the Supreme Be-  
ing in whom all live, move and  
have their being, that all at last  
must and shall be well.

About night fall the rain that  
was looked for early in the day  
from my cozy quarters on Joe Mc-  
Neills's porch began to fall and  
at frequent intervals there were  
showers all night long. The pat-  
tering of the raindrops was the  
most soothing of sounds inviting  
sweet and hopeful slumber.

Pretty early next morning I  
took up my carriages for the home  
stretch on this tramping round.

The road I found to be quite  
miry and the mud was of the  
sticky sort that would be hard to  
get rid of even when dry.

About the time I had made  
ready to dare and do whatever a  
muddy tramp might mean, George  
McComb of Dan, came along with  
his team driven by a half grown  
young McComb, a chip of the

my fortune to meet  
of people that had  
Randolph and it  
remark with them  
ever seen anyone  
ndolph.

at I have heard  
olph, I feel pretty  
had ever seen Joe  
uld have quit say-  
aw anybody like

most withering,  
partees that I

from anyone,  
s remarks spok-  
ones and not a

sible on his long

am of humor

gray eyes, that

prominent and

with penetra-

was a some

way that Joe

son, that made

all about

mer you could

the better it

ellings. if you

it told on

out of hilar-

at frequent intervals there were  
showers all night long. The patter-  
ing of the raindrops was the  
most soothing of sounds inviting  
sweet and hopeful slumber.

Pretty early next morning I  
took up my carriages for the home  
stretch on this tramping round.

The road I found to be quite  
miry and the mud was of the  
sticky sort that would be hard to  
get rid of even when dry.

About the time I had made  
ready to dare and do whatever a  
muddy tramp might mean, George  
McComb of Dan, came along with  
his team driven by a half grown  
young McComb, a chip of the  
ternal block.

George seemed to be feeling  
good on the rain and hailed me in  
his cherry way to wait for the  
wagon to climb on and we would  
take a ride to Marlinton together.

It would take a volume of sev-  
eral hundred pages to contain all  
that this resident of the Dan flag  
station vicinity could tell of the  
ups and downs, round and rounds  
of his eventful life and much of  
it would be interesting reading,  
written out just as he tells it, how

containing some  
and when John McNeel, the pioneer  
of the Little Levels and his two  
friends, Charles and Jacob Ken-  
nison located their pioneer homes.  
The tradition in the Buckley fam-  
ily is that the very day that Josh-  
ua Buckley reached his proposed  
place of settlement, he went on to  
John McNeel's to have his horse  
cared for, leaving his wife and  
child in the hunter's camp alone  
all night. This leads to the in-  
ference that the Pioneer McNeel  
had come out some time previ-  
ously.

Joshua Buckley secured the  
right to three hundred acres on  
the east side of the Greenbrier  
along with a very considerable  
tract on the west side, contiguous  
to the mouth of Swago. The pro-  
ceeds of the following autumn's  
hunt met all the expense of secur-  
ing a title to these lands.

So far as known John McNeel,  
Jacob and Charles Kennison were

mistress that when  
died her special instr  
that Thyatira should  
ed by the family long  
live, and must never  
charge. A cabin w  
her near where the  
tion is now located.  
cabin she moved to  
whose wife was He  
where she died and  
the Buckley gray  
years ago.

Thyatira was fur  
comfortable housek  
by her pioneer mis  
Buckley's dying wis  
fully respected by  
and so it became  
was a privileged ch  
her later years.

One instance out  
trates the manner  
was, may be given.



child in the hunter's camp alone  
all night. This leads to the in-  
ference that the Pioneer McNeel  
had come out some time previ-  
ously.

Joshua Buckley secured the  
right to three hundred acres on  
the east side of the Greenbrier  
along with a very considerable  
tract on the west side, contiguous  
to the mouth of Swago. The pro-  
ceeds of the following autumn's  
hunt met all the expense of secur-  
ing a title to these lands.

So far as known John McNeel,  
Jacob and Charles Kennison were  
the only residents of the Little  
Levels at the time Joshua Buck-  
ley came to Buckeye, his attention  
having been drawn to this region  
by John McNeel.

The hunter's camp was occupied  
until a cabin could be built and  
ground prepared for corn, potatoes  
and buckwheat. The original  
dwelling was fifty yards or more  
from the east bank of the Green-  
brier and the well was between  
the house and the bank. This  
well was dug by William Buckley,  
a relative, while on a visit. Pre-  
viously the water had been ob-  
tained from a spring near Laid Sil-  
ing a well, which was done and  
water in abundance obtained at

whose wife died  
where she died  
the Buckley  
years ago.

Thyatira was  
comfortable  
by her pioneer  
Buckley's dy-  
fully respect  
and so it be-  
was a privilege  
her later year

One instan-  
trates the m-  
was, may be  
Buckley the  
the Burgess  
summer rang-  
sons Thyatira  
and Joseph  
and the salt  
year that sh-  
stock as usual  
to stay by the  
came used to  
likely to come  
where. She  
when bad time  
head with a  
awakening in the  
found horses  
warm, and the  
heavy. It was  
fallen and broken  
her drove and brought

the from the east bank of the Green-  
brier and the well was between  
the house and the bank. This  
well was dug by William Buckley,  
a relative, while on a visit. Pre-  
viously the water had been car-  
ried from a spring near Lum Sil-  
va's, and it was determined to  
have it more convenient by sink-  
ing a well, which was done and  
water in abundance obtained at  
the depth of twenty-five feet.

In the course of years the bank  
was worn away and the dwelling  
was about to be undermined,  
it was moved farther back and  
rebuilt not so many years ago by  
the Rev Joshua Buckley at what  
was deemed a safe distance. At  
the present time the house is with-  
in a rod or so of the brink so rap-  
idly has the bank worn away.  
Some ten or more years after set-  
tling here there was an alarming  
freshet in the Greenbrier and the  
water surrounded the dwelling of  
the pioneer. Mr Buckley and a  
servant woman Thyatira took the  
children, cows and chickens to  
the barn on higher ground. The  
water between house and barn be-  
came deep enough to swim a  
horse, but Mrs Buckley would not  
desert the house. In the mean-  
time her husband passed from

likely to come  
where. She was  
when bed time  
head with a  
awakening in the  
found herself  
warm, and the  
heavy. It was  
fallen ten inches  
once hustled around  
her drove and brood  
Buckeye.

One of the more  
provements Joshua  
was the planting  
chard. The spruce  
in a pair of saddles  
Winchester, so  
were, being for  
one years grown  
was in its time  
the best and it  
for a great deal  
ing in course of

Two sons  
were reared by  
rents. The eldest  
already mentio-  
late Joshua  
time a widely  
respected citizen  
the Methodist  
So numerous  
he performed  
he had taken  
for that lot

the present time the house was in a good or so of the brick so rapidly has the bank worn away. Some ten or more years after settling here there was an alarming freshet in the Greenbrier and the water surrounded the dwelling of the pioneer. Mr. Buckley and a servant woman Thyatira took the children, cows and chickens to the barn on higher ground. The water between house and barn became deep enough to swim a horse, but Mrs Buckley would not desert the house. In the meantime her husband passed from house to barn in a canoe or dug out. Mrs Buckley passed her time in the house, sewing on a log-hunting shirt as she sat by a window overlooking the river, and she could almost reach the water from the window with her hand while at the highest tide.

At the death of her father, a Mr Collins, of Newtown, Mrs Hainah Buckley was bequeathed a servant woman named Thyatira, who was quite a character in her time. Her husband was Joo, in

was in its time one of the best and it furnished for a great deal of living in course of time. Two sons and were reared by the rents. The eldest, already mentioned late Joshua Buckley, was a widely known and respected citizen the Methodist Pre So numerous were he performed that he had taken out for that interest half the county at part of upper Green. The pioneer's or, as she was called, Hetty; but the late George Linton, and the holder of the Kee relation in the linton vicinity. industry as a housewife the talk of her day. son Aaron Kee lived in place, where passed her life in her business.



McNeel, the pioneer  
levels and his two  
and Jacob Ken-  
their pioneer homes.  
the Buckley fam-  
every day that Josh-  
hed his proposed  
nt, he went on to  
o have his horse  
ng his wife and  
er's camp alone  
eads to the in-  
ioneer McNeel  
ne time previ-

secured the  
dred acres on  
Greenbrier  
considerable  
e, contiguous  
o. The pro-  
ng autumn's  
use of secur-  
de.

John McNeel,  
unison were  
the Little  
Buck-  
his attention

mistress that when Mrs Buckley  
died her special instructions were  
that Thyatira should be maintain-  
ed by the family long as she might  
live, and must never be a county  
charge. A cabin was built for  
her near where the Buckeye sta-  
tion is now located. From this  
cabin she moved to George Kee's  
whose wife was Hester Buckley,  
where she died and was buried in  
the Buckley graveyard many  
years ago.

Thyatira was furnished a very  
comfortable housekeeping outfit  
by her pioneer mistress, and Mrs  
Buckley's dying wishes were care-  
fully respected by her children,  
and so it became that Thyatira  
was a privileged character during  
her later years.

One instance out of many illus-  
trates the manner of servant she  
was, may be given. When Joshua  
Buckley the Pioneer opened up  
the Burgess place he used it for  
summer range. For several sea-

worthy, she never  
to inquire, and then  
doubt that time and  
erosity was abused

Joseph Buckley  
of the Pioneer Jo  
guished for his fo  
ing practical jok  
strange yarns ab  
witches. He po  
and his reportees  
of John Randol  
It is my imp  
Buckley could b  
duplicating that  
features, tones  
and repartee tha  
heard of.

In has been  
with a number  
often seen Job  
was a common  
that they had n  
like "Jack" R

Now from w  
about Mr. R



cel's to have his horse leaving his wife and hunter's camp alone This leads to the in the Pioneer McNeel at some time previ-

uckley secured the hundred acres on of the Greenbrier very considerable est side, contiguous f Swago. The pro- following autumn's expense of secur- se lands.

an John McNeel, les Kennison were ts of the Little to Joshua Buck- eye, his attention wu to this region

amp was occupied ld be built and for corn, potatoes

The original yards or more y The original ink of the Green- well was between the bank. This y William Buckley, le on - - - - - later had been car- ping near Lam Hill - - - - - was determined to - - - - - which was done and bundance obtained at twenty-five feet.

tion is now cabin she moved to George Kee's whose wife was Hester Buckley, where she died and was buried in the Buckley graveyard many years ago.

Thyatira was furnished a very comfortable housekeeping outfit by her pioneer mistress, and Mrs Buckley's dying wishes were care- fully respected by her children, and so it became that Thyatira was a privileged character during her later years.

One instance out of many illus- trates the manner of servant she was, may be given. When Joshua Buckley the Pioneer opened up the Burgess place he used it for summer range. For several sea- sons Thyatira and the boys John and Joseph did the driving out and the salting. It happened one year that she went out with the stock as usual, and was instructed to stay by the cattle until they be- came used to the range and not be likely to come back or stray else- where. She went into camp and when bed time came covered her head with a sheep skin. Upon awakening in the morning Thya- ira found herself uncomfortably warm, and the covering felt very heavy. It was found snow had fallen ten inches deep. She at once hustled around, gathered up her drove and brought it back to Buckeye.

One of the more noticeable im-

ing practical jokes, strange yarns about witches. He posses and his reportees re of John Randolph It is my impres Buckley could hav duplicating that pe features, tones of and repartee than heard of.

In has been my with a number of often seen John was a common re that they had nev like "Jack" Ran

Now from wh about Mr. Rand sure that if they Buckley they w ing, "We never Jack Randolph."

Some of the keen, sarcastic have ever hear were Joe Buckley en in his falsetto smile anywhere vi sad face, nor a gle about his piercing blazed beneath his rugged eye brows. there were. There w thing about the w Buckley looked at you one feel that he knew you and that the soon get out of the way. th

could be built and  
ared for corn, potatoes  
hent. The original  
fifty yards or more  
at bank of the Green-  
he well was between  
and the bank. This  
ing by William Buckley,  
while on a visit. Pre-  
e water had been car-  
a spring near Lum Sil-  
it was determined to  
more convenient by sink-  
all which was done and  
abundance obtained at  
of twenty-five feet.  
course of years the bank  
away and the dwelling  
to be undermined,  
ved farther back and  
o many years ago by  
ing Buckley at what  
a safe distance. At  
ne the house is with-  
of the brink so rap-  
bank worn away.  
ore years after set-  
was an alarming  
reenbrier and the  
d the dwelling of  
lr. Buckley and a  
Thyatira took the  
and chickens to  
er ground. The  
see and barn be-  
gh to swim a  
would not  
the mean-

stock as usual, and was instructed  
to stay by the cattle until they be-  
came used to the range and not be  
likely to come back or stray else-  
where. She went into camp and  
when bad time came covered her  
head with a sheep skin. Upon  
awakening in the morning Thya-  
tira found herself uncomfortably  
warm, and the covering felt very  
heavy. It was found snow had  
fallen ten inches deep. She at  
once hustled around, gathered up  
her drove and brought it back to  
Buckeye.

One of the more noticeable im-  
provements Joshua Buckley made  
was the planting of a large or-  
chard. The sprouts were brought  
in a pair of saddle bags from near  
Winchester, so very small they  
were, being for the most part of  
one years growth. This orchard  
was in its time considered one of  
the best and it furnished sprouts  
for a great deal of orchard plant-  
ing in course of time.

Two sons and two daughters  
were reared by these pioneer pa-  
rents. The eldest, John Buckley,  
already mentioned, whose son the  
late Joshua Buckley was in his  
time a widely known and much  
respected citizen and minister of  
the Methodist Protestant church.  
So numerous were the marriages  
he performed that it looked as if  
he had taken out a patent right

Some of the mo-  
keen, sarcastic rep-  
have ever heard.  
were Joe Buckley's  
en in his falsetto to  
smile anywhere vis-  
sad face, nor a gleam  
about his piercing gra-  
blazed beneath his pr-  
rugged eye-brows, wi-  
ting stare. There wa-  
thing about the way  
Buckley looked at you,  
one feel that he knew it  
you and that the sooner  
got out of the way the  
would be for your feel-  
did not want to hear  
you and be the subje-  
ous ridicule all over t-  
hood.

Though he has been  
us for nearly forty y-  
is not many living  
names are as freque-  
as "Joe Buckley's"  
was Elizabeth Git-  
David Gibson the  
the Elk relationshi-  
She was a note-  
and was ever read-  
duties out of doors  
doors.

These persons  
of their own, but  
reared orphans.

Mrs. Buckley

was sorely afflicted



ing a well, which was obtained at  
water in abundance, obtained at  
the depth of twenty-five feet.

In the course of years the bank  
is worn away and the dwelling  
about to be undermined,  
was moved farther back and  
built not so many years ago by  
Rev Joshua Buckley at what  
seemed a safe distance. At  
present time the house is with-  
in and so of the brink, so rap-  
id as the bank worn away.  
Ten or more years after set-  
tling there was an alarming  
slide in the Greenbrier and the  
surrounded the dwelling of  
dear Mr. Buckley and a  
Roman Thyatira took the  
cows and chickens to  
on higher ground. The  
sleep house and barn be-  
came deep enough to swim a  
Mrs Buckley would not  
leave house. In the mean-  
while husband passed from  
life in a canoe, or dug  
Buckley passed her  
house, sowing on a  
as she sat by a win-  
ning the river, and  
lost reach the water  
down with her hand  
ghost tide.

of her father, a  
of Newtown, Mrs  
ey was bequeathed  
named Thyatira,  
a character in her  
and was Joe, in

her above and  
Buckeye.

One of the more noticeable im-  
provements Joshua Buckley made  
was the planting of a large or-  
chard. The sprouts were brought  
in a pair of saddle bags from near  
Winchester, so very small they  
were, being for the most part of  
one years growth. This orchard  
was in its time considered one of  
the best and it furnished sprouts  
for a great deal of orchard plant-  
ing in course of time.

Two sons and two daughters  
were reared by these pioneer pa-  
rents. The eldest, John Buckley,  
already mentioned, whose son the  
late Joshua Buckley was in his  
time a widely known and much  
respected citizen and minister of  
the Methodist Protestant church.  
So numerous were the marriages  
he performed that it looked as if  
he had taken out a patent right  
for that interesting business for  
half the county at least and a good  
part of upper Greenbrier.

The pioneer's daughter Hester,  
or, as she was most commonly  
called, Hetty, became the wife of  
the late George Kee, near Marlin-  
ton, and the honored progenitor  
of the Kee relationship in the Mar-  
linton vicinity. Her energy and  
industry as a home keeper were  
the talk of her day. Her grand-  
son Aaron Kee lives on the home  
place, where passed the most of  
her life in her busy home duties, there was

you and that the sooner  
get out of the way the  
would be for your fee  
did not want to hear  
you and be the subje  
ous ridicule all over  
hood.

Though he has be  
us for nearly forty  
is not many living  
names are as frequ  
as "Joe Buckley"  
was Elizabeth G  
David Gibson the  
the Elk relations

She was a ne  
and was ever rea  
duties out of doc  
doors.

These person  
of their own,  
reared orphans

Mrs. Buckle  
was sorely affli  
sore on the ba  
To use her ow  
like a hot iron

her agony sl  
floor day and  
every kind o  
hear of, mak  
or plant that  
den for purit  
the meantime  
bridge loc  
and among  
called in to  
sore hand,  
there was

Mrs Buckley

structions were  
be maintain-  
as she might  
be a county  
as built for  
Buckeye sta-

From this  
George Kee's  
er Buckley,  
is buried in  
ard many

ed a very  
ing outfit  
, and Mrs  
were care-

children,  
Thyatira  
er during

any illus-  
want she  
Joshua

pped up

At for

onal sea-

worthy, she never seemed to stop  
to inquire, and there is but little  
doubt that time and again her gen-  
erosity was abused.

Joseph Buckley the second son  
of the Pioneer Joshua was distin-  
guished for his fondness for play-  
ing practical jokes, and telling  
strange yarns about ghosts and  
witches. He possessed ready wit  
and his reportees remind me much  
of John Randolph of Roanoke.  
It is my impression that Joe  
Buckley could have come nearer  
duplicating that person in form,  
features, tones of voice, sarcasm  
and repartee than any one I ever  
heard of.

It has been my fortune to meet  
with a number of people that had  
often seen John Randolph and it  
was a common remark with them  
that they had never seen anyone  
like "Jack" Randolph.

Now from what I have heard  
about Mr. Randolph, I feel pretty

Longfellow

ellers and acquaintances  
generously received  
entertained.

It aroused my sympathy  
find my friend from  
in such infirm health  
ceives and endures  
coming resignation  
persuaded that such  
and goodness of thi-  
ing in whom all  
have their being, th-  
must and shall be

About night fall  
was looked for ear-  
from my cozy quar-  
Neills's porch beg-  
at frequent intervals  
showers all night  
tering of the rain  
most soothing of  
sweet and hopeful

Pretty early in  
took up my carriage  
stretch on this tra-  
The road I took



no moved to George Kee's  
was Hester Buckley,  
died and was buried in  
graveyard many

was furnished a very  
housekeeping outfit  
or mistress, and Mrs  
ng wishes were care-  
d by her children,  
me that Thyatira  
d character during

out of many illus-  
er of servant she  
en. When Joshua  
neer opened up  
e he used it for  
For several sea-  
d the boys John  
the driving out

It happened one  
nt out with the  
d was instructed  
he until they be-  
rango and not be  
k or stray else-  
into camp and  
covered her  
skin. Upon  
he morning Thya-  
self uncomfortably  
covering felt very  
found snow had  
dies damp. She at  
gathered up  
d brought it back to

more noticeable in

ing practical jokes, and telling  
strange yarns about ghosts and  
witches. He possessed ready wit  
and his reportees remind me much  
of John Randolph of Roanoke.  
It is my impression that Joe  
Buckley could have come nearer  
duplicating that person in form,  
features, tones of voice, sarcasm  
and repartee than any one I ever  
heard of.

In has been my fortune to meet  
with a number of people that had  
often seen John Randolph and it  
was a common remark with them  
that they had never seen anyone  
like "Jack" Randolph.

Now from what I have heard  
about Mr. Randolph, I feel pretty  
sure that if they had ever seen Joe  
Buckley they would have quit say-  
ing, "We never saw anybody like  
Jack Randolph."

Some of the most withering,  
keen, sarcastic repartees that I  
have ever heard from anyone,  
were Joe Buckley's remarks spok-  
en in his falsetto tones and not a  
smile anywhere visible on his long  
sad face, nor a gleam of humor  
about his piercing gray eyes, that  
blazed beneath his prominent and  
ragged eye brows, with penetra-  
ting stare. There was a some-  
thing about the way that Joe  
Buckley looked at you, that made  
one feel that he knew it all about  
you and that the sooner you could  
get out of the way the better it

comes and endure  
coming resignation  
persuaded that suc  
and goodness of  
ing in whom all  
have their being,  
must and shall be

About night fa  
was looked for es  
from my cozy qu  
Neills's porch be  
at frequent inter  
showers all night  
tering of the ra  
most soothing o  
sweet and hopeful

Pretty early  
took up my carr  
stretch on this

The road I fo  
miry and the  
sticky sort that  
get rid of even

About the t  
ready to dare an  
muddy tramp mi  
McComb of Dan  
his team driven b  
young McComb,  
terual block.

George seemed  
good on the rain an  
his cherry way to  
wagon, climb on and  
take a ride to Marlin  
It would take a  
eral hundred pages  
that this resident of  
station vicinity could

went out with the  
and was instructed  
little until they be-  
arrange and not be  
back or stray else-  
into camp and  
lame covered her  
sheep skin. Upon  
the morning Thya-  
self uncomfortably  
covering felt very  
as found snow had  
inches deep. She at  
around, gathered up  
and brought it back to

more noticeable im-  
mature Buckley made  
ing of a large or-  
trouts were brought  
the bags from near  
very small they  
the most part of  
h. This orchard  
considered one of  
finished sprouts  
orchard plant-  
no.

two daughters  
the pioneer pa-  
John Buckley,  
whose son the  
y was in his  
and much

minister of  
the church

Jack Randolph.

Some of the most withering,  
keen, sarcastic repartees that I  
have ever heard from anyone,  
were Joe Buckley's remarks spok-  
en in his falsetto tones and not a  
smile anywhere visible on his long  
sad face, nor a gleam of humor  
about his piercing gray eyes, that  
blazed beneath his prominent and  
rugged eye-brows, with penetra-  
ting stare. There was a some-  
thing about the way that Joe  
Buckley looked at you, that made  
one feel that he knew it all about  
you and that the sooner you could  
get out of the way the better it  
would be for your feelings if you  
did not want to hear it told on  
you and be the subject of hilari-  
ous ridicule all over the neighbor-  
hood.

Though he has been gone from  
us for nearly forty years, yet there  
is not many living persons whose  
names are as frequently repeated  
as "Joe Buckley's." His wife  
was Elizabeth Gibson, sister of  
David Gibson the progenitor of  
the Elk relationship of that name.

She was a noted housekeeper  
and was ever ready for her home  
duties out of doors as well as in  
doors.

These persons had no children  
of their own but adopted

About the ti  
ready to dare and  
muddy tramp mig  
McComb of Dan,  
his team driven b  
young McComb, a  
ternal block.

George seemed  
good on the rain an  
his cherry way to  
wagon, climb on and  
take a ride to Ma

It would take a volu-  
meral hundred pages  
that this resident of t  
station vicinity could  
ups and downs, roun  
of his eventful life a  
it would be interest  
written out just as h  
a man has to hustle  
considering the en  
had to confront and  
and duties of re  
ought to be raised  
six daughters.

The two mile ho  
that wagon was a  
ure and interest to  
stretch would ha  
thin summer gait  
tramped. Thank  
McComb, may y  
long live to own  
and happen also



...inches deep. She at  
...led around, gathered up  
...ve and brought it back to  
...e.  
...of the more noticeable im-  
...nts Joshua Buckley made  
...planting of a large or-  
...The sprouts were brought  
...of saddle bags from near  
...r, so very small they  
...for the most part of  
...growth. This orchard  
...ime considered one of  
...it furnished sprouts  
...eal of orchard plant-  
...of time.

...and two daughters  
...by these pioneer pa-  
...ldest, John Buckley,  
...oned, whose son the  
...Buckley was in his  
...known and much  
...n and minister of  
...Protestant church.  
...ere the marriages  
...at it looked as if  
...it a patent right  
...ing business for  
...least and a good  
...enbrier.

...laughter Hester,  
...most commonly  
...came the wife of  
...e, near Marlinton.  
...ored progenitor  
...ship in the Mar-  
...ler, energy and  
...keeper were  
...her grand-

...thing about the way that Joe  
Buckley looked at you, that made  
one feel that he knew it all about  
you and that the sooner you could  
get out of the way the better it  
would be for your feelings if you  
did not want to hear it told on  
you and be the subject of hilari-  
ous ridicule all over the neighbor-  
hood.

Though he has been gone from  
us for nearly forty years, yet there  
is not many living persons whose  
names are as frequently repeated  
as "Joe Buckley's." His wife  
was Elizabeth Gibson, sister of  
David Gibson the progenitor of  
the Elk relationship of that name.

She was a noted housekeeper  
and was ever ready for her home  
duties out of doors as well as in  
doors.

These persons had no children  
of their own, but adopted and  
reared orphans.

Mrs. Buckley in advanced age  
was sorely afflicted by a cancerous  
sore on the back of her right hand.  
To use her own language it pained  
like a hot iron all the time. In  
her agony she would walk the  
floor day and night and would use  
every kind of poultice she could  
hear of, make teas of every root  
or plant that might be recommen-  
ded for purifying the blood. In  
the meantime a doctor from Rock-  
bridge located at Huntersville,  
and among the first cases he was

It would take a volume  
of oral hundred pages  
that this resident of the  
station vicinity could tell  
ups and downs, round and  
of his eventful life and  
it would be interesting  
written out just as he tel  
a man has to hustle to  
considering the enemies  
had to confront and me  
and duties of raising  
ought to be raised six  
six daughters.

The two mile home  
that wagon was a thin  
ure and interest to w  
stretch would have  
thin summer gaiters.  
tramped. Thanks  
McComb, may you  
long live to own an  
and happen along  
ple may be as glad  
I was.

Shakespeare

"To gild refined  
lily,

Is wasteful and

But he kne  
Green Seal Li  
sale by O. J. R

J. A. Arbuck

Spe

EYE, EAR, NO

Will be in Marl

...so very small they  
being for the most part of  
are growth. This orchard  
is time considered one of  
and it furnished sprouts  
at deal of orchard plant-  
urse of time.

sons and two daughters  
ed by these pioneer pa-  
e eldest, John Buckley,  
mentioned, whose son the  
Buckley was in his  
ly known and much  
tizen and minister of  
et Protestant church.  
were the marriages  
that it looked as if  
out a patent right  
esting business for  
at least and a good  
Greenbrier.

his daughter Hester,  
most commonly  
became the wife of  
Kee, near Marlinton.  
mored progenitor  
nship in the Mar-  
Her energy and  
me keeper were  
y. Her grand-  
res on the home  
ed the most of  
home duties.

hood.

Though he has been gone from  
us for nearly forty years, yet there  
is not many living persons whose  
names are as frequently repeated  
as "Joe Buckley's." His wife  
was Elizabeth Gibson, sister of  
David Gibson the progenitor of  
the Elk relationship of that name.

She was a noted housekeeper  
and was ever ready for her home  
duties out of doors as well as in  
doors.

These persons had no children  
of their own, but adopted and  
reared orphans.

Mrs. Buckley in advanced age  
was sorely afflicted by a cancerous  
sore on the back of her right hand.

To use her own language it pained  
like a hot iron all the time. In  
her agony she would walk the  
floor day and night and would use  
every kind of poultice she could  
hear of, make teas of every root  
or plant that might be recommen-  
den for purifying the blood. In

the meantime a doctor from Rock-  
bridge located at Huntersville,  
and among the first cases he was  
called in to treat was Aunt Betty's  
sore hand. As a matter of course  
there was no disease but what he

considering the enemies  
had to confront and me  
and duties of raising  
ought to be raised six  
six daughters.

The two mile home  
that wagon was a thi  
ure and interest to w  
stretch would have  
thin summer gallo.  
tramped. Thanks  
McComb, may you  
long live to own an  
and happen along  
ple may be as glad  
I was.

Shakespe

"To gild refined  
lily,  
Is wasteful and r  
But he kne  
Green Seal Li  
sale by C. J. R

J. A. Arbuck

Spe

EYE, EAR, NO

Will be in Marl  
urday and Sund

DR. GUIL

Hours, 9-1 a. m.



shed  
Kee  
tead.  
been  
these

Longfellow. to trav-

seemed to stop  
e is but little  
again her gen-

ellers and acquaintances would be  
generously received and kindly  
entertained.

e second son  
a was distin-  
ess for play-  
and telling  
ghosts and  
I ready wit  
d me much

It aroused my sympathies to  
find my friend from his boyhood  
in such infirm health. But he re-  
ceives and endures it all with be-  
coming resignation, being fully  
persuaded that such is the wisdom  
and goodness of the Supreme Be-  
ing in whom all live, move and  
have their being, that all at last  
must and shall be well.

Roanoke.  
that Joe  
is nearer  
in form,  
sarcasm  
o I ever

About night fall the rain that  
was looked for early in the day  
from my cozy quarters on Joe Mc-  
Neilla's porch began to fall and  
at frequent intervals there were  
showers all night long. The pat-  
tering of the raindrops was the  
most soothing of sounds inviting  
sweet and hopeful slumber.

to meet  
that had  
and it  
them  
anyone

about ghosts and  
le possessed ready wit  
rtees remind me much  
ndolph of Roanoke.  
mpression that Joe  
I have come nearer  
at person in form,  
of voice, sarcasm  
an any one I ever

ny fortune to meet  
of people that had  
Randolph and it  
emark with them  
ver seen anyone  
ndolph.

at I have heard  
lph, I feel pretty  
had ever seen Joe  
ld have quit say-  
aw anybody like

most withering,  
epartees that I  
d from anyone,  
y's remarks spok-  
tones and not a  
visible on his long  
beam of humor  
ng gray eyes, that  
his prominent and  
rows, with penetra-  
there was a some-  
the way that Joe  
ked at you, that made  
t he knew it all about  
the sooner you could

persuaded that such is the wisdom  
and goodness of the Supreme Be-  
ing in whom all live, move and  
have their being, that all at last  
must and shall be well.

About night fall the rain that  
was looked for early in the day  
from my cozy quarters on Joe Mc-  
Neills's porch began to fall and  
at frequent intervals there were  
showers all night long. The pat-  
tering of the raindrops was the  
most soothing of sounds inviting  
sweet and hopeful slumber.

Pretty early next morning I  
took up my carriages for the home  
stretch on this tramping round.

The road I found to be quite  
miry and the mud was of the  
sticky sort that would be hard to  
get rid of even when dry.

About the time I had made  
ready to dare and do whatever a  
muddy tramp might mean, George  
McComb of Dan, came along with  
his team driven by a half grown  
young McComb, a chip of the  
ternal block.

George seemed to be feeling  
good on the rain and hailed me in  
his cherry way to wait for the  
wagon, climb on and we would  
take a ride to Marlinton together.

It would take a volume of sev-  
eral hundred pages to contain all  
that this resident of the Dan flag

sarcastic repartees that I  
ever heard from anyone,  
Joe Buckley's remarks spok-  
his falsetto tones and not a  
anywhere visible on his long  
face, nor a gleam of humor  
in his piercing gray eyes, that  
rested beneath his prominent and  
arched eye-brows, with penetra-  
ting stare. There was a some-  
thing about the way that Joe  
Buckley looked at you, that made  
you feel that he knew it all about  
you and that the sooner you could  
get out of the way the better it  
would be for your feelings, if you  
did not want to hear it told on  
and be the subject of hilari-  
dicule all over the neighbor-

hood though he has been gone from  
nearly forty years, yet there  
were many living persons whose  
names were as frequently repeated

"Buckley's." His wife  
Elizabeth Gibson, sister of  
the progenitor of that name,  
was a noted housekeeper  
and ever ready for her home  
of doors as well as in

persons had no children  
of their own, but adopted and  
reared.

One day in advanced age  
was afflicted by a cancerous  
growth of her right hand,  
and in language it pained

a muddy tramp might mean, George  
McComb of Dan, came along with  
his team driven by a half grown  
young McComb, a chip of the  
old block.

George seemed to be feeling  
good on the rain and hailed me in  
his cherry way to wait for the  
wagon, climb on and we would  
take a ride to Marlinton together.

It would take a volume of sev-  
eral hundred pages to contain all  
that this resident of the Dan  
station vicinity could tell of the  
ups and downs, round and rounds  
of his eventful life and much of  
it would be interesting reading,  
written out just as he tells it, how  
a man has to hustle to keep alive  
considering the enemies he has  
had to confront and meet the cares  
and duties of raising as they  
ought to be raised six sons and  
six daughters.

The two mile home stretch in  
that wagon was a thing of pleas-  
ure and interest to what the home  
stretch would have been in my  
thin summer gaiters, had it been  
tramped. Thanks to you Mr.  
McComb, may you and your boy  
long live to own and drive wagons  
and happen along whenever peo-  
ple may be as glad to meet you as  
I was.

W. T. B.

Shakespeare Says



...feel that he knew it all about you and that the sooner you could get out of the way the better it would be for your feelings. If you did not want to hear it told on you and be the subject of hilarious ridicule all over the neighborhood.

Though he has been gone from for nearly forty years, yet there are many living persons whose names are as frequently repeated as "Joe Buckley's." His wife Elizabeth Gibson, sister of John Gibson the progenitor of the relationship of that name, was a noted housekeeper and was ever ready for her home out of doors as well as in.

Persons had no children of their own, but adopted andphans.

Buckley in advanced age was afflicted by a cancerous sore on the back of her right hand. In her own language it pained her from all the time. In the evening she would walk the streets at night and would use poultices she could get for the sake of every root and branch. It might be recommended by the doctor from Rock Hill at Huntersville, that the first case he was called was Aunt Betty's. It is a matter of course but what he

that this resident of the Dan flag station vicinity could tell of the ups and downs, round and rounds of his eventful life and much of it would be interesting reading, written out just as he tells it, how a man has to hustle to keep alive considering the enemies he has had to confront and meet the cares and duties of raising as they ought to be raised six sons and six daughters.

The two mile home stretch in that wagon was a thing of pleasure and interest to what the home stretch would have been in my thin summer gaiters, had it been tramped. Thanks to you Mr. McComb, may you and your boy long live to own and drive wagons and happen along whenever people may be as glad to meet you as I was.

W. T. P.

#### Shakespeare Says

"To gild refined gold, to paint the lily,  
Is wasteful and ridiculous excess."

But he knew nothing about Green Seal Liquid paint. For sale by C. J. Richardson.

**J. A. Arbuckle, A. B. M. D.,**  
Specialty,

**EYE, EAR, NOSE and THROAT,**  
Will be in Marlinton 1st Friday, Saturday and Sunday of each month.

Dr. Arbuckle's office,  
Hours, 9-1 a. m., and 3-6:30 p. m.



"Joe Buckley's." His wife Elizabeth Gibson, sister of old Gibson the progenitor of Elk relationship of that name. He was a noted housekeeper and was ever ready for her home out of doors as well as in

so persons had no children of own, but adopted and orphans.

Buckley in advanced age was afflicted by a cancerous growth on the back of her right hand. In her own language it pained her iron all the time. In the day she would walk the road and night and would use a lot of poultice she could make teas of every root that might be recommended by the blood. In the case of a doctor from Rockford at Huntersville, the first cases he was treated was Aunt Betty's. As a matter of course disease but what he

The two mile home stretch in that wagon was a thing of pleasure and interest to what the home stretch would have been in my thin summer gaiters, had it been tramped. Thanks to you Mr. McComb, may you and your boy long live to own and drive wagons and happen along whenever people may be as glad to meet you as I was.

W. T. P.

#### Shakespeare Says

"To gild refined gold, to paint the lily,  
Is wasteful and ridiculous excess."

But he knew nothing about Green Seal Liquid paint. For sale by C. J. Richardson.

**J. A. Arbuckle, A. B. M. D.,**  
Specialty,

**EYE, EAR, NOSE and THROAT,**  
Will be in Marlinton 1st Friday, Saturday and Sunday of each month.

- DR. GUILFORD'S OFFICE,  
Hours, 9-1 a. m., and 3-6:30 p. m.

# THE BUCKLEY LAND GRANT

by Ralph B Buckley, 1967

The grant for the Buckley property was made before the Revolutionary War and was signed by King George III of England. It was granted to Joshua Buckley about 1762 and was what is known as a "Tomahawk Grant" - so named because the white settlers had a treaty with the Indians that the whites would not settle in the Ohio River watershed. The pioneers persuaded the Governor of Virginia that the Greenbrier River emptied into the Atlantic Ocean.

The original plot of land was bounded as follows: Starting at a point one block north of the present Court House in Marlinton, a straight line to the top of the mountain at the Lone Tree Knob, then along the top of the mountain to encompass the watershed of Swago Creek; thence to a point at the island at the mouth of Improvement Lick Run; thence north to the mouth of "Black Stump" Hollow; thence a straight line to the mouth of Mundy Lick Run; thence to the starting point in Marlinton.

The part at Marlinton was taken from the original tract by a court order and given to the McLaughlin family.

As Joshua's family became mature each was given a tract of land. The division was as follows: Hettie married George Kee and was given that part of the farm north of the Big Rocks in the Greenbrier River and west to the top of the mountain at Lone Tree Knob. Joe Buckley married Betty Gibson and was given that part of the land west of the river, south of the Kee tract and south to Swago Creek, with the exception of the flat land just north of the mouth of Swago Creek. John Buckley married Patsy Casebolt and was given the tract south of Swago Creek and the flat land mentioned above. When his parents became old John moved to the east side of the river, built a house just north of his parents' home. At their death he inherited the land east of the river. When the McNeill family came in 1777 they were given the limestone flat land on the southwest.

The Kee farm was later divided. Polly was given the part east of Route 219 and to the river. Joshua Kee got the part east of the river. George got the part north and west of the point where the highway tops the Price Hill. Aaron got the remainder of the Kee land.

The John Buckley tract west of the river was sold to several families. The Amis family got the part north of Swago Creek. This later was sold to the Auldridges and Charley Young.

The Joe Buckley land went to the Ochletree family, then to John Gay and Joe McNeill and is now owned by Lewis Gay.

The homestead east of the river was given to Joshua Buckley. This was divided as follows: Margaret and Charles Young, Jane and Columbus Silva, Andy Rose, and Clinton Courtney.

During this generation all the tracts once owned by Joshua Buckley II were bought back with the exception of a few acres owned by the heirs of W. M. Young. Several acres have been added to the homestead; namely, the McCoy farm at the head of Williams River and 575 acres of cut-over timberland east of the farm.

Joshua Buckley II was a minister at heart rather than a farmer. With his large family and small income it became necessary to sell parts of the farm. He sold the lower part of the river bottom to George Overholt and some of the hill land to Charles Young and Clinton Courtney. The upper part of the bottom was given to daughter Jane and Columbus Silva. This left only a small section with the home. Later this was mortgaged for debt, and at the time his son John took over the management of the farm, all was gone or mortgaged for all it was worth.

John began to gather the land together again and to pay off the debts. This was during the depression of the 1880's. He worked as a carpenter, helping to build the store for Daniel McNeill. His wages were seventy-five cents a day. Later the lumber interests began to cut the timber on the Greenbrier River and float the logs to Ronceverte to the sawmill. John soon learned to guide the arks down the river and became the pilot of the arks. This was a job of considerable responsibility and paid a little better wages than the other men got. However, it could not be done during the winter months.

Several companies were buying tracts of land and timber in Pocahontas County. Many of these companies knew little or nothing of the country. John learned to estimate timber and would make estimates for a fee. This gave him a good income, and it could be done during the winter. In this way he could work almost all the year.

During this time much of the work on the farm was done by the wife and children. Since John was able to be at home at some time during each week, he could manage the farm quite well. He soon paid the mortgage on the home.

About 1897 when the Chesapeake and Ohio Railroad began to build the Greenbrier Division there was yet a debt of two hundred dollars, which was owed to Columbus Silva. In order to give a deed for the right-of-way for the railroad,

Joshua, then the owner, deeded eight acres of land lying between the homestead and the Overholt tract to Silva. This was known as the "Little Orchard".

In 1906 Aumiller Brothers were looking for a tract of timber to cut. They contacted John Buckley, knowing that he could estimate timber and that he had cruised the timber on his own lands as well as that on the Silva and Young (then Thomas) farms.

The Aumillers made an offer based on the estimate which had been made. That part belonging to Silva was the best grade of timber, and they offered one thousand dollars for it.

John then began to try to buy the Silva farm. They offered to sell all except the "Little Orchard" for twelve hundred dollars. The deal was made and the timber was sold, leaving a balance of two hundred dollars outstanding. By this time Jay Buckley was old enough to work on public works, and he and his father went to work and paid off the outstanding debt.

In the meantime, the Overholt farm had been bought by Charles Young and sold to James Cook. After Walter Graham married Addie Buckley, he and Jay Buckley bought the lower end of the river bottom from Cook. The "Little Orchard" remained in the hands of the Silva girls (Annd and Myrtle) until 1925 when this tract was sold to Jay Buckley for eight hundred dollars.

The tract owned by Courtneys and Youngs was acquired by William Buckley about 1933. The Andy Rose farm was bought by William and Ralph Buckley. This brought the original farm together again.

The land on the head of Williams River was bought by Jay and William Buckley as a place to graze cattle. The first place bought was the John W. Sheets farm known as the "Dutch Bottom". This was later traded for the McCoy Place".

After the timber was cut from the "Big Survey" to the east of the original farm, Jay bought five hundred seventy-five acres of this cut-over timber land. He paid about three dollars per acre for this. This completed the farm as it stands today. It consists of about fourteen hundred acres.



## THE BUCKLEYS AT SWAGO

The first account we have of the Buckley family was in Ireland at the time of the "Bulldog Kings". This family was of Protestant faith. At that time the Roman Catholics were in power there, and the Buckleys, being persecuted for their faith, moved along with many others to Belgium and Holland.

When word came to them that the colony of Virginia had been established, these families became interested in coming to America. They returned to England and made arrangements to sail for the New World.

They arrived at the mouth of the James River in 1621. The early settlers at Jamestown had become discouraged and had set sail for England. The two boats met at the mouth of the river, and the newcomers persuaded the early settlers to return. In this way the Buckley family lays claim to being among the first permanent settlers of Virginia.

Very little is known of the family from then until about the time of the Revolution. It is presumed that they with others worked their way westward to new lands and better hunting grounds.

About 1760 there were three brothers of the family at Winchester, Virginia. Two of them moved northwestward to what is now Ohio. The other one came across the mountain into the Southbranch of the Potomac, then south to its head and over into the Greenbrier Valley. This was Joshua.

He came down the river to what is now Hosterman and there found a family by the name of Collins. Joshua made his home with the Collins family until 1774. In 1773 he married the daughter Hannah. To them was born a son, Joe, on February 22, 1774.

Joshua had scouted the Greenbrier River Valley for a home about 1762 and took a grant for land. After his marriage to Hannah, she wrote a deed, and it was recorded in the Court House in Staunton, Virginia, in 1774.

On March 6, 1774, Joshua, with his family, arrived at the mouth of Swago Creek. Here he had found a spot where the Indians had cleared about two acres of land and had been raising corn. He built a lean-to shed against a large white-oak tree just above the highwater mark on the east side of the river about two hundred yards south of the mouth of Swago

Creek. He had brought with him his wife and son, a horse, and provisions enough to last until a crop could be raised.

Joshua made a trip to Cambridge, Massachusetts, and was there with General Washington. He was sent back to the valley as a scout for the army, and at the time of the Battle of Point Pleasant he was stationed at Gauley Bridge. If the Indians won the battle, a runner was to come to him, and he was to notify the settlers in the Greenbrier Valley to get into the fort at Lewisburg.

The white colony in Virginia had made a treaty with the Indians that they would not make settlements in the Ohio River Valley. The settlers in this section had persuaded the Governor of Virginia that the Greenbrier River flowed into the Atlantic Ocean. In this way they received their grants for land. These grants were known as "Tomahawk Grants". The grant for the Buckley lands was one of these and was signed by the King of England.

After moving to the mouth of Swago, three other children were born to Hannah and Joshua Buckley: John, Hettie, and Elizabeth.

The family cleared more of the bottom land and raised crops and livestock. Their chief source of income was from furs, for which they had a market. The family built a cabin directly opposite the mouth of the creek. When the children were grown, they married and settled nearby.

Hettie married George Kee and was given that part of the farm north of the Big Rocks in the river. Elizabeth married a Mr. McClure and moved to a farm at the end of Droop Mountain near where the railroad tunnel is now. Joe married Betty Gibson and was given the land around where Lewis Gay now lives.

John married Patsy Casebolt and lived on the west side of the river just opposite his father's home. When his father and mother became old, he moved to the east side of the river and built a house in the "Old Orchard" just north of where his father had built his cabin. John's family was born on the west side of the river, but later lived on the east side.

Joshua had given a plot of ground on the west side of the river for a church lot and a cemetery. At his death he and his wife Mary were buried there. This is the present site of Bethel Church. Their graves are just behind that structure.

Joshua Buckley II was born on the west side of the river on March 6, 1819. He farmed for a livelihood and also was the local Methodist minister. He disagreed with the leaders of the church as to its form of government and was one of the founders of the Methodist Protestant Church.

## THE BUCKLEY MEETING HOUSE

When John Buckley married Patsy Casebolt about 1800, he built a house on the west side of the Greenbrier River. It was located just north of the mouth of Swago Creek and about two hundred feet back from the river's edge. At that time a few people had settled in the community, and they were invited to come to this house for worship.

As the community grew the house became too small to accommodate the crowds, and it was decided to build a church.

This building was located just south of the present Lower Church (Bethel). It was a log building and was large enough to accommodate a small congregation. This probably was built about 1825. This church was located on land donated by the Buckley family. The lot was about one-half acre in size. The lot was used as a cemetery for a long time and is still used for that purpose.

The church was known as "The Buckley Meeting House". The congregation was a member of the Methodist conference, and some of the ministers came from Hillsboro to hold services.

Joshua Buckley II, son of John, became a Methodist minister and preached at this church. He did not like the government of the Methodist church and joined the separation movement, which was to become the Methodist Protestant Church.

About 1875 the congregation became aware that the log church was too small to accommodate the congregation and that extensive repairs would have to be made before long. They decided to build a new church on the grounds of the log church. Most of the work on this church was done by local men without wages. The McNeill and Buckley families contributed most of the materials and labor. Jefferson Killingsworth was the chief foreman.

William McNeill and his brothers were good ax men. They chopped the trees for the frame, and John Buckley, who was good with the broad ax, finished the smoothing of the frame timbers.

Some other frame materials were cut on the Buckley farm at the head of the Thomas Hollow. This was fine poplar timber. The logs were hauled by oxen to the church site. This was done in April, and at one time the snow was so deep it worked through the ox bows.

These timbers were long enough to extend from one side of the church to the other. This is about twenty-four feet. One of these timbers when it dried split at one end. It then was necessary to bore a hole through it and insert a wooden pin.

The boards were cut on a "up and down" mill. This saw was like a crosscut saw and was worked up and down by water power. The finishings inside were done by hand planes.

This church is now known as Bethel and is being used by the Presbyterian congregation with the permission of the Buckley family. The lot when not used as a church ground reverts to the Buckley estate.



# GENEAOLOGY OF THE BUCKLEY FAMILY 17-- to 1967

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| (1) Joshua Buckley<br>Hannah Collins    | John Buckley (2)<br>Joe Buckley (3)<br>Hettie Buckley Kee (4)<br>Elizabeth Buckley McClure (5)<br>William Buckley<br>Isaac Buckley   |
| (2) John Buckley<br>Patsy Casebolt      | Joshua Buckley (6)<br>Kate Buckley Friel (7)<br>Rachel Buckley McCollum  |
| (3) Joe Buckley<br>Betty Gibson         | No Children  |
| (4) Hettie Buckley<br>George Kee        | Joshua Buckley Kee (8)<br>Andrew Kee (9)<br>John Kee (10)<br>William Kee (11)  |
| (5) Elizabeth Buckley<br>Arthur McClure |  |
| William Buckley<br>Elizabeth Collison   |  |
| Isaac Buckley                           |  |
| (6) Joshua Buckley<br>Lucinda Adkison   | Mary Ellen Buckley Adkison (12)<br>Ruth Eliza Buckley (13)<br>Elizabeth Susan Frances Buckley<br>McNeill (14)<br>Ureca Jane Buckley Silva (15)<br>Sabina Laishley Buckley<br>McKeever, Boggs (16)<br>Margaret Catherine Buckley<br>Young, Thomas (17)<br>Nancy Alcinda Blake Buckley<br>McNeill (18)<br>John Barnet Buckley (19)<br>Addie Lida Lorn Buckley McNeill (20)<br>Martha Laura Irene Buckley<br>McNeill (21) |

# GENEALOGY OF THE BUCKLEY FAMILY 17-- to 1967

(1) Joshua Buckley  
Hannah Collins

John Buckley (2)  
Joe Buckley (3)  
Hettie Buckley Kee (4)  
Elizabeth Buckley McClure (5)  
William Buckley  
Isaac Buckley

(2) John Buckley  
Patsy Casebolt

Joshua Buckley (6)  
Kate Buckley Friel (7)  
Rachel Buckley McCollum

(3) Joe Buckley  
Betty Gibson

No Children

(4) Hettie Buckley  
George Kee

Joshua Buckley Kee (8)  
Andrew Kee (9)  
John Kee (10)  
William Kee (11)

(5) Elizabeth Buckley  
Arthur McClure

William Buckley  
Elizabeth Collison

Isaac Buckley

(6) Joshua Buckley  
Lucinda Adkison

Mary Ellen Buckley Adkison (12)  
Ruth Eliza Buckley (13)  
Elizabeth Susan Frances Buckley  
McNeill (14)  
Ureca Jane Buckley Silva (15)  
Sabina Laishley Buckley  
McKeever, Boggs (16)  
Margaret Catherine Buckley  
Young, Thomas (17)  
Nancy Alcinda Blake Buckley  
McNeill (18)  
John Barnet Buckley (19)  
Addie Lida Lorn Buckley McNeill (20)  
Martha Laura Irene Buckley  
McNeill (21)

(7) Kate Buckley Friel	Jerry Friel Jasper Friel
(12) Mary Ellen Buckley Joe Adkison	Estella Jerusha Alson Buckley McKeever (122) Harper Adkison (123) Inez Adkison Lightner (124)
(14) Elizabeth Susan Frances Buckley William C. McNeill	Nevada McNeill Kee (125) Lucy McNeill Overholt (126) Grace McNeill McNeill (127) Edna McNeill Kellison (128) Ruben S. McNeill (129)
(15) Ureca Jane Buckley Columbus Silva	Roseanna Salome Silva Hannah, Callahan (130) Genevive Silva (131) Myrtle Silva (132) Joseph Silva (133)
(16) Sabina Laishley Buckley Ruben McKeever	No Children
(16) Sabina Laishley Buckley Dexter S. Boggs	Lucy Boggs Tuckwiller (134) Charles Boggs (135) Hattie Ray Boggs Keightley (136) Chesley Pack Boggs (137)
(17) Margaret Catherine Buckley Charles Young	Ruth Young McNeill (138) Charles A. Young (139) William Maletus Young (140)
(17) Margaret Catherine Buckley Alvin Reece Thomas	Ella Thomas Kirby (141) Notley Thomas (142) Ulysses Guy Thomas (143) Alta Thomas Rose (144) Harry Clawson Thomas (145) Rex Thomas (146)
(18) Nancy Alcinda Blake Buckley Asa Shinn McNeill	Dennis Buckley McNeill (149) Pearl McNeill Scott (150) Forrest McNeill (151) Clyde Buckley McNeill (152) Paul McNeill (153)

(19) John Barnet Buckley Elizabeth Jane McNeill	Jay Buckley (154) Viola Winifred Buckley Aumiller (155) Joshua Enoch Buckley (156) William McNeill Buckley (157) Addie May Buckley Graham (158) Ralph Barnette Buckley (159)
(20) Addie Lida Lorn Buckley Joshua McNeill	Clabourne Park McNeill (160) Frankie McNeill White, Dennison (161)
(21) Martha Laura Irene Buckley Ulysses McNeill	Ross McNeill (162) Glendolyn McNeill Goode (163) William McNeill (164) Dorothy McNeill Budd (165) Fred McNeill (166)
(122) Estella Jerusha Alson Buckley Oliver McKeever	Lynette McKeever Curtis (147) Glendolyn McKeever Morris (148)
(123) Harper Adkison Lena Duncan	Dale Adkison (201) Isaac Adkison (202) George Price Adkison (203)
(124) Inez Adkison Andrew Lightner	No Children
(125) Nevada McNeill O. Hunter Kee	No Children
(126) Lucy McNeill Albert S. Overholt	Paul Overholt (204) Gertrude Overholt Trent (205) William Overholt (206) Helen Overholt Isaacs (207) Earl Overholt (208)
(127) Grace McNeill George Douglas McNeill	Ward McNeill (209) Elizabeth McNeill Dorsey (211) Louise McNeill Wilson, Pease (212) James McNeill (213)
(128) Edna McNeill Morton Kellison	No Children
(129) Ruben Snow McNeill Olivine Runceman	William McNeill (214)



(129) Ruben Snow McNeill Nellie Wade	No Children
(130) Roseanna Salome Silva Ira Hannah	No Children
(130) Roseanna Salome Silva Lawrence E. Callahan	No Children
(131) Genevive Silva	
(132) Myrtle Silva	
(133) Joseph Silva	
(134) Lucy Boggs Ray Tuckwiller	Ray Tuckwiller (215) Eugene Tuckwiller (216) Donald Tuckwiller (217)
(135) Charles Boggs Addie	Charles Boggs, Jr. Joseph Boggs
(136) Hattie Ray Boggs Ralph D. Keightley	Ralph Keightley (219) William Keightley (220)
(137) Chesley Ray Boggs Margaret	James Boggs Betty Boggs
(138) Ruth Young N. Clawson McNeill	No Children
(139) Charles A. Young Nora Overholt	Fred M. Young (221)
(140) William Maletus Young Hazel Weiford	Everett Paul Young (222) Helen Young Jefferies (223)
(141) Ella Thomas James H. Kirby	No Children

(142) Notley Thomas  
Nellie Myers

Mary Thomas Waugh (224)  
Clarence Thomas (225)  
Irene Thomas Gillilan (226)  
Wanda Thomas (227)  
William Thomas (228)

(142) Notley Thomas  
Dolly McClung

Dorothy Thomas Brewer (229)  
Dollie Thomas Rhodes (230)  
Glendolyn Thomas Fleshman (231)  
Margaret Thomas Crookshank (232)  
Frances Thomas Workman (233)  
James Thomas (234)  
Robert Thomas (235)  
Ruben Thomas (236)  
Harold Thomas (237)  
Jackie Thomas (238)  
David Thomas (239)  
Fred Thomas (240)

(143) Ulysses Guy Thomas  
Opal Weiford

Gladys Thomas Moore (241)  
James Harold Thomas (242)  
Harry Lee Thomas (243)  
Maxine Thomas Harper (244)  
Alfred Thomas (245)

(144) Alta Thomas  
Robert Rose

Margaret Rose Lutz  
Mildred Rose Lang, Short (247)  
Robert Rose (248)  
Shannon Rose (249)  
Louise Rose McKage (250)  
Mary Ruth Rose Moore (251)

(145) Harry Clawson Thomas  
Ona Gibson

Catherine Thomas Buckland (252)  
Rebecca Thomas Allen (253)  
Wilda Thomas Mann (254)  
Harry Thomas, Jr. (255)

(146) Rex Thomas

(147) Lynette McKeever  
Curtis

No Children

(148) Glendolyn McKeever  
Morris

(149) Dennis McNeill  
Leona Kessler

Dowell McNeill  
Hugh McNeill

(150) Pearl McNeill  
Paul Scott

Anna Pauline Scott Wilson

(151) Forrest McNeill	
(152) Clyde Budkley McNeill Irene McNutt	Steven McNeill
(153) Paul McNeill Elizabeth Fisher	Patricia McNeill
(154) Jay Buckley	
(155) Viola Winifred Buckley Aaron Aumiller	Forrest Stanford Aumiller Glen Omega Aumiller William Buckley Aumiller Betty Jane Aumiller Kenealy
(156) Joshua Enoch Buckley Martha Harris	Geraldine Rena Buckley Dilley Helen Jean Buckley Roberts
(157) William McNeill Buckley Eula McCauley	No Children
(158) Addie May Buckley Walter Graham	Mary Elizabeth Graham Weiford Jay Buckley Graham
(159) Ralph Barnette Buckley Dorothy Monroe	No Children
(160) Clabourne Park McNeill Nellie Lightner	Stowe McNeill
(161) Frankie McNeill Clyde White	No Children
(161) Frankie McNeill Albert Dennison	Eleanor Dennison Lambert Howard Dennison Martha Dennison Shober Albert Mark Dennison
(162) Ross McNeill Betty	Nayan McNeill
(163) Glendolyn McNeill Frank Goode	Glendolyn Rose Goode

(164) William McNeill Clarese	
(165) Dorothy McNeill Harold Budd	Harold Budd, Jr. John McNeill Budd
(166) Fred McNeill	
(201) Dale Adkison Veda McCoy	
(202) Isaac Adkison Dorothy Cunningham	
(203) George Price Adkison Nelda	Viola Catherine Adkison David Adkison Janet Adkison
(204) Paul Overholt Fenny Golden	Mary Frances Overholt Cochran Joan Overholt Hall
(205) Gertrude Overholt Tom Trent	Torrence Watson Trent Pamela Lucille Trent Keyser Meredith Overholt Trent
(206) William Overholt Lorna Smith	Robert Overholt
(207) Helen Overholt Ken Isaacs	No Children
(208) Earl Overholt Hannah Mary Coghill	Judith Lynn Overholt John Overholt Deborah Overholt
(209) Ward McNeill Laura Nelson	John Douglas McNeill
(211) Elizabeth McNeill C. P. Dorsey	No Children
(212) Louise McNeill Wilson	No Children



(212) Louise McNeill Roger Pease	Douglas Pease
(213) James McNeill Annabell Dunbrack	Michael Blix McNeill Cheryl Irene McNeill
(214) William R. McNeill Esther Henry	Scott McNeill
(215) Ray Tuckwiller	
(216) Eugene Tuckwiller	
(217) Donald Tuckwiller	
(219) Ralph Keightley	
(220) William Keightley	
(221) Fred M. Young Veda Moore	No Children
(222) Everette Paul Young	
(223) Helen Young Robert Jefferies	Robert Jefferies Barnette Jefferies Linda Jefferies
(224) Mary Thomas Waugh	
(225) Clarence Thomas	
(226) Irene Thomas Gillilan	
(227) Wanda Thomas	
(228) William Thomas	
(229) Dorothy Thomas Brewer	

(230) Dolly Thomas Rhodes	
(231) Glendolyn Thomas Fleshman	
(232) Margaret Thomas Crookshank	
(233) Frances Thomas Workman	
(234) James Thomas	
(235) Robert Thomas	
(236) Ruben Thomas	
(237) Harold Thomas	
(238) Jack Thomas	
(239) David Thomas	
(240) Fred Thomas	
(241) Gladys Thomas John Moore, Jr.	Vicki Lynn Moore
(242) James Harold Thomas Winona Eades	Lana Kay Thomas
(243) Harry Lee Thomas Louise Smith	Ellen Thomas
(244) Maxine Thomas Sam Harper	Beth Lorraine Harper
(245) Alfred Thomas Wanda Defibaugh	Timothy Thomas Kimberly Thomas William Guy Thomas

(246) Margaret Rose Edward Lutz	
(247) Mildred Rose Maurice Lang	Timothy Lang
(247) Mildred Rose Randolph Short	Ann Short
(248) Robert Rose Nola Jones	Sally Rose Robert Rose Thomas Rose
(249) Shannon Rose	
(250) Louise Rose Robert McKage	Robert McKage Edward McKage
(251) Mary Ruth Rose Jack Moore	
Steven McNeill Agnes McLaughlin	Bettina McNeill Somerville Jane McNeill
Forrest Stanford Aumiller Margaret Shucker	No Children
Glen Omega Aumiller Wilma Hayes	Maron Aumiller Dennis Aumiller Daryl Aumiller John (Jack) Aumiller Melody Aumiller
William Buckley Aumiller Ethel Klase	William Aumiller Walter Aumiller Steven Aumiller Gretchen Aumiller
Betty Jane Aumiller Wilbur Kenealy	Winifred Kenealy Jane Kenealy
Geraldine Buckley Charles Kermit Dilley	Charles Kermit Dille Martha Kay Dilley Elizabeth Buckle

*Helen Jean Buckley* -10-  
*Phillip Roberts*

*Phillip Roberts Jr*  
*John Buckley Roberts*

Mary Elizabeth Graham  
William Paul Weiford

Donna Jean Weiford Dunbrack  
Walter William Weiford

Jay Buckley Graham  
Helen Frances Cunningham

William Ervin Graham  
Elizabeth Ann Graham  
Jaynell Susan Graham

Stowe McNeill  
Nancy Siple

Perry McNeill

Eleanor Dennison  
Harper Lambert

Howard Dennison

Martha Dennison  
James Shober

Albert Mark Dennison

Mary Frances Overholt  
Howe Preston Cochran II

Howe Preston Cochran, III  
Paul Rossie Cochran

Joan Overholt  
Joseph E. Hall

Jeffrey Marshall Hall

John Douglas McNeill  
Vivian

Laurch Ann McNeill  
Rosemarie McNeill  
Grace Allison McNeill

Cheryl Irene McNeill  
Larry McCallister

Bettina McNeill  
Kirk M. Somerville

Dennis Aumiller  
Sally

Martha Kay Dilley  
Jacob Mullet

Charles Jacob Mullet



Donna Jean Weiford  
George Douglas Dunbrack

Addie Buckley Dunbrack

Torrence Watson Trent  
Irma Anderson Trent

Todd Meredith Trent

Pamela Lucille Trent  
Thomas Keyser

Sandra Dare Keyser  
John Trent Keyser

Meredith Overholt Trent  
Etheline Fink

Gale Elyse Trent  
Bruce Cameron Trent  
Meredith Lee Trent  
Kevin Hunter Trent

## THE BUCKLEY MEETING HOUSE

When John Buckley married Patsy Casebolt about 1800, he built a house on the west side of the Greenbrier River. It was located just north of the mouth of Swago Creek and about two hundred feet back from the river's edge. At that time a few people had settled in the community, and they were invited to come to this house for worship.

As the community grew the house became too small to accommodate the crowds, and it was decided to build a church.

This building was located just south of the present Lower Church (Bethel). It was a log building and was large enough to accommodate a small congregation. This probably was built about 1825. This church was located on land donated by the Buckley family. The lot was about one-half acre in size. The lot was used as a cemetery for a long time and is still used for that purpose.

The church was known as "The Buckley Meeting House". The congregation was a member of the Methodist conference, and some of the ministers came from Hillsboro to hold services.

Joshua Buckley II, son of John, became a Methodist minister and preached at this church. He did not like the government of the Methodist church and joined the separation movement, which was to become the Methodist Protestant Church.

About 1875 the congregation became aware that the log church was too small to accommodate the congregation and that extensive repairs would have to be made before long. They decided to build a new church on the grounds of the log church. Most of the work on this church was done by local men without wages. The McNeill and Buckley families contributed most of the materials and labor. Jefferson Killingsworth was the chief foreman.

William McNeill and his brothers were good ax men. They chopped the trees for the frame, and John Buckley, who was good with the broad ax, finished the smoothing of the frame timbers.

Some other frame materials were cut on the Buckley farm at the head of the Thomas Hollow. This was fine poplar timber. The logs were hauled by oxen to the church site. This was done in April, and at one time the snow was so deep it worked through the ox bows.

These timbers were long enough to extend from one side of the church to the other. This is about twenty-four feet. One of these timbers when it dried split at one end. It then was necessary to bore a hole through it and insert a wooden pin.

The boards were cut on a "up and down" mill. This saw was like a crosscut saw and was worked up and down by water power. The finishings inside were done by hand planes.

This church is now known as Bethel and is being used by the Presbyterian congregation with the permission of the Buckley family. The lot when not used as a church ground reverts to the Buckley estate.

John Buckley 1771 (7)  
Margaret Buckley 1771

John Buckley 1771

John Buckley 1771 (8)  
Margaret Buckley 1771  
John Buckley 1771  
Margaret Buckley 1771

Mary Ellen Buckley 1771 (10)  
John Ellen Buckley 1771  
Elizabeth Buckley 1771  
Margaret Buckley 1771  
John Buckley 1771  
Margaret Buckley 1771  
John Buckley 1771  
Margaret Buckley 1771  
John Buckley 1771  
Margaret Buckley 1771  
John Buckley 1771  
Margaret Buckley 1771

April 6, 1940

Nelle Y. McLaughlin  
Marlinton, W. Va.

POCAHONTAS COUNTY

-1-

Chapter 4- Section 2

My friend, Moody Moore, close observer of things in general and out of door things in particular, has been telling me for years of an Indian grave on the old road between the Jake place and Huntersville, about opposite the mouth of Browns Creek. In the days of his youth, he had hunted for the traditional jar of silver buried on the rising ground near the mouth of a stream, away back in the 1750's or 1760's.

His uncle the late William Moore of Browns Creek, had found a large heap of piled stones when he worked on the new road around the Jake Hill in 1890. He told the young nephew about it and Moody proceeded to investigate to see if by any chance this might be the place the treasure was buried.

Moving tons of stones, Mr. Moore found no silver, but he did uncover the bones of not less than a half dozen men. The bodies had been laid in a circle, feet to the center. One at least had been a man of gigantic stature, with a skull of unusual thickness. From the way his teeth were worn down, it was presumed he had been up in years when he met death. No silver was found, nor anything else to show whether Indians or whites had been buried there. The bodies had been placed upon the carpet of forest leaves and moulded, with no exhumation, and tons of stones piled upon them. The heap was circular and per-



POCAHONTAS COUNTY

-2-

haps a rod in diameter.

The tragedy which overtook this party will remain one of the mysteries of these mountains. If they were Indians and the victims of a battle between tribes, I read the sign that they belonged to the victorious side. They were laid to rest with care on a pleasant bench in the full light of the rising sun. But if Indians, surely some stone weapons, implements and ornaments would have been found.

As for the whites, it is not unlikely that parties of hunters and trappers met death in the forest vastness of these mountains prior to the general settlements which began in the late 1760's and early 70's. Cold might wipe them out in the winter; the regulars of the standing armies of the Six Nations, in accord with provisions of the Treaty of Albany, 1722, would kill any whites trespassing upon Indian ground; a party of mercenary scalp hunters looking for scalps to claim bounty at Detroit in French and Indian war times, would murder whomever they found; or it may have been the work of a bloody band of outlaws raiding a camp for the winter fur catch. Indian regulars, mercenaries or white outlaws would leave the bones of their victims to bleach where they fell, to be gathered together for decent and perhaps Christian burial by the first party of white hunters.

Little or no record need ever be expected now to be found of such disappearances. There was a strong order by the King of Great Britain to keep out of the Indian Country

## FOCALMONTAS COUNTY

-3-

on the Western waters. By solemn treaty he said that the Indian could kill with impunity any of his subjects so trespassing. No record of such loss, if known, would be upon the court books at Staunton. In the Augusta County records there now and then appears the notation of a man on the delinquent tax list or one wanted for debt or for trial or witness "Disappeared in the Greenbrier Country."

Along in the 1750's in the Greenbrier Country, "a days journey from Ft. Dinwiddie" on Jacksons River, a party of Indians, some say as many as fifteen, were killed by whites. This brought reverberations even to the King's court at London, and that mighty monarch made due apology to the Indian nation for the breach upon their people. The man responsible got out of it by saying he could not tell what kind of Indians they were; they looked like a war party of Shawnees to him, and he was taking no chances.

That sounded so like a Marlinton trick to me that I have always put Marlins Bottom as the place where it was pulled. However, the mound at Huntersville is twenty miles from Fort Dinwiddie---a fair days walk on mountain trails---and it may be this cairn marks the resting place of these friendly Indians done to death through excess of caution, to put the best face possible on the matter.

The absence of any personal belongings of stone would indicate burial after robbery. The care with which the bodies were laid away indicates to me burial by friends. The placing of the bodies on top of the ground may mean burial in the

## POCAHONTAS COUNTY

-4-

winter time on frozen ground, or merely lack of good digging implements and hurry to get away by the survivors. However, they did a good job of rock piling.

The good state of preservation of the bones is sign to me that burial could not have been long before the arrival of settlers in the Knapps Creek valley, about one hundred sixty-five years ago.

There are Indian mounds scattered all over this region; most of dirt but occasionally a stone pile. In some of them remains of men are found, with personal stone belongings. In others only the sign of fire is seen.

Talking about lost men in these mountains, I would say that for wholesale disappearance the "Sandy Creek Voyage" holds the record. This was a demonstration in force against the Indian towns on the Ohio River. It was staged in cold weather to catch the Indians in winter quarters, before they were ready for their spring time raids. The army traveled by way of the Big Sandy route. On the Tug Fork of Sandy on the way out a young buffalo was killed. The hide was hung in a tree to be taken on the return trip. The ones who did return that way were so hungry they cut the hide up in throngs -tugs-and ate it. Hence the name Tug River.

The winter had been mild east of the mountains, but when the army got well into the mountains there was one of those late snow storms with great cold which so often end up a mild winter. They talk about two feet of snow and twenty degrees below zero

## POCAHONTAS COUNTY

-5-

and no doubt the Sandy Creek voyagers experienced that much and more. The army broke up into small parties to work their way back to the settlements east of the mountains. How many perished from cold exposure and starvation is not known. I have no doubt that some of the parties attempted to return by way of the Greenbrier valley- the most direct route home for those who were from the Jackson River, Cow Pasture and Shenandoah settlements. There were two causes for the army breaking up. One was that each rugged individual composing the army had a better way home than the one proposed by the leaders. We have people in the mountains to this day who demonstrate such character. The other reason was that by breaking up in smaller parties, and spreading out over different routes, some would find game and get through, while if they stuck together all might perish. It is not an unreasonable guess that the bones under the rock pile near Huntersville might possibly be the remains of a party returning from the ill fated Sandy Creek Voyage. Anyway, these mountains were full of freezing, starving men, trekking back home in the deep snow and fearful cold of a late winter storm.

Some years ago a number of well preserved skeletons were found behind a wall under a rock cliff on the Greenbrier below the Buckley place at the mouth of Swago. My guess was that these were Sandy Creek voyagers. They were white men as they had long heads.

About the tradition of buried silver treasure in these



## POCAHONTAS COUNTY

-6-

mountains, the versions differ. The general run of the story is that a party of Frenchmen and Indians were traveling this way from the Mississippi Country loaded down with silver, making for Ft. Duquesne and Canada. At the mouth of a stream where a run came into a smaller stream, they found they were pursued. Here they buried pots of silver and sought safety in flight and never returned. I have heard the exact location is the mouth of Swago, Stony Creek, Douthards Creek, Clover Creek, Deer Creek, forks of Deer Creek, mouth and forks of Sitlington Creek, Indian Draft and most everywhere else. However, I hold there is little doubt that this treasure is buried on the waters of Stony Creek. Up on the family's Jerico Farms, there are still holes in the ground which a treasure seeker dug seventy years ago. I do not argue the matter but listen with patience to all who know where this treasure is, even to those who are so far off their base as to say that French Creek, in Upshur, or Jackson Mill in Lewis, or Peel Tree on Lost Creek and Clarksburg on the West Fork, in Harrison have the exact location.

From an Editorial written by Calvin W. Price in the  
pocahontas Times for May 1935.

A black and white photograph of a vast, snowy mountain landscape. The foreground shows a dark, flat expanse, possibly a lake or a field, leading up to a range of snow-covered mountains. The sky is bright and overexposed. The word "COOPER" is printed in a bold, black, serif font, centered horizontally and slightly above the middle of the frame.

COOPER

James Cooper (1780-1845)

and

Nancy Agnes Wooddell (1785-1861)

of

Pocahontas County, West Virginia

Augusta, Rockbridge, & Bath counties, Virginia

by

Homer C. Cooper

145 Pendleton Drive

Athens, Georgia 30601

August 1959

Revised April 1968

August 1959  
Minor revisions, April 1968

To: My Cooper Relatives  
From: Dr. Homer C. Cooper, 145 Pendleton Drive, Athens, Georgia 30601  
Re: Our ancestors, James Cooper (1780-1845) & Nancy Agnes Wooddell (1785-1861), married in 1805, of Augusta County, Virginia, and Pocahontas County, West Virginia.

This paper will be concerned with James Cooper and his wife, Nancy Agnes Wooddell, two of our ancestors of the sixth generation. My hope is that distributing this sketch will encourage you to send me additional material concerning these two ancestors. Please make suggestions concerning corrections and additions, for I plan to revise this paper for inclusion in a brief history of our Cooper, Wooddell, Whitman, and McKemy ancestors, which will be distributed among you when completed.

As was the case with an earlier paper concerning Joseph Wooddell, a major source of information for this paper has been the Wooddell family papers, now in the possession of Mr. Forrest Wooddell of Green Bank, Pocahontas County, West Virginia. I am grateful to Mr. Wooddell for permission to copy and use this material. I am also deeply indebted to Mr. Rockford N. Hamed, a native of Green Bank who now lives in Alexandria, Virginia, for introducing me to Mr. Wooddell and for sharing his extensive knowledge of the history and family relationships of Pocahontas County. Other valuable sources have been letters and conversations with members of the family, Chalkley's abstracts, Price's history, and the courthouse records at Marlinton, Staunton, and Lexington.

James Cooper (1780-1845) was born in Rockbridge County, Virginia on January 16, 1780, the youngest of the four children of James Cooper (-1781) & Jean McKemy. James' father died when James was less than two years old and he was reared in the Mossy Creek section of Augusta County, according to Price. Though Chalkley abstracts adoption papers for his two brothers, I found none for James and it is therefore most probable that James was reared by his mother, Jean McKemy, at the McKemy homestead near Mossy Creek. However, I have no direct evidence to support this guess.

Nancy Agnes Wooddell (1785-1845) was born in Augusta County, Virginia on December 13, 1785, the second child of Joseph Wooddell (1752-1834) and Elizabeth (-1820). I know nothing about her childhood. However, James and Nancy may have met at the Mossy Creek Presbyterian Church, which was founded in 1768 and in which both the McKemy and Wooddell families were prominent. There is also some slight evidence that James and Nancy's mothers may have been sisters, but I do not have conclusive evidence about this possibility.

Contrary to the statement of Price, which will be quoted later, James and Nancy were not married when both moved to Green Bank soon after 1800. I do not know whether James accompanied James McKemy, his uncle, or the Wooddell family on this move; since James McKemy & Joseph Wooddell were granted land jointly, they may have moved as a single party, with James Cooper in tow. Before his marriage, James Cooper earned a part of his living at Green Bank by teaching school, according to a bill now in the Wooddell family papers in the possession of Mr. Forrest Wooddell of Green Bank:

Dundry due to James Cooper for teaching school:

Thomas Coberly, Dn to Cash	L	S	D
S. Jacob Nottingham, Dn to Cash	0	1	10
James Nottingham, Dn to Cash	0	2	0
James Nottingham, Dn to Cash	0	2	0
	0	2	0



Stephen Minard, Dr to Cash  
John Suttain, In to Cash

L	S	D
0	12	0
0	12	0

Taken from the Book—it Being a Ballance Due me from the Employers January the 16th, 1804. James Cooper

James Cooper and Nancy Agnes Wooddell were married at Green Bank on June 17, 1805. Since Nancy was still a minor, the marriage bond was made several days before the ceremony between James and her father, Joseph Wooddell. Green Bank was still part of Bath County at that time and thus the following bond is on file at the Bath County courthouse, Warm Springs, Virginia:

Know all men by these presents that we, James Cooper and Joseph Wooddell are held and firmly bound unto John Page esq. Governor of Virginia in the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars for the use of the Commonwealth to which payment will and truly to be made to the said Governor or his successors we bind ourselves our heirs executors & administrators jointly & severally firmly by these presents sealed with our Seals and dated this 11th day of June, 1805.

The condition of the above obligation is such that whereas there is shortly intended to be had and Solemnized a marriage between the above bound James Cooper and Nancy Wooddel of this County, now if there be no lawful cause to obstruct the said marriage then the above Obligation to be void else to remain in full force:

Signed and Acknow.<sup>d</sup>  
in presence of  
Chs L Francisco

JAS COOPER  
JOS WOODDELL

Seal

After their marriage, James and Nancy settled near her father's homestead on a stream which is now called Cooper Run, a branch of Deer Creek, at an approximate longitude of 79° 48' 30" and north latitude of 38° 24' 45". Over the years, James acquired considerable land. Some of the boundaries of their land were specified in a deed to their son, Joseph, made shortly before James' death in 1845:

This indenture made and entered into this nineteenth day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand and eight hundred and forty five between James Cooper of the County of Pocahontas and State of Virginia of the one part and Joseph W. Cooper of the County and State aforesaid of the other part, Witnesseth that the said James Cooper for and in the consideration of the sum of one thousand dollars to him in hand paid the receipt of which is hereby acknowledged by him the said James Cooper hath bargained and sold and by these presents doth bargain and sell unto the said Joseph W. Cooper and to his heirs and assigns forever the following certain tracts or parcels of Land to wit: One tract containing one hundred and fifteen acres deeded to sd Cooper by Mr Lamb and Betay his wife lying and being in the County of Pocahontas and State aforesaid on the waters of Deer Creek and bounded as follows: Beginning at 2 white Oaks corner to Solomon Conrad thence N. 60° W. 130 poles to 3 white Oaks corner to sd Conrad thence N. 73° W. 40 poles to a pitch pine or black pine S. 50° W. 54 poles to 3 black pines & Boon Tallmans line thence S. 7° W. 70 poles to a White Oak and hickory thence S. 65° E. 96 poles to 2 Birches a branch S. 14° E. 36 poles to a pine and white oak on the top of a ridge thence S. 65° E. 100 poles to 2 Chestnuts thence N. 5° W. 109 poles to the Beginning;

Also an other tract containing seventy five acres Deeded to sd Cooper by Mr. Warrick and James Tallman lying and being in the County and State aforesaid on the waters of Cartmels Creek a branch of Greenbrier River and bounded as follows Beginning at 2 maples and sugar tree S. 80° E. 36 poles to a white oak and ironwood thence S. 75° E. 40 poles to 2 maples on a ridge N. 60° E. 32 poles to 2 white oaks W. 72° E. 68 poles to a large white oak N. 22° W. 33 poles to a white oak and hickory on the top of a hill E.

James Nottingham, Dr to Cash  
James Nottingham, In to Cash

0	2	0
---	---	---

94 poles to 2 Beeches by a branch S. 11° E. 110 poles to a forked maple in a draft and down the same to N. 83° W. 60 poles to 2 ironwoods N. 84° W. 204 poles to the Beginning.

Also another tract containing twenty acres adjoining the foregoing and Jacob Bible and bounded as follows to Wit. Beginning at 2 ironwoods corner to Jacob Bible and the old tract thence S. 15° E. 30 poles to 2 pines on a hill Side S. 77° E. 88 poles to 2 white Oaks N. 25° E. 16 poles to a spruce pine N. 66° W. 26 poles to a Spruce pine N. 15° W. 20 poles to a pine and white oak thence leaving sd Bibles line N. 83° W. 70 poles to the Beginning.

Also another tract Containing Eighty acres deeded to sd Cooper & Jacob Dysart Thomas Lamb and his wife lying & being in the County and State aforesaid on the waters of Deer Creek and bounded as follows to wit; Beginning at a Sugar Tree and maple corner to Wm. Lightner thence S. 88° E. 36 poles to a white oak and ironwood S. 75° E. 40 poles to 2 Maples on a ridge N. 62° E. 32 poles to 2 white oaks N. 72° E. 68 poles to a large white oak N. 28° W. 53 poles to a white Oak and hickory on a ridge N. 40° W. 58 poles to 2 white Oaks S. 72° W. 52 poles to white Oak S. 58° E. 14 poles to the Beginning on the other tract containing fifteen acres and adjoining the aforementioned tract and Deeded to sd Cooper by sd Dysart Lamb and wife.

Another tract Containing fifteen acres and Deeded to sd Cooper by James Tallman lying and being in the county and State aforesaid on the waters of Deer Creek adjoining the lands of Solomon Conrad, Patrick Bruffy, and Boon Tallman.

Together with the appertinances belonging to sd tracts or parcels of land to the sole use and behoof of him the sd Joseph W. Cooper and his heirs and assigns forever, and the said James Cooper for himself and his heirs doth covenant and agree with the said Joseph W. Cooper and his heirs, that the said James Cooper and his heirs the said parcels of land with all the appertinances thereunto belonging to the said Joseph W. Cooper and his heirs and assigns forever against the Claim of him the said James Cooper and his heirs and all and every other person or persons whatsoever will forever warrant and defend, in Witness Whereof the Said James Cooper hath hereunto Subscribed his name and affixed his seal this day and year above written.

Jas. Cooper Seal

Pocahontas County to wit—We Edward Ervine & Wm. Arbogast Justices of the peace in the County aforesaid in the State of Virginia do hereby Certify that James Cooper a part to a certain deed bearing date the 19th day of March 1845 and hereunto annexed personally appeared before us in our County aforesaid and acknowledged the same to be his act and deed and desired not to retract it and desired to certify the sd acknowledgment to the Clerk of the County Court of Pocahontas in order that sd deed may be recorded Given under our hands and Seals this 19th day of March in the year 1845.

Edward Ervine Seal  
Wm. Arbogast Seal

James Cooper (1780-1845) & Nancy Agnes Wooddell (1785-1861) were the parents of nine children:

901 Elizabeth (Betsey) McKemy Cooper  
Born May 21, 1806, Green Bank, W. Va.  
Died May 8, 1845, Greenhill, Highland County, Va.  
Place of burial not known.  
Married April 4, 1844 to Samuel Woods

902 Malinda Cooper  
Born December 21, 1806, Green Bank, W. Va.  
Died \_\_\_\_\_ 1894, Pocahontas County, W. Va.  
Place of burial not known.  
Unmarried

- \*503 James Harvey Cooper  
 Born July 30, 1810, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Died December 8, 1881, near Tanner, Gilmer County, W. Va.  
 Buried on his farm on Jessie Run, near Tanner, W. Va.  
 Married March 8, 1836, Pocahontas County, to Julia Ann Whitman  
 (born September 28, 1817, Anthonys Creek, Greenbrier County,  
 W. Va.—died September 20, 1903, near Tanner W. V.—buried  
 beside her husband), daughter of George Whitman, Senior.
- 504 Nancy B. Cooper  
 Born July 29, 1812, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Died March 3, 1885, Pocahontas County, W. Va.  
 Place of burial not known.  
 Unmarried
- 505 John Thomas Cooper  
 Born November 28, 1814, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Died April 9, 1878, Parkersburg, W. Va.  
 Place of burial not known.  
 Married October 31, 1850, near Fairmont, W. Va., to Louisa Lirpin  
 Linn (born February 15, 1825, Linn's Mills near Fairmont, W. Va.  
 died February 11, 1916), daughter of Robert Linn III (1781-1834)  
 & Catherine Lyon (1788-1856)
- 506 Margaret I. Cooper  
 Born February 11, 1819, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Died January 25, 1895, Burnt House, Ritchie County, W. Va.  
 Place of burial not known.  
 Married March 12, 1844 to Enoch R. Hill (born January 13, 1821—  
 died August 6, 1896, Burnt House, W. Va.), son John Hill (1790-  
 1885) & Keturah Cunningham ( - ).
- 507 Lucinda Cooper  
 Born March 1, 1821, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Died May 27, 1886, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Buried Arbovale, Pocahontas County, W. Va.  
 Married December 21, 1843, Green Bank, W. Va., to John Alexander  
 Gillaspie (born December 22, 1815—died March 11, 1897, Green  
 Bank, W. Va.—buried Arbovale, W. Va.).
- 508 Joseph William Cooper  
 Born April 18, 1823, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Died April 29, 1898, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Buried Warwick Cemetery, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Married first 1847 to Rachel Tallman Sutton (born October 21, 1822-  
 died July 12, 1863, Green Bank, W. Va.—buried Arbovale, W. Va.)  
 Married second January 16, 1868, Bath County, Va., to Harriett A.  
 Wade (born 1835—died about 1869), daughter of Henry S. Wade &  
 F. Arbogast.  
 Married third to Mary E. Arbogast (born 1845), daughter of Solomon  
 Arbogast & Nancy Nottingham.
- 509 Eliza Virginia Cooper  
 Born September 30, 1825, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Died April 18, 1900, Dumore, W. Va.  
 Place of burial not known.  
 Married November 30, 1849, to Andrew W. Kerr (born 1828).

During the period from 1800 to 1810, several lawsuits arose among the var-  
 ious members of the McKamy family and between some of the McKamys and the children

D. JAMES NOTTINGHAM, IN TO CASH  
 JAMES NOTTINGHAM, IN TO CASH

0	2	0
0	2	0



of James Cooper ( -1781). These suits were engendered, apparently, because some of the McKemy uncles had purchased or managed the property of James Cooper ( -1781) after adopting one or two of his children, then died intestate, which led to disputes between their own children and the adopted Cooper cousins. The records pertaining to these suits can be found in the Augusta County courthouse under "McKemy vs. McKemy—O.S. 147; N. S. 51—Bill, no date" (abstracted in Chalkley, Vol. 2, pages 127-128) and "Coopers Heirs vs. McKemy—O.S. 212; N. S. 75—Bill, May, 1809" (abstracted in Chalkley, Vol. II, page 167). Judging by the abstracts, these papers might contain information about the various Cooper-McKemy relationships, but I have not had an opportunity to visit the courthouse at Staunton. However, I do have a photostatic copy of a letter by James Cooper (1780-1845) to Mr. & Mrs. James McKemy, which was submitted as evidence in the Cooper-McKemy case cited above:

Dear Uncle & Aunt—These Comes to let you know that we are enjoying a Reasonable Degree of health at present and hope these may find you and your family in good health when they Come to your hand.

I have nothing material to inform you of at present only that I have Notify. Andrew Kenady to attend at Staunton at Garbers Tavern on the first day of the September District Court in order to Settle the Bond I have of my fathers on him and his Brother James, I wrote him to have the Bond he said he had against my Father (that is if there is any in being) or to have the money to pay it or I should enter suit against him as I could give him no longer Indugence.

I have some thoughts of going to Tenesee State this fall if I possibly Can—and wish you if it lies in your power to get me some mony as I shall stand in need of some to bear my expences—and also I want you or Some of you to be at Garbers on the day above mention. to meet Kenaday to see if he will have the Bond or money or what he intends to do and you will much oblige your Affectiate Nephew.

Mr. James McKemy

N. B. please to write to Bearer

James Cooper

July the 31st 1806

Bath County

I have compared the handwriting of this letter, which is in the Cooper-McKemy case records in the courthouse at Staunton, with samples of James Cooper's handwriting in the Wooddell family papers and there is no question but that the James Cooper (1780-1845) of Green Bank was the son of the James Cooper ( -1781) and Jean McKemy of Rockbridge County. Other evidence supports this relationship: the Wooddell papers contain a letter from James McKemy in which he mentions going to Lexington, county seat of Rockbridge, on business for James Cooper; the oldest child of James Cooper (1780-1845) was Elizabeth McKemy Cooper; approximate years of birth for James' older siblings, calculated from adoption and apprenticeship data in Chalkley (I, 273; I, 280), are consistent with James' known date of birth.

The above letter is also interesting because James mentions the possibility of visiting Tennessee. Though James was probably reared in the Mossy Creek area, he may have spent part of his early years in Tennessee; Chalkley's abstract of the Cooper-McKemy suit papers states: "James Cooper and others of the Cooper family moved to Tennessee." A thorough examination of the papers in the Staunton courthouse would probably reveal the basis for this statement. Some of the McKemy depositions in the two suits were from Knox County, Tennessee.

In addition to farming, James Cooper (1780-1845) also served as a Bath County constable for several years. As early as 1808, he carried out court orders, according to a document in the Wooddell family papers:

Bath County to wit—Whereas Charles Doneven in said County farmer hath personally come before me Sampson Mathews one of the Commonwealths Justices assigned to keep the peace in said County and hath taken a Corporal oath that

O. V. Mathews, Clerk of the Court  
James Cooper, Do to Cash

U	2	U
0	2	0



he the Said Charles Doneven is afraid John McMahon in the Said County farmer and James McMahon the Said John McMahon's son will beat him (wound maim kill or do him some bodily hurt) and hath therefore prayed surety of the peace against him the Said John McMahon and James McMahon his son.

These are therefore on behalf and in the name of the Commonwealth to Command you jointly and severally that immediately upon the receipt here of you bring the Said John McMahon and James McMahon before me or some other Justice of the peace for the said County of Bath to find surety as well for his personal appearance at the next Court to be holden for the said County as for their keeping the peace in the mean time towards Citizens of this Commonwealth and chiefly towards the said Charles Doneven.

Given under my hand and seal in the said County the fifteenth day of September one thousand Eight Hundred and Eight.

To James Cooper Constable  
To Execute and Return

Sampson Mathews

Seal

James apparently continued as constable for many years, since Price (pages 100-101) states concerning the formation of Pocahontas County from Bath County:

Affairs having so far progressed, the formation of a new county was mooted and due arrangements made. A resolution to that effect was passed by the Virginia Legislature, March 1821 . . . One of the most memorable days in the social and civil history of Pocahontas County was the 5th day of March, 1822, when the first court was held . . . James Cooper was appointed Constable for the Head of Greenbrier, with William Slaven and Samuel Hogsett as bondsmen.

At his death in 1845, James was apparently still serving as constable, since the men who served as his bondsmen had to settle obligations which he had not settled before his death, according to a receipt in the Wooddell papers:

Recd 1 Dec 1846 of James Wooddell the acct of Patrick Bruffey Sheriff of Pocahontas County for the sum of \$13.78 & also for the sum of \$9.08 money paid by the said James Wooddell as one of the securities of James Cooper late Constable of Pocahontas County upon executions from the Superior Court of law & chs. for Pocahontas County in favour of the Gov. vs. said Cooper & his securities—said acct is now placed in my hands for the purpose of collecting the amt. thereof by suit of the estate of sd Cooper.

W. H. Terrill

James was a member of the Virginia militia, according to a document in the Wooddell papers:

At a Regimental Court of Enquiry held for the 127 Regiment of Virginia Militia at the House of John Bradshaw in the County of Pocahontas on the 26th day of November 1825.

Ordered that James Cooper Provost Martial to this Regiment be allowed three dollars per day for Attending one Regimental and two Battalion Courts of enquiry during the Present year amounting in the whole to \$9.

Joseph Moore C.C.E.

Apparently militia allowances were paid from fine money collected by the sheriff, for on the reverse side of the above document is the following notation:

The Sheriff of Pocahontas County will pay the within sum of Nine Dollars to James Cooper out of any money in his hands Arising from Militia fines.

John Baxter Col. Comdt.

James also served as the local assessor and one of the receipts he gave to his brother-in-law is in the Wooddell papers:

1839—James Wooddell to the Com<sup>r</sup> of the Revenue for Pocahontas County. In to Entering by Divise two tracts of land on the land list 98 & 40 Acres of land Devised by Joseph Wooddell.

Jas. Cooper Com<sup>r</sup> Rev.

The year before his death, James prepared a will which was probated in December 1845 and can be found in Pocahontas County will book 2, page 265:

In the name of God Amen. I, James Cooper of the County of Pocahontas and State of Virginia being weak in body, but of sound mind and memory, and considering the mortality of the Human Body, and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die, do make this my last Will & Testament, Revoking all others—First I Recommend my soul to God who gave it, my body to be Decently Buried in a Christian like manner, and after my Burial expenses are paid, and all my other just debts are punctually paid, I Will and Bequeath the Ballance of my property both real and personal in the form following:

First, I will and bequeath to my beloved Wife Nancy Cooper all my House hold and Kitchen Furniture except sutch as her Daughters has made and claims, also the controle of my House and House hold during her life time or Widowhood, her choise of two clocks, and my Family Bible during her life time, and then to be left to my Daughter Malinda, provided she out lives her mother the remainder of the Books to be equally divided between the ballance of the Heirs, I also will to my Wife Nancy Cooper, one Horse two cows and ten head of Sheep, and the Bees for the use of the Family, To my Daughter Betsy M. Cooper or her Heirs, I will and bequeath, one Sorrel Mare Saddle and Bridle, her equal proportion of Sheep, and one cow (exclusive of two cows that she claims as her own at this time), I also will and bequeath to my Daughter Malinda one Horse Saddle and Bridle one cow and her equal proportion of Sheep, also the same to my Daughter Nancy B., the same to my Daughter Margaret I., the same to my Daughter Lucinda, the same to my Daughter Eliza Virginia and to my son Joseph W. Cooper, I will and bequeath one bay colt one cow and his equal proportion of Sheep with his sisters, also my Rifle Gun & Shot Pouch, my Watch, and wearing apperl, also my Plantation with all its apertainances, including all the Farming Utentials and Wind Mill, during the Lifetime or Widowhood, of his mother or during the single sate of any of his Sister, Provided the above named J. W. Cooper mentains his Mother during her Life tim or Widowhood and his Sisters or sister while they remain Single and wish to live on the Place with him, by them giveing him what assistance they can towards their own support, and after the Death or Widowhood of my Beloved Wife, and after the marriage or death of all my single Daughters, the Plantation, is to be sold, Provided it brings what any three disinterested Free holders may say it is worth, the appraisors to be chosen by the Heirs liveing on the Plantation at that time, provided they can agree, if not, they are to be appointed by Court, and if my son J. W. Cooper complies with the above, He shall have two hundred dollars out of the price of sd. land and an equal Portion with his sisters, also all my interest in the Mountain Lands and Farming Utentials which is on or belonging to the Farm at that time exclusive of the Horse, Cow, Sheep, Gun, Watch and Cloaths, before mentioned, but if my son J. W. Cooper does not choose to mentain his mother and sisters as above mentioned, then my Beloved Wife is to have the Farm and Farming utentials during her life or widowhood for the benefit of her and her single daughters or in case of the death of her son J. W. Cooper while he is single, she is to have the same controle as if he should refuse to support her and her single daughters as above mentioned—To my son James H. Cooper, I will and bequeath Fifty Dollars out of the price of said land when sold, by deducting the Principal, without it's interest of a note which I hold on him out of sd. Fifty Dollars—I also Will and Bequeath to my son John T. Cooper Fifty Dollars out

B. Jacob Nottingham, In to Cash  
Nottingham, In to Cash

0	1	10
0	2	0
0	2	0

of the price of sd. land when sold, and if sd. J. T. Cooper chooses he may have the surveyors Instruments at Thirty Dollars out of sd. Fifty Dollars and to have the same any time after my death.

Lastly, I constitute and Appoint my Beloved Wife Nancy Cooper and my son Joseph W. Cooper Executrix and Executor of this my last Will and Testament.

In Witness Whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this Thirty first day of August Eighteen Hundred and forty four and 69th year of the Commonwealth.

WITNESSES PRESENT

Jas. Cooper

Seal

Boone Tallman  
John A. Gillaspie  
Jacob Bible

I do not know whether any of the objects mentioned in James' will, including the family Bible, are still in existence. I have had some correspondence with one of the descendants of Joseph William Cooper, but he does not know of anyone who has family heirlooms or papers. Since none of James' descendants now live in Green Bank, most of this material was probably destroyed or widely scattered when the various moves took place. Since Malinda, who never married, was living with her sister, Eliza Virginia Cooper Kerr, and family in 1870, according to the 1870 census, it may be that someone among the Andrew W. Kerr descendants has the family Bible and other objects.

James Cooper died on November 8, 1845. His son, Joseph William Cooper, operated the family farm and supported his mother until her death on November 29, 1861. During our brief visit to Green Bank in 1958, Mr. Hamed and I were unable to locate the graves of James and Nancy, but we did not have time to make extensive inquiries in the neighborhood or to search the old family homestead.

Price (pages 476-479) has written a sketch entitled "James Cooper", which I will reproduce in full, even though some of it duplicates my previous remarks, because Price's book is not easy to obtain, particularly outside West Virginia:

During most of the 19th century the Cooper name has been familiar in our region. James Cooper, the progenitor of the Cooper relationship, was a native of Augusta County, and was reared in the Mossy Creek section of that great County. Having married Nancy Agnes Wooddell, he came over with the Wooddells, very early in the settlement of the upper section of our county, and opened up property now (1900) owned by Robert N. Gum, near Greenbank, then known as Piney Woods. They were the parents of four sons and six daughters.

Elizabeth Cooper became Mrs. Woods, and settled at Greenhill, Highland County.

Margaret became Mrs. Enoch Hill and lived in Ritchie County. Her daughter Harriet became Mrs. Fling, and lived at Flag, Ohio. Nannie became another Mrs. Fling, and lived in Ritchie County.

Jane Cooper became Mrs. Andrew Kerr and lived near Dunmore. Her daughter Marsile became Mrs. Washington Hoover; Anne, now Mrs. Raymer Davis, near Greenbank; Caroline, now Mrs. Ginterwood Sutton, at Durbin. Her son William Kerr in Pocahontas, and John Kerr lives in Lewis County.

Lucinda Cooper became Mrs. John Alexander Gillespie, late of Greenbank. Her children were Taylor, Amos, and Wino, the three sons. Her daughters were Nancy, who became Mrs. George Beverage; Rachel, now Mrs. Henry Sheets, near Dunmore; Margaret, now Mrs. John L. Hudson, near Louise, Mary now Mrs. George Sheets, and Martha.

Nancy and Malinda are the names of James Cooper's other two daughters. Thomas Cooper died in youth.

John T. Cooper married in Marion County. He was a popular physician.

He resided a number of years in Parkersburg and then at Claysville, where he died in 1878. His daughter, Flora, teaches school in Parkersburg. His son James a foreman in machine shops at Parkersburg and other points. Another son, Arthur, is a Presbyterian minister in Illinois, and there are three children deceased. Dr. Cooper read medicine with the late Dr. Strather, of Warm Springs. He was prominent in church circles, being a ruling elder of a Parkersburg Presbyterian congregation.

James Harvey Cooper married Julia Ann Whitman, of Greenbrier County. They were the parents of five sons and three daughters. The daughters were Agnes who died in 1861, Julia Ann, and Rebecca. In reference to the sons we have this remarkable but sad record. They were all Confederate soldiers. Robert died in the war. James lost an arm in battle. John and Charles were each severely wounded, and George was killed in 1864 in battle near Fishers Hill.

Joseph W. Cooper married Rachel Tallman Sutton, and lived near Greenbank. They were the parents of four sons and one daughter: Rachel, George Clark, James Amos, John William, and Charles Calvin. In 1863 in the course of three weeks the diphtheritic scourge removed the mother, her daughter, and three sons by death. J. W. Cooper's second marriage was with Harriet Wade of Bath County. She lived about one year. His third marriage was with Mary Arbogast, near Glade Hill. Snowden, Walter and Vivian were the children of this marriage.

The writer would hereby cheerfully acknowledge the thanks due George C. Cooper for assistance rendered by him on the wayside, July 1, 1901, when we casually met near Marvin Chapel and took notes under an apple tree, the thermometer 96 degrees. Without the data given by this grandson of the venerable pioneer this sketch could not have been prepared and the name of a most worthy pioneer would have been overlooked.

James Cooper's name appears in the organization of the county as one of the constables appointed. He served the public as magistrate, assessor, and teacher of schools. He was regarded with high esteem for his honest and elevated character in social and business relations. He was a prominent member of the Liberty Church in the early history of that historic congregation, and his influence was ever for good morals, intelligence, and refinement of manners, himself being a fine specimen of what is termed "a gentleman of the old school", and was noted for his polite and gracious manners, correct and entertaining conversational powers.

We are indebted to Price for the above sketch. However, some minor errors should be corrected. James Cooper was born in Rockbridge County and married Nancy after coming to Green Bank. James Harvey Cooper had eight sons, five of whom were Confederate soldiers, and three daughters. With regard to these children, Charles was captured rather than wounded, George was killed July 15, 1864, in Loudoun County, Virginia, rather than at Fishers Hill, and Agnes died in 1856.

#### REFERENCES:

- Chalkley, Lyman. CHRONICLES OF THE SCOTCH-IRISH SETTLEMENT IN VIRGINIA. 3 Volume Roselyn, Virginia: Commonwealth Printing Co., 1912-1913. Abstracts from the original court records of Augusta County, 1745-1800.  
 Price, William T. HISTORICAL SKETCHES OF POCAHONTAS COUNTY, WEST VIRGINIA. Marlinton, West Virginia: Price Brothers, 1901.  
 Leather, Minnie K. HISTORY OF RITCHIE COUNTY, WEST VIRGINIA. Wheeling, W. Va.: Wheeling News Litho. Co., 1911. Especially pages 278-280.  
 Miller, Thomas C., & Maxwell, Hu. WEST VIRGINIA AND ITS PEOPLE. 3 Volumes. New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Co., 1913. See Volume 3, pages 983-984.

If several years from now I have moved ~~anywhere~~ persons desiring to correspond about the history of the family can obtain my current address from the Alumni Office, Oberlin College, Oberlin, Ohio, or from the Alumni Office, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Michigan.



August 1959

Minor revisions, April 1968

To: My Cooper Relatives

From: Dr. Homer C. Cooper, 145 Pendleton Drive, Athens, Georgia 30601

Re: Our ancestors, James Cooper (1780-1845) & Nancy Agnes Wooddell (1785-1861), married in 1805, of Augusta County, Virginia, and Pocahontas County, West Virginia.

This paper will be concerned with James Cooper and his wife, Nancy Agnes Wooddell, two of our ancestors of the sixth generation. My hope is that distributing this sketch will encourage you to send me additional material concerning these two ancestors. Please make suggestions concerning corrections and additions, for I plan to revise this paper for inclusion in a brief history of our Cooper, Wooddell, Whitman, and McKemy ancestors, which will be distributed among you when completed.

As was the case with an earlier paper concerning Joseph Wooddell, a major source of information for this paper has been the Wooddell family papers, now in the possession of Mr. Forrest Wooddell of Green Bank, Pocahontas County, West Virginia. I am grateful to Mr. Wooddell for permission to copy and use this material. I am also deeply indebted to Mr. Rockford N. Hamed, a native of Green Bank who now lives in Alexandria, Virginia, for introducing me to Mr. Wooddell and for sharing his extensive knowledge of the history and family relationships of Pocahontas County. Other valuable sources have been letters and conversations with members of the family, Chalkley's abstracts, Price's history, and the courthouse records at Marlinton, Staunton, and Lexington.

James Cooper (1780-1845) was born in Rockbridge County, Virginia on January 16, 1780, the youngest of the four children of James Cooper (-1781) & Jean McKemy. James' father died when James was less than two years old and he was reared in the Mossy Creek section of Augusta County, according to Price. Though Chalkley abstracts adoption papers for his two brothers, I found none for James and it is therefore most probable that James was reared by his mother, Jean McKemy, at the McKemy homestead near Mossy Creek. However, I have no direct evidence to support this guess.

Nancy Agnes Wooddell (1785-1845) was born in Augusta County, Virginia on December 13, 1785, the second child of Joseph Wooddell (1752-1834) and Elizabeth (-1820). I know nothing about her childhood. However, James and Nancy may have met at the Mossy Creek Presbyterian Church, which was founded in 1768 and in which both the McKemy and Wooddell families were prominent. There is also some slight evidence that James and Nancy's mothers may have been sisters, but I do not have conclusive evidence about this possibility.

Contrary to the statement of Price, which will be quoted later, James and Nancy were not married when both moved to Green Bank soon after 1800. I do not know whether James accompanied James McKemy, his uncle, or the Wooddell family on this move; since James McKemy & Joseph Wooddell were granted land jointly, they may have moved as a single party, with James Cooper in tow. Before his marriage, James Cooper earned a part of his living at Green Bank by teaching school, according to a bill now in the Wooddell family papers in the possession of Mr. Forrest Wooddell of Green Bank:

Bondry due to James Cooper for teaching school:

	L	S	D
Thomas Coberly, Dr to Cash	0	1	10
B. Jacob Nottingham, Dr to Cash	0	2	0
James Nottingham, Dr to Cash	0	2	0

	L	S	D
Stephen Pinard, Dr to Cash	0	12	0
John Shitain, In to Cash	0	12	0

Taken from the Book—it Being a Ballance Due me from the Employers January the 16th, 1804. James Cooper

James Cooper and Nancy Agnes Wooddell were married at Green Bank on June 17, 1805. Since Nancy was still a minor, the marriage bond was made several days before the ceremony between James and her father, Joseph Wooddell. Green Bank was still part of Bath County at that time and thus the following bond is on file at the Bath County courthouse, Warm Springs, Virginia:

Know all men by these presents that we, James Cooper and Joseph Wooddell are held and firmly bound unto John Page esq. Governor of Virginia in the sum of one hundred and fifty dollars for the use of the Commonwealth to which payment will and truly to be made to the said Governor or his successors we bind ourselves our heirs executors & administrators jointly & severally firmly by these presents sealed with our Seals and dated this 11th day of June, 1805.

The condition of the above obligation is such that whereas there is shortly intended to be had and Solemnized a marriage between the above bound James Cooper and Nancy Wooddel of this County, now if there be no lawful cause to obstruct the said marriage then the above Obligation to be void else to remain in full force:

Signed and Acknow.<sup>d</sup>  
in presence of  
Chs L Francisco

JAS COOPER  
JOS WOODDELL

Seal

After their marriage, James and Nancy settled near her father's homestead on a stream which is now called Cooper Run, a branch of Deer Creek, at an approximate longitude of 79° 48' 30" and north latitude of 38° 24' 45". Over the years, James acquired considerable land. Some of the boundaries of their land were specified in a deed to their son, Joseph, made shortly before James' death in 1845:

This Indenture made and entered into this nineteenth day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand and eight hundred and forty five between James Cooper of the County of Pocahontas and State of Virginia of the one part and Joseph W. Cooper of the County and State aforesaid of the other part, Witnesseth that the said James Cooper for and in the consideration of the sum of one thousand dollars to him in hand paid the receipt of which is hereby acknowledged by him the said James Cooper hath bargained and sold and by these presents doth bargain and sell unto the said Joseph W. Cooper and to his heirs and assigns forever the following certain tracts or parcels of land to wit: One tract containing one hundred and fifteen acres deeded to sd Cooper by Mr. Lamb and Betsy his wife lying and being in the County of Pocahontas and State aforesaid on the waters of Deer Creek and bounded as follows: Beginning at 2 white Oaks corner to Solomon Conrad thence N. 60° W. 120 poles to 3 white Oaks corner to sd Conrad thence N. 73° W. 40 poles to a pitch pine or black pine S. 50° W. 54 poles to 3 black pines & Boon Tallmans line thence S. 7° W. 70 poles to a white Oak and hickory thence S. 85° E. 96 poles to 2 Birchies a branch S. 14° E. 36 poles to a pine and white oak on the top of a ridge thence S. 65° E. 100 poles to 2 Chestnuts thence N. 5° W. 109 poles to the Beginning.

Also an other tract containing seventy five acres Deeded to sd Cooper by Mr. Marriek and James Tallman lying and being in the County and State aforesaid on the waters of Carters Creek a branch of Greenbrier River and bounded as follows Beginning at 2 maples and sugar tree S. 80° E. 36 poles to a white oak and ironwood thence S. 75° E. 40 poles to 2 maples on a ridge N. 60° E. 32 poles to 2 white oaks W. 72° E. 68 poles to a large white oak N. 22° W. 53 poles to a white oak and hickory on the top of a hill E.

94 poles to 2 Beeches by a branch S. 11° E. 110 poles to a forked maple in a draft and down the same to N. 83° W. 60 poles to 2 ironwoods N. 84° W. 204 poles to the Beginning.

Also another tract containing twenty acres adjoining the foregoing and Jacob Bible and bounded as follows to Wit. Beginning at 2 ironwoods corner to Jacob Bible and the old tract thence S. 15° E. 30 poles to 2 pines on a hill Side S. 77° E. 88 poles to 2 white Oaks N. 25° E. 16 poles to a spruce pine N. 66° W. 26 poles to a Spruce pine N. 15° W. 20 poles to a pine and white oak thence leaving sd Bibles line N. 83° W. 70 poles to the Beginning.

Also another tract Containing Eighty acres deeded to sd Cooper & Jacob Dysart Thomas Lamb and his wife lying & being in the County and State aforesaid on the waters of Deer Creek and bounded as follows to wit; Beginning at a Sugar Tree and maple corner to Wm. Lightner thence S. 88° E. 36 poles to a white oak and ironwood S. 75° E. 40 poles to 2 Maples on a ridge N. 62° E. 32 poles to 2 white oaks N. 72° E. 68 poles to a large white oak N. 28° W. 53 poles to a white Oak and hickory on a ridge N. 40° W. 58 poles to 2 white Oaks S. 72° W. 52 poles to white Oak S. 58° E. 14 poles to the Beginning on the other tract containing fifteen acres and adjoining the aforementioned tract and Deeded to sd Cooper by sd Dysart Lamb and wife.

Another tract Containing fifteen acres and Deeded to sd Cooper by James Tallman lying and being in the county and State aforesaid on the waters of Deer Creek adjoining the lands of Solomon Conrad, Patrick Bruffy, and Boon Tallman.

Together with the appertainances belonging to sd tracts or parcels of land to the sole use and behoof of him the sd Joseph W. Cooper and his heirs and assigns forever, and the said James Cooper for himself and his heirs doth covenant and agree with the said Joseph W. Cooper and his heirs, that the said James Cooper and his heirs the said parcels of land with all the appertainances thereunto belonging to the said Joseph W. Cooper and his heirs and assigns forever against the Claim of him the said James Cooper and his heirs and all and every other person or persons whatsoever will forever warrant and defend, in Witness Whereof the Said James Cooper hath hereunto Subscribed his name and affixed his seal this day and year above written.

Jas. Cooper Seal

Pocahontas County to wit—We Edward Ervine & Wm. Arbogast Justices of the peace in the County aforesaid in the State of Virginia do hereby Certify that James Cooper a part to a certain deed bearing date the 19th day of March 1845 and hereunto annexed personally appeared before us in our County aforesaid and acknowledged the same to be his act and deed and desired not to retract it and desired to certify the sd acknowledgment to the Clerk of the County Court of Pocahontas in order that sd deed may be recorded Given under our hands and Seals this 19th day of March in the year 1845.

Edward Ervine Seal  
Wm. Arbogast Seal

James Cooper (1780-1845) & Nancy Agnes Wooddell (1785-1861) were the parents of nine children:

501 Elizabeth (Betsy) McKemy Cooper  
Born May 21, 1806, Green Bank, W. Va.  
Died May 8, 1845, Greenhill, Highland County, Va.  
Place of burial not known.  
Married April 4, 1844 to Samuel Woods

502 Melinda Cooper  
Born December 21, 1808, Green Bank, W. Va.  
Died 1894, Pocahontas County, W. Va.  
Place of burial not known.  
Unmarried

## \*503 James Harvey Cooper

Born July 30, 1810, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Died December 8, 1881, near Tanner, Gilmer County, W. Va.  
 Buried on his farm on Jessie Run, near Tanner, W. Va.  
 Married March 8, 1836, Pocahontas County, to Julia Ann Whitman  
 (born September 28, 1817, Anthony's Creek, Greenbrier County,  
 W. Va.—died September 20, 1903, near Tanner W. V.—buried  
 beside her husband), daughter of George Whitman, Senior.

## 504 Nancy B. Cooper

Born July 29, 1812, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Died March 3, 1885, Pocahontas County, W. Va.  
 Place of burial not known.  
 Unmarried

## 505 John Thomas Cooper

Born November 28, 1814, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Died April 9, 1878, Parkersburg, W. Va.  
 Place of burial not known.  
 Married October 31, 1850, near Fairmont, W. Va., to Louisa Lirpin  
 Linn (born February 15, 1825, Linn's Mills near Fairmont, W. Va.  
 died February 11, 1916), daughter of Robert Linn III (1781-1834)  
 & Catherine Lyon (1788-1856)

## 506 Margaret I. Cooper

Born February 11, 1819, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Died January 25, 1895, Burnt House, Ritchie County, W. Va.  
 Place of burial not known.  
 Married March 12, 1844, to Enoch R. Hill (born January 13, 1821—  
 died August 6, 1896, Burnt House, W. Va.), son John Hill (1790-  
 1885) & Keturah Cunningham ( - ).

## 507 Lucinda Cooper

Born March 1, 1821, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Died May 27, 1886, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Buried Arbovale, Pocahontas County, W. Va.  
 Married December 21, 1843, Green Bank, W. Va., to John Alexander  
 Gillaspie (born December 22, 1815—died March 11, 1897, Green  
 Bank, W. Va.—buried Arbovale, W. Va.).

## 508 Joseph William Cooper

Born April 18, 1823, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Died April 29, 1898, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Buried Warwick Cemetery, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Married first 1847 to Rachel Tallman Sutton (born October 21, 1822—  
 died July 12, 1863, Green Bank, W. Va.—buried Arbovale, W. Va.)  
 Married second January 16, 1868, Bath County, Va., to Harriett A.  
 Wade (born 1835—died about 1869), daughter of Henry S. Wade &  
 F. Arbogast.  
 Married third to Mary E. Arbogast (born 1845), daughter of Solomon  
 Arbogast & Nancy Nottingham.

## 509 Eliza Virginia Cooper

Born September 30, 1844, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Died April 18, 1900, Green Bank, W. Va.  
 Place of burial not known.  
 Married November 30, 1869, to Andrew W. Kerr (born 1828).

During the period from 1800 to 1810, several lawsuits arose among the various members of the McKemy family and between some of the McKemys and the children



of James Cooper ( -1781). These suits were engendered, apparently, because some of the McKemy uncles had purchased or managed the property of James Cooper ( -1781) after adopting one or two of his children, then died intestate, which led to disputes between their own children and the adopted Cooper cousins. The records pertaining to these suits can be found in the Augusta County courthouse under "McKamy vs. McKamy—O.S. 147; N. S. 51—Bill, no date" (abstracted in Chalkley, Vol. 2, pages 127-128) and "Coopers Heirs vs. McKamy—O.S. 212; N. S. 75—Bill, May, 1809" (abstracted in Chalkley, Vol. II, page 167). Judging by the abstracts, these papers might contain information about the various Cooper-McKemy relationships, but I have not had an opportunity to visit the courthouse at Staunton. However, I do have a photostatic copy of a letter by James Cooper (1780-1845) to Mr. & Mrs. James McKemy, which was submitted as evidence in the Cooper-McKemy case cited above:

Dear Uncle & Aunt—These Comes to let you know that we are enjoying a Reasonable Degree of health at present and hope these may find you and your family in good health when they Come to your hand.

I have nothing material to inform you of at present only that I have Notify<sup>d</sup> Andrew Kenady to attend at Staunton at Garbers Tavern on the first day of the September District Court in order to Settle the Bond I have of my fathers on him and his Brother James, I wrote him to have the Bond he said he had against my Father (that is if there is any in being) or to have the money to pay it or I should enter suit against him as I could give him no longer Indugence.

I have some thoughts of going to Tenessee State this fall if I possibly Can—and wish you if it lies in your power to get me some mony as I shall stand in need of some to bear my expences—and also I want you or Some of you to be at Garbers on the day above mention. to meet Kenaday to see if he will have the Bond or money or what he intends to do and you will much oblige your Affectiate Nephew.

Mr. James McKemey  
N. B. please to write to Bearer

James Cooper  
July the 31st 1806  
Bath County

I have compared the handwriting of this letter, which is in the Cooper-McKemy case records in the courthouse at Staunton, with samples of James Cooper's handwriting in the Wooddell family papers and there is no question but that the James Cooper (1780-1845) of Green Bank was the son of the James Cooper ( -1781) and Jean McKemy of Rockbridge County. Other evidence supports this relationship: the Wooddell papers contain a letter from James McKemey in which he mentions going to Lexington, county seat of Rockbridge, on business for James Cooper; the oldest child of James Cooper (1780-1845) was Elizabeth McKemy Cooper; approximate years of birth for James' older siblings, calculated from adoption and apprenticeship data in Chalkley (I, 273; I, 280), are consistent with James' known date of birth.

The above letter is also interesting because James mentions the possibility of visiting Tennessee. Though James was probably reared in the Mossy Creek area, he may have spent part of his early years in Tennessee; Chalkley's abstract of the Cooper-McKemy suit papers states: "James Cooper and others of the Cooper family moved to Tennessee." A thorough examination of the papers in the Staunton courthouse would probably reveal the basis for this statement. Some of the McKemy depositions in the two suits were from Knox County, Tennessee.

In addition to farming, James Cooper (1780-1845) also served as a Bath County constable for several years. As early as 1808, he carried out court orders, according to a document in the Wooddell family papers:

Bath County to wit—Whereas Charles Doneven in said County farmer hath personally come before me Sampson Mathews one of the Commonwealths Justices assigned to keep the peace in said County and hath taken a Corporal oath that

Page 6

he the Said Charles Doneven is afraid John McMahon in the Said County far-  
mer and James McMahon the Said John McMahon's son will beat him (wound main  
kill or do him some bodily hurt) and hath therefore prayed surety of the  
peace against him the Said John McMahon and James McMahon his son.

These are therefore on behalf and in the name of the Commonwealth to  
Command you jointly and severally that immediately upon the receipt here of  
you bring the Said John McMahon and James McMahon before me or some other  
Justice of the peace for the said County of Bath to find surety as well for  
his personal appearance at the next Court to be holden for the said County  
as for their keeping the peace in the mean time towards Citizens of this  
Commonwealth and chiefly towards the said Charles Doneven.

Given under my hand and seal in the said County the fifteenth day of  
September one thousand Eight Hundred and Eight.

To James Cooper Constable  
To Execute and Return

Sampson Mathews

Seal

James apparently continued as constable for many years, since Price (pages  
100-101) states concerning the formation of Pocahontas County from Bath County:

Affairs having so far progressed, the formation of a new county was  
mooted and due arrangements made. A resolution to that effect was passed by  
the Virginia Legislature, March 1821 . . . One of the most memorable days  
in the social and civil history of Pocahontas County was the 5th day of  
March, 1822, when the first court was held . . . James Cooper was appointed  
Constable for the Head of Greenbrier, with William Slaven and Samuel Hogsett  
as bondsmen.

At his death in 1845, James was apparently still serving as constable, since  
the men who served as his bondsmen had to settle obligations which he had not  
settled before his death, according to a receipt in the Wooddell papers:

Recd 1 Dec 1846 of James Wooddell the acct of Patrick Bruffey Sheriff  
of Pocahontas County for the sum of \$13.78 & also for the sum of \$9.08  
money paid by the said James Wooddell as one of the securities of James  
Cooper late Constable of Pocahontas County upon executions from the Super-  
ior Court of law & cls. for Pocahontas County in favour of the Gov. vs.  
said Cooper & his securities—said acct is now placed in my hands for the  
purpose of collecting the amt. thereof by suit of the estate of sd Cooper.  
W. H. Terrill

James was a member of the Virginia militia, according to a document in the  
Wooddell papers:

At a Regimental Court of Enquiry held for the 127 Regiment of Virginia  
Militia at the House of John Bradshaws in the County of Pocahontas on the  
26th day of November 1825.

Ordered that James Cooper Provost Martial to this Regiment be allowed  
three Dollars per day for Attending one Regimental and two Battalion Courts  
of enquiry during the Present year amounting in the whole to \$9.  
Teste Joseph Moore C.C.E.

Apparently militia allowances were paid from fine money collected by the  
Sheriff, for on the reverse side of the above document is the following notation:

The Sheriff of Pocahontas County will pay the within sum of Nine Dol-  
lars to James Cooper out of any money in his hands Arising from Militia  
fines.

John Baxter Col. Comdt.

James also served as the local assessor and one of the receipts he gave to his brother-in-law is in the Wooddell papers: Page 7

1839—James Wooddell to the Com<sup>r</sup> of the Revenue for Pocahontas County. In to Entering by Divise two tracts of land on the land list 98 & 40 Acres of land Devised by Joseph Wooddell.

Jas. Cooper Com<sup>r</sup> Rev.

The year before his death, James prepared a will which was probated in December 1845 and can be found in Pocahontas County will book 2, page 265:

In the name of God Amen. I, James Cooper of the County of Pocahontas and State of Virginia being weak in body, but of sound mind and memory, and considering the mortality of the Human Body, and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die, do make this my last Will & Testament, Revoking all others—First I Recommend my soul to God who gave it, my body to be Decently Buryed in a Christian like manner, and after my Burial expenses are paid, and all my other just debts are punctually paid, I Will and Bequeath the Ballance of my property both real and personal in the form following:

First, I will and bequeath to my beloved Wife Nancy Cooper all my House hold and Kitchen Furniture except sutch as her Daughters has made and claims, also the controle of my House and House hold during her life time or Widowhood, her choise of two clocks, and my Family Bible during her life time, and then to be left to my Daughter Malinda, provided she out lives her mother the remainder of the Books to be equally divided between the ballance of the Heirs, I also will to my Wife Nancy Cooper, one Horse two cows and ten head of Sheep, and the Bees for the use of the Family, To my Daughter Betsy M. Cooper or her Heirs, I will and bequeath, one Sorrel Mare Saddle and Bridle, her equal proportion of Sheep, and one cow (exclusive of two cows that she claims as her own at this time), I also will and bequeath to my Daughter Malinda one Horse Saddle and Bridle one cow and her equal proportion of Sheep, also the same to my Daughter Nancy B., the same to my Daughter Margaret I., the same to my Daughter Lucinda, the same to my Daughter Eliza Virginia and to my son Joseph W. Cooper, I will and bequeath one bay colt one cow and his equal proportion of Sheep with his sisters, also my Rifle Gun & Shot Pouch, my Watch, and wearing apperl, also my Plantation with all its apertainances, including all the Farming Utentials and Wind Mill, during the Lifetime or Widowhood, of his mother or during the single sate of any of his Sister, Provided the above named J. W. Cooper maintains his Mother during her Life time or Widowhood and his Sisters or sister while they remain Single and wish to live on the Place with him, by them giveing him what assistance they can towards their own support, and after the Death or Widowhood of my Beloved Wife, and after the marriage or death of all my single Daughters, the Plantation, is to be sold, Provided it brings what any three disinterested Free holders may say it is worth, the appraisors to be chosen by the Heirs liveing on the Plantation at that time, provided they can agree, if not, they are to be appointed by Court, and if my son J. W. Cooper complies with the above, He shall have two hundred dollars out of the price of sd. land and an equal Portion with his sisters, also all my interest in the Mountain Lands and Farming Utentials which is on or belonging to the Farm at that time exclusive of the Horse, Cow, Sheep, Gun, Watch and Cloaths, before mentioned, but if my son J. W. Cooper does not choose to maintain his mother and sisters as above mentioned, then my Beloved Wife is to have the Farm and Farming utentials during her life or widowhood for the benefit of her and her single daughters or in case of the death of her son J. W. Cooper while he is single, she is to have the same controle as if he should refuse to support her and her single daughters as above mentioned—To my son James H. Cooper, I will and bequeath Fifty Dollars out of the price of said land when sold, by deducting the Principal, without its interest of a note which I hold on him out of sd. Fifty Dollars—I also Will and Bequeath to my son John T. Cooper Fifty Dollars out



of the price of sd. land when sold, and if sd. J. T. Cooper chooses he may have the surveyors Instruments at Thirty Dollars out of sd. Fifty Dollars and to have the same any time after my death.

Page 8

Lastly I constitute and Appoint my Beloved Wife Nancy Cooper and my son Joseph W. Cooper Executrix and Executor of this my last Will and Testament.

In Witness Whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this Thirty first day of August Eighteen Hundred and forty four and 69th year of the Commonwealth.

WITNESSES PRESENT

Boone Tallman

John A. Gillaspie

Jacob Fible

Jas. Cooper

Seal

I do not know whether any of the objects mentioned in James' will, including the family Bible, are still in existence. I have had some correspondence with one of the descendants of Joseph William Cooper, but he does not know of anyone who has family heirlooms or papers. Since none of James' descendants now live in Green Bank, most of this material was probably destroyed or widely scattered when the various moves took place. Since Malinda, who never married, was living with her sister, Eliza Virginia Cooper Kerr, and family in 1870, according to the 1870 census, it may be that someone among the Andrew W. Kerr descendants has the family Bible and other objects.

James Cooper died on November 8, 1845. His son, Joseph William Cooper, operated the family farm and supported his mother until her death on November 29, 1861. During our brief visit to Green Bank in 1958, Mr. Hamed and I were unable to locate the graves of James and Nancy, but we did not have time to make extensive inquiries in the neighborhood or to search the old family homestead.

Price (pages 476-479) has written a sketch entitled "James Cooper", which I will reproduce in full, even though some of it duplicates my previous remarks, because Price's book is not easy to obtain, particularly outside West Virginia:

During most of the 19th century the Cooper name has been familiar in our region. James Cooper, the progenitor of the Cooper relationship, was a native of Augusta County, and was reared in the Mossy Creek section of that great County. Having married Nancy Agnes Wooddell, he came over with the Wooddells, very early in the settlement of the upper section of our county, and opened up property now (1900) owned by Robert N. Gun, near Greenbank, then known as Piney Woods. They were the parents of four sons and six daughters.

Elizabeth Cooper became Mrs. Woods, and settled at Greenhill, Highland County.

Margaret became Mrs. Enoch Hill and lived in Ritchie County. Her daughter Harriet became Mrs. Fling, and lived at Flag, Ohio. Nannie became another Mrs. Fling, and lived in Ritchie County.

Jane Cooper became Mrs. Andrew Kerr and lived near Dunmore. Her daughter Nannie became Mrs. Washington Hoover; Anne, now Mrs. Raymer Davis, near Greenbank; Caroline, now Mrs. Gatewood Sutton, at Durbin. Her son William lived in Pocahontas, and John Kerr lives in Lewis County.

Lucinda Cooper became Mrs. John Alexander Gillespie, late of Greenbank. Her children were Taylor, Amos, and Wise, the three sons. Her daughters were Nancy, who became Mrs. George Beverago; Rachel, now Mrs. Henry Sheets, near Dunmore; Margaret, now Mrs. John L. Hudson, near Louisa, Mary now Mrs. George Sheets, and Martha.

Nancy and Malinda are the names of James Cooper's other two daughters. Thomas Cooper died in youth.

John T. Cooper married in Marion County. He was a popular physician.



Cooper, McKemy, Ferrell/Farrell, Wooddell,  
Gothard, Wilson, & Patton Families

of

Augusta & Rockbridge counties, Virginia

York & Adams counties, Pennsylvania

Blount, Knox, & Roane counties, Tennessee

Pocahontas, Gilmer, & Ritchie counties, West Virginia

Wayne County, Kentucky

Vigo & Sullivan counties, Indiana

York County, South Carolina

by

Homer C. Cooper

145 Pendleton Drive

Athens, Georgia 30601

January 1, 1969

Cooper, McKemy, Ferrell/Farrell, Wooddell, Gothard, Wilson, & Patton

Our family is preparing a Cooper & McKemy family record and would appreciate information concerning the Cooper, McKemy, Ferrell/Farrell, Wooddell, Gothard, Wilson, & Patton families discussed below.

James Cooper (died 1781) & wife Jean McKemy

We are especially interested in information about James Cooper (died 1781) and Jean McKemy, his wife, who lived in Augusta County & Rockbridge County, Virginia, where James died in 1781. The will and estate records of James Cooper mention four children:

1. John Cooper

Born about 1771-1772. Apprenticed as a tailor, 1785-1789, and followed the tailoring trade for several years afterward. We have documentary evidence that he was living in Blount County, Tennessee, in 1801 and 1807, but no information as to whether he settled there permanently or married and had children.

2. Nancy Agnes Cooper

Born about 1775. Married after 1795 to William Gothard; settled in Georgia (where?); and had at least one son, John Cooper Gothard. Nancy Agnes died before 1809 and her brothers lost contact with her husband and son.

3. Thomas Cooper

Born about 1777. Adopted in 1793 by his uncle, James McKemy. Married March 7, 1798, Augusta County, Virginia, to Elizabeth Wilson, daughter of Robert Wilson. No further record of Thomas & Elizabeth.

4. James Cooper (1780-1845)

Born in Rockbridge County, Virginia, in 1780; settled at Green Bank, formerly Bath County, Virginia, now Pocahontas County, West Virginia, about 1802; and died at Green Bank in 1845. Married in 1805 to Nancy Agnes Wooddell (1785-1861), daughter of Lt. Joseph Wooddell (1752-1834) of Green Bank. James & Nancy were my great-great-grandparents. I have considerable information about them and their children which I would be happy to share.

We have no further information about James Cooper (died 1781) and would particularly like to know the names of his parents. We also would like to know more about John, Nancy Agnes, and Thomas: their dates and places of birth, marriage, and death; their spouses and children; and where they settled.

McKemy & Ferrell/Farrell

Jean McKemy was the daughter of John McKemy (died 1789) of Augusta County, Virginia. Her brother, James McKemy (born 1753), settled in Blount County, Tennessee, about 1787-1792 and applied for his Revolutionary War pension there in 1832. After the death of her first husband, James Cooper (died 1781), Jean married again, during 1781-1787, to a Mr. Ferrell or Farrell. We do not know the given name of Mr. Ferrell(Farrell), but suspect that he was the John Ferrell who purchased several items when the estate of James Cooper was sold in 1783.

Mr. Ferrell and Jean have not been found in all the records we have searched. The only two possibilities, neither confirmed, have been:

1. Wilkes County, Georgia, Deed Book MH, page 110, records that a John Ferrell and wife Jean sold 200 acres on Fishing Creek to William Low in 1790. We have no evidence that this John & Jean are our Ferrells

and would welcome any information you may have which would prove that they are or are not our people.

2. The third wife of James Ferrell (1732-1808) of Brunswick, Mecklenburg, Lunenburg, and Halifax counties, Virginia, was named either Jean or Jane. We have no evidence that his Jean or Jane was our Jean and would appreciate any information you may have about them.

We would certainly be grateful for any data you may have about Jean and Mr. Ferrell/Farrell. Except for the two possibilities mentioned above, they seem to have "disappeared" from the records!

#### William Cooper (died about 1796) of Pennsylvania

William Cooper of York & Adams counties, Pennsylvania, died about 1796. His daughter Eleanor married a McKemy and we suspect--but cannot prove--that William Cooper (died about 1796) was related in some way to James Cooper (died 1781) of Augusta & Rockbridge counties, Virginia. We think that William Cooper lived in what is now the Mount Pleasant Township of Adams County, but have not located his grave. From Virginia courthouse and personal records--we have not searched Pennsylvania records--we know that William Cooper was married at least twice (but not the names of his wives) and had at least five children (but not the order of their births):

1. James Cooper  
Lived in York County, Pennsylvania. Died during 1796-1807. Had business relations with a man named Archer of Guilford County, North Carolina.
2. William Cooper  
Living in 1808, but we do not know where.
3. John Cooper  
No data on him, unless he was the John Cooper in Roane County, Tennessee, in 1854.
4. Eleanor Cooper  
Married John McKemy (died about 1793), brother of my great-great-grandmother, Jean McKemy, wife of James Cooper (died 1781) and Mr. Ferrell/Farrell. Eleanor & John settled in Augusta County, Virginia.
5. Mary (Polly) Cooper  
Married Jacob Patton. Settled in Knox County, Tennessee.

If you have information about William Cooper (died about 1796) of York & Adams counties, Pennsylvania, particularly whether he was related to James Cooper (died 1781) of Augusta & Rockbridge counties, Virginia, we would certainly like to hear from you.

#### Final Note

Thank you very much for any help you may be able to give us. We want to share any Cooper, McKemy, Ferrell/Farrell, Wooddell, Gothard, Wilson, & Patton data with you. If I ever move, my current address can be obtained from the Office, Oberlin College, Oberlin, Ohio, or Alumni Records, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Michigan.

January 1, 1969

Homer C. Cooper  
145 Pendleton Drive  
Athens, Georgia 30601

We have additional Cooper and McKemy information, relevant for our search but not easily placed within the context of our presentation above, which is presented below, followed by comments and questions:

In 1775, James Cooper (died about 1781) sold a mare for thirty pounds to Thomas Cooper.

"June ye 4th 1777. Then Recd. of James Cooper the Sum of Six pounds part of the money which William Cooper sent by Isaac Taylor from fort Randolph per mo.

Richard X Magee  
his mark

#### WHERE WAS FORT RANDOLPH LOCATED?

No date, but presumably during 1772-1779: James Cooper (died 1781) paid the debts of a John Cooper to Andrew McCampbell, George Reeve, James Young, Mary Kinkum, and Joseph Shanks.

In 1779, James Davies and wife Mary of Rockbridge County sold to Thomas Cooper of Rockbridge County, for 200 pounds, 102 acres on the forks of James River in Rockbridge County, Virginia.

In 1779, William McKemy and wife Ann of Rockbridge County sold to John Cooper of Rockbridge County, for 22 pounds, 90 acres on Kerrs Creek. Witnesses: James Cooper, William McCampbell, & William McMath.

In 1782, the inventory and appraisement of the estate of James Cooper (died 1781) included two Bibles. When the estate was sold in 1783, these Bibles were not included in the sale. WHERE ARE THESE BIBLES TODAY? They may have important birth, marriage, and death data.

In the hand of John McKemy, undated but presumably about 1783: a piece of paper headed "The Estate of James Cooper Decd. To Thos. Cooper." The first item under the heading reads: "To Cash paid to John Gilmore for Wm Cooper to order of Jas. Cooper."

-----  
In 1785, a piece of paper, the face side of which reads:

Gentlemen—If any of you can Spare Some Cattle to Mr. Robert Rush let him have them upon my Acct. and take his Rct. for the Value he Receives them at and I will Give you Credit on your Bonds for the Same for I Owe him and cannot Get the money for him, and he agrees to take Some Cattle in part for what I Owe him. yr. Compliance will Oblidge Gentln. yr. Hum. Servt.

Sept. 12th 1785

John McKemy

To Messrs. John Cooper, Thomas Cooper,  
Joseph Thompson & Alexander McKemy

On the reverse side of this same piece of paper are two additional statements, the first of which is:

State of Tennessee // This day Isabella Cooper Came before us  
Blount County John Tedford and William Gault two of the  
Justices of the peace of said County and made oath that the five  
pounds fifteen Shillings Received for here is part of an arbitration  
between John & James McKemy Executors for the Estate of James Cooper  
Decd. and Thomas Cooper

John Tedford  
William Gault



The second of the two statements on the reverse side reads:

September the 14 1785--Received of Thomas Cooper five pounds  
fifteen shillings. Recd. by me

Robert Rusk

-----  
During 1787-1795, a John Ferrell of Knox County & Hawkins County, Tennessee, was grantee for several parcels of land recorded in Knox County deed books, including a grant by the State of North Carolina ("Copied from Book B, Page 89, Grant 275"). WAS THIS JOHN FERRELL THE SECOND HUSBAND OF JEAN MCKEMY, WIDOW OF JAMES COOPER (died 1781)?

On September 20, 1785, in Augusta County, Virginia, John Cooper, "Son to James Cooper Decd. . . . and By the Consent of his Guardian John McKemy," was apprenticed to Thomas Hinds, a tailor. The indenture was witnessed by Benjamin Norton, John Middleton, and Eleanor Cooper.

In 1792, Thomas Cooper and wife Isabella of Rockbridge County sold to John Wilson, for 100 pounds, 100 acres in Rockbridge County, Virginia.

In 1796, John Cooper and wife Agnes of Rockbridge County sold to Robert Piper, for 100 pounds, 90 acres in Rockbridge County, Virginia.

Undated, in the hand of John McKemy: a paper headed "Thomas Cooper dr. To Jas. Cooper Estate" includes "To Cash paid When Going to Pitts Burgh, five pounds" and "To 1 Journey to Pennsylvania, three pounds ten shillings." WHAT RELATIVES DID THOMAS COOPER (born about 1777) HAVE IN PITTSBURGH AND PENNSYLVANIA?

In 1801, John Cooper ("heir to William Cooper, deceased") of Rockbridge County, Andrew Graham and wife Elizabeth ("mother to said heir") of Rockbridge County, and William Youel of Augusta County sold to George Wilson, for 300 pounds, 240 acres in Rockbridge County, Virginia, on Little Calf Pasture River.

In 1811, in Blount County, Tennessee, Isabella Cooper and Agness Townsley answered questions, under oath, concerning when and how long John Cooper (born about 1771) had lived in the household of his uncle, John McKemy, after the death of his father, James Cooper (died 1781). Apparently John Cooper lived in the McKemy household until June 1784.

In 1814, a William Gothard was a grantee in Knox County, Tennessee, deeds and in 1815 a William Goddard & Jane S. Campbell were married in Knox County. WAS HE THE WILLIAM GOTHARD WHO WAS THE HUSBAND OF NANCY AGNES COOPER (born about 1775; died before 1809), daughter of James Cooper (died 1781)?

#### Comments and Questions

The information above raises many issues which are relevant for our search for Cooper and McKemy relationships.

Unfortunately, we have not had an opportunity to search for the William Cooper (died about 1796) estate records in Adams & York counties in Pennsylvania, which might clarify many of the relationships among persons presented above. From the 1775, 1777, 1772-1779, and 1779 data above, we conclude that James Cooper (died 1781) had not only sons named John, Thomas, and James (who were either not born or too young to have been involved in those early transactions) but also other relatives, probably the William Cooper family of Adams & York counties, by those given names.

The 1801 Rockbridge County data suggest that a William Cooper (dead by 1801)

January 1, 1907

had a son John and apparently a widow Elizabeth whose second husband was Andrew Graham. WAS THIS WILLIAM COOPER OUR WILLIAM COOPER (died about 1796) OF ADAMS AND YORK COUNTIES, PENNSYLVANIA? If yes, DID WILLIAM DIE IN ROCK-BRIDGE OR AUGUSTA COUNTY RATHER THAN ADAMS OR YORK COUNTY?

Apparently Thomas Cooper (born about 1777) was living in Blount County, Tennessee, in 1785, at which time he was about eight years old and the ward of Isabella Cooper. HOW WAS ISABELLA RELATED TO THOMAS AND TO HIS FATHER, JAMES COOPER (died 1781)? WAS ISABELLA COOPER OF BLOUNT COUNTY IN 1785 and 1811 THE SAME ISABELLA COOPER WHO WAS THE WIFE OF A THOMAS COOPER IN ROCK-BRIDGE COUNTY IN 1792? If yes, HOW WAS HER HUSBAND THOMAS RELATED TO HER HUSBAND, THOMAS COOPER (born about 1777)?

HOW--if at all--WAS AGNES TOWNSLY--in Blount County in 1811--RELATED TO THE COOPER AND MCKEMY FAMILIES?

In 1785, an Eleanor Cooper witnessed the indenture of John Cooper (born about 1771), son of James Cooper (died 1781) and ward of John McKemy. WAS SHE THE ELEANOR COOPER WHO MARRIED JOHN MCKEMY AND SURVIVED HIM? If yes, WAS THIS MARRIAGE A SECOND MARRIAGE FOR JOHN MCKEMY?

Thank you very much for your help. We are grateful for your assistance.

Homer C. Cooper

145 Pendleton Drive

Athens, Georgia 30601

Any change in my address can be obtained from the Alumni Office, Oberlin College, Oberlin, Ohio, or Alumni Records, University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Michigan. I would be happy to hear from Cooper & McKemy families at any time!

My cousins and I are descended from James Cooper (1780-1845), youngest child of James & Jean, and wife Nancy Agnes Wooddell (1785-1861) of Green Bank, Pocahontas County, West Virginia. James & Nancy had nine children: (1) Elizabeth McKemy Cooper (1806-1845), married 1844 to Samuel Woods; settled at Greenhill, Highland County, Virginia. (2) Melinda Cooper (1808-1894), never married; lived in Pocahontas County, West Virginia. (3) James Harvey Cooper (1810-1881), married 1836 to Julia Ann Whitman (1817-1903); settled near Tanner, Gilmer County, West Virginia; their son, Charles Slavens Cooper (1844-1921), was my grandfather. (4) Nancy B. Cooper (1812-1885), never married; lived in Pocahontas County. (5) John Thomas Cooper (1814-1878), married 1850 to Louisa Lirpin Linn (1825-1916); settled at Parkersburg, West Virginia. (6) Margaret I. Cooper (1819-1895), married 1844 to Enoch R. Hill (1821-1896); settled at Burnt House, Ritchie County, West Virginia. (7) William Cooper (1821-1886), married 1843 to John Alexander Gillaspie (1815-1877); settled at Arbovale in Pocahontas County. (8) Joseph William Cooper (1823-1878), married 1st 1847 to Rachel Tallman Sutton (1822-1863); married 2nd 1848 to Harriett A. Wade (1835-1869?); married 3rd 1869 to Mary E. Arboval (born 1845); settled at Green Bank in Pocahontas County. (9) Eliza Virginia Cooper (1825-1900), married 1849 to Andrew W. Kerr (born 1828); settled at Dumore in Pocahontas County.

If you have old Cooper, McKemy, or Wooddell records, such as letters, Bibles, deeds, etc., concerning any of these families, I would certainly be grateful if you would write to me.

Homer C. Cooper  
145 Pendleton Drive  
Athens, Georgia 30601

Since preparing the above statement, I have learned from two other Cooper searchers, to whom I am much indebted, that Wayne County, Kentucky, and Vigo & Sullivan counties, Indiana, are relevant:

1. Frederick Cooper was born in 1759 in York County, Pennsylvania, from which county he first served in the Revolution; in 1780, he moved to Rowan County, North Carolina, where he served again; and in 1799 moved to Wayne County, Kentucky. Frederick Cooper (1759- ) married in 1783 to Dorothy Brown, by whom he had the following children (with years of birth): Katy, 1784; Anne, 1786; Henry, 1790; John, 1793; William, 1795; Abraham, 1798; Isaac, 1805; and Jacob, 1808. WHO WERE THE PARENTS OF FREDERICK COOPER?

2. James Cooper and wife Mary Werr were living in Blount County, Tennessee, when their son, Alexander Cooper, was born in 1817. In 1823, the family moved to Sullivan County, Indiana; in 1824, they moved to Vigo County, Indiana, where both James & Mary died in 1855. Alexander Cooper married Elizabeth McGriff in 1842, was a member of the Christian Church, and served two terms as county surveyor in Vigo County. WHO WERE THE PARENTS OF JAMES COOPER (died 1855)? WHEN AND WHERE WAS JAMES BORN? DID JAMES AND MARY HAVE OTHER CHILDREN?

Several other miscellaneous notes seem worthy of inclusion in our summary of Cooper & McKemy families:

3. In 1795, James Cooper and wife Hannah of York County, Pennsylvania, conveyed to John McKemy of Augusta County, Virginia, for 110 pounds, 110 acres on both sides of the North River of "Shenando" in Augusta County. Witnesses: William McKemy, Eleanor McKemy, William Walker, Jr. WAS THIS JAMES COOPER THE JAMES COOPER (died during 1796-1807) WHO WAS A SON OF WILLIAM COOPER (died about 1796) OF PENNSYLVANIA?

Also, the Evergreen Cemetery, Gettysburg, Adams County, Pennsylvania, contains the graves of a Hannah Cooper (1756-1822), Thomas J. Cooper (1797-1875) and wives Margaret & Elizabeth, and Martha Toot Cooper (1818-1871). WAS HANNAH COOPER THE WIFE OF JAMES COOPER?

4. According to a history of Pocahontas County, West Virginia, John Bradshaw (1758-1834) "married Miss Nancy McKemie, in the vicinity of Parnassus," before moving from Augusta County to Pocahontas County. WAS NANCY'S FULL NAME NANCY AGNES McKEMY? WAS SHE THE DAUGHTER AGNES MENTIONED IN THE WILL OF JOHN McKEMY (died 1789) OF AUGUSTA COUNTY, WHO ALSO MENTIONED A GRANDSON, JOHN BRADSHAW, IN HIS WILL?

5. The will of James McKemy, Sr., written in 1817 and probated in 1818 in Augusta County, Virginia, left to wife Agnes and the following children: James McKemy (who inherited his father's plantation), Jane McKemy ("one half of My Greenbrier plantation, consisting of more than Three Hundred acres"), Nancy Maghead, John McKemy, and Hiram Hirdman. One clause states:

Again as to the law suit respecting the Negrows now depending in the state of N. Carolina, should the result prove favorable my will is that my son, James, should satisfy himself for his Tr. divide the Ballance equally among all

WHAT NORTH CAROLINA COUNTY WAS THE SITE OF THE SUIT?

6. The Old Providence Church cemetery in Rockbridge County, Virginia, contains these four graves, lying consecutively in the same row: Robert Cooper (1738-1816); Susanna Cooper (1742-1817); John Cooper, died March 1, 1828, 57th year; and Margaret Cooper (1774-1847). I assume that John was the son of Robert & Susanna but, on the other hand, COULD HE HAVE BEEN THE JOHN COOPER (born about 1771) WHO WAS THE SON OF JAMES COOPER (died 1781)? Two other Cooper graves, some distance away, are in the cemetery: Susan A. H. Cooper (1778-1838), wife of Joseph Cooper; and Robert Cooper (1805-1840).

7. I have an incomplete note about a John Cooper who was born in 1777, Rockbridge County, Virginia; died 1861, Blendon, Ohio; served in the War of 1812; and married Polly Craig. WHOSE SON WAS HE?

-----

A generous and keen-eyed friend found a connection between Cooper families in York County, Pennsylvania, and York County, South Carolina:

8. The will of a John Cooper, written in 1812, probated 1824 (place not determined), mentions the estate of his deceased father (not named in the will) in York County, Pennsylvania. John also names wife Elizabeth and children: Margaret, Robert, Elizabeth Davidson, William, John, and Mary Wallace. WHO WAS THE FATHER OF THIS JOHN COOPER?

This family is found again in the will of Robert Cooper, probated in 1842 in York County, South Carolina. Since his wife Mary predeceased, Robert left his estate to: John Cooper, a brother in Kentucky; James Cooper, a brother in Georgia; William Cooper, a brother in Tennessee; Mary Wallace, a sister in Virginia; Elizabeth Davidson, a sister in Yorkville, South Carolina, to have the plantation where Peter Harris lives; niece Jane Ferguson of Kentucky, daughter of brother John; niece Elizabeth Powell of Virginia, daughter of sister Mary Wallace; niece Mary Eliza Alston and her two children of South Carolina; nephews Robert Cooper and John Cooper of Tennessee, sons of brother William. Mentions his plantation in York County, South Carolina, "where Stephen Belk lives."



**POCAHONTAS COUNTY BICENTENNIAL**

**"THE POCAHONTAS TIMES "**

**January 1, 1976 to December 31st, 1976. With some extra pages from the desk and files of the writer.**

**Vol.1  
of  
Four.**

- 1st. Book for writer.**
- 2nd. Book for Editor Times. ✓**
- 3rd. Book for P.C.H.S.**
- 4th. Book for Meade Waugh's Family collection.**

**Note: It is expected that I might collect Four books this Bicentennial year and distribute as above.**

**Glen L. Vaughan  
Lt. U.S.N. (Ret).  
400 Melvin Avenue  
Annapolis, Md.  
21401**

## POCAHONTAS IN APPALACHIA

All of us Hillbillies that were born and grew up on the ridges, in the valleys, hills and hollows, the Greenbrier Valley and river - especially in the confines of Pocahontas County can never forget the states Magazine, "Wonderful West Virginia, Almost Heaven".

All the scenes and views of their early teenage years and on through manhood. There is something wonderful there that forever brings our memories back to the times of our early years.

One remembers all the wonderful men and women who helped us over the rough spots, our Sunday School teachers, Graded and High School teachers and staff.

Especially us young teenagers who needed advise and help from our elders on survival in the woods on hunting and camping trips. Many of these men will be mentioned in detail later in this set of books.

Men like Mr. Calvin Price, G.D. McNeill, Ed. Richardson, Mr. C.J. Richardson, (My Sunday school Teacher), Mr. Ira Brill, Ed. Moore. S.N. Hensch. Clawson McNeill, Dr. O.H. Kee, J.W. Yeager, Dr. Norman Price, Mr. David Lang. J. Buckley and his Brother Ralph. These and many more that will come to mind during the coming months. There will be women too - as there were many who were always ready to help young people.

Some present day writers write that us mountain people always have to be ready to prove to our neighbors and those on the outside that we are capable in our chosen fields - my way of thinking is that all we have to prove is to ourselves that we can stand on our own feet. Believe in yourself is all thats needed.

GLV.



This is a picture of the Boy Scout Troop in the 1917 Fourth of July Parade.

## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24964, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.00 a year. Elsewhere \$5.00 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, FEB. 12, 1976

### Donation

Lt. USN (Ret.) Glen L. Vaughan has sent to us a thick notebook filled with copies of his large historical collection of papers concerning the Waugh family, things relating to Pocahontas County, and items connected with his long and honorable service in the U. S. Navy. These will go in the Pocahontas County Historical Museum.

He is preparing to make an additional donation of books to the Pocahontas County High School library.

We have a 1922 Oddfellows picture. Mr. Vaughan sent that needs some people identified. If someone is familiar with those people, please come in and help us.

As we were glancing through the book our eyes found this item which is appropriate for Boy Scout week.

"When I was thirteen Mr. Calvin Price (we never called him Cal like every one else) and Mr. Douglas McNeill organized Pocahontas County's first Boy Scout troop. I belonged to the Beaver Patrol along with Denny Lynch, Guy Yeager, Clark Carter, Walter Mason, Winfield Hobart, Charlie Camper, Lawrence Kennison. We met in the basement of the Presbyterian Church weekly and one of our first tasks was to earn the money for our outfits, uniforms, handbook, knife, etc., all this came to the grand total of \$12.75. All of our field trips and camping expeditions up and down the river were on foot." (Ed. This must have been 1915.)

**POCAHONTAS TIMES**Marlinton Graded School  
1907—1914

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except  
the last week of the year.Entered at the Post Office at Mar-  
linton, West Virginia 24984, as  
second class matter.**SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES**In Pocahontas County \$4.00 a year.  
Elsewhere \$5.00 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, NOV. 20, 1975

I started in the Marlinton Graded School in the fall term of 1907. The first few weeks (2—5) of the first grade were held in the dining room of the old Dilley Hotel on the Knapps Creek bank across the street from the Methodist Church. Then we transferred to the new building without its outdoor plumbing. The First Grade teacher was Miss Anna Wallace; many, many people of Marlinton owe their start to this great teacher. This was the second room on the left going in, at the bottom of the stairway leading to the second floor.

1908 and across the hall to the Second Grade to a Miss Beckett, a small, stout lady but a good teacher.

1909 the Third Grade—first room to the right on entering, teacher was Miss Sally Cromwell, whose father was also a teacher. She was married around 1911 or 1912. The Cromwells lived in the Andy Thomas house on Lower Camden Avenue, across the street from where Clyde Moore lived.

1910 and across the hall to the Fourth Grade which was taught by Miss Anna Lee Ervine, a sister-in-law of Dr. Kramer, the dentist. Miss Irvine was a fine teacher but strict.

1911, upstairs to the Fifth Grade, first room at the left of the stairs and Miss Catherine Ervine, one of my best teachers, so far. Miss Ervine had classes one night a week in her home for the pupils that needed help. Miss Ervine started me off on history research and geography.

1912-1913-1914, the auditorium had been divided into two or three rooms by then and three years in these two rooms with teachers: Mr. Elliot Smith (son of Grant Smith); Mrs. Faith Baxter, who I believe was a widow in her early thirties, and both rooms were supervised by the great "George Douglas McNeill." Mr. Elliot handed out the punishments and many were the students that had to attend school in the Methodist Church, taught by Rev. Bean and later by Rev. Keen, father of Clark, William and Ruth.

Much later when the High School was built, the Eighth Grade was held there with Miss Sudie Chambers, from Kentucky, as teacher.

Just a note to Mrs. Ward's article—Miss Minnie Jane Merrell was also head football coach as well as principal. She won a few games, too.

Lieut. Glen L.  
Vaughan, U. S. Navy  
(Ret.)



**POCAHONTAS TIMES**

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24964, as second class matter.

**SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES**

In Pocahontas County \$4.00 a year. Elsewhere \$6.00 a year. In advance.

**JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR**

**THURSDAY, JAN. 22, 1976**

**Pioneer Days—July 9-11, '76**

Madam Editor of the Pocahontas Times!

I have been so happy to see the historical sketches in the Times, especially regarding the Marlinton Graded School and the reference I found to my mother in Ret. Navy Lt. Glen Vaughan's letter: "1908 and across the hall to the Second Grade to a Miss Beckett, a small, stout lady but a good teacher."

My mother died when I was very young, but her pictures always showed her to be small and slender, with curly black hair... which I deeply regretted I didn't inherit. I've wondered who in Pocahontas County still living might have gone to school to her, or remembers her.

I've met one of her students: Pleas Richardson (Mrs. Roy Campbell of Huntington) had my mother as her third grade teacher, and went home with her to Pickaway in Monroe County for a visit during summer vacation. What a thrill it was to hear a firsthand account of her these many years later, from Mrs. Campbell who also told me of meeting my mother's beau that summer. He later became my father. I was pleased Mrs. Campbell had thought my mother was so pretty.

I walked into C. J. Richardson's Hardware Store about four years ago and asked Mr. Charles if he remembered my father—Mr. Bob Steele from Alderson who sold V-C fertilizer through southern W. Va.... and into Pocahontas Co. He replied, "Your mother... she stayed with us the two years she taught in Marlinton...in the house that's now the Pocahontas Co. Museum."

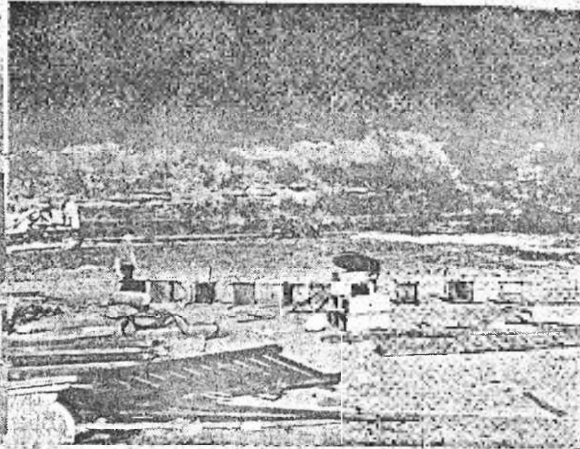
Several people, even in the Historical Society, told me that was a mistake—the Richardson's house was next door...they didn't know that the Richardsons lived in the Museum house while their present home was being built.

My mother's only sister, now 87, living in Dayton, told me mother rode the train from Ronceverte to Marlinton...and taught in the new school building there.

Some of you know how I wished that old building could have been preserved as a historic landmark, useful as a community center or for shops, farmers' market or business offices, continuing Marlinton's beautiful old red brick distinctiveness. It's gone now. We'll have to rely on word pictures for the past, and thanks to Lt. Vaughan for his contribution.

Sincerely,  
Virginia Steele  
(Teacher of Homebound and Hospitalized Students, Kg through 12th grade, Berkeley, California, and trying to get back to Pocahontas County)

4  
OCT. 30, 1975



#### Letter

I read with interest "Miss Pearl's" recollections of the Marlinton Grade School. I'm sure that by now someone has remembered that Mr. B. B. Williams was a principal prior to Mr. Grant Smith. Mr. Williams was in charge in 1919. He was my first principal and he made quite an impression on me my first day of school. Mr. Grant Smith was my last principal. There may have been one or more in between, I can't recall. I am looking forward to Miss Nancy's article.

Best Wishes,  
Meade L. Waugh

#### Marlinton Graded School

The Marlinton Graded School brick building was erected in 1906 and last week the ground was leveled after the building had been torn down by Tom Pritt.

We have been trying to get the history of the school. Pearl Carter Ward was a student in the "new" school and we asked her to remember all she could.

Nancy McNeel Currence, always a good source of information, has jotted down all the things she remembers and was told about Marlinton School.

From Mrs. Ward:

The first schoolhouse in Marlinton was a one-room building on the bank of Knapps Creek, about where the old Wimer building stood. Mr. John S. Moore, father of Mrs. Mabel Hudson, Mrs. Majorie Roberts and the late Mrs. Lura M. Brill and Clyde Moore, was teacher.

Mrs. Grace (Andrew) Price conducted a private school in her home. She had two daughters, Margaret and Agnes, whom she was teaching. With her two daughters, she added six others to her group: Pauline Schumaker, Katherine Irvine, Arden Killingsworth, Gertrude Wilson, Pearl Carter, and another girl.

When the Marlinton Graded School was built, comprising of six rooms and one large auditorium reaching across the front of the building on the second floor—stage facing the hill, the one room school was closed and Mrs. Price discontinued her classes. All these pupils entered the Marlinton Grade School.

Some of the early teachers were Miss Anna Wallace, a Mrs. Johnson, wife of supervisor at the Tannery, Miss Sallie Wilson, a Mr. Chapman, Miss Virginia Shields, Mr. Lanty Moore, Mrs. Nora Burns, Miss Anna Sullivan.

Principals were: Mr. L. W. Burns, 1907—1912; Mr. A. D. Givens, 1912—1913; Mr. C. B. Cornwell, 1913—1915; Mr. T. M. Martin, 1915—1916.

Miss Minnie Jane Merrels was principal while high school classes were held in the Court House and probably was principal of Graded School also. If anyone knows of another principal before Grant Smith, please let us know.

After Grant Smith was William Smith, then J. Z. Johnson, N. E. Whitman, Alice Waugh, and Robert Keese at the present time.

E. D. King was the builder of the Marlinton School Building in 1906. The Board of Education

consisted of Andrew Price, president, A. E. Smith, J. E. Barlow, J. H. Patterson, secretary.

Mr. L. W. Burns and Miss Blanche Smith taught subjects required for two years high school. These classes were held in the auditorium. Desks were arranged on the stage for classes, then removed for any type of entertainment. Among those students were Paul Overholt, Arden Killingsworth, Charles Richardson, Pauline Schumaker, Katherine Irvine, Wilbur Sharp, and Grace Sheets.

In 1914, the auditorium was replaced by three classrooms. Mr. Cornwell conducted high school classes. Miss Lucille McClintic taught languages.

At the end of the two year course, those whose parents were financially able sent their sons and daughters to various colleges.

In the spring of 1916, four students, Amy Burns, Joe Burns, Pearl Carter and Clyde East, were graduated from a three-year high school course, the first graduating class from Marlinton High School as well as the last.

In the spring of 1916, a bond was floated to build the Edray District High School.

Only one of the four graduates, Pearl Carter, was left to enter the fourth year offered by the new school. (Amy began teaching, Joe entered the seminary to study for the ministry, and Clyde had finished school.)

In the fall of 1916, Miss Minnie Jane Merrills assumed the principalship of the high school. School was conducted in the County Court House. During terms of court classes were held in the basement of the Marlinton Presbyterian Church.

Classes were conducted in 1916-1917 by Miss Merrills, Miss Dorothy Guy, and a Mr. Harvey.

Two graduates emerged in May 1917, Pearl Carter and William D. Keene, the son of the Methodist minister. These were the first two graduates from Edray District High School.

Prior to the one-room school a private school for the family of Mr. Andrew McLaughlin was conducted in the McLaughlin home which is now the apartment property of the late Arden Killingsworth. Miss Anna Wallace was the private teacher. There were one or two other students besides the McLaughlin family—the late Mrs. Lena Moore Baxter and Mrs. Levia Gibson Carter.

Next we will print Mrs. Currence's recollections.

## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24964, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.00 a year.  
Elsewhere \$5.00 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, NOV. 6, 1975

Pioneer Days—July 9-11, '76

From Mrs. Currence:

In 1890 Col. John T. McGraw, of Grafton, purchased farms known as Marlins Bottom for the town site. He was a promoter and it is interesting to read of the fight to move the County seat from Huntersville to Marlinton. They didn't know whether the B&O or the C&O would go through Marlinton.

1891, Town laid off in lots.

1900, Town incorporated and Andrew Price first mayor.

1900, C&O train.

1899, First bank—Bank of Marlinton.

1880, First school established in Price Hollow, on land given by Andrew McLaughlin. McLaughlins, Moores, Kees, Prices and Johnsons attended the school. Some of the teachers in that school were: Judge George W. McClintic, Dr. William T. Price, Montgomery Matthews, Miss Emma Warwick, J. W. Price, John McLaughlin, John S. Moore, Uriah Bird, and Charles Cook. (Charles Cook was a graduate of Brown University and came south during Civil War as one of Mosby's Men and married in Edray.) Teachers received \$18 to \$25 per month for a three or four month school. School was often held in summer months.

Early 1900's, the "new school" was built and was the building across from the Marlinton United Methodist Church which was recently torn down.

1897, \$2,759 paid all the teachers in the District.

Among the teachers in this school were: Mrs. Verdie B. Mann, Mrs. Rella F. Yeager, Dora Brownlee, Annie V. King, J. E. Tipton (Washington and Lee graduate), Horace Lockridge, John Sydenstricker, Mary Frances McNulty (Mother of Nancy Currence), T. D. Moore, Davis Barlow, Salie W. Wilson, and Judge Summers H. Sharp.

1890-91, A. M. Byrd established a school to teach advanced studies. He ran it like a military school and they used Confederate uniforms and muskets in their drills. It was in the old Harlow Waugh building that used to be near the river bridge across from the Hospital.

1906, Brick Marlinton Graded School was built.

1907, L. W. Burns established first High School. Two year course. This was held in the old Marlinton Graded School auditorium. The auditorium at that time was the two front rooms on the second floor; the stage was on the side toward the hill. The two teachers were L. W. Burns and Miss Blanche Smith (Mrs. S. R. Neel). Mr. Burns was paid \$125 and Miss Smith \$50, so Mr. Burns paid her \$15 extra out of his salary. The next year the Board paid her \$75. (Mrs. S. R. Neel told this to Nancy Currence many years ago.)

Principals of High School were L. W. Burns, A. D. Givens, of Parkersburg, one year, C. B. Cornwell, of Jackson County. In 1914 T. M. Martin, of Martinsburg, was principal and he left to join the army. Miss Minnie Jane Merrells, of Buckhannon, V. G. Emory, Wheeling, C. J. Ramsey, G. D. McNeill, H. A. Yeager, Fred Smith, who was also principal of the new Pocahontas County High School.

Teachers in the High School included Miss Elizabeth Roads, Miss Thea Seymour, Miss Lillian Louks, Ethel Shugrow, who taught music for \$20; she was from Ronceverte and gave private lessons, too; Miss Guseman, Home Economics, and Miss Emma Myers, Commerce.

1916, Citizens voted 359 to 188 to build a new high school, cost not to exceed \$10,000. During this time, high school classes were held in the Court House.

1916, First graduate.

1926, New addition to High School built, \$40,000.

At one time, a dormitory for female students and teachers was planned but didn't get past the discussion period.





Marlinton, W. Va. (New School Building.)

1907 Postcard

Elliot Smith was principal of Marlinton Graded School during World War I, then T. E. Walker for one year and then Grant Smith. Mrs. Lena Kennedy tells us.

T. E. Walker was principal of Marlinton Graded School in 1920-21, the year before Grant Smith became principal, according to Mrs. S.H. Barlow.

**More History**  
I was reading in the Times about the School Building being torn down. I have some recollections of that myself.

First I went to the School in the building over near the Creek to Miss Georgia Shearer, then to Miss Sallie Wilson; I remember that so well—she used a ruler on my hand. Also Davis Barlow and Summers Sharp taught there.

I also remember when some of the boys from the west side set tacks in Mr. Barlow's chair.

I went to school to Miss Virginia Shields in 1910, and finished Free School under Mr. Moore. There were 23 girls and 3 boys in the class: a boy I don't remember, Clyde East and myself.

I have been thinking of adding a little to the write-up about the organizing of the officers in 1900.

Mother had a flock of geese that she brought down from the Big Spring property, that is where the upper fish hatchery now is. Police Anderson's first act of policing was to take the geese to the lockup, and Mom told him he could keep them; the next morning the geese were home.

While I am in the mood I have been thinking about a story about some man you mentioned a while back seeing a panther on Gauley Mountain.

In 1905 or 1906 Mr. Brown Yeager went to my Dad to get a rig to haul a surveying crew to near Slatyfork, to survey Gauley Mountain for West Virginia Pulp and Paper Company. Dad had no drivers available, so he put the crew and supplies in a 3 seat rig and put me in as driver. We went to the run that goes off 219 to Sharps Knob, went to the head of the hollow, pitched camp, and about 9 p.m. a panther came down and put on a screaming show that stood my hair on end, and a colored cook was whiter than snow; the horses charged and snorted until one of the men had to get out and hold them.

Next morning I was so glad to get out of there; they got me hooked up and started; I went down to the river, had to make a short turn right to get up in to the road; there I upset the rig, tied the horses to a bush, walked back and got the men to get me into the road.

Jane, I am convinced there are no panthers in these mountains now, as I have driven all of them at all hours, and there are hundreds of people camping in every hollow in all the woods in the State. Have never heard of a panther screaming that any one ever mentioned.

Four of us kids went to Tea Creek fishing in 1910 or 12 and lay out one night. A panther came off the mountain and gave us a concert, we yelled, threw fire sticks, shot up a box of 22 short shells, and never slept, but moved fast the first sign of light.

Claude E. McLaughlin  
211 Church Street  
Lewisburg  
West Virginia 24901

P 8

Bernard Harrison, of Atlantic City, was here this week to visit his cousin, Mrs. Paul Overholt. He stopped by the Times Office and we had a most interesting talk. His father, A. M. Harrison, had a general department store beside the Royal Drug Store and old Bank of Marlinton. The store was destroyed by fire in 1902 when most of Marlinton burned, then was rebuilt, and they sold out to Kleins in 1909, and this was later Schuchats Store. The elder Mr. Harrison worked for Paul Golden, who was his brother-in-law, for six months before he opened his own store. Bernard Harrison has two brothers and a sister who were born in Marlinton. Mr. Harrison himself was born in Baltimore; he attended school in the home of Mrs. Andrew Price and then in the school by the creek. He remembers a mouse running around in the school by the creek with Mr. John Moore teacher, and also the stage curtain catching fire at a Christmas program in the "new" Graded School.

Editor of Pocahontas Times

Your editorial in June 26 Times was very interesting. My mother, Mrs. Ada Grimes, of Huntersville, gave the Bradshaw Bible to William T. Price several years ago when he was writing the history of the County residents. Bradshaw's daughter, Mrs. Samuel Hogsett, was my great-great-grandmother, the mother of Renick Hogsett, of Huntersville, who still owned two farms on Browns Creek; formerly owned by his grandfather Bradshaw; the land around Huntersville and on Browns Creek for many years was owned by Bradshaw's relatives, Moores and McLaughlins. I am 73 years old now, but when I was a kid almost everyone I knew was a cousin. Charlie Moore, our nearest neighbor on Browns Creek, married a tiny woman who gave him fourteen children; three of his daughters were the only school teachers I ever had (Grace, Beulah and Madge). In those days we never had any newcomers to the community of farmers. I am surprised and distressed at the crime reported in the Pocahontas Times, now. In the old days nobody locked their doors. The only stealing I ever heard of was shortly after my folks had made their cane molasses; some one took a gallon or so from the cellar. Mother was very distressed, not by the loss but by the fact the part they stole was to be improved by more boiling; if she gave anyone anything or if they stole it she wanted it to be the best.

The old Schoolhouse on Browns Creek (now probably gone) was the scene of many revivals. The old time Methodists were strict, but nosy, when the shouting began. Lamps were hanging from nails in the walls and candle flies or moths were having a field

5 9

one old preacher who yelled and threw his arms like crazy, got choked on one; he vomited on the pulpit. My father who was also a Methodist minister, was sitting on the pulpit. I asked him after we returned home why he did not laugh like everyone else; he said, "You laughed enough for us both." During the confusion my sister played the organ (a foot pump type), asked the choir to sing and eventually everything got back to normal. In those days we children were not allowed to go any place except church. My grandfather, once a year, sneaked me to Marlinton to a circus; he loved the clowns (and the oranges which could only be bought on trains and at the circus). We were in disgrace on our return home, and many prayers were offered for our sins. I loved the circus as any nine year old would. I came home with seashell necklaces and other trinkets (no dime stores anywhere then). We went in a road wagon, took our lunch, and picked up the neighbors and their children as we drove the ten miles to Marlinton. One of the highlights of the trip was the conversations after Joe Buzzard joined us riding his mule. He was a great church man and political ambitions had acquainted

county. My grandfather was not a church man; although his brother, Wellington Hogsett, who lived at Mill Point, was a preacher, grandfather did not believe in anything he couldn't see, and didn't believe in some things he could see. He was never convinced the first airplane that crossed the mountains near his home in those early years was carrying the mail. He saw the dust storms after the first World War but he never believed they were coming thousands of miles from the wheat fields of the West. He never believed there were caverns that people could walk in. He lived to be almost 90 years old. I regret now that I did not take him to Front Royal Virginia, and let him see the wonders of all the beautiful caverns in Virginia.

I am a widow now, I live with my daughter who works for NBC in broadcasting here in Washington, D. C. My other daughter is a supervisor with Allegheny Airlines at Washington National Airport, and my son has 2 music stores and sells Hammond organs and pianos.

Vera Ritchie  
7423 Allan Ave.  
Falls Church, Va.  
22046

# POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24984, second class matter.

## SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.00 a year  
Elsewhere \$5.00 a year. In advance

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, DEC. 4, 1975

Pioneer Days—July 9-11, '76

## County History

We got started on Marlinton school history, then came the opera house, and this week we have some more recollections.

One of the Bicentennial Committee's projects is to bring Pocahontas County history up to date. We ask that every community gather together what history has been written and bring it up to date. We will print it in parts as you seek to get it or when it is finished.

This is a history of Marlinton printed in the Pocahontas Times in 1923.

## First Things in Marlinton

The first settler was Jacob Marlin, and from him the town got its name. He was here in 1749, and nobody knows how much earlier. The place was first called Marlins Bottom. Changed in 1887 to Marlinton at the request of a Mrs. Skyles who moved here from Baltimore and who objected to the word Bottom as not being a nice word. The old timers were horrified when they found that the name had been changed on them over night, so to speak, but the damage was done, and all appeals to Congress failed to undo the harm. The lady soon afterwards moved away but she left us christened with a new name.

About twenty years ago the town almost unanimously petitioned Washington to change the name to McGraw. This change of name was refused because there was a postoffice in West Virginia by the name of McGraws. And so the name continues to be Marlinton, and it would be a bold bad citizen who would suggest a change of name now that a large and important town has developed under it, and has succeeded in acquiring more "good will" than any of the important centers of West Virginia.

The first court that I know of being held here was under an oak tree on the west side of the river above the bridge by Squire G.M. Kee. The first lawyer I ever heard plead in Marlinton was F. J. Snyder, a noted lawyer who lived in Huntersville. And he was opposed that day by L. M. McClintic, who is still with us, and who was just starting on his professional career.

The first term of the Circuit Court was held in June or October, 1893. The election to move the county seat from Huntersville to Marlinton was held in the fall of 1891, and a building at the corner of Fourth Avenue and Ninth Street was erected which is still called the Temporary Court house. The judge was Judge A. N. Campbell, of

Monroe county. He was a great lawyer. He was of commanding appearance. Over six feet tall, with a heavy black beard. He weighed three hundred and fifteen pounds.

The first sheriff of the county lived here, Major William Poage. His house was near Eleventh Street on Camden Avenue. In this house was born James A. Moffett, who was in his lifetime the president of the Standard Oil Company of Indiana. The first postmaster was James Ataly Price. The first student to go to college from this place was the late Rev. Wm. T. Price, A.B., A.M., D.D., who was born here in 1830, and who departed this life here at the age of ninety-one years.

The first recorded land title was 480 acres taking in a great part of the level land which dates from a survey made in 1751, by Gen. Andrew Lewis. This land is mentioned in his will as being at the mouth of Ewings Creek, by which name Knapps Creek was first known. Too much cannot be made of this fact that Gen. Andrew Lewis owned the heart of this town from 1751 to his death some thirty years afterwards. He was a great general of the Revolutionary War, and George Washington was his fidus Achates. In those early days of Washington's life, there can be no doubt that this was one of his most familiar haunts.

The first bank to be established was the Bank of Marlinton, followed in a few weeks by the Pocahontas Bank, which afterwards became the First National.



11

The first newspaper was The Times. The first store was opened by J. R. Apperson in a house now occupied as a dwelling which stands directly opposite the entrance of the bridge on the west side of the river.

The first business of any kind established here was a combined sawmill and carding mill built by James A. Price before the Civil war and which was located in the low place called the slough along the boulevard leading to Campbelltown, just opposite the home of A. C. Pifer.

It was run by water power, and the water came from Stony Creek. An effort to augment this power by water from the Greenbrier River from an intake just below the mouth of Stony Creek failed, and the plant itself was washed away in the flood of 1877, which is the highest water of which there is any authentic record.

This mill was in charge of a man by the name of James E. A. Gibbs, who was a man of the tenant class, and who barely made a living for himself and a large family. In fact the main remembrance that the older people had of the family was the struggle that they had to keep from starving. It was during this time that Gibbs was working on his model for a sewing machine. He fashioned a working model out of wood from a laurel root, which developed the idea of the chain stitch sewing machine, which entitles him to the claim of being an inventor of first order. The lock stitch idea was adver-

tised some few years earlier, but it did not entitle the inventor to the distinction of being the inventor of the sewing machine, for the people of this vicinity know the Gibbs' idea antedated the lock stitch, and was on a different idea. Gibbs carried his invention to the north and formed a partnership with a mechanic by the name of Wilcox, and the manufacture of the machines began. Gibbs returned home, the Civil war broke out, the Gibbs family starved almost and at the end of five years Gibbs got back to Delaware, and found that Wilcox was turning out sewing machines at a great rate, and that the share of Gibbs had been put to his credit regularly in a bank, and from that time Gibbs was rich. In the nineties Gibbs came back for several visits. He was a very tall man—about six feet and seven inches, I think, wore a silk hat, and had the biggest nose that I ever saw on a human being. He said at that time he had taken out some one hundred and sixty three patents. The Wilcox & Gibbs sewing machine is still one of the standard machines offered to the public, and I believe it is considered the very best for heavy sewing, such as leather. I am not sure about this.

One of the earliest stores was opened by Paul Golden who is still with us though not in the mercantile business. A sign that he had painted on the store in his early days caused some hilarity among the nations in the world. It read: "Go no farther to be Cheated." The language is loose and capable of two constructions. Anyway it has the right to be grouped under the head of Commercial Candor.

The first school of which there is any authentic record was opened in a log cabin that stood near Riverside. It closed after a session or two. It was a private enterprise. There must have been some school earlier than that for one of the fields on Stony Creek has always been called the School House Meadow. Up to the eighties, the nearest school was Huntersville. In the eighties, the free school system having been established, a one room frame building was put up on the Price Run where the house of William Stewart now stands. Miss Emma Warwick, Judge Geo. W. McClintic, County Superintendent, W. M. Mathews, Rev. Dr. Price, Squire Charles Cook, from Rhode Island, were some of the noted persons who taught in that little school house. The next school was a two room building, still standing, as the Ira Irvine building on the banks of Knapps Creek. The next was the present graded school building, a substantial brick, which has become too small though augmented by a still finer high school property. We had a great time building that eight roomed brick graded school, and there were many that predicted that there never would be a time when there was need of one half such a building. In fact even in that comparative recent time, it was very

TWO LINES MISSING.

The first teacher's institute was held in 1886 in the Presbyterian Church. The first church built was the Presbyterian church on the site of the present building. The first resident judge of the court, Judge S. H. Sharp. The first mayor of the town, Andrew Price. The first state senator, N. C. McNeil. The first Presidential Elector, Col. O. H. Kee. The first delegate to the legislature, L. M. McClintic. The first member of the county court, Dr. N. R. Price. The first chief of police, J. A. Sharp.

The first train to arrive at Marlinton was in the year 1900, on the completion of the track laying to this point. It was made a public ceremony and some thousands gathered here and they barbecued beef and had a celebration. They told at Ronceverte that night that when the train got here that the great crowd gathered around the locomotive, and that the engineer requested them to give him room to turn his train around and that they cleared a space of some acres. It was not true. Not even an original lie. Only a localized anecdote.

But for excitement over first events let me refer you to the first jail delivery, when Armstrong and Cumberland got out of jail at dusk one evening in the nineties. The jail had been completed and it was the modern idea of a strong jail, and it was confidently expected that it would hold anybody. The county had suffered a series of bold robberies, and suspicion had attached to Alex Armstrong, an intelligent colored man, a native of this county, who had removed

to an Ohio town. It was thought that he raided this county regularly, and that he would come to the nearest railroad station, and make a quick trip into the county and return with his booty. This belief was so sure that the authorities waited and watched for him to return, and he showed up one winter day traveling incognito with a big burly strange negro. R. K. Burns arrested them and they were indicted and afterwards convicted of the robbery of Capt. A. M. Edgar, held up at the point of a revolver in his own house after nightfall.

They lulled the jailer into a sense of security and when they got between him and the door of the cage, they shut the door and left and got away. A large force of volunteers assembled in an hour or so and patrolled the roads all night, and found nothing. But the elements warred against the fugitives. It was summer time, but the night saw one of the heaviest rainfalls that this country ever experienced. The accused travelled many miles that night but they lost their way and daylight found them about two miles from town. They had wandered all night, confused by the great tempest and the network of streams. They were exhausted. They took cover in the old Hamlin Chapel, on Stony Creek. They got as far as Laurel Creek about ten miles from Marlinton and surrendered to a volunteer posse and were brought in. They were pretty well starved.

Some of us old residents have never had a residence in any other town or city. And we feel that the only way that you can really know a town is to see it built. With the exception of the toll house and the McLaughlin house, I have seen every house built in this town. If I have not overlooked some odd house or two in a hasty mental survey, Yes a part of the B. M. Yeager house is older than that. That is a good deal to say for a town as substantial as Marlinton, with its court-house, bank buildings, school buildings, and churches. Especially the Methodist church now in the course of erection which will be one of the notable buildings of the State.

I often think of one of my boy friends many years ago saying that he had had a dream. That he seemed on top of Elk Mountain looking down over Marlins Bottom, and the bottom appeared to be roofed over. That is one dream that has come to pass.

(Page 2)

## POCAHONTAS TIMES

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.  
Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24954, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$2.50 a year.  
Elsewhere \$3.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, JAN. 15, 1970

Reprinted from November 1934  
Times

## Green Bank Land Grants

Green Bank, W. Va.  
October 23, 1934

Dear Cal:

Some time ago you asked me to write you a list or something concerning the original patents or land grants of the Green Bank community; I have forgotten which particular grants you mentioned, but, however, I will give you a list of the original Land Grants that are adjacent, and contiguous, and run with common lines, and are situated on the waters of the North Fork and Deer Creek, and should figure largely in the local history of the Green Bank community.

We don't know the exact date, but sometime long before the Revolutionary War, a dauntless band of pioneers possessed of adventurous spirits

crossed the Allegheny Mountains and from the summit of one of the loftiest peaks, where until then the foot of a white man had never trod, they viewed the vast expanse of the level land and forest of the Deer Creek Valley; returning probably to quaint old Williamsburg, they told of the wonderful discovered country which is now the Green Bank community, and thus opened the way for the venturesome pioneer who was destined to overcome difficulties and build homes in the Deer Creek Valley. But several years had passed when one day about 1765, the figure of a stalwart, broad-shouldered man could have been seen standing top of the wild and rugged knoll, which reach its rocky bluff high above the North Fork Creek, a short distance east of the junction of the North Fork and Deer Creek. He no doubt was alone save for the companionship of a long rifle which he leaned upon as he contemplated the glorious scenes that stretched before him, as he forecast the future of the beautiful landscape. This lone pioneer was John Warwick. He was one of those daring men who, as the tide of emigration started westward, had left his friends and family and after many days of hunting and exploring, reached the junction of North Fork and Deer Creek.

The scene so impressed John Warwick that he concluded to build a home and found a settlement on the waters of Deer Creek. After taking a tomahawk right or possession, which consisted of blazing a few trees and building a rude shack, he set out for his home in East Virginia to tell his people of the magnificent country he had discovered.

Immediately with his three sons, Andrew, John, Jr., and William, he persuaded a large number of settlers to accompany him to the Deer Creek Valley; the country through which they passed was one tangled almost impenetrable forest; the ax of the pioneer was never sounded in this region where every mile of the way might harbor some danger from the Indians; these pioneers knew not the meaning of fear; the war whoop of the Indians and the twang of the bow and arrow were familiar sounds to them. The old pole ax wielded by strong arms soon cleared some land and reared stout log cabins within the radius of three or four miles. Then new settlers moved in and the settlement began to grow and flourish, and the Red men began to be troublesome; some settlers were shot, and bands of hostile Indians prowled around and made it very dangerous.

An attack from the Indians was apprehended and the settlers determined to build a Fort as a defense for the infant settlement which was planned by Jacob Warwick and named for him, but was built by the people of the community; as a rule the old Indian Forts were built in the shape of a parallelogram. Peter Warwick told me that his grandfather said this fort was in circular form, and that the roof was covered with sods and dirt to prevent fire from the enemy. The white oak walls bristled with port holes and surrounded by a stockade fence presented an almost impregnable defense. This fort was used as a home for some of the settlers who often lived for weeks inside its walls.

For many years it remained a famous Fort on the frontier, having withstood several Indian attacks. The fort was situated in the forks of North Fork and Deer Creek on an elevation of ground that com-

manded a fine view of the surrounding country; now in west end of a field of F. H. Warwick; Mr. Warwick told me he had hauled several wagon loads of rock from the foundation and chimney of the old Fort.

The month of June 1780 must have been a very busy time for the early settlers of the Green Bank Community, due to the fact that they were surveying out their lands to secure grants or patents. It appears that there had been no surveying done prior to the Revolutionary War. June 7, 1780, is the date of the first survey as shown in the Augusta Grant Book No. 1, in the Auditors' Office at Charleston, which was made for Jacob Warwick for 340 acres. June 8, 1780, James McCartee, 215 acres. June 9, 1780, William Nottingham, 300 acres. June 10, 1780, James Rucker, 361 acres. June 11, 1780, James Rucker, Jr., 345 acres. June 12, 1780, Jacob Gillispie, 400 acres. June 12, 1780, Thomas Jarvis, 400 acres. June 13, 1780, Thomas Cartmill, 358 acres. August 8, 1782, William Warwick 900 acres. Abraham Ingram, November 15, 1785, 138 acres. William Taylor, 1785, 230 acres. Godlip Hartman 1795, 313 acres. All these grants are recorded in Augusta County Grant Book No. 1; and Grants issued to James McKamey, James Kerney, John Warwick, Joseph Wooddell, Thomas Coberly, Thomas Wooddell, William Warwick, Daniel Kerr, James Munsen, Benona Griffin and Samuel Tallman are found recorded in Bath County, Book No. 1. This brings us up to 1795, when the speculators and land sharks began to secure grants for large tracts of land in the Allegheny Mountains bordering on the new settlements, which was Bath County at

that time. A grant for 44,000 acres was issued to Thomas Wilson in 1795. This tract of land lies between the town of Marlinton, including the town of Dunmore and near the site of the old Cross Road School House below Green Bank and running through the loops of Deer Creek above Cass, most of it being on the East Side of the Greenbrier River. This entire tract was sold for a direct tax being levied by the Federal government, on the 14th day December, 1802, by the United States Marshall for the District of Virginia, and bought by Sampson Matthews for the sum of five dollars and one cent. On November 1, 1817, Sampson Matthews employed Samuel D. Poage to make a division of the 44,000 acre tract, the line to begin at a point on Arthur Grimes land, pass a high point of rocks on Michael Mountain which is about three hundred yards west of the Lookout Tower on the Michael Mountain and passes near the CCC Camps on the Browns Creek road on July 1, 1818, Sampson Matthews conveyed by deed the west end of the survey of 9500 acres to John Moore, Andrew Ervine, James Waugh, Arthur and Charles Grimes. The east end of the tract was disposed of by the Matthews and Jacob Warwick.

Mr. and Mrs. Kenneth Meeks, of Fredericksburg, Pennsylvania, visited her parents, Mr. and Mrs. Oren Waugh, and her grandmother, Mrs. Maude Waugh, during the holidays. They were omitted from their list of guests in last week's paper.

Fred Smith, Leslie Montgomery and Vearl Haynes were another group that attended the Peach Bowl game in Atlanta.



## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.  
Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24964, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.00 a year.  
Elsewhere \$5.00 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, FEB. 19, 1976

Pioneer Days—July 9-11, '76

### History of

#### Hillsboro Community

(Pocahontas County)

By Mary Isetta Wallace

The town of Hillsboro is located in a rich and beautiful valley. It is two and one-half miles from the nearest railroad station called Seebert and named in honor of a family by that name which settled there in the wilderness in the early days. Hillsboro was named for Richard Hill, the pioneer from North Carolina, who built his home on a good farm in the neighboring Lobelia. His house was an unusually good one for that age. Simon Girty, the renegade, told that Indians were so impressed with the fine display of the home of Mr. Hill that they called him white man's king.

The house was built of hewed logs, and the space between filled with wood, mortar or mud, and then white washed. It had three porches, two tall chimneys, and eight rooms. Hills Creek was named for Mr. Hill and, because of his sterling worth, "will sing his requiem as long as its waters flow." The creek flows through a narrow channel which increases its velocity until it plunges over a precipice sixty or more feet high forming a perfect spray and creating the beautiful Falls of Hills Creek.

Bruffey's Creek named after the first settler, John Bruffey, son of Patrick Bruffey, the pioneer, a revolutionary soldier under General Wayne, unites in time of flood with Hills Creek where their waters sink under Droop Mountain to appear again in the lower end of the Little Levels. Hills Creek forms Locust Creek and empties into the Greenbrier River. Bruffeys Creek forms Hughes Creek and after sinking and partly sinking for two miles, empties into the Blue Hole. Many of the numerous progeny of Richard Hill founded their homes in the Hillsboro Community.

The majority of the people of Hillsboro Community are of Scotch-Irish descent, their chief pursuits being agriculture and stock raising. Many fine herds of cattle and sheep, from time immemorial, have been prepared for the eastern markets and at the present time under the stimulus of our county agent, Mr. H. C. C. Willey, the farmers are becoming thoroughly aroused to the importance of purebred stock.

As the traveler ascends by an easy climb and gentle undulations the winding road cut on the face of Droop Mountain he beholds a panorama of unsurpassed loveliness when the sun pours his effulgent warmth and brightness over the mountains, plains, valleys and hills as they unite in proclaiming "The Lord reigneth, let the earth rejoice." He also beholds

historic ground, for it was at the foot of Droop Mountain where General Averill with 5000 men pitched their tents before the Battle of Droop Mountain which began on November 6, 1863.

Hillsboro has always been a religious and educational center. John Jordan of pioneer fame gave a building site to the Methodist church which was destroyed by fire and they have since built four other churches in the community and now worship in a very comfortable, commodious building in the town of Hillsboro. In extracts from the journal of Rev. Francis Asbury we find that in the years 1788, 1790 and 1796 he had made three evangelistic tours through this section of the country coming up through Greenbrier County each time and being entertained and preaching at the home of McNeel in the Little Levels, going from there to the Drinnon home where he was received "gladly" and entertained "kindly" in the Edray neighborhood. His course led from there to Cloverlick down through Tygarts Valley in Randolph County enroute to Morgantown. At the McNeel home lively religious discussions were indulged in by the whole community.

Oak Grove Presbyterian Church was organized in the year of 1793. The early records of the Church were lost and no one remembers when it was built. A substantial brick structure in which this sect worshipped for many years was later built southeast of Hillsboro, where the cemetery is still kept up. In 1830 the Church was reorganized and Josiah Beard, Davis Poague, and John Jordan were elected elders. The most distinguished ministers who served this Church from 1820 to 1872 were Rev. Joseph Brown, Rev. Wm. G. Campbell, Rev. John S. Blain, Rev. Mitchel B. Dunlap, and Rev. D. S. Sydenstricker.

A new church, a frame building, was built in the town of Hillsboro, where the present church is located, in the early ministry of Dr. D. S. Sydenstricker. He was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. J. C. Johnson. The frame church was torn down in the year of 1910, as it was deemed advisable to repair the old church with a new one. A new brick building occupies the site and bears the name of "Oak Grove Church" in memory of the pioneer church although surrounded by a maple grove. The two prevailing denominations, Methodists and Presbyterians, have been signally blessed in securing ministers of great spiritual vision and consecration, for which is expressed their gratitude and appreciation.

In the early part of the eighteenth century a very important educational work flourished in what was then the village of Hillsboro.

Under the supervision of Rev. Joseph Brown the brick Academy was built and contained one large central room with two wings. The name of Hillsboro was abandoned in deference to that of "Academy," so strong was the impress of the school's influence on the minds and the hearts of the people. In recent years the old name of Hillsboro has been restored to the town.

M. A. Dunlap of Ponca City, Oklahoma, has contributed some recollections of ante bellum days from his remarkable memory of conversations heard in the home of his uncle, Rev. M. D. Dunlap. He thinks the first teacher ever in Hillsboro community was a man by the name of Keenan who taught more than a hundred years ago. This teacher was considered a very learned man from the fact that he could write and read and had figured in the arithmetic as far as the rule of three. The next teacher was Rev. John S. Blain, a Presbyterian preacher, a teacher, and a physician. He is described as a large, lean, strong man possessed of a kindly face and gentle heart. The description is somewhat contradictory as he is said to have whipped 13 boys the second day of school, 21 the third day, and 5 and 6 each day for about a week. After

that no further trouble was experienced. But the school had an unsavory reputation that had to be disciplined, and he used the means within his power. The wife of Dr. Blain was a Miss MacRoberts, sister of Archibald MacRoberts, who made his home with them and told that panthers would sometimes enter their spring house and drink their milk. Mr. MacRoberts, whose father was a Randolph of Roanoke and descendant of Pocahontas, was the next teacher. He was well educated and a man of great talents that he used only under compulsion. He was a Whig, and in a campaign then being conducted between a Whig and a Democrat—in which the Whig was defeated in the argument—Mr. MacRoberts became so disgusted that he followed them to the next appointment and so completely routed the Democrat that he made it suit to steer clear of his antagonist.

The next teacher was Rev. Joseph Brown whose gentle, Christian character greatly endeared him to the people; and it is to be taken for granted that as he was instrumental in the building of the brick Academy he must have been the first teacher within its walls.

Rev. M. D. Dunlap succeeded him and taught from 1835 to 1845. His school had a wide reputation among his pupils and enjoyed the patronage of the Lewises and Irwins of Kanawha County; Tyrees and others of Fayette County; the Hayneses and others of Monroe County; the Johnsons, Bears, and others of Greenbrier County; the Bensons, Lightners, and Ruckmans, of Highland County, Virginia. He taught throughout the entire year and sought the help of the more advanced pupils, notably Rev. Wm. T. Price and Rev. James Haynes. It was his opinion that about eighty pupils were as many as one man could handle.

Mr. Kelso, of Pennsylvania, and Miss Priscilla Ramsey, of Augusta County, Virginia, taught one session, and after the close of school were married and went to western Pennsylvania to conduct a boarding school. Rev. Daniel A. Penick filled the position of teacher one year, boarded at Colonel Paul McNeel's, and the following autumn married the latter's eldest daughter. Rev. Mr. Emerson taught two sessions, boarded at Colonel McNeels, and made a compass that ran a perfect line from the McNeel gate to the Academy. Mr. Emerson was said to be a relative of Ralph Waldo Emerson and a native of New England. Miss Mary S. Loverage, of Connecticut, taught in Hillsboro at the same time, but in a different building. Mr. Emerson became one of her most ardent admirers, but her choice fell to Mr. Henry Clark. Mr. Dunlap is under the impression that Mr. Emerson never married, which is an erroneous one because he established a school for young ladies at Shemariah, Augusta County, Virginia, in which he was assisted by his wife. Miss May Sprinkel taught in the home

of Colonel McNeel the first daughter in the family, year of the Civil War and gave her life as a missionary to China, being sent as a member of the Oak Grove Church. was betrothed to John Burgess, the first man from this community to be killed by the Northern soldiers in their initial raid through the country.

From the foregoing interesting data it is easy to understand why so many noble and worthy lives were moulded in this fine institution of learning. The lives of Mr. Harmanus Stulting and family deserve special mention. They were natives of Holland, and to escape religious persecution, braved the perils of the deep on the rude craft of that day and came to dwell among us when the country was in its infancy. They were valuable additions to the social life of the community and through their devoted piety accomplished much good in this the land of their adoption. Mr. Cornelius Stulting, eldest son in the family, was a fine teacher for many years and died recently, mourned by all who knew him. Mrs. Carrie John McNeel residence. Stulting Sydenstricker, a

Rev. J. S. Kennison, a minister now in Albemarle Presbytery, N. C., is another worthy representative in the Master's cause from the same church. The first permanent settler in the wilderness of the Hillsboro Community was John McNeel, of Frederick County, Virginia. He was of a pugilistic temperament and, in the fear that he had slain an antagonist, fled from his native land and became a fugitive who followed the trend of the Alleghanies. After spending some time in their gloomy depths he emerged into this section of the country and was so favorably impressed with the fertile land, fine timber, and the general outlook of a goodly place in which to dwell, that he cast his tent on the gentle slope between where are now the gate at the road and the Matthew residence.

17A

### Teachers in Pocahontas County

Much has been written about the school teachers of various schools in Pocahontas County from early times to the present. The following is in my opinion one of the best of all, my Father.

In the mid 1950's three Vaughan Brother's left Brunswick County, Virginia headed West. One made it to Missouri, (the forerunner of Gen. Harry 'Icebox' Vaughan, under President Truman. One stopped in Kentucky - while my Grandfather Burrell Vaughan settled near Lewisburg, in Greenbrier County. From then until after the Civil War hauled salt between Kanawha and Greenbrier County. Burrell finally married Maggie Anderson and raised eight of nine children in Greenbrier and Pocahontas Counties. They settled and built their log house on Caesar Mountain near Loblilia. Fathers Birth Certificate as registered in the Court House at Lewisburg states he was born Sept. 25, 1873, listing his name as Elijah Burrell Vaughan.

E.B.Vaughan was educated from the Bible, home study and the one room log school at Loblilia. From there he entered the "Academy" for a full term. Three of his classmates were Summers and George Sharp and a Mr. L. MacCarthy who in his late years told me much about my Father. Then he was lame and used a cane. Judge Sharp also told about my Father during a talk we had after I had visited his brothers grave in Colon, Panama, where he had died with fever while digging the Panama Canal.

In 1892 Father finished the "Academy" and started working on the C. & O. R.R. in summers and attended Teachers College during the Winters from which he graduated in 1895. Then he started teaching full time in Huntersville. Pocahontas County records state that on April 22nd. 1896 he and my Mother Fatima Susan Waugh were married by Rev. Geo. H. Echols. My oldest Brother James H. Vaughan was born in Huntersville on Jan. 5. 1897, George Beard Vaughan born Huntersville on March 7, 1899. That Spring my Father must have resigned after the school term and returned to the Railroad as I was born in Roncervert, W.Va. on Feb. 16, 1901. Thus Father must have taught school for four full terms. The Assistant Vice President-Labor Relations Board of the C. & O. R.R. Archives in Richmond Va. advised me Father was killed cleaning up a wreck early in the morning of May 1, 1906 at Handley, W.Va. He was full Foreman of the Huntington Division at the time.

Mrs. Libby King, (Wife of Mr. Ed. King), an old friend, daughter of Uriah Bird who had a boarding and rooming house below Bird run, often told me about the Teachers meetings when My Father would ride horseback from Huntersville and stop with them for lunch. She sought his table because she said he was such a handsome man - pause - then she said in that shy way of hers 'Your Father was such a handsome man its a shame none of you three boys look like him.' - anyhow you have his bearing and good manners. (THANKS LIBBY).

glv.

MAKE IN VOL. II



#### History of Hillsboro Community continued

He came here in the year 1765. After he began to occupy his tent or camp, padded, muffled, footsteps were heard circling the camp at night. He feigned sleep, keeping his gun near at hand, until he heard something stealthily creep upon the poles forming the roof. When he looked in the direction of the sound he beheld, by the light of the camp fire, the fiery eyes of a panther. He lost no time getting rid of the unwelcome visitor.

One day while out hunting for venison and fish he met Charles and Jacob Kennison, natives of his home land, who proved angels in disguise in bringing to him the glad tidings that the man he thought he had killed had recovered and was in good health. Imagination fails to convey the great relief and gratitude that filled his heart to know he was not a murderer, of which his future life gave convincing evidence. He invited the Kennisons to share his camp and aided them in selecting a home site adjoining his tract. About this time John McNeel must have built himself a cabin in the rear of the Matthew John McNeel residence, near a wonderful spring in that locality. These three men soon returned to the lower valley of Virginia. It was on this visit that he married Martha Davis who was born in Wales in 1740. Soon after their marriage they came to the Little Levels to make their home. They brought with them a Welch Bible now in the possession of Joseph S. McNeel, son of Captain William Lamb McNeel.

Joseph McNeel is the man who offered, free of charge, marble or granite to build our new State Capitol. This stone exists in great abundance within the beautiful hills that encompass our mountains and that shelter our valley on the West. It has been a source of great disappointment to many to have such a generous offer rejected and one that, if it had been accepted would have filled the heart of every citizen with a just and civic pride.


John McNeel was so deeply impressed with a sense of God's providential care that, in gratitude to Him, he built the White Pole Church on the hill set apart for the McNeel cemetery, the first Church in the Community. These three men joined the expedition to Point Pleasant in October 1774. They were spared to return home, but only for a

short time, as they enlisted in a company formed in Frederick County, Virginia, during the Revolution. After that experience they returned to this country and resumed "the even tenor of their lives."

A pathetic tradition informs us that while John McNeel was at Point Pleasant a child was born and died before his return, and that the mother, with her own hands, made the coffin, dug the grave and buried the child. This was the first grave in the McNeel cemetery, near the White Pole Church, which spot affords such charming landscape views of the surrounding country.

And now we come to the northern section of the Hillsboro Community, which is Mill Point, a charming little industrial village including within its limits proper a store, a blacksmith shop, two flour mills, and three homes. Many more homes are close by built on the hills and nestling coves and glens. Tourists exclaim over the majestic sweep of the hills and their graceful contour as they converge toward the village enclosing a scene of entrancing beauty.

Surely we can endorse the Psalmist and say, "The little hills rejoice on every side!"



Just above the village a picturesque spring is found tucked away in a sheltered nook among the lovely foothills that dip their feet into the laughing waters of Stamping Creek. The spring gushes forth so abundantly from its source as to form a miniature cataract. The water is so pure and cold that it is called the Blue Spring. There is a tradition that herds of buffalo formerly gathered in the valley facing the spring to drink from its pure, crystal water and that it was from the stamping of the buffalo that "Stamping Creek" derived its name.

Two of the tribes of Indians that frequented this region were the Ottawas and the Shawnees. Pontiac and Cornstalk were among their leaders. The death of the Bridger boys is the most dramatic story of Indian cruelty we know in connection with the Mill Point Fort. Nathan, a colored boy, belonging to Lawrence Drinnon was sent to the Levels for help when Henry Baker was killed, one mile above the mouth of Stony Creek. After burying the dead and remaining long enough to learn that the Indians had decamped, the rescuing party debated among them-

selves as to the wisest and safest way to return. All except the Bridger boys and Nathan agreed to come down by the Waddell place situated in the Marvin neighborhood, as the road was more open. The three boys took the mountain trail through "The Notch" on the Auldridge Mountain. Both of the Bridger boys were killed and buried at the Mill Point fort on the knoll now occupied by the Isaac McNeel residence. The colored boy was saved by stopping to tie his moccasin. The whoop of

the Indians was heard signaling from Gillilian Mountain, the Auldridge Mountain, and the head of Stamping Creek informing each other that the whites were aroused and that they must flee. The people who live in this community are the McNeels, Beards, Clarks, Morrisons, Clendenins, Bruffeys, Hills, Moores, Clutters, Auldridges, Harpers, Kennisons, Wades, Lewises, McCartys, McCoys, Smiths, Cackleys, Ruckmans, McLaughlins, and others.

DEC. 4. 1975.

**Pearl S. Buck Birthplace  
Second Annual St. Nicholas  
Day**

Once a year back in the late 19th and early 20th century, many residents in this small, rural Appalachian community would take leave of their pressing chores to walk the short distance to the "Stulting House," the home of Pearl Buck's mother's family and the spot of the famous author's birth in 1892. The neighborly visit always took place on December 6, St. Nicholas Day, the big holiday of the year for the Stultings who had emigrated to America from Holland in 1847.

According to Dutch legend, the day was named in honor of the old, wealthy man in Holland who gave candy and cookies for the poor during the Christmas season. In that tradition, Pearl Buck's forbearers made cookies and candies for their numerous visitors to enjoy.

For the second year, the festive and religious flavor of St. Nicholas Day will live again from December 4 through 7 at the Pearl S. Buck Birthplace Museum near Hillsboro. The historic house will be decorated for Christmas and free cookies, traditional almond bars, jan hagues and St. Nicholas cookies will be given out at the end of the tour. On Sunday, Santa Claus will greet the children and the day will be culminated with a bonfire at 5 p. m. Also, on Sunday, Lorraine Vandevender, of the Our Place Shop, Bartow, will demonstrate making old fashioned Christmas wreaths. The general public is cordially invited to attend. The Museum is open from 9-5, Monday-Saturday and on Sunday, 1-5 p. m. Admission is charged and group rates are available upon request.

Of special interest to Christmas gift hunters, the Museum's gift shop will feature many hand-crafted products made in Pocahontas County, including handmade Christmas Tree ornaments and wreaths.

March 4, 1976.

**PEARL BUCK MUSEUM**

The Buckhannon Public Library has donated a copy of Pearl Buck's book, "My Mothers House", Autographed by her in both Chinese and English, to the Pearl Buck Birthplace Museum at Hillsboro. Mrs. J.W. Reynolds brought the book to Hillsboro and presented it.

X

(Page 2)

## POCAHONTAS TIMES

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES.

In Pocahontas County \$2.00 a year. Elsewhere \$2.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, SEPT. 16, 1965

### Famous Price Family

The death of Dr. Norman Randolph Price on May 12, 1965, aged slightly more than 90 years, calls attention to possibly the most famous family of Pocahontas County, long established in Marlinton. Dr. Price's mother, Anna Louise Randolph, of Richmond, Virginia, was descended from the Indian princess Pocahontas. The Welsh name Price means "son of a man," which fits the family perfectly.

So in 1895, when William T. Price, oldest son of James Atlee Price, who had settled in Marlins Bottom, married Anna Louise Randolph, lady and poet with a little Indian blood, there was a happy and fruitful conjunction of ancestral strains.

The medical strain appeared in Thomas Price, ancestor of the Pocahontas Prices and son of the original Welsh immigrant, Samuel Price, who had settled in Augusta County, Virginia. Thomas acquired knowledge of medicine and surgery, and wrote a book on medicine, dated 1790.

From the marriage of William T. and Anna Louise Price came three well-known physicians: Doctors James W., Norman R., and Susie A. Price. Dr. Susie was clearly a pioneer woman physician, long employed by a Virginia institution. Her brothers built enviable reputations at home. From personal knowledge I know that Dr. Norman was an excellent letter writer and in recent years he composed a memorable autobiography, not yet published.

An older son, Andrew Price, became a prominent attorney, public official as postmaster, letter writer, and creditable poet along with his mother, and every inch a manly man to be trusted and admired. A younger son, Calvin W., as life long editor and publisher of the Pocahontas Times, first County newspaper, founded at Huntersville in 1882 and transferred to Marlinton in 1892, won a national reputation as a country editor and a host of friends by his uniform kindness and interest in people, which were distinguishing traits of his parents. A daughter, Anna Virginia, married a Marlinton banker, Hunter, and as a widow survives him. Another child Willie appears to have died in his youth.

The father, William T. Price, born in Marlinton in 1830, graduated from Washington College, now Washington and Lee University, in 1854, and from Union Theological Seminary in 1857. For 40 years or more, chiefly in Pocahontas County, he was a faithful and beloved Presbyterian pastor.

About 1890 he began his historical and biographical researches, and in August, 1892 in the Southern Historical Magazine, he published his first long account of Jacob Warwick and his descendants. Then followed many sketches on Pocahontas pioneers in the Pocahontas Times, which as a boy I read and enjoyed. In 1901 these sketches were revised and published in book form in Marlinton in a 600-page volume, named Historical Sketches of Pocahontas County, West Virginia, which is a treasury of Pocahontas history and the author's masterpiece, hardly surpassed, and classed with Waddell's Annals of Augusta County,

Virginia.

Sincerely,

Amos L. Harold  
1209 W. 8th St., Austin, Texas



# POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24964, as second class matter.

## SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.00 a year.  
Elsewhere \$5.00 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, JUNE 12, 1975

Pioneer Days—July 11-13, '75

### Two Hundred Years Ago

Pioneer Days starts the Bicentennial Celebration this year by honoring the men from this area who served the cause of freedom as Indian scouts and Revolutionary soldiers.

We print this week the testimony of John Bradshaw, as recorded at the Court House and printed in the Pocahontas Times in 1904. If you have other records and stories about Pocahontas people, we will be glad to print them. Also, we will print the names of those in Pocahontas today who are descended from those who served from what is now Pocahontas County.

### Military Services of John Bradshaw

John Bradshaw lived in Pocahontas County, in 1833. On the 7th day of May, 1833, he appeared before the County Court of Pocahontas and made oath to his military service in order to obtain a pension under the Act of Congress passed June 7, 1832.

He died on the 30th day of December, 1834.

He entered the service as an Indian spy in the spring of 1776. He was then seventeen years old. Before that he belonged to a company of Militia under Captain John Henderson. His home was in Monroe County, then Botetourt County. He took the oath of a spy. His term of service extended from May 1, 1776, to November 1, 1776, when the seasons for Indians closed, and their depredations having ceased and they having retired into winter quarters.

In 1777 he performed a similar service for six and a half months. Also in 1778 and 1779.

The nature of his services as an Indian Spy was to leave Cook's Fort on Indian Creek, now in the county of Monroe, and be out from three to four days each week, and then return, when others would go, for the same length of time. The practice was for two to go together, and when they returned another two would start out. The companion who was most with him was a man by the name of James Ellis. He sometimes went in the company of the late Colonel Samuel Estell, of Kentucky. The country he covered as an Indian Spy was in the gaps and low places in the chain of mountains between the William Tafferty plantation on New River and the headwaters of Laurel Creek where they met the spies from Burnside's Fort. They traversed the Big and Little Stony Creek, Indian Draft, a branch of Indian Creek, and the headwaters of Wolf Creek.

The beat was supposed to be about thirty miles. In performing the duties of spies they had to carry their provisions with them, it being against the nature of their oaths and instructions, and also jeopardizing their own safety, to make a fire at night no matter how inclement the weather might be. During this time he was engaged in no civil pursuit.

He was drafted as a soldier of the Revolutionary War in January, 1781, from the County of Augusta. His regiment was commanded by Colonel Sampson Matthews and his company by Captain Thomas Hicklen. He marched across the Blue Ridge Mountain at Rockfish Gap, thence to the city of Richmond, thence down James River to Lundy Point. His company crossed the river and marched to Camp Carson, an encampment in what was called the Dismal Swamp near a place called Portsmouth.

In the spring he marched with the army to Muddough Mills, still nearer to Portsmouth, and was discharged April 9, 1781, after three months service.

During this term of service, he was in one engagement at or in sight of Portsmouth. Captain Cunningham, from Rockbridge County, Virginia, was wounded in the groin, as he was standing a few paces from in front of Bradshaw. And a soldier was wounded near him in the leg and borne off the field in a carriage. These were the only injuries received by the American Army. He was several times engaged in routing the enemies picket guard during the aforesaid time. He was sergeant and acted as such during the three months.

He was again drafted in the summer of the same year and was under the same captain but was attached to a regiment commanded by Colonel Samuel Vance. He was marched through Rockfish Gap, thence on by a place called Bowling Green, thence on by Poge's warehouse, and then on to Little York, where Lord Cornwallis with his army was then stationed.

He was at the siege of York and the taking of Lord Cornwallis. The British army was marched out between the lines of the American army to the place where they laid down their arms and then they returned through the same lines to their encampment in Yorktown and on the next day were marched out with their knapsacks on, and then took up their line of march under a strong escort or guard of the American soldiers to the barracks at Winchester, Virginia. Bradshaw was one of the guard that escorted the British prisoners to Winchester where he received his discharge.

He refers to John Slaven who served with him in the same company.

Rev. John S. Blain, a clergyman of Pocahontas County, and William McCord certify that they are acquainted with John Bradshaw and that he is reputed and believed to be a soldier of the Revolution.

John Slaven testifies to his services as soldier at Portsmouth and Yorktown.

The members of the court include John Bradshaw, together with Joseph Moore, Sampson L. Matthews, and Jacob Lightner, gentlemen.

John Bradshaw received his pension and died the following year leaving the following children and no widow: James Bradshaw, William Bradshaw, John Bradshaw, Thomas Bradshaw, Mrs. Levi Cackley, Mrs. John Guinn, Mrs. Thomas Gammon, Mrs. Samuel Hogsett.

From Price's History we record a little more about John Bradshaw:

Mr. Bradshaw owned the lands now held (1900) by William Curry, Amos Barlow, that recently held by the late William J. McLaughlin, the site of Huntersville, and from the James Sharp property on Browns-Creek to Dilley's Mill. He donated and deeded the site for the public buildings of Pocahontas County, without reservation. In a lottery venture he drew a prize of ten thousand dollars, which made him one of the money-kings of his time.

In appearance his personality was striking, large and portly and scrupulously neat in his dress. He used a crutch that was profusely ornamented with silver mountings. His manners were those of an elegant gentleman of the old school.

About the time of Tarleton's raid to Charlottesville, he was drafted into the service. Late Saturday evening the notice was served on him to be ready for duty Monday morning. His young wife was equal to the emergency. She cooked, washed, cried, and prayed all day Sunday and had him ready for the war early Monday morning, and by night he was in Staunton on his march to Yorktown, where he said he fought in blood "shoemouth deep."

He died suddenly in 1837 (?). His grave is marked by the wild cherry tree in the old Huntersville cemetery, that is said to be growing directly over his grave.

## Special Report

# Western Union Rushes Death of 'Old' Telegram

By LEONARD WIENER  
Chicago Daily News

The telegram, as it has been known for more than a century, is practically dead. And Western Union, for one, wouldn't mind rushing the funeral.

WU President Russell McFall says he would like to see a hefty premium charged for hand delivery of telegram—perhaps \$10 to \$20 or more. In today's world hand delivery is an "elite service" that should involve an elite charge, he feels.

Not that Western Union, despite its increasing reliance on commercial-data transmission, wants to get completely out of the public-message business. Rather, according to McFall, the company wants to redesign its service to achieve a compromise between the need for relatively fast written communications and today's cost of labor.

THE MOST PROMISING proposal for a substitute for the telegram is the mailgram, a telegram sent by teleprinter to a post office near the recipient and then delivered overnight by regular mail. Although mailgrams can now be sent only from New York City and Los Angeles, Western Union plans to expand the service. It recently estimated that mailgram volume might total 150 million a year by 1975. About 16,000 mailgrams now are sent daily and the total this year is expected to be about 4.5 million.

The mailgram may be the efficient message-mover of the future, but the telegram will be a tough act to follow — in terms of its effect on an infant nation growing robust, the humor and poignancy it carried, the joys and too-often-tragic announcements that clicked over its wires and reached their destination clenched in the fist of a nervous boy pedaling a bike furiously between the local Western Union office and home after home.

His appearance at the front door always meant a moment of panic. Too often it was justified. ("The War Department regrets to inform you . . .")

But sometimes it bred joy. ("I am coming home.") Or it meant a dozen roses telegraphed by an admirer. Or birthday greetings, sometimes sung off-key.

THE BIGGEST SINGLE outpouring of telegrams occurred in 1952 after Richard Nixon made his famous "Checkers speech" in response to charges about his campaign fund. Some 500,000 telegrams in support of Nixon assured his spot as vice-presidential candidate.

One of the most disastrous uses of a telegram occurred in 1941: A warning from Washington of a possible Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor was sent to Hawaii military commanders by commercial telegram rather than through direct military communications. The attack was under way when the telegram arrived.

The telegram first became a tool of battle during the Civil War — and both North and South began tapping telegraph lines to spy on enemy plans. That was only 20 years after portrait painter Samuel F. B. Morse sent the first message — "What hath God wrought," from Washington to Baltimore.

Western Union, incorporated in 1851, was a glamor company of its day. But it blew its biggest opportunity: in 1877 it turned down an offer to acquire for \$100,000 the patents for what would become the telephone.

BUT EVEN as the telephone grew so did the telegram and it was big news in 1937 when Western Union informed the nation that it would henceforth use punctuation in its telegrams. No longer would a message include "stop,"

— PO. TIMES —

## Say It Now

I would rather have one little rose  
From the garden of a friend  
Than to have the choicest flowers  
When my stay on earth must end.  
I would rather have a pleasant word  
In kindness said to me,  
I'd rather have a loving smile  
From friends I know are true,  
Than tears shed around my casket  
When this world I'll bid adieu.  
Bring me all the flowers today  
Either pink or white or red,  
I'd rather have one blossom now  
Than a truckload when I'm dead.

Sent in by Obie Alderman  
IOOF Home

Entered at the Postoffice at Marlinton, W. Va., at second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County, \$1 a year  
Elsewhere, \$1.50 a year

CALVIN W. PRICE, EDITOR

THURSDAY, JAN. 10, 1952

## A Sharp Family

Charles H. Sharp of the Army, writes in from Provo, Utah, for me to give him his family line. As what I may write for him, may be of interest to his many kin people. I will publish it.

To begin with there are two lines of descent in the family name of Sharp. William of Huntersville, and that of John Sharp, the pioneer of Frost. John Sharp, native of North Ireland, who came here about 1790. There is unconfirmed tradition that John was a nephew of William. It is the William line that the young soldier is interested in.

William Sharp came to Huntersville prior to the Revolution, about 1773. He probably was from Augusta County, near Staunton. His wife was Mary Meeks Sharp. He was a scout and a soldier. One of their sons, William Jr., married Elizabeth Waddell of near Mill Point. They settled in Verdant Valley, Edray District, near Fairview.

One of their sons was John who married Sally Johnson, who lived on Jerico Road, the old Ewing place, present home of Loy Sharp.

One of their sons was Ewing, who married Ann Malcomb.

One of their sons was Warwick P., who married his cousin Mary Sharp.

One of their sons is Charles Jack, who married Ora Thompson.

One of their sons is Charles H. the soldier who married Norma

There is the romantic tradition that William, Jr. met Elizabeth Waddell at the home of Thomas Drinnen, who lived at Edray. She was there spinning flax. A preacher came along, probably Bishop Asbury, who can well be accounted the founder of the Methodist Church in America. Thomas drummed up a congregation, and one of the worshippers was William Jr., who came dressed in a coonskin cap.

When the young lady had returned home she made some funny remarks about the homely young man she had seen at the meeting and his furry cap. Her mother remonstrated, and said the young chap would probably be calling around the first thing she knew.

Sure enough he did come soon and on a busy wash day. He found the young lady resting up, performing on the spinning wheel in short petticoat, chemise and bare footed. It was love at first sight, and they became engaged that very day.

William the pioneer had his home near the junction of the Browns Creek and Huntersville Roads. He went with Augusta troops in the fall of 1774 to Pt. Pleasant, the first battle of the Revolutionary war. I am under the impression he was not in the battle. If I am right in this surmise, General Lewis had sent him from Charleston to go up Elk River and cut across country to the Army of Governor Murray, Lord Dunmore, who was coming down the Ohio River. They were to meet at the mouth of the Ohio. Mr. Sharp carried the message that General Lewis was on the way. They still tell tales reflecting on the integrity of Lord Dunmore for dragging his feet as he came down the Ohio. Anyway, the Indians started the battle before the other army could arrive and got themselves terribly defeated.

The combined forces did across the Ohio to Pickaway Plains, to receive the Indian render under the still s Logan Elm.

Incidentally, the first of American Independence was written and circulated Camp on Pickaway Plains, September, 1774. This beats at Charlotte, N. C., of 1775, by several months. The turn predated the real Philadelphia on that Fourth of July 1776.

I will look up the first of American Independence and publish it some of these days. The gist of it was Virginia right and circumstance were should be free, and if an wanted to take up the banner recent successful encounter the Indians at the Point them a dangerous force with.

So far as I have ever been to find out, this fine resolution was adopted at a mass meeting the Army, and nobody evened it.

Along in the early 1830s William Sharp, the scout and made affidavit before the Court of Pocahontas County to his service in the Revolution. The next time I am at the House, I will pay Clerk McLaughlin for a certified and print it again. This is off hand writing on so important a matter as a man's family. There is always present the temptation to slide from fact to



# POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24954, as second class matter.

## SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.00 a year. Elsewhere \$5.00 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, NOV. 27, 1975

Pioneer Days—July 9-11, '76

### More About Marlinton

John Hayslett was set to remembering about the old Opera House and came into the Times Office to share some recollections:

He remembers several plays in the Opera House, all brought in—"Seven Nights in a Bar Room," "Face on the Bar Room Floor," also a hypnotist; for advertisement they put a hypnotized man in the drug store window, claiming no one could wake him; Dr. Howard stuck a needle in his heel and brought him out of it.

When Kelmenson's Store (located where People's Store is now) burned about 1916, his stock was stored in the Opera building. Darley Williams was fire chief.

There was a big door into the basement on the south side; there was nothing in it but the boys played in there.

It caught fire one time and the fire went up into the gable; the firemen put a ladder on the balcony and went up to put it out. Paul Overholt was fire chief.

Lee Cole, Reed McNeill, John Guthrie, the Grubbs boys, Barney Slaven, Willard Eskridge, Kyle McCarty and John were the firemen as he remembers.

There was a building where French's Diner now is that went from street to alley. It burned—that was a good piece of fire fighting that saved other buildings.

Below that close to the railroad was a mill. Donnelly first had the mill. He lived across from the school where Joe Roy, Jr. lives. Tate Hiner next had the mill and lived in the same house.

John noted that the Frank Hill family is the only family living in the upper part of town that was there 50 years or so ago.

He thinks T. D. Moore had a store above where Peoples Store is that burned. He then had a store on Main Street before building the store where the liquor store is.

Where Mrs. Mae Morrison recently built her home, there was a long one-story building. Several people had a laundry business there. John Jackson, a tall, tall man had a shoe shop there.

The first picture show he knows of was in the J&P Furniture Store building. The show cost a nickel and they called it the "Nickelodeon." They were silent pictures, of course, many of them serials. He remembers "Diamond in the Sky" as a serial. It was owned by Mr. Morgan, who had a store at the back and lived where Mrs. Jennie Sharp lives in the 600 block on Second Avenue. There were two buildings where the Municipal Building is, built by John Alexander and his son, Dwight. They also owned the hotel. John Alexander built the home where Mr. and Mrs. Emerson Sharp live. Back to the two buildings. The upper building had a pool room, three tables, and the lower building had a bowling alley, two alleys. There were palm trees in buckets

sitting around—a beautiful place. They later put the bowling alley in with the pool room and built a swimming pool in the lower building. The pool was still there under the building when it was torn down a couple of years ago. There was a theatre in the same building, either before or after the bowling alley. It has been a grocery store, used by the Holy Rollers, and later was Brumagin's Furniture Store.

There was a big fountain in a fenced in court between the hotel on the corner of Main Street and the store on the other corner, which was T. D. Moore's Store, Mrs. E. G. Herold's Waffle Shop, and Wilbur Sharp's Store, before being torn down.

J. A. Hoover had a tailoring store where Curry's or Shrader's Store is.

Harlow Waugh had a store in building next to the Presbyterian Church. Amos Staton had a hotel in this building.

R. C. May (father of Edith May, Edna Bear, and Clarence May) built an office across from the Tannery gate. He was an agent for Standard Oil and then the office was turned into a store. The Mays lived on Third Avenue by E. H. Williams.

Stanley Wooddell's house belonged to Allen Gay's family and was moved from Second Avenue to Third Avenue where they built a brick house (now owned by Lee McGee).

Forrest Malcomb lived in the first house on the 600 block where Gib VanReenen lives.

G. W. Clark built the house above Benwood Market for a hotel. He also had a stable. Wise Herold lived in that house, then it was a home for hospital nurses, now is the Sharp apartment house.

The house where Melvin Anderson lives was built by

Mr. Campbell, of the Campbell Lumber Company, and sold to Elmer Wade when they moved.

John's teachers were first grade—Anna Wallace; second grade, Anna Sullivan, third grade, Anna Lee Ervine, fourth, Anna Sullivan, fifth, Gladys Poling, sixth, Catherine Ervine, seventh, Lillie Milligan, eight, Mr. Martin.

The main thing he wants remembered is the nine-hole golf course in town. It started near the bridge where Claude Malcomb's Taxi building is. It went down the river to the point near the Mouth and came up to where the brick Waugh house is, back down to the point and back up to where Ralph Nottingham house is. There were six holes on the west side of the railroad, then it went across the railroad and No. 7 was where the Little League ball field is. No. 8 was where the McGraw home is, No. 9 was right next to where Alva Moore lives—there were no homes there, just an apple orchard. He remembers Merle and Lucille McClintic played golf.

There used to be three fire companies—the Tannery Company, Downtown Company, and Uptown Company. Each had hand carts. There was a tall tower-like building to drain the hose located near where the American Legion building is.

On the Fourth of July the fire companies would gather at the corner of the Presbyterian Church and go up Main Street to connect to the fire plug to see which company could get water first. One Fourth a Syrian and his horse were struck and killed by the train.

Members of the Tannery Company (discontinued probably about 1930), as John can remember, were Ernest Dennison, Sam Withers, Ike Withers, Pete Spitzer, Howard Crable and Albert Moore.

John and his family

moved here in 1908 from Millboro, Virginia, and lived where S. B. Wallace Company is today. The house burned about ; they then moved into a tannery house; they also lived in the Red House on Seneca Trail, the house above Peoples Store (it burned when Kelmenson's Store burned); and also where Mrs. Clarence Kellison lives by the Coca Cola plant.

Tom Mason first had a pop shop in the old frame First National Bank building, which was later the Home Products Market. South of that was Gay and Carter Feed Store. Next to it was a building that E. C. Cunningham had a restaurant or tavern; next was R. B. Slaven's Tin Shop. Where Williams Supply Store is now there was a livery stable run by G. W. Clark and Rex Kincaid.



## Marlinton's Old And New Post Offices

Marlinton's first post office was this crude sawmill shanty located on Price Run on the Jerico Road. A sign on the building read: "Letters One Cent." Marlinton's present post office is located in a modern government building which was completed in 1937.

# Former Confederate Army Captain Was First Marlinton Post Master

By JANE KINCAID

MARLINTON, Dec. 7 (RNS) — The year 1955 marks the seventieth anniversary of the establishing of a United States post office and the appointment of a postmaster in Marlinton.

During these 70 years there have been 13 postmasters who have served terms after being appointed by the different presidents. The second appointment was served by a woman and the fourth appointment was served by a Negro preacher.

Marlinton's first postmaster was Capt. J. R. Apperson, formerly of the Confederate Army. He was appointed in 1885 by the Democrat President Grover Cleveland. The first post office was located

in the Toll House near the end of the bridge across the Greenbrier River which connects Marlinton with Route 219. This building, which is still standing, has been remodeled and is now occupied by the Toll House Restaurant. After serving one year as postmaster, Apperson resigned and returned to his home in Richmond, Va.

The second postmaster appointment was given to Mrs. Thomas B. Skyles, the former Miss Jane Baldwin of Baltimore, Md. Mrs. Skyles, who was the only woman ever to serve as Marlinton postmaster, was appointed by President Cleveland. She served in 1886 and 1887. The post office was then located in a hotel located on the present site of the Pocahon-

tas Memorial Hospital and owned and operated by Mr. and Mrs. Charlie Yeager.

Mrs. Skyles served only one year and resigned to go east with her husband, but during that year she changed the course of local history. This is how:

History books show that in the year 1749 the first settlement west of the Allegheny Mountains was made by Jacob Marlin and Stephen B. Sewell, who had come into the Pocahontas County section from Virginia. They built a cabin on what is now the present site of Marlinton.

Although Marlin and Sewell were the best of friends, they could not agree on the subject of religion and found it more agreeable to live apart. One of the men remained in the cabin while the other took up his abode in a large hollow sycamore tree which stood nearby.

Col. Andrew Lewis found the men thus living apart when he came to what is now Pocahontas County on a surveying trip for the Greenbrier Land Co. in 1751. Sewell eventually moved further west and was killed by Indians on the mountain which now bears his name. In the meantime, Marlin returned to Virginia, but left his name on the settlement which he had helped form; as later settlers called the community Marlin's Bottom.

Mrs. Skyles decided that the name Marlin's Bottom did not sound right, so she inaugurated a campaign to have the town's name changed. It is said that she met with opposition on all sides. Even though she was bitterly opposed by most of the older members of the community, she used all of her influence in her campaign and was successful in getting the town's name changed from Marlin's Bottom to Marlinton.

Although the town of Marlinton has had its name since the late 1880's, there is still confusion in the spelling. Persons unfamiliar with the proper name often put the letter "g" in Marlinton, making it "Marlington." Much of the mail coming to the local post office is addressed thus. To aid in correcting this impression, the late Andrew Price, Marlinton historian and attorney, once wrote a poem entitled "There Ain't No G in Marlinton." This poem has been widely quoted and is familiar to most all Marlinton residents.

Sheriff Sam Gay was Marlinton's third postmaster. He was appointed in 1887 by President Cleveland and served until 1889. Dr. Calvin W. Price, editor of the Pocahontas Times, from whom the names of the Marlinton postmasters and the dates of their terms were secured, says there were three local residents by the name of Sam Gay at that time. The way they were distinguished was Sheriff Sam, Draft Sam, and Devil Sam.

It was during Sheriff Sam Gay's term as postmaster that Marlinton had its first post office building. The office was moved into an old sawmill shanty on Price Run on the Jerico Road, where it remained until 1889 when Gay resigned to become a candidate for another term as county sheriff.

With the change in presidential administrations, Marlinton's fourth postmaster was the Rev. Madison Boggs, a Negro preacher. He was appointed in 1889 by President Benjamin Harrison. As the Rev. Boggs was also keeper of the toll house at the Marlinton bridge, the post office was moved to the Toll House again.

Before the coming of the railroad into Pocahontas County, the mail was brought in at least once a week by horseback and stagecoach. It came into the county over the Lewisburg-Marlinton Turnpike. A few years later the mail was brought in three times a week. It was customary for the carrier to bring the mail from Lewisburg one day and make the return trip on the following day. During the stagecoach era, the mail coach also served as a conveyance for passengers.

After the stagecoach era the mail was carried in a two-wheel cart in which one or two passengers were often accommodated. Three Pocahontas County residents who had mail contracts during this period were Valentine Perkins, Thomas Hogsett (grandfather of

Lanty Hogsett of Marlinton), and Joseph Pennell (father of Add Pennell, also of Marlinton).

Charles E. Hevener served as Marlinton's fifth postmaster. He was appointed in 1890 by President Benjamin Harrison. The office was still located in the Toll House.

The sixth postmaster was Henry A. Yeager, who was appointed by President Cleveland during his second term in 1893. During Yeager's term as postmaster, the office was located in the Staten Hotel building. This structure, which is still standing, is being purchased by the Marlinton Presbyterian Church and will soon be razed to make room for church expansion.

W. W. Tyree was appointed as the seventh Marlinton postmaster. He received his appointment from President William McKinley in 1897. During Tyree's term, the office was moved to a location where the People's Store now stands. Later the office was moved to a building which occupied the site of the present post office.

The eighth postmaster was N. Clausen McNeill, who was appointed by President Theodore Roosevelt in 1901. Again, it was pick up the mail bags and move. This time the office was moved into the First National Bank Building to the room where Buzzard's Barber Shop is now located.

A. S. Overholt was appointed as the ninth postmaster by President Roosevelt in 1905. He was reappointed by President William H. Taft in 1909 and served until 1913. The office remained in the bank building.

The tenth postmaster was Andrew W. Price, who was appointed by President Woodrow Wilson in 1913. In 1917 Price was reappointed by President Wilson and served until 1921. It was during Price's tenure of office that free house-to-house mail delivery was inaugurated in Marlinton. The town is one of the smallest communities in the nation having this service. The man who carried the first mail over Marlinton streets was Edward Moore, who still serves as one of the town's carriers. The office remained in the bank building.

J. E. Buckley was the town's eleventh postmaster. He was appointed by President Warren G. Harding in 1921 and reappointed by President Calvin Coolidge in 1923. Buckley was the first postmaster to receive a third appointment, his appointment coming from President Herbert Hoover in 1929.

By 1929 the town's population had grown so that post office quarters had to be enlarged. A partition in the bank building was removed so that the office could also occupy the room now used by the Style Rite Beauty Shop. The post office remained in these rooms while the present modern post office building was being constructed.

Dr. E. G. Herold was appointed as the town's twelfth postmaster in 1934 by President Franklin D. Roosevelt. Herold served until his death in 1937.

Marlinton's thirteenth and present postmaster is Kerth Nottingham. He was appointed in 1937 by President Roosevelt. It was in this year that the post office was moved into the present modern building and the office's first permanent home.

In 1942 the appointment of postmasters was brought under Civil Service and it was in that year that Nottingham, having taken a Civil Service examination, was appointed as postmaster under the new law.

There have been many changes in the American way of life as well as the U. S. Postal Service since Marlinton's crude first post office was established 70 years ago, but the traditional although unofficial motto of the mail service is still in effect: "Neither snow, nor rain, nor heat, nor gloom of night stays these couriers from the swift completion of their appointed rounds."

(Since this is the first written history of the Marlinton post office, the writer is indebted to the following persons for facts contained in this article: Dr. C. W. Price, Dr. G. D. McNeill, J. E. Buckley, Kerth Nottingham, and Mrs. Richard Currence.)



## FROM SOUTH AMERICA

Puerto Castilla, Honduras.

May, 3, 1925.—We left Balboa two weeks ago and went to Cartagena, South America. After four days there we started for Port Limon, Costa Rica, but while underway we received orders to relieve the Denver here in Puerto Castilla. The trouble is all over now and tomorrow we leave here for Port Limon, C. R., then to Colon on the 12th of the month. This suits me because I like to travel from one place to another, and this is a good trip to four countries in Central and South America.

Cartagena is one of the most interesting places I have been. It is one of the oldest cities in South America, founded by the French and Spanish. It is mostly convents and churches. The wall the Spaniards built and the forts are all intact and in use although the city has outgrown the wall today. Lawrence Washington, George Washington's brother captured it about the time of the Revolutionary War. There many things of interest here but I haven't time to write of them now.

Port Limon, Costa Rica, May 10.—I have just returned from one of the most wonderful trips I ever hoped to make. Upon leaving Puerto Castilla, we went to La Ciba, Honduras, for a day and night then we came to Port Limon.

Before we arrived we were notified by radio that the Costa Rican government was going to give a free trip to San Jose, the capital, which is 105 miles inland from Port Limon, to a limited number of officers and men, and all men having a clear record were given first chance and I did not miss it. It is not very often that men in foreign countries are given trips like this, therefore they are looked upon as rare treats.

We left Port Limon at seven a. m. Friday by a special train and arrived at San Jose at 12:30. The trip up was wonderful. The railroad which is owned by the government and is practically run by Americans, is a very modern one with the exception that it is narrow gauge.

For thirty miles after leaving Port Limon the railroad runs along the coast under giant coconut palms with a splendid view of the beach. Leaving the beach it starts inland through the plantations. Here we saw bananas, oranges, coconut palms, coffee, cocobean trees, lemons, limes, tobacco and many other tropical fruits and crops of all kinds. Leaving the plantations, we started up a mountain river that has many water falls, and every time we would cross

on one of the many bridges it reminded me of the Greenbrier.

San Jose being so high in the mountains, we were wearing our blues. At first it looked funny putting our blues on in the tropics, but when we started climbing the mountain they felt comfortable.

The beautiful views continued all the way to San Jose and the trip up the mountain was as beautiful as any. Sometimes the grade was steep and by darting in and out of big cuts and a dash across a ravine on one of the numerous trussels we finally reached the top and then down the other side to the Capital City of Costa Rica.

Here we were taken to our hotels in American made cars and were given the best service to be found. Up in the mountains are large farms and cattle range and everywhere we went it was a reminder of the larger farms in the states because all the work here is done by the latest farm machinery.

One could hardly believe they were in the tropics with the night chilly and wearing heavy clothes, we forgot all about our buddies back in Port Limon only sixty miles away as the crow flies, suffering in summer clothes from the heat of old king Sol. The many crooks and turns the rail road has in ascending the mountain make the extra mileage.

We spent the day and night sight seeing—visiting the national places of interest—I don't think we missed a thing of importance unless it was the volcanos about thirty miles out of the city. The population of the city is around forty thousand and the city is directly connected with New Orleans by a large radio company. We met a few American tourists there. They were paying a big price for guides and other things we were getting free, and we were seeing the city in our own way. What we didn't know we asked about in the little Spanish we had learned here and there.

There were hundreds of things I saw of interest but haven't time to write about. On our trip back we stopped at several towns and bought souvenirs from the Indians. Costa Rica is one of the few Central American countries that have not mixed with the negroes and Indians and the bigger part of them are white. Most of the negroes (there are not many) came here from Jamaica and can all speak good English.

We are leaving here tomorrow for the Canal Zone. This month's cruise has been the best of all, and I hope take another and not have to stay in Balboa all the time until August when we start for New York.

Glenn L. Vaughan.

## BALBOA, CANAL ZONE

May 14, 1924.

The last letter I wrote was from the Atlantic coast, and this is from the Pacific side. Balboa is very much like Cristobal but not quite as large, and being an American Port, is dry. It being dry doesn't hurt things a bit because Panama City is "just around the hill" and fifty cents will take you over. These two cities are separated by Ancon Hill.

It may seem strange to you, as it first did to me, when I had my first day ashore, I thought that most of people here, especially the Americans, would be drunk, but such is not the case. I don't know why it is, but outside of two or three cases I have not seen a drunk person down here and I think I have been in the places where one would find or expect to find over-loaded persons.

Sunday we came through the Canal and although it rained most of the day, I was able to see many of the wonderful sights to be seen while going through. The Locks are wonderful and to watch them work is more wonderful. They are operated by electricity and by pressing a button the huge gates will close and water is forced into the Locks from the bottom and it takes from seven to ten minutes to raise the ship thirty feet. There are three sets of locks—Gatun Locks on the Atlantic, Pedro Miguel and Miraflores or Pacific Locks on the Pacific side. Twelve to fifteen is the average number of ships to go through a day.

Two of us were transferred to the Denver this morning, but will be here until we meet another U. S. S. ship and I don't know when that will be. The Navy Transport U. S. S. Argone arrived here day before yesterday. I think she brought the mail down. It takes ten days for mail to come down on transports, otherwise it would take longer.

The Argone had aboard about fourteen hundred soldiers, sailors and marines, with about fifty women, bound for China. They stopped here to give them a two day's rest before going on. This was their first stop. We had a great time with them too. They left this morning for San Francisco.

Here at Balboa there is a Club house, a Community house, and a Y. M. C. A. and we make good use of them. Balboa is owned by the U. S. and nearly all the people living here are from the States. Most of them are working for the Government and make big money. The Police Department is all American and U. S. money is accepted everywhere.

Oh, I forgot the best thing that has happened lately. Four boys from my class at school were on the Argone, and with the nine of us here it brought nearly all our class together again, and we sure had a time that will be remembered by all of us. They are gone now and we are staying here for six weeks unless we are called to Central America.

There are many things here that are mighty interesting but like most things are hard to describe and have to be seen to be appreciated. Of course fruits and many other things that one would expect to find in the tropics, are most plentiful and can be bought everywhere. The streets are as good and in most cases better than some cities in the States. One thing that seemed strange to me was the left hand traffic law. Instead of keeping to the right everything goes on the left side of the street.

In Panama City the people are mostly Spaniards, Negroes, and Spicks, which are a mixture of everything. The middle class are always dressed in white—unless they are on mourning—and are surprisingly clean. The poorer class and the Spicks are more like Mexicans, and are dirty all the time. Their children most always go naked until they are about eight years old.

The shop owners and business men are somewhat like Americans. They all dress well and have cars. There are many cars made in the U. S. in the jitney business here, and are cheaper than in the States.

Although this is not supposed to be the rainy season here, it has rained every day for more than a week.

I am well and getting along fine and if I am unexpectedly transferred will send cable or radiogram telling name of ship I am on.

Glen L. Vaughan,  
U. S. S. Rochester.

## Along The Way

By Susan A. Price, M. D.

John Weaver, from up along the Flats of the Chicabominy, recently brought a turkey to a neighbor. They were not at home so he left the turkey with me, until they did get home about dark. We put it on a table and it spread well over, both in length and in width. A lady from Richmond who was visiting me that day said it was a wild turkey and so it was—shot that very morning—one of the few wild turkeys I had ever seen.

Years and years ago, I went to spend a few days with cousin Emma Warwick at "The Cabin" on Stony Creek. It was Christmas and the country was snow bound in the old time winter. The two boys, John and George, were home from military school. They had killed a wild turkey up along the cliffs. By the time I came the turkey had reached the breakfast hash stage. From my pleasant memory of the taste of cousin Carrie's hot turkey hash on those cold winter mornings, her recipe would indeed be a popular one could it be recalled.

My littlest neighbor, aged about three, came in to tell me her Christmas gifts. She said she got a snow shoot, some bed sippers, a doll, a coes line ever pins; also very slowly with deep emphasis, "I had the chicken pops."

The great wave of Christmas high tide is subsiding—back to the deep and unknown sea of the future one might say. It was busy out pouring of peace on earth, good will to man. With all was the most marvelous weather for the Christmas season hardly ever remembered hereabouts. Spring like it was indeed, earning much comment. However, there is always something each Christmas season to cause mankind to rise above and beyond earthly things and every day conditions although many hold to the belief it is still too much of an earthly affair, if there be such a connection to us earth borne creatures. We are reminded of these lines from Preston's First Christmas:

Peter was a fisher boy,  
Helping with the haul;  
Pilate was a shave tail,  
Leading troops in Gaul;  
Judas was as innocent  
As little child could be;  
The wood that made the Crucifix  
Was still a growing tree;  
Unminted was the silver,  
That made the traitor's pay;  
And none had yet commercialized  
The spirit of the day.

A Happy New Year to all.

Susan A. Price, M. D.  
Williamsburg, Va.

## Cass

## The Old and the New

Tourists come for miles by the car load and by the bus load, to ride the train to the top of the mountain, to see the beauty of nature and to see the old Cass Mill and the Company store. In my mind I go back several years and see a different Cass from what it is today. Cass was a town of hard working men, women and children, striving to keep the old mill running. I can hear the mill whistle blowing loud and clear every working day at 5:30 A. M., telling the men it was time to arise and face a new day. Cass seemed to come alive in one split second when that old whistle started blowing. Lights came on in every house for the women had to prepare a hot breakfast and pack lunches. Men had to put on their work clothes, eat a hearty breakfast and be on their way to the mill, shop, trains, or any job they happen to have. If you were one of the early risers you could see men come out their back doors and walk out the alley or out their front doors and walk up the board walks, some would fall in step with their neighbors and talk as they walked, and some would walk alone, just thinking about the day ahead or days gone by. At 7:00 o'clock the whistle blew again, telling them it was time to start up the wheels of progress. Later the school bell would ring just about as loud and long as the mill whistle. Children came from all directions, out the streets, across the old swinging bridge, up from Slab Town and Deer Creek, all would be carrying school books and some would be carrying a lunch pail or paper bag. A small group would be on their way to school because their parents made them go, but most of them went because they liked school and were interested in getting an education. Soon an-

other bell rang telling the children it was time to take their seats and get classes started. Most of the classes started their day with the Lord's Prayer or a Bible story. The smaller classes would then have a "classmate health inspection." Usually they found me with dirty elbows for that lye soap didn't seem to get my elbows clean. Some would have dirty hands. Once in awhile someone had forgotten to comb his hair. About twice a year there would be a few sent home with lice. It was no disgrace to get lice, but it was awful uncomfortable to keep them. After inspection everyone settled down to studying reading, writing, arithmetic, and other subjects necessary for a good education. At noon the school

bell rings, the mill bell whistle blows, telling the mothers to get the dinner on the table for those close enough to go home, the others to get out their lunch boxes and eat and relax. Some children used the noon hour to go to the post office or to the store to do a little shopping for their moms or a neighbor. The men would hurry to the store to buy a bag of Five Brothers tobacco, a plug of Browns Mule chewing tobacco, a new pair of gloves, or to sit on the store steps, leaning up against the heating units in the store (depending on the weather) to just talk and relax. Back to school and work for the afternoon. Four o'clock brings the sound of the school bell and mill whistle again. Children and fathers hurry home for a hot meal and to do the chores necessary to start in the routine of the next day. Mondays one could see line after line of clean clothes hanging out to dry. Tuesday was ironing day. Mothers were busy too; they had house cleaning, cooking, mending and all the little things a mother has to do to keep a family happy. The yards were

kept mowed, sidewalks swept clean in summer months. In winter months the snow was shoveled off of the porches and sidewalks. The maintenance crew could be seen painting houses or mending fences and sidewalks. Some of us, whether we lived in town houses or privately owned homes, almost knew how many boards were in each sidewalk, how many trees, and what kind were in each yard, who had dogs and who had cats. We could hear the passenger train coming up the track, knowing that it would stop at the old Cass Depot, bringing some new people and some we already knew. Time for a mad rush for the post office to get the County paper which always came on Thursday, or to see who got the biggest package from Sears Roebuck or Montgomery Ward, some to get a new mail order catalog. The train went on up to Durbin and back down again in the afternoon with more mail and passengers. Soon a freight train could be heard coming in to bring supplies and to take out lumber. In your small mind you wondered how the freight and passenger train could be on the track and not run into each other. Somewhere in and around all this the sound of the log train could be heard bringing in logs off of the mountain to be sawed and planed at the mill. Friday and Saturday the men who cut down the trees in the mountain were in need of a bath and clean clothes, so they would ride the log trains in for a weekend with their families. At nights the church bell would



ring at one of the three churches, telling people there was a revival going on, choir practice, practicing for a Christmas or Easter program or a prayer meeting. On Sunday mornings the bells from all three churches would ring for Sunday School and preaching services. People could be seen going up the street or down the street, going to the church of their choice. The town doctor would start out early to make house calls, to ease a small child's pains, an elderly person's aches, or on a rush call to bring a new baby into the world. He would go back to his office to find it full of patients, some were real sick and some only needed an aspirin and a pep talk. Some needed a broken bone mended, some needed a tooth pulled. Our doctor was a medical doctor, dentist and a counselor, all in one big jolly man. He was mother, father, and doctor to us young people. It was a sad day in Cass when he died.

We must not forget our Town Cop. He could be seen or found somewhere in Cass 24 hours a day. He made his regular rounds, sometimes taking a fellow home who had too much to drink and locking up some who refused to stay home after he had taken them home,

checking up on the young people, making sure they had a good time, yet keeping out of trouble. On real dark nights or cold nights he would walk home with some of the children or young people if they lived out of town limits and had no street lights. He kept a close watch on the one restaurant we had, where young people could go to dance, drink cokes, or just enjoy the company of other young people, and of course he had to keep an eye on the beer joints to keep the men and some women from drinking more than they could handle, and separate the fighters. He was a busy man.

If you walked through the streets or back alleys when school wasn't open, you could see children, black and white, playing together, shooting marbles, playing pen knife, jumping rope, sleigh riding or ice skating, depending on the weather or season. The black men and white men worked together at the mill, swapped jokes, shared their chewing tobacco and called each other by their first names.

The Greenbrier River was a sight to see, both in winter and summer. In winter the ice would freeze from bank to bank. It was then time for the chil-

dren to ice skate or take their sleds on the ice. Sometimes we would get ice from the river and make a freezer of ice cream if we could afford the cream, sugar and eggs. When spring came it brought warm rains and the ice began to melt. When the ice started out it took everything in its way, with it sometimes outdoor toilets, hog pens, chicken houses, and maybe a rooster sitting on top of the chicken house, crowing as if it were early morning. The swinging bridge would

usually be pulled loose from its anchors on the bank and would have to be rebuilt. People along the river banks had to move out to higher ground so they would not be caught in the high water. It would not last long, soon the river would be back to normal. Toilets, chicken houses, etc. were rebuilt again. Soon afterward one could see smoke rising here and there from small fires, where people were cleaning their yards and gardens, getting ready to plant garden or just watch the grass and flowers come through the earth. Boys would begin to talk "fishing" and girls began to talk "swimming." Oh yes, we fished, swam and took Saturday night baths, and just waded in the Green

Continued on Page 5

brier and Deer Creek waters.

One can't go back and rebuild Cass as it used to be and no one wants to, we can enjoy the Cass that has been reborn into a tourist attraction. Some of the old timers are not there anymore. They have gone to the Big Lumber Yard in the Sky. Some have moved away, and some are still around and if they can get someone to listen they like to share their memories of the years gone by, their work on the mountain, the train, mill and lumber yard. The younger people of our day have either moved away or built new houses in or around Cass and have established a new and happy life for themselves. Some like to watch the tourists come and go. Some like the new Cass and others don't. As the world changed, so did Cass,

but I'm glad some of the people stayed around, and helped in the rebirth of Cass as a tourist attraction, a place where people can come and see the beauty of the mountains which only God could create. They can look around and see where the logs came from and where they were sawed into lumber. The tourist can look around Cass and look back through the years and say "There were once some hard working people here with lots of love and laughter, heartaches and pain—all the ingredients to make a small town prosper. Maybe when they get home they can look at their house and say "You know, maybe some of the boards in this house came from that old mill in Cass, West Virginia."

Mrs. Oliver Sprouse  
Dunmore

## Schools 1912

The following article was taken from the Pocahontas Independent (March 21, 1912), and brought to us by Miss Alice Waugh.

### Pocahontas Teachers Lack Preparation

(Says Superintendent Williams in Public Letter)

Also recommends that Libraries be placed in more schools in the County and that school house yards be fenced and cleaned up.

"I do not wish to be understood as always complaining about something or that I am never satisfied with anything, but there are a few things in connection with the free schools of Pocahontas County that I would like to see adjusted. The first is we have to use too many teachers from other counties many of whom are not personally interested in the children of our county and consequently we are not getting justly ours. Then again a few of those teachers at least belong to the traveling brigade and never teach or expect to teach but one school in a place, and some do not finish a term of six months but quit at once, two or three months on a frivolous excuse of "called away," "sick," "do not like it here" and many other excuses that happen to enter the mind at that particular time and the trustees and secretary will sign up for him and he will go his way rejoicing.

"Then, there seems to be another idea prevailing in the minds of the school officers as well as some people of this county, that a teacher who proves unsatisfactory, or in other words neglects his duty or is incompetent or spends his time when not in school in riotous living must necessarily spend the six months or the time for which he was hired before the matter can be adjusted. Then the only recourse is not to hire him again, which in my mind is an outrage on the children and taxpayers of our county. If the free

school system permits such work as that to go on unnoticed we had better get our eyes opened to the situation.

"I have taken in the situation as honestly and carefully as I know how and in my opinion about 75 per cent or three-fourths of the teachers in this county this year have done and are doing most excellent work, work that will never be compensated for in this world in dollars and cents no matter what their salary might be. These teachers will never receive their remuneration until the Great Books are opened and they hear that plaudit.

"Well Done," then they will receive their back pay.

"Then about 20 per cent or one fifth of the teachers of this county this year are doing medium work not being accused of doing very much or not entirely excused as to doing their whole duty in all things. For this class there is some excuse for consideration and patience. We hope to see improvement among this class another year. Shall we see it?

"Then that other 5 per cent of teachers who show no conception of their duty toward their schools, the children under their charge or the people in general, who only live for Friday evening and pay day. For this class I have no patience, I exercise no consideration whatever for this class, and in my opinion the only remedy for this class is to turn them out as fast as you find one. If it were in my power I would not permit such a teacher to finish the day before being dismissed.

"In another article I have shown that only three out of every four pupils of this county are in school this year, that only thirteen school grounds are fenced out of a total of 110; that out of 132 teachers we have one professional and two primary certificates; that 34 schools are without libraries and that 47 out of 132 are teachers from other counties, and that those teachers are holding the most lucrative school positions in our county and we are glad to say holding them to the gratification

and profit of the patrons and children. Why do they hold them? Because we have not got the right talent or enough of the right talent? No not at all. The answer is apparent. We are not qualified and do not show enough interest in our preparation to hold those positions of trust and profit.

Our school officers are ready to employ native teachers when they know they have the talent in the county and that talent is properly prepared. Ask yourself how many schools in this county that pay above the average salary or the graded and high schools in other words, are in charge of county teachers.

"In consideration of the above named facts I would ask every teacher and those expecting to teach (and I hope there are many) to take advantage of the educational advantages offered in this county at the present time. We have a normal in session at Buckeye at the present time and will possibly have a spring normal at Academy this spring and the Marlinton normal school will open April 29 and continue ten weeks.

"Each of these schools will be in charge of competent instructors and it is hoped that our people will appreciate these opportunities and avail themselves of the benefits there derived.

"If you should be inclined to leave our county for instruction we have six normal schools in the state and one first class university besides several other schools of prominence that will be glad to receive you.

"I feel that our teachers and school officers are not satisfied with three-fourths of the pupils of our county in school and that we will have a united effort next year in getting more children in school.

"Is it not best to have all our school grounds fenced and cleaned up, and to have a good useful library in every school house?

"Is it not in our power to have more county teachers better qualified and with a determination to be in the first class mentioned in this article?

"Have the patrons not a right to ask that we have more primary teachers who make it their business to do that kind of work and do it right that the children may be started in the right way?

"If these things are ever accomplished it will be largely through the efforts of the teachers and school officers and public sentiment.

"I realize how vain are the efforts of a county superintendent in doing anything in particular except to answer letters, growl occasionally and draw his salary quarterly.

I am yours truly,  
B. B. Williams"

"The following educational statistics for Pocahontas County for the 1911-1912 school year were compiled by County Superintendent B. B. Williams:

#### TEACHERS

"Number employed up to the present time, 132; number county teachers, 85; number teachers from other counties, 47; number home county teachers holding No. 1 graded school certificates, 27; number home county teachers holding No. 2 graded school certificates, 8; number home county teachers holding No. 3 graded school certificates, 1; number teachers from other coun-

ties holding No. 1 graded school certificates, 19; number teachers from other counties holding No. 2 graded school certificates, 0; number from other counties holding No. 3 graded school certificates, 0; number home county teachers holding elementary No. 1 certificates, 6; No. 2, 26; No. 3, 16; number home county teachers holding primary certificates, 1; number teachers from other counties holding elementary certificates; No. 1, 6; No. 2, 15; No. 3, 5; total, 26; number teachers from other counties holding professional certificates, 1; number teachers from other counties holding primary certificates, 1; number teachers doing high school work (either wholly or partly), 5; number teachers studying reading circle course in some way, 108; number teachers not studying reading circle course in any way, 24; number teachers teaching in dirty school houses, 10; number teachers trying to teach without any order or discipline, 15; number of teachers reported to board for neglect of duty, 4.

#### LIBRARIES

"Number volumes in the schools of the county, 5,895; number of schools having libraries, 76, number schools without libraries, 34.

#### GROUND

"Number school grounds fenced, 13; number school grounds not fenced, 97.

#### PUPILS

"Number pupils enumerated in the county, 4,100; number pupils enrolled in schools on my visit, 2,976; number pupils who graduated the first common school examination this year, 52; taxes levied for the support of schools this year, \$67,091.54; cost per pupil for a term of six months based on enrollment, \$22.54; cost per pupil for a month of 20 days based on enrollment, \$3.75; number pupils enrolled 1st grade, 755; 2nd grade, 369; 3rd grade, 422; 4th grade, 490; 5th grade, 375; 6th grade, 198; 7th grade, 164; 8th grade, 146; high school, 57."

## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24954, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.00 a year. Elsewhere \$5.00 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, NOV. 13, 1975

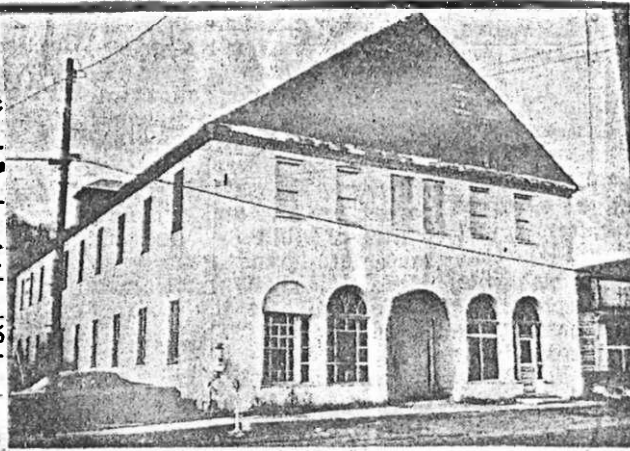
Pioneer Days - July 9-11, '76

## Old Opera House

By Frances Eskridge

Several months ago, I ran an article in the Times asking for any information anyone might have on the history and activity of the Opera House in Marlinton. I received many interesting and enthusiastic responses about the old place and what a center of community life it was in the early 1900's. I would like to report to you what I have heard and hope you will add or correct any information you may have.

The Opera House was built by J. G. Tilton in 1909 or 1910. Mr. Tilton came to Marlinton from Mt. Vernon, Ohio, and was a court reporter and later served as clerk. He was married to Mary Eveva Dilley, Floyd Dilley's sister. Mr. J. G. Tilton died in 1945 and his wife in 1973. The Tiltons had three sons, Virgil Tilton, deceased, Curtis Tilton, and Charles Warren Tilton, of Charleston, and one daughter, Lillie Tilton Miller, deceased. Curtis N. Tilton is the present owner of the opera house.



The Skating Rink

In an interview with Mrs. H. P. Spitzer, of Marlinton, I learned that three men who worked on the construction of the building were Andrew Moore, brother of Mrs. Guy Faulkner, and ~~Dempsey Johnson~~ Mr. Moore and Mr. Johnson did the cement work and railroad rails were used to reinforce the concrete. It was also reported that Bob Jordan, Betsy Edgar's father, did the carpentry work. Much of the fine carpentry work done in Marlinton was done by Mr. Jordan.

Mr. and Mrs. Tilton lived upstairs in the building next door to the opera house. One son was born there, Mrs. Spitzer remembers.

Harold Dilley, a nephew of Mrs. Tilton, remembers that the Dilley Hotel was across the street from the present Marlinton Methodist Church. This was a three story frame building. A. H. McFerrin, Mr. and Mrs. Tilton, and the Floyd Dilleys were some of the folks who lived there. Harold Dilley was born there and remembers that

HIS FATHER



## OLD OPERA HOUSE

Virgil Tilton was born there. This was around 1913, because that was the year of the flood and Harold Dilley was a baby and had to be taken out of the house and was put on a horse with his mother.

#### How Was the Old Opera House Used?

Apparently, opera houses were built all over the country to be used in a variety of ways for entertainment and community activities.

Around 1912, Mr. J. G. Tilton was editor of a Republican paper similar to the Pocahontas Times. It was a weekly paper and was called Marlinton Messenger. Mrs. H. P. Spitzer, 17 years old, Lena Jordan, later married to Gary Briggs, and Nola Buzzard, later to Jim Baxter, were the girls who set type for this paper. This paper was worked up in this opera building.

A basketball team was organized for Marlinton and the games were played in the opera house. In an interview with the late Paul Overholt, I gained much information about these activities. Mrs. Orion Gum, of Hinton, sent me a picture of this ball team and the names of the players:

Mrs. H. P. Spitzer recalls the days of the skating rink when the young people met to skate much as they meet for dancing today. She thought it was 25 cents to rent skates for all evening. Paul Overholt remembered being a skate boy and used to put the skates on the girls. Sometimes, a small band played and some of those in the band were Mr. H. P. Spitzer, drummer, Frank Anderson, and Bob Kramer, who played bass horn. Often, fancy skaters were brought in to give demonstrations. There was a stage across the front of the building and run-ways were built down for the performers to skate on to the floor. My mother, Mrs. Lura Brill, and my aunt, Mrs. Mabel Hudson, remembered skating at the opera house and Floyd Dilley was in charge of this activity.

#### Theatre Activity

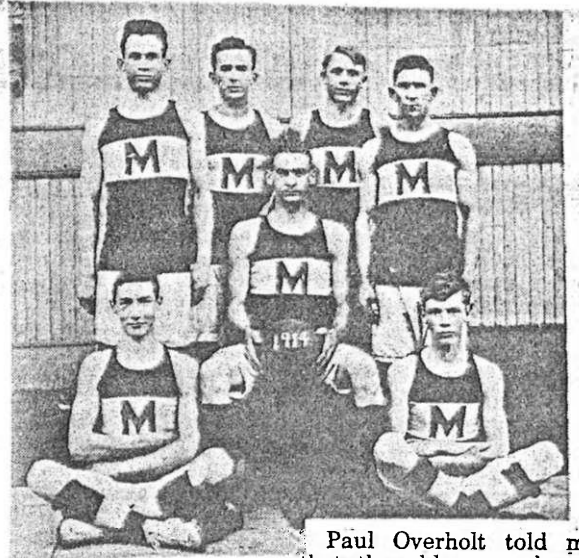
Of course the original idea for the opera houses was to bring artists and also put on local plays. There was a large stage at the front of the room, which is still there. A balcony runs around the sides and back of the room. Seats were fastened together with slats and were moved out for

performances.

Some of the plays which were given were: Madame Butterfly with Guy Bratton and Paul Overholt. So Long Mary which starred Paul Overholt and Fanny Overholt. The plays were practiced at Michael Pue's house so as to free up the building for other activity. Minstrel shows, Lyceum Courses, and solo artists, all were part of the theatrical world of this period.

The first movie there was "The Diamond From the Sky," starring the three Pickfords, Mary, Jack, and Lottie.

Alice Moore and Nancy Currence remember the production "Pied Piper of Hamelin," around 1916. Alice and Nancy were rats in that production. Warren Arbogast and Margaret Moore wrote from Sweet Springs, that they too remember this production.



Front row (l to r) Paul Overholt, sub center, Arden Killingsworth, center, Drew Rucker, guard. Back row (l to r) Leland Shoe-maker, Mgr., Clayborne Nelson, forward, Orion Gum, guard, and Henry Hiner, forward.

Paul Overholt told me that the old opera house floor was the largest basketball court in the State for a while. The team beat Davis & Elkins College. Paul Yeager was a big star attending Hampton Sydney College, and he would come in and play with the Marlinton boys.

# 39 OLD OPERA HOUSE

They mentioned the following people that were in this play or some other in the opera house: French Moore, Hull Yeager, Clair Haught, Fred Hobert, Lula and Rita Herold, Hazel Shrout, and Helen Moore.

Betty Clay Sharp remembers how impressed she was with the stars in evening dress, performing on this stage. She said to her, they seemed like characters out of a book in fancy costume.

Mrs. Violet Markland (formerly Violet Sharp) writes, "My sister, Ada Sharp, from Slatyfork, gave a recital in the old opera house. She had graduated from Wesleyan College in Buckhannon in Expression or Elocution, then went on to Boston, Massachusetts to the Greeley Institute for further training. She was in some plays with Roy Rogers; he had a rope act. When she was home for a visit, she gave a free concert in the old opera house, about 1914. She married and lived in Baltimore until her death in 1956. One of her daughters is Helen Hannah of Slatyfork.

## The Presbyterian Church

In 1916, when the old Presbyterian Church in Marlinton was torn down and the new one was being built, services were held in the Opera House. Alice Moore remembers the signs around the room for the skaters: "No spitting on the floor," etc., and she said her brother, Hunter, was amused by these signs during church. Her mother was not amused by his behavior.

Other events remembered were a forest festival, a kind of county fair. Betty Clay Sharp remembered the exhibits, both inside and out. She said she had a pig for a project one time.

In 1918, the High School

burned and many school activities had to be held in the opera house building. That is a school story and has come out in a school history.

## Those Were The Days

Wouldn't it be fun to relive the days when the community had a center of creative and wholesome activity? If you have memories of these days and this place, the Old Opera House in Marlinton, write them to the Pocahontas Times and let's revive this spirit from the past.

Here is a quote from an interesting letter from Ralph Michael of Elkins. Ralph is the son of Mrs. Nellie Shrader and taught in Pocahontas County for several years. This letter was written to Frances Eskridge.

"I read in THE paper that you are pursuing an interest in the Old Opera House in Marlinton. I am glad to hear this. I didn't know that anyone else had ever given it a second look. I have often looked at it and I feel sure that I have over romanticized it in my mind. I used to have my car repaired there when it was Pifer's garage. I would go in waiting for the car and look up into the balcony hanging with mufflers and tail pipes and see a balcony full of people with eager and expectant faces glowing in theatrical lights from mysterious sources.

While I don't think the building is outstanding architecturally, it is an impressive size, and I do think the Romanesque arches of windows and doorway are rather grand.

I don't know that historically or architecturally it could be placed on the National Register but it might be worth a try.

Good luck! Wouldn't it be great if the county-town would convert it into a theatre, movie house, community auditorium, or "what-have-you."

## KNAPPS CREEK

**Homes**—The pioneer homes have mostly been replaced by new modern buildings. A telephone line reaches nearly every one. Many of the houses have been provided with water system and light plants.

The only brick residence in the valley is the one where I. B. Moore dwells. Mr. Moore's father had this house built. The man who had the contract burned the brick and did all the work for the consideration of two sorrel horses. The home has been well preserved to this day.

**Conclusion**—In conclusion I wish to say that Knapp's Creek Community has furnished to the world ministers, college professors, a judge, doctors, lawyers, civil engineers, teachers and people of many professions. Seven teachers have come from Douthard's Creek School alone since 1910.

We are all very much indebted to Rev. Wm. T. Price for the history he recorded and left us. It is to be hoped that the people of each neighborhood will follow his example and keep a record of future events in a more accurate manner than they have in the days past.

The Moore schoolhouse first stood on the east side of the creek at the foot of the Allegheny Mountain, a short distance above Coe Beverage's, as the road was there at that time. Later, after the road was changed the schoolhouse of this sub-district was built further up the valley above C. D. Newman's. When it was decided that this structure could not be used any longer the house in which school is taught at this time was built.

The first school taught at Cove Hill near Frost was approximately in 1894 by J. M. Barnett.

Douthards Creek schoolhouse was built in 1910. It has also been used for preaching services and Sunday School.

A one-room building was first at Minnehaha Springs.

It was probably erected twenty-five years ago. The two-roomed building was put up in 1915. W. L. Herold was the contractor.

# ing ended crisis

What had to be worked was the Treaty of Paris, for two years laboriously pounded out in that city by John Adams, Benjamin Franklin, and John Jay. The last article of that document required its ratification within six months. By mid-January of 1784, there were but two months left, and time had to be allowed for Congressional presentation and argument, plus getting the signatures back across the Atlantic in mid-winter.

What was going on with the Maryland delegation was typical. Its representatives were James McHenry, who, more than any other man, was responsible for bringing Congress to Annapolis; he left Congress the last week of December. Samuel Chase

did not attend sessions at all. Thomas Stone did not show up until March. John Hall, who resigned in February, also never had sat, being ill at home the whole time. Only Jeremiah T. Chase, also the city's new mayor, was on hand.

Under the Articles of Confederation, nine states — two-thirds — of the thirteen had to be represented for a quorum. Only seven were so represented on Jan. 12.

The next day, the two delegates from Connecticut showed up, having been delayed by the heavy snows that continued to blanket the region.

A quorum was still lacking, so Thomas Jefferson urged another day's wait upon a nervous Thomas Mifflin of Pennsylvania,

serving as president of the Congress.

On the 14th appeared Jacob Read of South Carolina. This arrival made all the Congressmen extremely happy, as they had at one time even seriously considered traveling en masse to one ill member's bedside (until he showed up) to ensure a vote.

Scarcely had Read taken his seat when Mifflin called the session to order, and passage of the Treaty of Paris was rammed through in record time with a unanimous vote, much to the relief of everyone concerned.

Not satisfied with that, however, an additional pair of copies were drawn and signed, and dispatched forthwith in the hands of two other messengers via two

other ports. Nobody was taking any chances on the treaty's not getting to England on time.

Jefferson, who apparently kept no diary, but did keep a sort of expenditures day-book, noted of the day merely that he gave Bob to buy 2 blankets 30 shillings.

Other Congressmen having done their good work, thereupon began, as their first semiofficial act of independence. Another old Congressional tradition disappearing immediately afterward.

Thus we shall, for the 188th time, celebrate Ratification Day in Annapolis today, with only a handful of Congressmen on hand to witness the true anniversary of American independence. Tradition dies hard.



Historical miracle

# 1784 treaty sign

by FRANK YOUNG  
Staff Writer

The historical miracle of Ratification Day is that it happened at all; but for the timely arrival of a couple of Congressional delegates, we might still be either fighting the Revolution, or Britain by now might well — as Sir Winston Churchill once remarked — “be seeking her own independence of the United Colonies.”

The problem on Jan. 13, 1784 was the same on that has prevailed ever since among U.S. Congressmen: in the face of an important vote, many weren't there.

In the meantime, though the shooting had halted with Lord Cornwallis' mass surrender at Yorktown and a provisional treaty had already been ratified, the

Royal Navy yet stood on patrol offshore, and British troops still occupied New York City.

With the provisional treaty — actually an armistice-pending-negotiations — in effect, the patriot influence, at a peak the previous October, was rapidly winding down to its prewar level. Everybody was going home. Indeed, even at the height of the war, Congress never could muster many more than 5,000 men under arms at any one time, and records show that, at those selfsame moments, there always were more American volunteers serving in British uniform than there were in the Continental Army or the various local militia units.

The point was that things

were not really so much an armistice as a dangerous hang-fire. Something just HAD to be done.

What actually was going on? Well, as mentioned, the British Redcoats were still under arms, in strength, in New York. In the new American capital, Philadelphia, men of the powerful Pennsylvania militia had mutinied over the matter of back pay — which is why many Americans preferred the British Army — and, with 500 men and fixed bayonets, surrounded the State House and had given Congress 25 minutes to settle up.

Congress dillyed and dallied, the deadline came and went, the delegates ventured out of the building very cautiously having done

nothing, and nothing was done, apart from noisy catcalls. The troops, however, had meanwhile taken over the city's arsenals, barracks, and some artillery pieces. It took news of the impending arrival of Gen. Washington himself to break it up. The ringleaders left for the British lines and sanctuary in London, and Congress went to Princeton, N.J., having had quite enough of the City of Brotherly Love.

When straggling delegates finally began arriving in Annapolis weeks later, after more weeks of parochial haggling over the choice of a meeting place, there appeared enough to hear Washington's resignation on Dec. 23, but not enough for a working quorum.

## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except  
the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Mar-  
linton, West Virginia 24964, as  
second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.00 a year.  
Elsewhere \$5.00 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, FEB. 26, 1976

Pioneer Days—July 9-11, '76

A Bicentennial Patriotic Pro-  
gram is being planned for the  
4th of July in Marlinton.

### Bicentennial in Hillsboro

After listening to an inspir-  
ing Revolutionary War song  
entitled "The Battle of Tren-  
ton," Hillsboro's Bicentennial  
Committee began to plan a  
splendid program for 1976.  
A colorful parade, top-notch  
lecture series (including a ses-  
sion devoted to the history of  
Hillsboro), Bicentennial Com-  
munity Picnic and an old-fash-  
ioned crafts demonstration day  
at the Pearl S. Buck Birthplace  
Museum are several of the  
events being planned.

For the celebration, Mrs. A.  
E. (Louise) McNeel and David  
H. Corcoran were named  
General Chairman and Secre-  
tary, respectively. Other chair-  
men and their committees are  
as follows: Edgar Starks- Pa-  
rade Committee, Johnny B.  
Hill-Crafts, A. E. McNeel-Lo-  
cal History, Pastor and Mrs.  
Jack Arbuckle-dinner, Law-  
rence Workman-Clean-up, fix-  
up, and David H. Corcoran-  
Publicity and Lecture Series.

According to Corcoran, the  
Bicentennial presents a rare op-  
portunity for uniting the  
people of Hillsboro. "We can  
grow close," he said, "by dis-  
covering together and identifi-  
ing with our rich history."  
Concurring, Edgar Starks said:  
"Our committee invites the  
people and clubs to participate  
in order to make 1976 our great-  
est year yet." Louise McNeel  
announced that Mayor Johnny  
Kinnison and the Town Coun-  
cil were also supporting the pro-  
ject. The Mayor is said to be  
"enthusiastic" about the pros-  
pect of Hillsboro being named  
as a "Bicentennial City."

The first planning meeting  
was held on last Monday night  
February 23 at the home of  
Mr. and Mrs. A. E. McNeel.  
Refreshments were served aft-  
er the meeting.

To volunteer for service on a  
committee, or for further infor-  
mation contact either Louise  
McNeel at 653-4814 or David  
H. Corcoran at 653-4430, or  
anyone of the committee chair-  
men listed above.

## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Martinsburg, West Virginia 24964, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.00 a year.  
Elsewhere \$5.00 a year, in advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, FEB. 26, 1976

Pioneer Days—July 9-11, '76

Origins of the Episcopal Church in Madison Parish, Pocahontas County, West Virginia  
by George J. Cleaveland

### Madison Parish

The Diocese of West Virginia was formed of parishes which prior to 1878 were within the Diocese of Virginia. A parish is an ecclesiastical unit within the structural organization of the diocese. In the Diocese of Virginia and of West Virginia a parish is an area of land in which the members of the church dwell, marked off from other similar areas by metes and bounds. A minister and Vestry have ecclesiastical responsibility for the work and well-being of the church in their parochial area. Before the creation of the Diocese of West Virginia the annual council of the Diocese of Virginia created Madison Parish co-terminous with the boundaries of Pocahontas County. The parish was named for the Rt. Rev. James Madison, D.D., first bishop of the Diocese of Virginia, who was also president of the College of William and Mary, and Minister of James City Parish. The Episcopalians of Pocahontas County are members of Madison Parish and the Episcopal churches in Pocahontas County are churches of Madison Parish. Madison Parish was one of the founding parishes of the Diocese of West Virginia of the Protestant Episcopal Church.

### Pocahontas County

By Act of the General Assembly of the Commonwealth of Virginia, March 1821, the county of Pocahontas was created. It was formed of land taken from the counties of Bath, Pendleton, and Randolph. Three years later sixty square acres of land taken from Greenbrier County were added to Pocahontas county. Huntersville was

birthday. I broke him in in the log woods when he was just a boy.

There is an old man at Huntersville, I guess he doesn't want his age told. He is the man that killed the twenty-eight pound turkey last fall. I believe Charley is older than me.

made the county seat. The first court met March 5, 1822.

In his History of Pocahontas County the Reverend Wm. T. Price, D.D., has indicated that twenty-one years before the formation of the county some 152 people inhabited the entire region but by 1830, or nine years after the formation of the county, it had a population of 2,542. The Warm Springs-Huntersville Turnpike was completed about 1838, the Staunton-Parkersburg Turnpike which crossed the upper part of the county was built about 1842, the Lewisburg-Marlinton Turnpike was located about 1854 and the Huttonsville-Marlin's Bottom road was completed about 1856. The creation of these roads made easier the ministrations of the Episcopal, Methodist, and Presbyterian clergy to the members of their respective churches, as well as to all others who would avail themselves of their services. At this period, as will be seen from the recital of later facts, a spirit of mutual assistance and Christian charity existed among the ministers of all three churches.

### The Clover Lick Fort

As pioneer settlers entered the territory of what became Pocahontas county they built forts for their protection against Indian attack. One such fort was Warwick's Fort, built on the land of Jacob Warwick in the region of Dunmore and Greenbank. The fort derived its name from its builder, Major Jacob Warwick. He had served in Dunmore's War in 1774. He purchased the Clover Lick land from the Lewises and built a large house at Clover Lick. Both the Warm Springs Fort and the Fort at Clover Lick were commanded by Col. Andrew Lockridge during the Revolution from 1777 to 1779. Col. Lockridge fought at the Battle of Pt. Pleasant in Dunmore's War under Col. Charles Lewis, and after his death under Col. Wm. Fleming. Clover Lick was an important place along the route from Maryland and Pennsylvania to what was then the Virginia county of Kentucky.

### Early Services of the Church

Shortly after the settlement of the county, clergy of the Methodist, Presbyterian and Episcopal Churches held services in Pocahontas County. We do not know when those first Episcopal ministers came or where they held services. The Rev. Dr. Price, History of Pocahontas County, page 596, has written that for many years services were held in the court house and then after the Academy was built (1842) Episcopalians, as well as Methodists and Presbyterians worshipped there. He further states that after the Presbyterian Church was built in Huntersville in 1855, all denominations used it for purposes of worship. Bishops Moore and Meade in passing from Warm Springs into the Western part of what was their diocese may well have paused in Huntersville seeking their people, as they did elsewhere in what is now West Virginia, and finding some administered unto them. It may be that the ministers of Bath county ministered in Pocahontas County as we

44

know of record that the Rev. R. H. Mason, minister of the Warm Springs Church did prior to 1869.

Driscol.

In 1869 the Rev. R. H. Mason reported to the Council of the Diocese of Virginia that he had visited Pocahontas County in 1868 and that he had made prior visits to the church-people there. As he came to Pocahontas County he traveled over the Warm Springs-Huntersville Pike and came first to Driscol. The first recorded work of the Episcopal Church began in the home of "a zealous family" in Driscol. That family was the Lockridge family. Lancelot (Lanty) Lockridge and his wife, the former Miss Elizabeth Benson, established their home on a farm in the locality soon called Driscol and now Minnehaha Springs. Both Bishop Whittle and Bishop Peterkin record their gratitude for the hospitality shown them by that "zealous family," and both record holding services of worship in their home.

The children of Mr. and Mrs. Lancelot Lockridge were, Andrew, Matthias, Lancelot (Lanty), James T., Elizabeth, Nelly, Harriet, Rebecca, and Martha.

Colonel James T. Lockridge, son of Mr. and Mrs. Lancelot Lockridge, (the pioneer family) was a prominent man in his day. Dr. Price records that he was colonel of the 127th Virginia Militia, a member of the house of Burgesses, a merchant, magistrate and sheriff, and both the Journals of the Diocese of Virginia and the History of the Diocese of West Virginia by Bishop Peterkin show that he was a vestryman and warden of the parish and also a delegate from Madison Parish, Pocahontas County to the special conference of clerical and law delegates which brought about the separation of the Diocese of

Virginia and the creation of the Diocese of West Virginia. In his home Bishop Whittle and Bishop Peterkin and the Rev. Mr. Mason held the services of the church for him and his family.

Col. James T. Lockridge married Miss Lillie Moser of South Carolina and they lived at the Lockridge homestead at Driscol. Their children were: Horance M. Lockridge of Huntersville, Florence (Mrs. James W. Milligan of Marlinton), J. B. Lockridge, M.D., of Driscol (now Minnehaha Springs), and Mrs. L. W. Herold. In later years, after her husband's death, Mrs. James T. Lockridge made her home in Marlinton with her daughter, Mrs. James W. Milligan. Mrs. James T. Lockridge was a delightful Christian lady and the writer of these lines, when a young minister in Pocahontas County, conducted her funeral service, and read the Words of Committal from the Book of Common Prayer as her remains were interred in the family cemetery at Driscol.

As has been indicated, Miss Florence Lockridge became the wife of Mr. James W. Milligan of Marlinton. Their children were Mabel and Lillie Milligan. Mrs. Milligan and her daughters were members of the Episcopal Church. Miss Mabel Milligan became the wife of Calvin W.

Price, Editor of the Pocahontas Times, member and Elder in the Marlinton Presbyterian Church and son of the late Rev. and Mrs. Dr. Wm. T. Price. After many years of work and worship in the Marlinton Episcopal Church, Mrs. Calvin Price transferred to the Marlinton Presbyterian Church to join her husband in the work to which he was deeply committed.

As has been previously indicated services of the Episcopal Church were held in the home of Col. and Mrs. James T. Lockridge. As St. Paul wrote to Philemon concerning "the church that is in thy house" so "in the church which was in that faithful house" at Driscol the Episcopal Church began its entrance and life in Pocahontas County. At the head of the list of wardens and vestry men of Madison Parish Pocahontas County, which includes the names of C. P. Bryan, M.D., John Ligon, M.D., Samuel B. Lowry, James W. Warwick, H. M. Lockridge, W. C. Gardner, R. S. Turk, Blake King, J. W. Hill, Dwight Alexander, M. E. Pugh, and Edward Wilson stands that of Col. James T. Lockridge of Driscol.

Visitations of the Bishops and Ministrations of the Clergy of the Diocese of Virginia in Pocahontas County before the Formation of the Diocese of West Virginia

We have no record to prove that either Bishop Moore, Bishop Meade, or Bishop Johns ever visited Pocahontas County. However Bishop Meade reported to the Diocesan Council (May 11, 1861) that he had visited all the churches in Western Virginia. On July 25, 1861 Bishop Johns reported "Accompanied by the Rev. R. H. Mason I entered on a visitation and missionary tour in the counties of Bath, Greenbrier, and Monroe." The Rev. Mr. Mason was the minister in charge of the churches in Bath county and the entrance into Western Virginia from Bath county was along the Warm Springs-Huntersville Pike, from Huntersville to Marlinton and thence to Lewis-



burg, Greenbrier county (along the Lewisburg-Marlinton Pike.) It would appear therefore that in 1861 Mr. Mason and the Bishop stopped in Driscol and in Huntersville, held services there, and then went on down to Greenbrier County. It is a recorded fact, however, that the Rev. R. H. Mason reported to the Council of the Diocese of Virginia that prior to 1868 he had made several visits to Pocahontas County. He also reported "Pocahontas is a very interesting field." Bishop Whittle reported that on September 12, 1869, after preaching in Warm Springs he had visited Pocahontas County with the Rev. Mr. Withers and the Rev. Mr. Mason to keep an appointment in Huntersville scheduled for the thirteenth. On arrival he found the appointment changed to a place fifteen miles distant (Dunmore) and that there were no candidates for confirmation. Therefore he remained in Huntersville with Mr. Withers visiting among the people and that the Rev. Mr. Mason went on and preached (at the changed appointment.)

This is the first recorded visit of an Episcopal Bishop to Pocahontas County. The visit was productive.

In 1870 the Rev. Mr. Mason was able to report that he had been holding services in 1869 with regularity in Pocahontas County "with some encouragement not only from the few members of the Church so warm in their attachment, but from others also." On August 17, 1871, Bishop Whittle again came to Pocahontas County reported that he had preached in the Presbyterian Church at the C. H. (Court House in Huntersville) and confirmed one person and then rode some 48 miles to Lewisburg where he preached the following night.

(This history will be continued in another issue).

CONT. EN  
VOL. II

THE POCAHONTAS TIMES - APRIL 15, 1976

#### New Minister

Bishop Robert P. Atkinson, Bishop of West Virginia, has appointed the Rev. Dr. Eugene L. TenBrink as Vicar of St. John's Episcopal Church in Marlinton. With his wife, Ruth, Fr. TenBrink lives in the rectory at 811 Ninth Street.

They have four children. Their daughter, Carol Pifer, lives in Wyoming, Michigan, and works in a school for partially handicapped children. Their oldest son, Eugene, lives in Columbus, Ohio, where he is a commercial artist. They have two sons in Bowling Green State University, near Toledo, Ohio. Calvin is a junior and Victor, a Freshman.

In addition to his responsibilities in St. John's Church, Fr. TenBrink is also in charge of summer services at Grace Episcopal Church at Clover Lick. Along with these two mission churches, Fr. TenBrink has been appointed by Bishop Atkinson as Canon Evangelist for the Diocese of West Virginia. In that capacity the TenBrinks travel all over the state conducting parish renewal teaching missions and retreats. They also work as a team in the ministry of counseling and spiritual healing. They maintain an open household for people who come for the healing of their lives. In this ministry the peace and quiet of Marlinton and the beauty of the mountains around help to bring peace and wholeness to troubled persons who come here.

Before coming to Marlinton, the TenBrinks lived and worked at Trinity Farm Renewal Center near Marietta, Ohio. For twenty years, from 1946-1967, they were missionaries in India, where their three sons were born. Now they are happy to live in Marlinton, one of the most beautiful spots in West Virginia.

#### POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.  
Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24954, as second class matter.

#### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year  
Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, MAY 6, 1976

#### Episcopal Church History Continued from a previous paper.

To the Council of 1873 the Rev. Mr. Mason reported that in 1872 "I have been officiating in Huntersville, and on Knapp's Creek (Driscoll) once in four weeks, with much to encourage me. Communicants 8. Three candidates for confirmation."

The next year, 1873, Bishop Whittle again visited the church-people in Pocahontas County and reported to the Council of 1874, "July 25, Presbyterian Church, Pocahontas C. H. Confirmed two." The Rev. Mr. Mason reported nine communicants and stated that they were scattered widely over the county which made carrying on a Sunday School difficult but that family and pastoral instruction of the young were diligently attended to. He also informed the Coun-

cil that in Pocahontas County there were five persons awaiting confirmation at the next annual visit of the Bishop. For some reason the Bishop did not make his annual visit that year and four of the five went to Warm Springs and were confirmed by Bishop Whittle in that church. In 1874 an act of the Council of the Diocese of Virginia crowned the work of the Rev. Mr. Mason by declaring the area of Pocahontas County to be Madison Parish in union with the Council of the Diocese of Virginia. The Rev. R. H. Mason had ministered in Pocahontas County over and above his obligations to his own parish in Bath County. Under him the work in Pocahontas had so progressed that Bishop Whittle placed the Rev. Emile J. Hall (in 1877) in Madison Parish as its full time minister. Soon more or less regular appointments were kept for preaching and other ministrations in Driscol, Huntersville, Dunmore, Green Bank, Marlin's Bottom (Marlinton), Hillsboro, Edray, and Clover Lick.

#### The Diocese of West Virginia Created

As far back as 1851 the clergy of Western Virginia felt the need of a diocese of Western Virginia with its own bishop. To this Bishop Meade and John's objected. Finally, when Bishop Whittle became the Bishop of Virginia he gave his consent and at a special conference of clergy and laity assembled in Trinity Church, Staunton, May 16, 1877 the petition of the parishes of Western Virginia was granted and after approval of General Convention the diocese of Virginia was divided and a new diocese of West Virginia was organized. At the May 16, 1877 conference in Staunton Col. James T. Lockridge of Driscol was the lay-delegate representing Madison Parish, Pocahontas County. Col. James T. Lockridge was therefore one of the founders of the Diocese of West Virginia

and Madison Parish, Pocahontas County was one of the organizing parishes.

On December 5, 1877 the clergy and laity of the West Virginia parishes met in St. John's Church, Charleston, to organize the new diocese and to elect a bishop. The Rev. Emile J. Hall and Dr. C. P. Bryan of Clover Lick represented Madison Parish. The Rev. J. H. Eccleston, D.D., Rector of Trinity Church, Newark, New Jersey, was elected bishop.

The Rev. Dr. Eccleston declined the election and a new council had to be called. This council met in Zion Church, Charles Town, February 27, 1878 and was presided over by Bishop Whittle. The representatives from Madison Parish, Pocahontas County, were the Rev. Emile J. Hall and Dr. John Ligon of Clover Lick. The Rev. George Wm. Peterkin, D.D., Rector of Memorial Church, Baltimore, Maryland, was elected bishop. He accepted and was consecrated Bishop of the Diocese of West Virginia May 30, 1878. Madison Parish had a part in the election of the first bishop of the diocese. We learn from a later report of Bishop Peterkin that at one time or another Col. James T. Lockridge, John Ligon, M.D., C. P. Bryan, M.D., Samuel B. Lowry and James Warwick acted as vestrymen of Madison Parish, Pocahontas County, West Virginia.

#### Madison Parish in the Diocese of West Virginia

When in 1878 Bishop Peterkin paid his first official visit to Pocahontas County he found the Rev. Mr. Hall living in Lewisburg but holding services in Huntersville and Clover Lick. Bishop Peterkin was not a stranger to Pocahontas County. He had campaigned there in 1861 as a Confederate soldier. He came to Pocahontas with the Twenty First Virginia Regiment which on August 6th, 1861 camped on Valley Mountain. The Bishop said that during the 43 days of

466  
their encampment it rained thirty seven days. Of the nine hundred men who came to Valley Mountain six hundred came down with typhoid fever or measles. He nursed the sick, and since he had been licensed a Lay Reader by the Bishop at the request of General Pendleton, for those who died he read the Prayer Book Office for the Burial of the Dead. In his History of the Diocese the Bishop says nothing about his care for the sick but does comment, "I attended the funerals of the men of our Brigade, and gave them the last rites of the Church." After the War, at his own expense, the Bishop erected a monument at Mingo to the memory of those who died during that encampment. The Rev. Dr. William T. Price, in his diary, On To Grafton, relates that on his return from the Battle of Philippi (June 1861) that he passed through Marlin's Bottom (Marlinton) on his way back to his Highland County Presbyterian churches. Dr. Price was a volunteer chaplain in Capt. Felix Hull's Company. The Rev. Dr. Price and Bishop Peterkin in later life became warm friends, and in Marlinton and Huntersville Dr. Price's Presbyterian Churches were always open to the use of Bishop Peterkin. One wonders if the two men could have met at Valley Head during the Confederate encampment there.

At any rate when Dr. Price was pastor of the Huntersville and Marlin's Bottom (Marlinton) Presbyterian Churches the Episcopalians held services in both churches, Bishop Peterkin preached in both, and on his visits frequently visited the Rev. Dr. Wm. T. Price. This information I received from his son, my father-in-law, the late Andrew Price, who also told me that when the Rev. Guy H. Crook held Episcopal services in the Marlinton Presbyterian Church he played the organ for him. The Rev. William T. Price D.D.

Something here may well be said about the Rev. Dr. William T. Price. He was born near what is now Marlinton, July 19, 1830. He pursued studies preparatory for college at the Hillsboro Academy, he was graduated from Washington College (Washington and Lee University) in 1854 and he studied for the ministry of the Presbyterian Church in Union Theological Seminary, Hampden

Sydney, Virginia. He was ordained by the Lexington Presbytery and licensed to preach in 1857. In 1865 he married Miss Anna Louise Randolph of Richmond. Their children were James Ward Price, M.D., Andrew Gatewood Price, Attorney-at-Law, Susie A. Price, M.D., Norman Price, M.D., Calvin W. Price, Editor of the Pocahontas

Times, and Anna Virginia Price who was married to Frank Hunter. From 1861 to 1869 Dr. Price was pastor of the Highland and Bath counties Presbyterian Churches. From 1870 to 1885 he was pastor of the Cook's Creek Presbyterian Church in Rockingham County and from 1885 to his retirement in 1900 he served as pastor of the Hunters-

ville and Marlinton Presbyterian Churches. His military service as volunteer chaplain in 1861 has been previously referred to. To him and to the sessions of his two churches the Episcopalians owe a debt of gratitude for the Christian courtesy shown them by allowing them to share the churches in the days when they were without their own places of worship.

The Warwick and Ligon Homes at Clover Lick After the War between the States Dr. John Ligon came to Clover Lick and began the practice of medicine. It was told me that Bishop Peterkin informed him of the opportunity and urged him to come. Dr. Ligon married Miss Sally Warwick, the daughter of John Warwick and Hannah Moffett. The old Warwick house at Clover Lick was replaced by a more elaborate or modern one by Dr. Ligon. This burned in 1884. The Lignons had nine children. In my time as Minister of the parish two of his daughters, Louisa (Mrs. J. J. Coyner) and Annette (Mrs. Luther Coyner) with their children lived at Clover Lick and were active in the work and worship of the Clover Lick Church. Just as the original Warwick family made their home a place of preaching or worship for Presbyterian and other ministers so the Lignons frequently entertained the bishops and clergy, and prior to the erection of a church had services in their house. Dr. Ligon often acted as a lay reader, conducting the service in his home in the absence of a minister on the Lord's day and doing such other things as might be of spiritual assistance to his patients. For the above information about Dr. Ligon I am indebted to his daughter, Mrs. J. J. Coyner. To Dr. and Mrs. Ligon is due, more than any other persons, the existence of Grace Church, Clover Lick.

#### Bishop Peterkin's Visits to Madison Parish

Reference has been made to the Bishop's first visit in 1878. The following year, 1879, he made his second visit to the church-members in Pocahontas County. Here is a summary of his report of that visit which he made to the Council of the Diocese in 1880.

On Tuesday, August 17, 1879 he preached in the Presbyterian Church at Mingo, on Wednesday, August 18th he went to Clover Lick and preached in Dr. Ligon's house; on Thursday, on that same day, August 19th, he baptized a child there, and then he went on to Green Bank and preached in the Methodist Church. Of that visit he continues "the few communicants we have in Pocahontas County are very scattered, so that after you reach the county, you have to make quite an extended circuit to visit them. (He made that circuit and he visited them again and again.) As the record of our services will show, we tried during the trip to make the most of our time. On Friday, August 20 I rode five miles to Dunmore and preached in the Presbyterian Church. I preached again in the same place on Sunday morning, and in the afternoon rode fifteen miles to Huntersville and preached in the Presbyterian Church. Sunday night I spent in the country about three miles from town at the home of one of our most zealous Church people (the home of Col. and Mrs. James T. Lockridge at Driscoll). Monday morning I rode into Huntersville and baptized three children, and then went on fifteen miles further to Clover Lick. Here I joined Mr. Powers, (the Rev. W. H. H. Powers, then minister at Weston) and Mr. Dame (Rev. George W. Dame, Jr. minister at Clarksburg) and



preached at a school house in the neighborhood, and on Sunday morning at Dunmore and on Sunday night at Green Bank, in each case to large congregations. Mr. Powers had preached three times, in the afternoon to the Colored People at Clover Lick, and in the morning and at night at a schoolhouse about two

miles distant....tomorrow we go to Mingo where I expect to preach." Note in this report and in all others following how often the Methodists and Presbyterians open their churches to him and invite him to preach to them: Note also his custom of taking other clergymen with him on his official visits and having them share with him in his missionary work. Such missionary activity of the Bishop and such brotherly sharing of it with his clergy was most effective in building up the membership and spiritual strength of the Diocese of West Virginia.

The bishop writes of making continual annual visits to Pocahontas county but I can not locate a report of those for the years 1880-1881 and 1882. In his 1884 report to the Council of the Diocese he said "My annual visit to Pocahontas County was made the last week in August. On Saturday, the 30th, in company with the Rev. Dr. Lacy (The Rev. T. H. Lacy, D.D.) I drove from the railroad to Hillsboro, a distance of about forty miles, having service that night. On Saturday, August 31st, we have services both in Hillsboro and in Huntersville, the distance between them being eighteen miles. In Huntersville, we have hope soon to have a lot, and then to go on to the erection of a church. On Monday, we had services at Clover Lick, in Dr. Ligon's house, eighteen miles from Huntersville, and on Tuesday at the school house about three miles higher up the mountain where I confirmed two.

At Clover Lick we have a beautiful lot for a church, and we trust the next year to see it built. That night we pushed on to Hillsboro on our return, a distance of about twenty-five miles." (G. W. Peterkin, History of the Diocese of West Virginia, page 843.)

On his 1885 visit Bishop Peterkin took with him the Rev. Mr. Gibson (the Rev. Robert A. Gibson had been in the Seminary with the bishop, had been one time assistant to Bishop Peterkin's father at St. James' Church, Richmond and had been induced by the Bishop to accept a call to Trinity Church, Parkersburg.) The Rev. Mr. Gibson later became Bishop of Virginia. They came to Clover Lick on May 31st and held services in a grove. Mr. Gibson preached and Bishop Peterkin confirmed two individuals.

The Bishop reported to the Council of 1887 that Mr. Lacy was in charge of the parish and that he, the Bishop, had preached in the new church at Clover Lick on Sunday, November 14, 1886. The church there had been built after the Bishop's May 1885 visit and before his visit of Nov. 14, 1886. It was erected during the ministry of the Rev. T. H. Lacy, D.D. but the Bishop wrote in his report that the church at Clover Lick was the direct outcome of the "zealous interest of Mrs. Dr. John Ligon." The Bishop reported that he had again preached in the Huntersville Presbyterian Church and that Dr. C. P. Bryan was warden of the parish. He reported also that a lot had been obtained at Huntersville and that the officers of Madison Parish were Dr. C. P. Bryan, Dr. John Ligon, James W. Warwick, H. M. Lockridge, and R. S. Turk.

#### The Clover Lick Church

During Bishop Peterkin's annual visit to the parish in 1892 he consecrated Immanuel Church, Clover Lick, on August 21st. He so designates it in his report to Council but puts Grace in brackets. It would appear from this remark of the Bishop that Immanuel was the name first given to the church at its consecration but that it was later called Grace. After some years the church was moved to a new site nearer to the depot. In his address to the Council of 1910 he stated that on Sunday, August 8, 1909, he had consecrated Grace Church, Clover Lick. He says, "This is the old church which was located at a point a mile or so distant, and consecrated August 21, 1892. Owing to the changed population it was deemed

best to move it nearer the depot, and so great were the difficulties involved in taking it to pieces, that it may be considered practically a new building." He continued, "Preached in St. John's Church, Marlinton. This is a new building, rendered necessary by the change of the church from Huntersville. (Had a church been built on the Huntersville lot?) The rector and congregation deserve great credit for their energy displayed in the work; and thanks are due to the Hon. John T. McGraw for his liberality in giving a desirable lot. On Monday, August 9th, Bishop Peterkin went to Huntersville and preached in the Presbyterian Church. He said, "notwithstanding the removals, we still have a few faithful members in that neighborhood. Tuesday met with the vestry at Marlinton and consulted with them about building a rectory." 1910 Journal of the Diocese of W. Va., pages 16-17.)

So far this historical account of the work of the Episcopal Church in Poca-

Pocahontas County has been written largely in terms of the visits and activities of the bishops of Virginia and West Virginia. It should be remembered that faithful ministers usually travelled with the bishops on their visitations and they carried on the work with regularity until the next annual episcopal visitation. A list of these men will be given shortly. By such men during the episcopate of Bishop Peterkin services were conducted in such places as Driscoll (Minnehaha Springs), Huntersville, Marlinton, Hillsboro, Edray, Clover Lick, Green Bank, Dunmore, and at Campbelltown. Bishops Gravatt, Strider, and Campbell have continued the visitations begun by Bishop Whittle and Peterkin.

#### St. John's Church Marlinton

The first services of the Episcopal Church held in Marlinton were held in the Presbyterian Church of which as has been pointed out the Rev. Wm. T. Price, D.D. was pastor from 1885-

1900. Marlinton (Marlin's Bottom) derived its name from Jacob Marlin who with Stephen Sewell camped there in 1750-1751. In 1890 John T. McGraw of Grafton purchased the Marlin's Bottom lands. Soon thereafter the name of the Post Office was changed from Marlin's Bottom to Marlinton. The farms were laid off in lots in 1891 and the town began to be. By 1901 the railroad from Ron-

ceverte up the Greenbrier to Marlinton and beyond was completed. Marlinton was incorporated as a town in 1901. The county seat was removed to Marlinton from Huntersville and the latter locality entered a decline. The Rev. Guy H. Crook served the Episcopalian in Marlinton from 1901-1907. The Rev. Jacob A. Hiatt followed him in 1907 and by his efforts on April 28, 1908 "Marlinton continued

Mission: St. John's Church was organized." By 1911, there were forty-five communicants at Marlinton and 60 Baptized persons belonging to the St. John's Mission. A church was built at a cost of \$3,000, and a rectory costing the same amount. Both stood on the lot given by Mr. McGraw. After Mr. Hiatt's departure the rectory was sold but the church remains the proper-

ty of the parish, title held

by trustees, and at the present time its use is shared with members of the Roman Catholic faith who at present do not have a building of their own. The Rev. Mr. Hiatt listed the following vestrymen of the parish (Madison Parish) for Marlinton and for Clover Lick. For St. John's Church, Marlinton: Warden: Blake King. Vestrymen: J. W. Hill, Frank King, Dwight Alexander, and M. E. Pue. Registrar, Blake King. Treasurer, J. W. Hill. The officers for Clover Lick are listed as follows: Warden: W. C. Gardner who also serves as Registrar and Treasurer. Sunday School Superintendent, Sarah Simmons. Lay Readers: W. C. Gardner and Mrs. Eva McNeel.

Ministers who have served Madison Parish, Pocahontas County, West Virginia. The Rev. R. H. Mason, before 1866-1877. The Rev. Emile J. Hall, 1877-1880?, The Rev. Francis D. Lee, --1880--, The Rev. T. H. Lacy, D.D., 1885-1888 or longer, The Rev. Thruston M. Turner, 1897-1899, The Rev. Guy H. Crook 1901-1907, The Rev. Jacob A. Hiatt, 1907-1911. Vacant 1912. The Rev. Josiah Tidbald Carter, 1913-1916, (Bishop Peterkin died 1916), The Rev. F. A. Parsons, 1917-1918, Vacant 1919-1920, The Rev. George J. Cleaveland, D.D., 1921-1924, Vacant 1925-1926-1927, Rev. Robert Tomlinson, 1928-1929 (supplied from Buckhan-

non), The Rev. Olaf G. Olsen, 1930-1949 (At first he was also in charge of the churches in Greenbrier), Mr. J. L. Welch, 1950-1951 (Church Army), Mr. E. S. Wilson, Lay Reader, 1952-1957; The Rev. C. L. Draper, 1958 (served from St. Thomas, White Sulphur); Mr. John Klatte, 1959-1961 (Church Army); Mr. Edward Wilson, Lay Reader, 1962-65; The Rev. F. H. Dennis, 1966-1970 (Minister at Summersville); The Rev. J. W. Ford, 1971-; The Rev. R. M. Hall, Jr., 1972-1973 (also Minister at Summersville).

Sources: Journals of the Diocese of Virginia and of West Virginia, Wm. G. Peterkin, History of the Diocese of West Virginia. Rev. Wm. T. Price, D.D., History of Pocahontas County, W. Va.

96E

## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24964, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.00 a year.  
Elsewhere \$5.00 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, NOV. 28, 1974

### Thanksgiving Day

Thanksgiving-day; Thanksgiving-day;

Oh, it has come once more;  
And does our thankfulness  
keep pace,

With basket and with store?

Bread daily given, waters sure,  
Health, comfort, friends and  
home—

Not from the ground to us  
arise,

Whence do these mercies come?

Lift up our eye and view the  
Hand

Supplying all our need;

And think! One day of giving  
thanks,

Is small return indeed.

Surely, in church, at home,  
afield,

We hail Thanksgiving-day,  
And bless our gracious Lord  
above

Who brings us on our way.

Anna L. Price, 1913

### Bicentennial Historian

John Alexander Williams, writer, historian, and descendant of generations of West Virginians, has agreed to write the volume, West Virginia: A Bicentennial State History, in the forthcoming Bicentennial State Histories series, The States and the Nation.

Professor Williams's volume will be an interpretive essay, characterizing the people of West Virginia historically and showing the relationship of their state's history, their particular experiences, their applications of democracy, and their values, to those of the nation as a whole.

Professor Williams is amply qualified for the task. He grew up and attended public schools in West Virginia, graduating at White Sulphur Springs in 1957. For the past decade, his research and writing have centered around Appalachia, with special attention to West Virginia, where his family has lived for many years. Mr. Williams was born in Galveston, Texas, in 1938. He earned the bachelor of arts degree, with honors in history, from Tulane University in 1961, having interrupted his studies there to spend a year (1959-60) at the London School of Economics at the University of London. He holds the master's degree (1962) and the doctorate (1966) from Yale University. He also attended the Interuniversity Consortium for Political Research at the University of Michigan during the summer of 1968. Professor Williams spent a year (1965-1967) as assistant in instruction at Yale, five years (1966-1971) on the faculty at Notre Dame, and one year (1971-72) on the faculty of the University of Illinois at Chicago Circle, before returning to West Virginia.

Since 1972, he has taught United States history, West Virginia and Appalachian history at West Virginia University, handling both advanced and graduate courses and being chiefly responsible for a huge introductory state history course required for certain students of West Virginia University.

Mr. Williams was awarded a General Motors Scholarship (1957-61); Woodrow Wilson Fellowships (1961-62 and 1964-65); a University Fellowship (1962-63); and a Danforth Teaching Assistantship (1965-66). He is a member of the American Historical Association and the Organization of American Historians.

His writings include West Virginia and the Captains of Industry: The Politics of a Colonial Economy in Appalachia, scheduled for publication in 1975 by West Virginia University Library Press; an essay entitled "West Virginia" and several biographical articles commissioned and accepted by the Crowell-Collier Company for an encyclopedia; and a variety of articles and reviews in such professional publications as The History Teacher, the Indiana Magazine of History, Research Reports in the Social Sciences, Maryland Historical Magazine, Journal of the Folklore Institute, Review of Politics, and West Virginia History.

Mr. Williams is the son of Mrs. John A. Williams and the late Mr. Williams and grandson of the late A. D. and Lula Waugh Williams, at one time of Pocahontas County. He is a cousin of Miss Alice Waugh, of Marlinton, and visited here much.

## POCAHONTAS TIMES

Entered at the Postoffice at Marlinton, W. Va., at second class matter.

SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES  
In Pocahontas County, \$1 a year  
Elsewhere, \$1.50 a year

CALVIN W. PRICE, EDITOR

THURSDAY, JUNE 21, 1954

### Dr. McNeill "Retires"

After forty-nine years of teaching, all but one in the state of West Virginia, Dr. G. D. McNeill, beloved professor of Social Sciences at Davis and Elkins College, left Elkins yesterday for the farm near Buckeye, Pocahontas county upon which he was born on May 22, 1877.

Dr. McNeill's accomplishments have been many. His life story is of the kind that is rarely met these days. By the turn of the century he had earned the degrees Bachelor of Laws and Master Laws from National University Law School in Washington. In 1904 the young lawyer was elected prosecuting attorney on the Republican ticket in Democratic Pocahontas County.

Next came a "hitch" in the United States Navy during which Seaman McNeill made the trip around the world with the "Great White Fleet", 1907-09. Hundreds of local residents have heard Dr. McNeill's graphic description of the passage through the Straits of Magellan.

After discharge from the navy and a bit of lumberjacking in the Northwest, young McNeill came back to Pocahontas county and resumed the career he loved most, -teaching, working and studying--he earned his A. B. degree at Concord College. There followed study at Cincinnati University and an M. A. degree from Miami (Ohio) University.

48  
sure that our readers join us in wishing the McNeill's many pleasant years, in what he so aptly calls, "semi-retirement".

—Randolph Review

In 1919 Professor McNeill entered the political arena the second time, on this occasion as Republican candidate for Pocahontas County Superintendent of Schools. He was elected with more than 800 votes to spare, which, as Dr. McNeill loves to point out, was a considerable improvement over his 1904 majority of a slim thirteen votes.

In 1923 came the principalship of Marlinton High School from which eighteen years later Principal McNeill "retired" in 1941 to begin thirteen years of valuable service to Davis and Elkins College, which was recognized in 1951 when the college awarded him a Doctor of Law degree. Though a Methodist by conviction he long taught an adult Bible class at the Davis Memorial Presbyterian Church.

Dr. McNeill has been the author of many articles and stories upon West Virginia, the best known of which are found in the volume, "The Last Forest, Tales of the Allegheny Woods," published by Fortuny's in 1939.

Not the least of Dr. McNeill's accomplishments has been the rearing and educating of four fine children, two sons and two daughters. He and Mrs. McNeill celebrated their golden wedding anniversary last year.

Call Dr. McNeill what you will, -teacher, author, sailor or politician-the word which describes him best is "friend". By this term he has endeared himself to thousands of former students and numberless associates who have profited through contact with him, -from the days back in 1897 when as a young graduate of Droughan Institute, Nashville, Tennessee, he taught at Texarkana, Texas, -to this past year at Davis and Elkins.

Dr. McNeill, still vigorous in mind and body, will devote his time at Buckeye to writing tales he has long had in mind. We are

(Page 2)

## POCAHONTAS TIMES

Entered at the Postoffice at Marlinton West Virginia, as second class matter

SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES  
In Pocahontas County, \$2.00 a year  
Elsewhere, \$2.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, FEB. 23, 1961

### Poet Laureate

The townspeople of Keyser, where Dr. Louise McNeill Pease is a professor at Potomac State College, last week purchased space in the Hillbilly to support their proposal for the naming of Louise McNeill as the Poet Laureate of West Virginia. And we, of her native Pocahontas, gladly add our voices for a vote of acclamation. Dr. Pease, writing under her maiden name of Louise McNeill (she is the daughter of Dr. and Mrs. G. D. McNeill of Buckeye) is the author of the book of poems, "Gauley Mountain," and many others that have been published in nationally-known magazines. She knows the history of her people and is a fitting candidate for the honored title.



5)  
Davis and Elkins College  
Elkins, West Virginia

WAS-A WILLIAMS  
BUSINESS MATHEMATICS

Buckeye, W. Va.  
Dec. 6/58

Friend Vaughan, - The McNeill Ranger  
article was interesting and appreciated.  
Nothing new with me. Wife is not well, and  
I am still jammed up. Many deer being  
killed, weather bad. Ward is hooped for  
some turkey hunting. Thank you for the  
McNeill article. They come from same family  
as my ancestors 5-6 generations back.

Very Truly  
G. D. McNeill

x

### Book Donation

February 27, 1974

Superintendent P. C. H. S.

The enclosed book, "The Great White Fleet," is being sent to your school library in memory of the late Dr. George Douglas McNeill. Dr. McNeill was my teacher in the sixth and seventh grades—with the late Dr. Calvin Price he was my Scout Master and more than that, a life long friend. I hope you will place this book in the school library for everyone to use and you could mention it to the Pocahontas Times so his children still in Pocahontas County could read it also. His two daughters in Morgantown have read it there.

Although the book was published in 1965 it is now out of print and very scarce. The U. S. Naval Academy here in Annapolis only has one well worn copy. Dr. Pease is presently writing a book on her father's life.

I remain,

Sincerely,

Glen L. Vaughan

Lt. Ret. U. S. Navy

Annapolis, Md.

Mr. Fred Smith, the principal, and Miss Peggy Smith, librarian, greatly appreciated the gift of the book and some clippings and poems about "G. D." Mr. McNeill sailed with the "Great White Fleet" around the world on a good will tour.

## THE SAILOR

My father at the last was blind,  
And yet forever he could find  
Continents cradled in his mind—  
Continents, islands, shores, and grails  
Far in the distance. Now he sails  
Outward forever through the gales—

I stood beside him the day he went;  
The wind came running; the canvas tent  
Over his grave on the hill was rent  
From off its moorings; it billowed fast,  
And so my father went forth at last  
Over his oceans of the vast

Continents, islands, shores, and seas—  
My father sails through Eternities.

ZIP-26554

## Louise McNeill

In becoming one of Appalachia's most respected poets, Louise McNeill sang with pride about the mountain heritage of the region's residents.

Now she traces their consciousness from pioneer days to atomic frontiers and looks to the future with uncertainty in her new book of poems, "Paradox Hill: From Appalachia to Lunar Shore."

Her book was published recently by McClain Printing Company of Parsons for the West Virginia University Library with private funds made available through the WVU Foundation, Inc. Copies may be ordered for \$4.50 each, plus 50 cents for postage and handling, from the Book Store, Mountainlair, West Virginia University, Morgantown, W. Va. 26506.

But who is Louise McNeill that anyone should listen to her prophecies or share her pride and fear?

She's a wife and mother, and history teacher at Fairmont State College. But more than that she's a person with strong convictions about herself, her heritage, her homeland and its future. And she's able to translate these convictions into compelling poetic rhythms.

Her name is well-known to the editors and publishers of respected national literary magazines such as Saturday Review and Atlantic Monthly, which have published her poems.

During the 1950s, she was a frequent contributor to The Saturday Evening Post, Ladies Home Journal, Good Housekeeping, Harpers and other magazines.

Miss McNeill was born and reared on a mountain farm in Pocahontas County, where her family has lived since pre-revolutionary days. She attended the two-room schoolhouse where her father taught. And she received her bachelor's degree in English from Concord College, her master's degree from Miami University of Ohio; and a doctorate in history from West Virginia University. Why a doctorate in history?

"It was for a very practical reason," she recalled. "When I wanted to get my doctorate, WVU didn't offer one in English."

Practicality is one of her first considerations, whether applied to finishing her education or writing poetry. Miss McNeill never has enshrined herself in an ivory tower. She feels that a poet can work as practically as a bricklayer or someone who bakes a loaf of bread. This philosophy shows in her work.

"I believe poetry should be useful," Miss McNeill said. "It can be useful to the spirit, useful to relieve the mind and useful to society. Of course, it's useful to the poet, too, but it should go beyond that."

Miss McNeill says serious poetry has become confessionalist and that ballads, such as Bob Dylan's protest songs, are replacing poetry in one area. Some of her poems, like Dylan's deal with the public's fears and social issues.

"I feel—and this makes me quite quaint among most poets today—that



poetry can deal validly with social criticism. I'm not a protestant, but I'm not ashamed to try something along this line. I see no reason for poets to be so fine fingered."

Academicians, and sometimes poets themselves, often attempt to set down rules for poetic subject-matter. Miss McNeill objects. She says she never places limits on what poetry should or can deal with.

"I once heard Allen Tate say that no one should write a poem about his mother. So I have deliberately written one about mine," she said.

"Paradox Hill" is divided into three sections—"Appalachia," "Scattered Leaves" and "Lunar Shores." Each deals with aspects of Appalachian life... from the traditional to the futuristic.

The book is full of the kind of poetry that Stephen Vincent Benet, in his foreword to an earlier collection of her poems, "Gauley Mountain, also published by McClain Printing Co., described as simple, direct and forceful. Many of the poems are laced with humor, some are tinged with sorrow, others are filled with outright rage.

Many of the stories spun in Miss McNeill's ballads were told to her by her father, Douglas McNeill, who was a writer, teacher and one-time sailor. He too wrote about West Virginia in a volume of short stories called, "The Last Forest."

Sometimes she is inspired by conversations she hears in public places. Two of the most poignant poems in "Paradox Hill" are entitled "Overheard on a Bus."

At the age of 18, Miss McNeill began to write seriously, and two years later her first poems were published in a Dallas, Tex., magazine, Kalliedograph. Since then, she has published three volumes of poems and several short stories.

"I often will write a poem in a few hours," she observed. "The poems that turn out right are the ones that are written rapidly. Sometimes if I fail to get it down the first time, I can go back to it later but that doesn't happen very often."

She is a great believer in form. When she decided to write seriously, she studied form, pattern and rhythm. She rarely writes in free verse form.

Miss McNeill works very hard at finding the right words and perfecting the images in her poems. She throws away two of every three poems that she writes.

Dr. Ruel E. Foster, chairman of the WVU Department of English, thinks one of Miss McNeill's greatest virtues is her complete lack of affectation.

"You'll find none of the big, dramatic rhetoric of Shakespeare or Milton in her poetry," Dr. Foster said. "She's contemporary, yet you'll find none of the tortured rhetoric that many modern poets fall prey to.

"She is part of a great tradition in American poetry," he observed.

# U. S. S. PHOENIX AT HOME

## American Cruiser To Leave B.A. To-Day

CAPTAIN John W. Rankin and the other officers of the U.S.S. Phoenix gave a reception on board the cruiser yesterday evening, to which three hundred and fifty persons had been invited.

The guests were received by Captain Rankin and the executive officer, Commander James E. Boak.

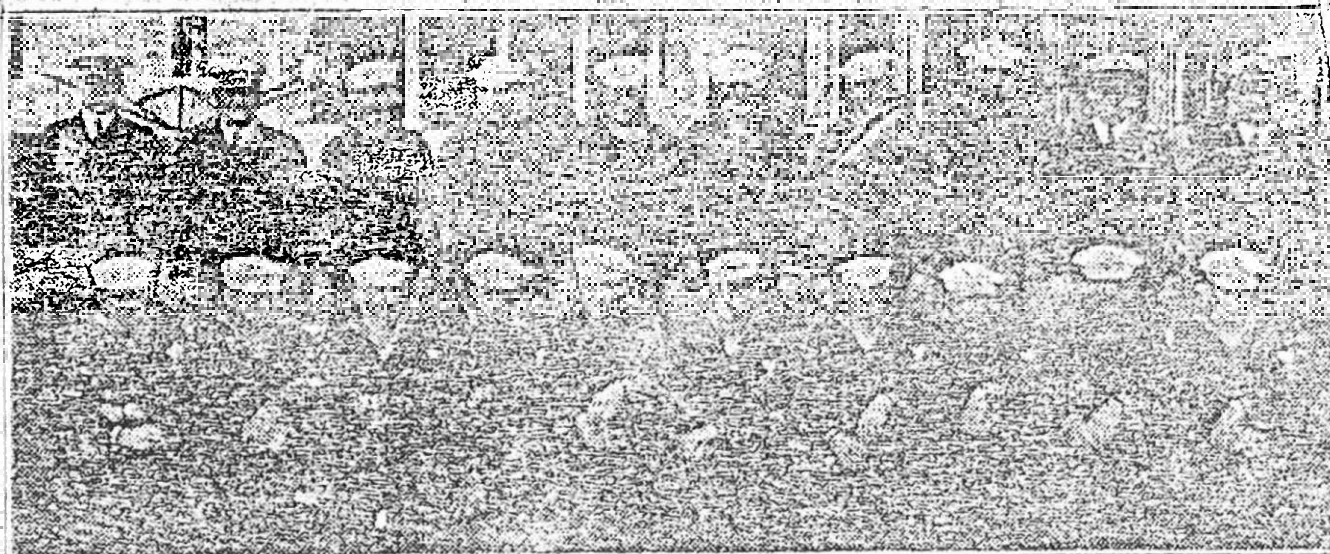
Among those present were: Mr. S. Pinkney Tuck, United States Chargé d'Affaires, Mrs. Tuck, and their daughter, Miss Martha Douglas; representatives of the Argentine Government and the Ministry of Marine; Messrs. Geoffrey Wallinger and N. J. H. Cheetham, secretaries to the British Embassy; Mr. J. A. Strong, Cheetham, secretaries to the British and Mrs. Strong; Commander Thomas J. Doyle, United States Naval Attaché, and Mrs. Doyle; the Naval Attachés of other Embassies; Admiral Eduardo Samigli, commanding the Seventh Naval Division, and the Commanders and officers of the two Italian cruisers now in port; Captain Guy Baker, head of the United States Naval Mission, and Captain Augustine Gray, also a member of the mission; Major John Cannon, chief of the American air group of technical advisers to the Argentine Air Force, and Mrs. Cannon; Lieut. Benno Edgar Fisher, Argentine aide-de-camp to Captain Rankin; Mrs. Carl Rapp, president of the American Women's Club; Mr. Monnett B. Davis, United States Consul-General; Commander A. D. Chickering, of the American Legion; Spencer Ely Post; Major Oscar Lowenthal, General Manager of the Southern Railway Company, and Mrs. Lowenthal, and Mr. Delprat Keen.

Light refreshments were served on the quarter-deck and music was provided by the ship's band.

The Phoenix was gaily decorated with bunting for the occasion.

CRUISER SAILING TO-DAY

# Greenbury Point High Power Radio Station



Lieut. Samuel K. Groseclose, in charge (Va.).  
 William J. Volkman, executive officer (Colo.).  
 John Edward Toomey, chief radio man.  
 Charles E. Gerry, chief machinist mate.  
 Glen L. Vaughan, radio man, 1st class (W. Va.).  
 Ralph M. Shaver, radio man, 2d class (Pa.).  
 Cullen E. Snyder, radio man, 2d class.  
 Maximilian C. Haneke, ships cook, 2d class.  
 Harold Peterson, radio man, 2d class.  
 Raymond P. McIntyre, radio man, 2d class.  
 John Jock, mess cook.

William H. Richardson.  
 Preston F. Ellis, radio man, 2d class.  
 William E. Eaton, radio man, 2d class.  
 Otto Lutzmann, radio man, 2d class (N. J.).  
 Charles Irving Delp, electrician mate, 1st class.  
 Ralph F. Sides, radio man, 1st class.  
 Gaddis I. Hendy, radio man, 2d class.  
 Earl A. Hoffman, radio man, 1st class.  
 Joseph L. Driscoll, water tender, 1st class.  
 Louis C. Zellnar, carpenter's mate, 1st class.

Across the river from the Naval Academy, Annapolis, is the Navy's high power radio transmitting station. Here on a beautiful 120-acre reservation are 31 crack radio men, who, in time of war, might easily control the destiny of our nation. Lieut. Samuel K. Groseclose, Southwest Virginian, commands the station. This young officer says he really should get married for his assigned quarters are much too large for a lone bachelor. And why not? He's handsome, a good dancer, an Academy man and just a bit mysterious from three years in Asia.

William J. Volkman, executive officer, grows reminiscent about Siberia—it's good food, lots of winter, and those pretty Russian girls. Bill's a crack shot and great golfer—when he hits the ball. And he, as chief executioner of old goats, went out one frosty morning and shot Big Goat Billy, the Navy mascot, because he was too feeble for service. John Edward Toomey is chief transmitter and ah, but there's a lad for you! Bring out your superlatives. He knows all the good things about the crew and is friendly and accommodating to strangers. Handsome, too... Charles E. "Monkey Wrench" Gerry, looks after the machinery—massages all the lawn mowers and tinkers with asthmatic motors. He loves chil-

he came to be known as the "Five-Sandwich-Man."

Ralph M. "Klicker" Shaver is jokingly termed the station gladio, because he's a ladies' man. Last year Klicker won the Navy championship for climbing those 610-foot steel radio towers. Cullen E. Snyder, Pennsylvania, frog-hunter first class of the Navy, kills bullfrogs and eats 'em. Maximilian C. Haneke, "Sea Hag," or ship's cook, is the best bean jockey in the Navy and the worst pool shooter. Harold Peterson, "cheerful cherub" and official stenographer, is so friendly and helpful that the boys tell him all their troubles as if he were their "sky pilot."

Raymond P. McIntyre upholds the high standards of Maine, plays second base on the ball team and is also a champion wooden pole climber. He's the only man who can climb the slender 75-foot flagpole at the station. John Jock, Scotch mess cook, walks 10 miles a day, rain or shine. Never gets his feet wet. He walks so fast he misses the puddles. William H. Richardson is the best dressed man and the station's official correspondent to the submarine base—New London, Conn.

Preston F. Ellis is recuperating from a serious illness, so he has lots of time to spoil his new baby daughter, Charon Lynn, named for two Massachusetts

to town than ride—thinks nothing of a 24-mile stroll. And listen, girls, he once won a beauty contest for men. But those jumping Navy mascot goats faster him to death—he's their official tender, you know and Otto is threatening to put up a sign: "Goats, please do not jump the fence"... Jolly Charles "Jughead" Irving Delp is the life of the station, but has serious aspirations, he wants to beat Campbell's speed record. Ralph F. Sides is a heavy weight athlete. Proud of his 3 months-old daughter, Mary Anne, because she's so strong—takes that after her dad, Ralph is manager of the station's ball team. And what a team! Never lost a game. Recently they "licked" Arlington Radio Station in a game refereed by Bill Freitag, former Washington-Jefferson College football star.

Gaddis I. Hendy is a new man full of vim and vigor and so eager to learn his job he works overtime. Earl A. Hoffman is now serving his third tour of duty at the Station. He's the blues crooner and champion welterweight of the crew. Joseph L. Driscoll makes things merry with his harmonica. He loves old Irish songs, but you ought to hear him sing "Show Me the Way to Go Home". Louis "Chips" Zellnar is a new man. The station's mystery man. He's been making a lot of picture frames. Why? No

# POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.  
Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24954, as second class matter.

## SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$3.00 a year.  
Elsewhere \$4.00 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, FEB. 15, 1973

Over 80

F. M. Sutton

I was born in Doddridge County in 1884, came to Pocahontas when I was five years old, and have spent around seventy of my 89 years in Pocahontas County.

I got all of my schooling on Beaver Creek, getting to the sixth grade. Mrs. Alice Brooks was my first teacher and John S. Moore was my next. Our school terms were only 3 or 4 months long. I pretty well knew my letters—my mother taught them to me out of the Pocahontas Times. Some of my folks say "Why are you so interested in that paper—you don't know everybody in Pocahontas." But I am just foolish enough to believe I do know 85 per cent of them. I still love the name Pocahontas; it may be because I am about one-third Indian. I guess the reason I love the Pocahontas hills is because I believe I have seen the top of every hill in the County. That is what made me tough; I am still tough as a pine knot—I can walk five or six miles and never catch a long breath. I sometimes look back to see if my grandson is coming.

I worked on the farm until I was grown, then went to the log woods. My first job away from home was with J. H. Buzzard on the farm and on the mail route from Marlinton to Dilley's Mill. From there I went to the log camp in the white pine woods and on the log drives to Ronceverte. I think I worked on just about every logging job but one—that was Glen Galford's job. I worked on seven different logging jobs in Greenbrier County. So I guess the old saying is right after all, "A rolling stone gathers no moss."

I worked from one day to six years on these jobs. I would quit a job and go to another for fifty cents more on the week. For about 19 years we worked in the woods for \$1.25 per day. When we got up to \$1.45, we thought we had it made. We worked from 6 until 6 for that. I came to Kanawha County to work on a 33-acre farm for G. G. Smith. He handled show horses and had three hundred thousand dollars worth of purebred horses. I worked five years for him and then moved to town of St. Albans. In 1959 my wife died and then I came to Nitro and still live here at 22-31st Street East, Nitro. This is just a short sketch. I could write a book and not get started.

## Twenty-Five Years Ago "The Pocahontas Times"

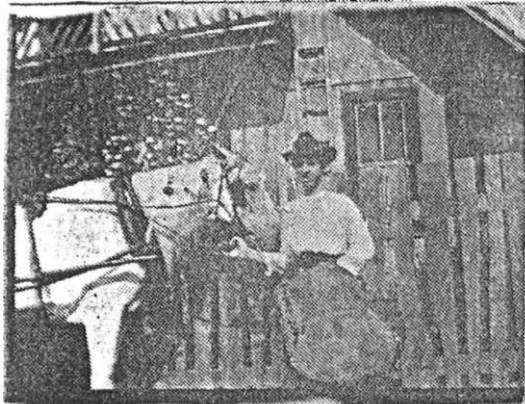
Five tickets on the Town ballot. Running for mayor were: J. W. Reynolds, J. M. Bear, Dr. N. R. Price and G. S. Callison on two tickets. Also a Ballot For and Against cows running at large in the Town of Marlinton.

Deaths: Mrs. Salina Beard McNeel, Ponca City, Oklahoma.

## The Seneca Trail—

The Seneca Indians were the keepers of the Warrior's Road. At first they were the standing army of the five civilized Indian nations. The term war path came from a young brave joining the Senecas and taking the war road, to demonstrate his courage and prowess. Under the treaty of 1732 between the British Crown and the Indians, this road marked the boundary between Indian lands of the west and British possessions on the east. The road extended from Seneca Lake in New York to Northern Georgia. Traces of it can be seen in the campus of Davis & Elkins College at Elkins; on the hill near the residence of Dr. Norman R. Price and near the residence of the late George Kee, at Marlinton. Also at a number of places on Droop Mountain. It came by Mingo across Gibson's Knob on Elk Mountain, down Indian Draft to Campbelltown, across Jerico Flat and down to Price Run, over to the Red House, up Kee Run to the Kee Rocks, across the flat to Buckeye, up the Bridger Mountain to Douglas McNeil's Seneca Trail Farm, through the gap where the Bridger brothers were killed by Indians. On up the mountain to the High Rocks, around the top of Cranberry and Caesar to Droop, across Droop by the way of healing spring and Bear Town down to Spice Run; over to Little Creek, and thence to White Sulphur; up the draft to Monroe County and New River. Route 219 in a general way follows the Warrior's Road and for that reason it is called the Seneca Trail.





SUE CROMER

Sue Cromer was born on Cheat Mountain, about four miles west of Cheat Bridge, where we lived in a log cabin until 1902, when we moved to Cheat Bridge where she spent the rest of her life. She was the seventh of fourteen children and in 1906 at the age of sixteen she started carrying the mail by horseback from Cheat Bridge to Durbin and back. The Post Office was then located in the Cheat Mountain Club House. She rode a side saddle for several years, then carried it by horse and buggy. It was during the time she rode horseback that she suffered frozen feet. Many of us did not know about that until her recent death.

Sue was a rugged outdoors type of person and our father, who was a surveyor and timber cruiser, frequently took her and two or three of our brothers on his trips in the mountains. One year they spent a whole summer searching out lines on the top of Cheat Mountain, camping out at night. One younger brother was sent out for supplies every day or two. She was with them down Elk River and the Gauley Mountain areas. One year Mr. Slaymaker, owner of the Greenbrier, Cheat & Elk Company (later the West Virginia Pulp and Paper Company), sent Dad and his crew to South Carolina to estimate timber and Sue was one of the group.

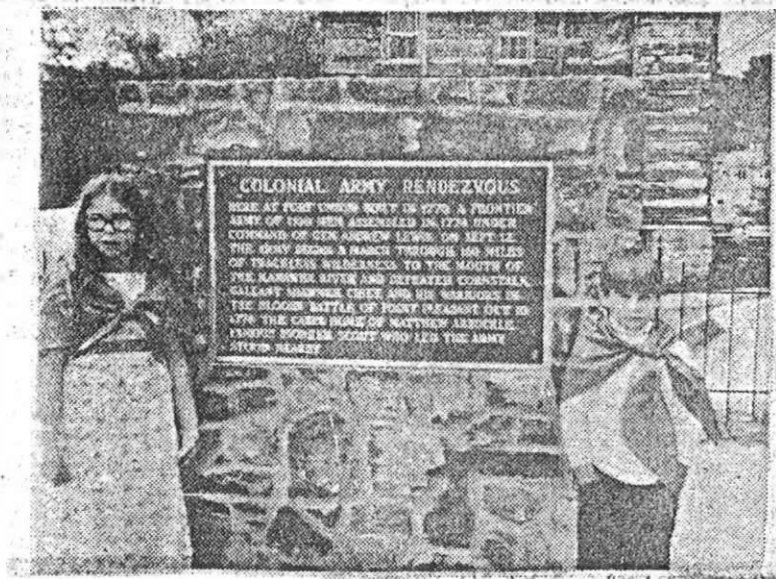
In 1923 Sue became Postmaster at Cheat Bridge, which position she held until 1949 when the Government closed the post office and made it a rural route.

She was a life-long member of the Durbin Methodist Church and, although she suffered a great deal of pain from several ailments, she was one of the most loyal members of her church I have ever known, missing only the last three Sundays of her life. She has many friends among the children in the neighborhood, as well as the grown-ups.

She was also a member of the Durbin Rebekah Lodge and served as Worthy Matron twice. She had one of the most alert memories for a person her age I have ever known. She could remember when people were born, died, or married—years ago or recently.

On March 23rd she received a Birthday Greeting from the President of our United States.

—Mary B. Cromer.



### Lewis' March

The descendants of the 1774 marchers to Point Pleasant gathered Saturday at Lewisburg but with not as much a show of force as their 1100 forefathers 200 years ago. Senator Robert Byrd and Congressman Harley Staggers honored the occasion with their presence and a memorial marker was dedicated later and unveiled by two young descendants, Virginia Lockwood Walls and John Stuart Arbuckle, at Lewis Park in Lewisburg. The event, the first Bi-centennial observance in the State, was sponsored by the Greenbrier Historical Society.

Mr. and Mrs. Alfred McNeel, Richard McNeel, Jane Price Sharp, Mr. and Mrs. Kyle Beard, from Pocahontas. Rev. and Mrs. Elwood Clower, White Sulphur, C. E. McLaughlin and Mr. and Mrs. Andy McLaughlin, Lewisburg, the Arbuckle sisters Maxwellton, and Mr. and Mrs. Jack Dunlap, of Waynesboro, Virginia, were among those attending with Pocahontas connections.

### Dunmore's War

Following is the roster of the men in General Andrew Lewis' Division who followed him to Point Pleasant in 1774, marching from Lewisburg. This division is one of several but it contains the names of the people who lived in what is now Pocahontas County.

This Saturday, September 14, is the day of the celebration of the event at the State Fair Grounds.

Lewis' Division, John Bailey, James Barnett, Jacob Baugh, Thomas Bell, Alexander Breckenridge, Low Brown, George Carr, William Casey, John Cutright, Duncan Gullion, Samuel Handley, Thomas Hart, Benjamin Haynes, Edmond Jennings, Andrew Kishioner and father, John McKinney, Alexander McNutt, Brice Martin, Joseph Mayse (Maze), William Moore, Jacob Persinger, Andrew Reid, John Steele, Walter Steward, John Tipton, James Trimble, Jacob Warwick, David and William White, William Wilson.

John Arbuckle, William Arbuckle, John Arbuckle, John Bailey, Francis Berry, Blair, Moses Bowen, Rees Bowen, Curroughs, Hugh Cameron, Robert Campbell, Capt. William Christian, Clay, Alexander Clendennin, Charles Clendennin, George Clendennin, Robert Clendennin, William Clendennin, Leonard Cooper, Coward, Joseph Crockett, Lieutenant Dillon, Robert Dunlap, William Ewing, William Easthorn, James Ellison, George Findley.

Jeremiah Friel, Lieut. George Gibson, John Gilmore, John Grim, James Hamilton, Philip Hammond, John Hayes, Lieut. John Henderson, Hickman, Ellis Hughes, John Jones, Charles Kennison, Edward Kennison, Simon Kenton, Samuel Lewis, Thomas Lewis, Ensign Joseph Long, John Lyle, John McNeel, John Moore, Captain Morrow (Murry), Walter Newman, John Prior (Pryor), Alexander Reed, Lieut. William Robertson, Robison, William Saulsbury, Capt. William Shelby, George Slaughter, Conrad Smith, William Stephen, John Steward, Lieut. T. Tate, William Tate, Robert Thompson, John Trotter, Isaac Van Bibber, Jesse Van Bibber, John Van Bibber, Peter Van Bibber, Andrew Waggoner, James Welch and Bazalee Wells.

## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24964, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.00 a year.  
Elsewhere \$5.00 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, FEB. 26, 1976

Pioneer Days—July 9-11, '76

A Bicentennial Patriotic Program is being planned for the 4th of July in Marlinton.

### Bicentennial in Hillsboro

After listening to an inspiring Revolutionary War song entitled "The Battle of Trenton," Hillsboro's Bicentennial Committee began to plan a splendid program for 1976. A colorful parade, top-notch lecture series (including a session devoted to the history of Hillsboro), Bicentennial Community Picnic and an old-fashioned crafts demonstration day at the Pearl S. Buck Birthplace Museum are several of the events being planned.

For the celebration, Mrs. A. E. (Louise) McNeel and David H. Corcoran were named General Chairman and Secretary, respectively. Other chairmen and their committees are as follows: Edgar Starks-Parade Committee, Johnny B. Hill-Crafts, A. E. McNeel-Local History, Pastor and Mrs. Jack Arbuckle-dinner, Lawrence Workman-Clean-up, fix-up, and David H. Corcoran-Publicity and Lecture Series.

According to Corcoran, the Bicentennial presents a rare opportunity for uniting the people of Hillsboro. "We can grow close," he said, "by discovering together and identifying with our rich history." Concurring, Edgar Starks said: "Our committee invites the people and clubs to participate in order to make 1976 our greatest year yet." Louise McNeel announced that Mayor Johnny Kinnison and the Town Council were also supporting the project. The Mayor is said to be "enthusiastic" about the prospect of Hillsboro being named as a "Bicentennial City."

The first planning meeting was held on last Monday night February 23 at the home of Mr. and Mrs. A. E. McNeel. Refreshments were served after the meeting.

To volunteer for service on a committee, or for further information contact either Louise McNeel at 653-4314 or David H. Corcoran at 653-4430, or anyone of the committee chairmen listed above.

**Edgar H. Williams**

Edgar H. Williams, 86, of Marlinton, died Thursday, January 21, 1971, in a Summersville nursing home following a long illness.

Born October 18, 1884, he was a son of the late Dr. Richard and Hannah Sharp Williams.

Mr. Williams was engaged in lumber business for over 50 years and served as president of Marlinton Lumber Company and Williams and Pifer Lumber Company.

He was a former director of Pendleton County Bank at Franklin and was an honorary director of the First National Bank in Marlinton.

He was formerly a distributor of Conoco Oil and Ashland Oil companies. He also has served as manager and president of the Pocahontas County Fair, president of the Pocahontas Telephone Company, president of the Pocahontas Furniture Company, and a former merchant, and engaged in farming for over fifty years.

Preceding him in death were two sisters, Mrs. Lena Poage and Mrs. Molly Johnson, and one brother, Dennis Williams.

Survivors include his wife, Mrs. Rosa Poage Williams; two daughters, Mrs. Thelma Weber, of Tallahassee, Florida, and Mrs. Grace Virginia Sharpenberg, of Wheeling; one son, Moffett Williams, of Marlinton; one half sister, Mrs. Mamie Pifer, of Huntington, and five grandchildren, Roger and Richard Williams, Ann, Paul and Thomas Sharpenberg.

Funeral services were held Sunday afternoon in the Marlinton Presbyterian Church by the Rev. Don Wood, with burial in the Mountain View Cemetery.

NOTE: DR. RICHARD WILLIAMS  
WAS FIRST PERSON BURIED IN  
MT. VIEW CEMETERY, MARLINTON,  
W.Va.





**History of Knapps Creek  
Community  
Consisting of "The Hills,"  
Frost, Knapp's Creek, and  
Minnehaha Neighborhoods  
Written by Enid Harper,  
In 1924**

In the eastern part of Pocahontas County, West Virginia, is Knapps Creek which has its source in the Alleghany Mountains about five miles above Frost. Its two branches unite at Frost from which place it continues to flow along the base of the mountains to the place where it empties into the Greenbrier River at Marlinton, a distance of almost twenty miles from Frost. The East fork of the creek is fed by a stream which comes forth out of the rugged mountain side near Paddys Knob, a peak with an elevation of 4450 feet.

One of the principal tributaries of Knapps Creek of

the Minnehaha neighborhood is Douthards Creek which carries with it the waters of Cochrans and Laurel Creeks. At Huntersville Knapps Creek receives two other streams, Browns Creek from one side and Cummings Creek from the other.

Springs.—Along the valley are numerous limestone springs, the waters of which are cold, an indication of purity. These help to make the creek larger. The first of them is a bold spring gushing out from under a hill near the fine home of S. Gibson. Further down the valley we find the stream called Hill Run near I.B. Moore's which receives water from a number of springs within a half mile. Next is the Mill Run at D.W. Dever's flowing through his farm where fine cattle graze. From here we go on to W. G. Ruckman's

where there is another stream of about equal volume. The source of it is also a magnificent never-failing stream.

Last but not least is the famous Minnehaha Spring on the Lockridge property. The crystal water of this spring is of a healing and medical nature. It has been shipped to various parts of the country.

Origin of Names.—"The Hills" is the hilly region on the northwest of the valley. These are very productive lands and are excellent for fruit and grazing. They were at one time heavily timbered but now only small tracts remain uncut.

The creek from which our good community takes its name was known as Ewings Creek in the earliest land papers but was soon changed to Knapps Creek in honor of a man by the name of Knapp who came into the

valley from Virginia prior to 1749. His report of this country probably led Marlin and Sewell to make explorations in the Greenbrier Valley. At first the name of the creek was spelled N-a-p-s, later it was changed to K-n-a-p-p-s.

While here Knapp lived in a cabin on the west side of the creek about opposite the place where Mrs. P.L. Cleek now resides. It is not definitely known what became of him.

Indians.—There are evidences that the Indians once roamed through the thick forests which covered what is now our beautiful section of country. Pieces of flint have been found by our citizens which were no doubt used by the Red Race. There was an Indian burial ground on a flat above the road a short distance up the valley from I.B. Moore's dwelling. Indications were to the older people that several Indians had been buried here. It has been said that a few relics were found in later years when some excavations were made.

Early Settlers.—Michael Dougherty, a native of Ireland, settled in our valley near where W. G. Ruckman lives about the year of 1770. He was one of the first to occupy the Knapps Creek Region.

The same year Moses Moore of Virginia, came to Knapps Creek. It is interesting to note that he bought the land extending from J. L. Herold's to D. W. Dever's for the consideration of two steel bear traps and two pounds of English sterling. One of the

(Continued from former page)

traps is in the possession of I. B. Moore at this writing. The original cabin of Moses Moore was built on land now owned by Mrs. Myrta Moore.

Mr. Moore was fond of hunting and would frequently spend several days in the region of the Upper Greenbrier searching for game. One Sunday morning while sitting at his camp reading the Bible he was surrounded and captured by five or six Indians who compelled him to march to Ohio with them but through his cunningness he managed to escape and return to what is now Pocahontas county.

It is believed that the pioneer, Felix Grimes and his wife selected a site for a home in the Hills near the Mt. Zion Church at a date preceding 1800.

Old records show that John Sharp, Sr., Christopher Herold, Henry Harpole, and John Dilley settled in our community between the years of 1800 and 1825 inclusive. We should also mention that Lanty Lockridge and Michael Cleek came to the valley early in the nineteenth century.

It was a task for the pioneers to clear the forest and build their homes with the poor equipment they had. They worked with a shop made pool axe. In places the thickets of white thorn and wild crab was almost impenetrable. When a primitive forest of white pine, sugar maple, and other trees of large size

was cut, a log-rolling was soon in order and they were burned. Bears and wolves were numerous and sheep had to be penned near by the house to protect them.

Land.—Any of these hardy pioneers were grant-

ed land by James Monroe, John Tyler, and other governors of Virginia between the years of 1800 and 1825. Some of them made difficult trips to Richmond in order that the title for the land where they settled might be made good. The value of the land was small in comparison with the cost per acre now. Old land grants show that one conveyance of land was made as late as 1857 at a little more than one cent per acre. This was a tract of timber land containing 11,000 acres in the Alleghany Mountains which extended over to Back Creek. The sum paid for it only sixty-seven years ago was \$150. Since that time it has been sold and re-sold and millions of feet of valuable timber has been cut on it.

Making of a Rifle.—At one time a man by the name of Evick lived in what is known as the Evick Hollow near Grover Moore's. He manufactured the Evick Rifle which was a

(Continued on next page)

(Continued from former page)  
famous gun in its day. We are told that one of these guns may be seen at The Pocahontas Times Office. There may be some other hollows along the mountain that received names from men who were not permanent settlers.

**Timber and Saw Mills.**—A fine lot of white pine timber stood along the foot of the Alleghany. Nearly all the good trees that grew on the level were destroyed because the settlers needed improved land more than timber. A number of sugar groves were left for the purpose of making maple sugar and molasses.

The mountain timber has been going on the market since 1890. The white pine was cut first. The logs were peeled and floated down Knapps creek and the Greenbrier River to Ronceverte where they were manufactured by the St. Lawrence Manufacturing Company.

Capt. A. E. Smith and James Whiting, who did business under the firm name of Smith and Whiting, had ten million feet of white pine cut each year for a period of six or seven years.

At that time the hardwood seemed to be of little value. During the past fifteen or twenty years it has been cut rapidly, perhaps as much as one hundred and fifty to two hundred million feet have been taken from Knapps Creek and Douthards Creek and some valuable tracts are still standing.

The first saw mills to dot this section were the up and down mills run by water power. If we are rightly informed, there were three of these; one owned and operated by the Moore's at a point about opposite the Moore school house, one was on the Lockridge farm where Douthards creek unites with Knapps creek, and the third mill was built by Henry Harper and operated by him and his son Samuel, for a number of years. This last mill continued sawing until about 1890 and was the last mill of its kind to be operated in the community. Sometime during the eighties P.M. Harper sawed lumber on this mill to build his house

with the grist mill Mr. Harper had a sawmill which has already been mentioned; a tan yard; and one of the old fashioned tilt-hammer blacksmith shops. The tilt-hammer was run by waterpower. The mill for grinding grain crushed the kernels between two large revolving stones which were brought from Rockbridge County, Virginia. It was not used longer than 1896.

A mill of later years was the one built by Wellington G. Ruckman on the same stream where Michael Daugherty had the first one. Mr. Ruckman did grinding on this mill for a period of eleven years, discontinuing the industry probably twelve or fifteen years ago.

**The Civil War.**—No battles of the Civil War were fought on the territory embraced within the Knapps Creek Community—but brave men who have lived here were in the service. Some were valiant soldiers of the Federal Army while others joined the ranks of the Confederacy. Squads of Yankees frequently passed through this section and General Averill, a Union Commander, with his army, camped one night at Frost, marching on the next day to Huntersville.

**Establishment of Post Offices.**—A postoffice was established at the village of Frost in 1853. Francis Dever was the first postmaster. In conversing with the oldest person in the community, Mrs. Ellen Buzzard, who was ninety-nine years of age on June 23, 1924, she says she does not remember how the name originated, but the presumption is that the name Frost was given to the office on account of the high altitude. Early storekeepers were Francis Dever, Stuart Wade, Samuel Gibson, and J. B. Hannah.

Before "Uncle Sam" favored the people with a Rural Free Delivery Route there was a post office on Knapps Creek near the Mt. Carmel and Westminster Churches known as Sunset. Someone suggested this

XXX

NOTE: PAGE 69A SHOULD BE  
ENTERED HERE.



69A

where Mrs. E. A. Pritchard now lives.

The first circular saw mill in this neighborhood was brought here from Augusta county, Virginia, for Wise Herold and J. B. Moore. Many people visited the new mill to observe its working.

Grist Mills.—The first mill to grind grain was the one owned by Michael Daugherty on the Mill Run where he settled. Peter Lightner, who was a well known citizen here in 1855, had a mill on the run at D. W. Dever's. Joseph Sharp, a pioneer of Frost, had a where A. A. Sharp now resides, one-half mile from the village.

Henry Harper also had a grist mill which ground wheat, corn and buckwheat. It was located on the farm owned by Harmon Shinaberry. In connection

(Continued)

name because there was an office directly east of here in Bath County, Virginia, by the name of Sunrise.

Another postoffice which was not established till later years was called Driscol, and derived its name from Col. John Driscol who had much timber cut in this region. D. B. McElwee was the postmaster at Driscol for a number of years. In 1914, largely through the efforts of our highly esteemed physician, Dr. J. B. Lockridge, deceased, a nice hotel was built for the accommodation of tourists and all those seeking a pleasant summer resort surrounded by beautiful mountain scenery. The next year the Allegheny Club House was built. It is also a magnificent building, well located on a hill overlooking Knapps Valley. When these improvements were made the name of the place was changed from Driscol to Minnehaha Springs, an Indian name signifying "Laughing Water."

When mail was first carried to the early established offices it was only brought on Wednesdays and Saturdays. One of the early mail routes was Huntersville to Mill Gap in Virginia.

Roads—The people were very much handicapped in their efforts to travel. Like Daniel Boone when he went to Kentucky they had to make the roads when they came to the country. The first known road leading from what is now Virginia into the Knapps Creek Valley came across the Allegheny Mountains just opposite the old Harper Mill. We find from the old land grants made by governors of Virginia where corners were called for on this road which was then known as Knapp's Spur, or the Spur Road. This name was likely given it because it was the road traveled by Mr. Knapp who will always be honored by the valley that has been named for him.

While road is now only a pathway and but little traveled in this age of automobiles it shows evidence of having been dug or graded in a few places where it leads up a ridge on each side of the mountain. For years the people of Back Creek used it in coming horseback to the

Harper Mill bringing their grain to be ground.

The first wagon brought to Pocahontas County was brought over Knapp's Spur Road and was taken up the hollow where Westminster Church now stands and which was known as Ervine Hollow at that time, and on to Clover Lick where it was used.

As the valley improved and fields fenced the road was kept on the Allegheny side the greater part of the way. On account of the shade and ice there in winter parts of it were changed from time to time until the entire road was made on the opposite side

of the valley. The last change was made about forty years ago by two colored men, Jacob Kernel and Andrew Daughterty of Frost.

The State re-graded the road in 1923, making it much wider to accommodate the increased traffic.

Churches—In 1833 Mt. Zion Church in "The Hills" was built. It is a log structure but has been materially repaired and is still used for a house of worship. Previous to the erection of Mt. Vernon Church the people of Upper Knapps Creek attended services at Mt. Zion. Many of them went horseback across the country by the

way of the Mill Run at I. B. Moore's.

Mt. Vernon Church was erected in 1856. A noticeable feature of this building is the good quality of the lumber used. Scarcely a defective spot can be seen in the ceiling. John McElwee and son did the carpenter work. All the lumber was planed by hand at the shop on the land owned by Moses Moore who was a noted Christian character.

Trinity M. E. Church at Frost was dedicated in 1888. The opening prayer was offered by Rev. Wm. T. Price of Marlinton. The dedicatory sermon was preached by Rev. Mr. Niece of Monroe County. His text was taken from Galatians, sixth chapter and second verse: "Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ." Rev. George Spencer was the pastor in charge. Other ministers present were Wm. and O. B. Sharp, both natives of Frost.

New Hope Lutheran at Minnehaha was built in 1893 through efforts of Henry White, Sr., and his family who came to Douthards Creek in 1876. Before building the church they had occasional services by Lutheran pastors in their homes, in nearby churches, and in schoolhouses. For some years after the building of the church the congregation was supplied by the ministers from the South Branch Charge of Highland County, Virginia. Later it had a pastor of its own, but at the present time it is again supplied by an occasional visiting pastor. During all this time there has been a Sunday School in progress and to the present time the little band of Lutherans have been loyal to the church of their choice.

The Westminster Presbyterian Church was built in 1903, Rev. G. W. Nickell was pastor. A few years after the church was completed, probably in 1908, the first Huntersville District Sunday School Convention was held in it with W. A. G. Sharp, President, and J. C. Harper, Secretary. In 1923 the first county convention to be held in Huntersville District convened here.

Mt. Carmel M. E. Church South was dedicated October 1, 1905, Rev. H. L. Hout, of Roanoke, Virginia, preached the dedicatory sermon, Rev. J. D. Pope was pastor in charge. While digging for the foundation of this church the workmen found some pewter spoons, and other articles which were no doubt at one time the property of William Moore and wife who came here about 1780 and built a home on the bank where the church stands. They were not relatives of other Moores of the county. They lived and died at this home and were buried on the east side of the creek just below the grove of pine trees near the line, separating the land owned by Mrs. E. A. Pritchard and G. M. Sharp.

Schools—We do not boast of any high school in our community at this writing for reason that the settlement is a scattered one, but we are proud of the progress the schools have made since the age of

(Continued to another page)

#### Continued

the log schoolhouse.

We are unable to say when the first school was taught in Frost. A person now living tells us of one being taught there in an old store building before the Civil War. At some later period a one room schoolhouse was built near the location of the present two-roomed house. This was abandoned in 1912 and a modern schoolhouse was erected. In 1923 it was found to be too small to accommodate the pupils who should attend and an additional room was added.

When the Civil War began school was being taught by Miss Mattie Gum, the mother of the late George Gingar, of Huntersville, in a log school house which stood on the knoll near L. R. Hively's residence. The next building used for school in the Sunset neighborhood was on the hill not far from J. A. Cleeks. The last term taught here was by Enoch H. Moore in the year of 1896 and 1897. By the next winter a new building had been constructed at the present location. It was destroyed by fire a few years ago. The building in which school is taught now, was located on the site of the old one.

## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.  
Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24954, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.00 a year.  
Elsewhere \$5.00 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, DEC. 18, 1975

Continued.

the log schoolhouse.

We are unable to say when the first school was taught in Frost. A person now living tells us of one being taught there in an old store building before the Civil War. At some later period a one room schoolhouse was built near the location of the present two-roomed house. This was abandoned in 1912 and a modern schoolhouse was erected. In 1923 it was found to be too small to accommodate the pupils who should attend and an additional room was added.

When the Civil War began school was being taught by Miss Mattie Gum, the mother of the late George Gingar, of Huntersville, in a log school house which stood on the knoll near L. R. Hively's residence. The next building used for school in the Sunset neighborhood was on the hill not far from J. A. Cleeks. The last term

taught here was by Enoch H. Moore in the year of 1896 and 1897. By the next winter a new building had been constructed at the present location. It was destroyed by fire a few years ago. The building in which school is taught now, was located on the site of the old one.

The Moore schoolhouse first stood on the east side of the creek at the foot of the Allegheny Mountain, a short distance above Coe Beverage's, as the road was there at that time. Later, after the road was changed the schoolhouse of this sub-district was built further up the valley above C. D. Newman's. When it was decided that this structure could not be used any longer the house in which school is taught at this time was built.

The first school taught at Cove Hill near Frost was approximately in 1894 by J. M. Barnett.

Douthards Creek schoolhouse was built in 1910. It has also been used for preaching services and Sunday School.

A one-room building was first at Minnehaha Springs.

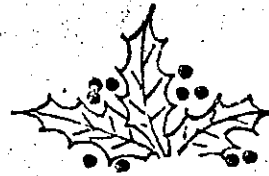
It was probably erected twenty-five years ago. The two-roomed building was put up in 1915. W. L. Herold was the contractor.

Homes—The pioneer homes have mostly been replaced by new modern buildings. A telephone line reaches nearly every one. Many of the houses have been provided with water system and light plants.

The only brick residence in the valley is the one where I. B. Moore dwells. Mr. Moore's father had this house built. The man who had the contract burned the brick and did all the work for the consideration of two sorrel horses. The home has been well preserved to this day.

Conclusion—In conclusion I wish to say that Knapp's Creek Community has furnished to the world ministers, college professors, a judge, doctors, lawyers, civil engineers, teachers and people of many professions. Seven teachers have come from Douthard's Creek School alone since 1910.

We are all very much indebted to Rev. Wm. T. Price for the history he recorded and left us. It is to be hoped that the people of each neighborhood will follow his example and keep a record of future events in a more accurate manner than they have in the days past.



*Note: This page should be added to Page 71.  
in Vol. I, Part is overprinted.*



More about the boy in the snow. We talked Monday to him—Denver Arbogast, now living in Durbin and working for Howes Leather Company.

He is married to the former Virginia Ryder and they have a daughter, Bonnie, who is Mrs. Franklin Curry, of Warren, Ohio.

He was a 12 year old boy and living with his parents, Mr. and Mrs. Dixie Arbogast, in the upper end of the Sinks in northern Pocahontas. (His parents now live at Durbin).

It was February 25, 1935. There was a blizzard and the whole family—there were seven children then—was sick with the flu and/or measles. A baby was due to be born.

Denver started for Durbin and waded snow up to his waist. It took him 5 or 6 hours to get to Dr. A. E. Burner, in Durbin, and the good doctor went back with him. They went part of the way by car, walked part of the way, and rode a horse part of the way. The CCC boys at Camp Thornwood helped open the road for them. Dr. Burner got there to doctor the family and deliver a son, Henry. The Dixie Arbogasts have a total of 14 children.

The neighboring folk and the CCC boys got it all together and sent the story to the famous radio program, "We, the People," and in about a week Denver was off to New York. Olet Mullenax took him to Ronceverte to catch the train and Denver went off by himself to New York City as the guest of the Philip Morris Company.

# POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Martinsburg, West Virginia 24954, as second class matter.

## SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year. Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, MAR. 4, 1976

Pioneer Days—July 9-11, '76

The Cass Railroad  
The Cass Scenic Railroad isn't a new or young track. It's well past retirement age.

The year of 1901 the C & O line came into Cass. Immediately the West Virginia Pulp and Paper Co. began lumbering at Cass.

The West Virginia Pulp and Paper Co. started the track up Leatherbark Creek in 1902. After the railroad reached over the mountain top and on to Spruce it branched out in two directions, then it grew very big.

There was a time when the railroad, which is now the Cass Scenic Railroad, was under the name GC & E. The letters stood for Greenbrier, Cheat and Elk. Those were the areas served by it.

This railroad company had three of the biggest engines, of their kind, ever built. The newest one, #14 was sold to Western Maryland Railroad to be used as a helper on Thomas Mountain north of Elkins. The engineer, Guy Stanley, was sold along with the locomotive.

From the top of the mountain the track extends toward Bald Knob. This section of the railroad was built by the Mower Lumber Company.

During the second World War the Mower Lumber Company bought a small Shay engine from the Birch Valley Lumber Company at Tioga. Frank (Young Piney) Williams was sent to Tioga to prepare the locomotive for the trip to Cass by way of Western Maryland and Spruce.

The Cass shop had some of the best mechanics. They restored the Tioga locomotive to like new shape. It served the Mower Lumber Company well as long as they needed it. Walter Good, a veteran at the throttle, was the engineer.

The Cass Scenic Railroad has an interesting history, as has the Town of Cass. The railroad, the Town of Cass, and their history should be preserved.

B. Nelson  
Phoenix, Arizona

## Golden Wedding Anniversary

(From "50 Years Ago" Column  
of the Highland Recorder, of  
May 31, 1956.)

### PRICE - MILLIGAN

A very beautiful wedding was solemnized at the home of Mr and Mrs. J. W. Milligan, on Camden Avenue, Tuesday, May 22, 1906, at 8 o'clock, when Calvin W. Price and Miss Mabel Milligan were united in marriage by Rev. William T. Price, the father of the groom.

(The Recorder wishes our distinguished fellow-editor and his good companion hearty felicitations on the occasion of their golden anniversary. May you have many more.)

Mr. Calvin W. Price mentioned above was one of those mentioned on the cover page as being so much help to youngsters, besides being a Scout Master with "G.D." he was one to give advise in many ways. Us youngsters could always depend on a few dimes once a week just by stopping at the Times Office and folding the papers for delivery to the Post office after wrapping. He knew just where the fish were being caught and kind of bait to use. He would have Mr. L.O. Simmons, who worked on the papers to show his muscles - he being a large strong man from handling the heavy frames of type used for one page of the paper.

Mr. Price often had the hand bills that were printed for the many and various sales, shows, church affairs and other special events that took place before the paper came out. So much could be said about this one man that would fill many books. He was respected, loved and remembered by all who came in contact with him.

Another man mentioned above that I came to know quite well was Mr. J.W. Milligan, who had a planing and wood working mill about where the Clifton Forge Wholesale Grocery later stood - above the ice plant.

Mr. Price had taught me to save items from the paper about my family and also to collect history books. by the time I became a mid-teenager my collection was more than would stack in my room so Mr. Price suggested I build a shelf or shelves for a growing library. I measured what I thought I needed in the line of boards and set out for the planing mill. When Mr. Milligan found out what they were for he suggested that he help me measure and cut out the boards as I knew that was beyond me. Mr. Milligan even cut the boards, planed and beveled them - curved the sides so the top shelf would be used for books or pictures. When asked how much I owed him, he said 'Well that will come to \$1.65.' He even told me to stop at Richardsons hardware store and obtain the correct size nails for a neat job.

From that time on I always had a great respect for Mr. Milligan, even if he frowned on youngsters hanging around his shop smoking.





POCAHONTAS COUNTY BICENTENNIAL

"THE POCAHONTAS TIMES"

Vol. 11

- 1 St. Book for writer.
- 2nd. Book for Editor Times.
- 3rd. Book for P.C.H.S.
- 4th. Book for Meade Waugh's  
Family collection.

This section started April 1, 1976.

Glen L. Vaughan  
Lt. U.S.N. (Ret).  
400 Melvin Avenue  
Annapolis, Md.  
21401

## POCAHONTAS COUNTY

East and Center of the Allegheny  
Front of the Appalachian Range.

The Virginia Colony founded Jamestown in April, 1607 - soon the early settlers imported slaves and indentured servants from Europe - and the commonwealth expanded in all directions. Captain John Smith hired as military leader of the small force for protection - was caught by Chief Powhatan - ordered executed to protect the Indian lands - an Indian Princess - Pocahontas - saved his life and set him free.

Other colonies organized in the new world and the Chartered Virginia colony was hemmed between North Carolina and Maryland's Patomac river - however Virginia's Western border extended to the South seas.

About a hundred years soon passed and all colonies grew and the English Governor ordered there should be no expansion beyond the Blue Ridge Mountains. However between 1700-1752 many expeditions ventured West - made trades with the Iroquoise - Mingos - Delawares - Shawnee's and Senecas. The famous Seneca Trail ran the entire length of what is now Pocahontas County. These large tracks of lands-purchased tracks -- various claims and charters were looked on as good business by most of the Cavaliers of the Low lands of Eastern Virginia.

Soon word reached Williamsburg that the French in Canada were doing likewise and had large options of lands considered Virginia's. This news from the Northwest worried the Governor that the encroachment by the French would endanger his Western border that in September 1753 he dispatched young George Washington of the Virginia Militia with a letter with information their claims were not valid even if La Salle had discovered the Ohio valley. (a). Washington hired a Frenchman at Winchester, Va. as an interpreter, then two young guides at Mill Creek, the present site of Cumberland, Md. to take his party to the present site of Pittsburgh. (a). According to Washington's Journal he returned early in 1754 with the French plan of settlement of the disputed territory.

In 1738 when Princess Augusta married Prince Frederick - Orange Co. Va. was divided - upper half named Prince Frederick County - lower half called Augusta County and land beyond that - District of West Augusta. (b).

(a). One of the young guides hired by Washington at Mills Creek was a young man, John MacGuire, whose three grandchildren married into the Scotch-Irish Waugh clan. Ann MacGuire married Samuel Waugh, her sister Rebecca married James Waugh 2nd. There is no record of John MacGuire except that he was in the war of 1812 and did not return.

(b). Washington praised West Augusta at Valley Forge during the Revolutionary War when informed that troops were leaving camp so fast that soon there would be no one 'Left!; Washington replied "Just leave me a banner to place on the mountains of West Augusta and I will rally around me enough Frontiersmen to lift our bleeding country from the dust and set her free".

Pocahontas of the Allegheny Front  
in the Old Dominion, of the Appalatian Range.

During the mid 1750's the Scotch-Irish came through Philadelphia - traveled West and down the valleys of this beautiful country - because the Cavaliers of the low lands owned all the good land which they had by this time over cultivated by planting same crops year after year - the Scotch-Irish frontiers or backwoodsmen against all orders from Williamsburg crossed the mountains - entered the beautiful Alleghenys - set up homesites or tomahawk rights. During the 1760's the Indians forced them out but they came back during the 1768's to stay.

This time they came to stay - bringing their wives and children along. Their wives carried their bibles, seeds, cutting's from plants and flowers.

The Appalatian Range runs over a thousand miles NE-SW inland from all the colonies. However the Allegheny range covers mostly the entire border of Western Virginia. The East and Center of the Allegheny Front forms the Eastern boundry of the Greenbrier valley and river.

Most early settlers traveled the Wilderness road through the valley of Virginia from Harpers Ferry to Cumberland Gap into Kentuckey. Some went through Greenbrier or Randolph counties. However a few hardy peopled moved into the Greenbrier valley - saw the beautiful land and settled between the head of Greenbrier river and Kenicks valley.

Meanwhile - new counties sprung up - built county seats - started new government's and county boundries etc. This land was in the center of the Allegheny Front. By 1821 the need for a new county was necessary so parts of Greenbrier, Randolph, Bath etc., was divided into a 943 square mile area and established the county seat at Huntersville on Knapps Creek, true most of the settlers were mountaineers and free men, so remembering the Indian maiden at Jamestown they named their county POCAHONTAS. Many of the settlers had some Indian blood and the name was correct.

The counties largest river - the Greenbrier - was pure green water and drained the entire valley located in Pocahontas county. This river joins the worlds oldest river near Talcot - the New, and together they form the Kanawha. Pocahontas is the Mother or begining of all the rivers of Western Virginia and has the highest average Altitude of all the present West Virginia's fiftyfive counties.

West Virginia became a state when Virginia left the Union in 1861 and her application for statehood was accepted on June 20, 1863. This become final in 1912 when Chief Justice Hughes ruled that the new state owed Virginia \$14,562,000.00 for improvements before 1861. These Bonds were paid in full on July 1, 1939.

However in Philadelphia on October 10, 1780, the Continental Congress approved the "Articles of Confederation", which meant that all the thirteen original colonies should abandon their western claims West and North of the Ohio river. George Morgan then prophesided that 'All the country West of Allegheny Mountain will ~~be~~ probably be put under the United States and Virginia limited to the Waters which fall into the Atlantic ocean. If Thomas Jefferson had voted yea West Virginia would have been the fifteenth state.

POCAHONTAS COUNTY  
in  
WEST VIRGINIA

When Virginia seceded from the Union on April 17, 1861, residents of the state were ready and willing to set up their own government. In Theodore F. Lang's book 'Loyal West Virginia's', 1861-1865, 382 pages printed in Baltimore, Md. 1895, the counties west of the mountains had for over thirty years or since 1829 had several open conventions and resolutions towards statehood. The vote on ~~secession~~ by delegates from Western Virginia was over ninety percent against leaving the Union. The National Government in Washington tried to have all counties south of the Patomac down to Fredericksburg included in the new state, but the mountaineers wanted only what they could protect - however I believe the Eastern Panhandle was added by big business as the Baltimore and Ohio R.R. was using Martinsburg as its big Eastern headquarters - thus it became part of the state of West Virginia.

Virginia was readmitted to the Union on January 26, 1870. However West Virginia members in Congress were paid certain amounts by the Mother state to protect their rights and exchange of wounded and sick soldiers during the War.

Being Frontiers or backwoodsmen and a strong belief in being free it was decided at their last convention that the states motto be, "MONTANI SEMPER LIBERI". Every West Virginian should not have to be told its translation.

Back to Pocahontas county - with all its state and national parks - 31,848 acres divided into five Forrests and Parks - of which Watoga is a model for the entire state.

The county produced many men for its size in all the wars our country ever fought - from Gen. Lewis's troops at the Point to present times. James Waugh the first fought and was wounded on Sept. 11, 1777, at Chads ford on the Brandywine under the Marquis de la Lafayette - Lafayette was also wounded in this battle and although he lost the battle he was advanced to Major General when only twenty years old. Note: On Lafayette's last visit to the United States and being made a citizen of this country he returned to France in 1828. Also on this ship was a great man from just over the mountains at Lexington, Va. was a young midshipman - Mathew Fontaine Maury - later a Commodore in the Confederate Navy and the man that organized and started the United States Hydrographic Office in Washington.

Another visitor to our county was a young country boy from over Parkersburg way whose Father died when he was two years old. His Mother remarried and moved to Monroe county. While a young teenage boy Jackson walked the Seneca trail to Union to place flowers on his Mothers grave. After West Point Jackson became a hero in the Mexican war but cast his lot with the Confederacy. Laura Jackson Arnold, 'Stonewalls' sister remained loyal to the Union and to this day her grave in Buchannon is dectated every Memorial Day.

\* U.S.S. BRANDYWINE



## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Martinsburg, West Virginia 24966, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year  
Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, APR. 29, 1976

### Early Settlers

Sam Hill has compiled the following list of the early settlers of Pocahontas County from the pages of Rev. W. T. Price's book, "Historical Sketches of Pocahontas County." The page number follows each name.

Adam Arbogast, 122; William Auldridge, 368; Col. John Baxter, 50; Henry Baker, 463; John Beard, 548; Josiah Beard, 343; John Bradshaw, 505; James & John Bridger, 558; David Bright, 542; Joseph Brown, 363; John Bruffey, 117; Joshua Buckley, 211; John Burgess, 351; Abram Burner, 426; Reuben Bussard, 538; Valentine Cackley, 197; James Callison, 435; Lewis Canaan, 565; Michael Cleek, 379; William Clendenin, 155; John Cochran, 155; Thomas Cochran, 422; John Collins, 412; John Conrad, 397; Joseph & Andrew Crouch, 565; Michael Daugherty, 400; Henry Dille, 298; Charles Lawrence and Thomas Drinnon, 459; Abram Duffield, 451; William Edmiston, 439; John Ewing, 612; John Flemmens, 274; Jeremiah Friel, 175; Thomas Galford, 289; Robert Gay, 128; David Gibson, 195; Felix Grimes, 188; David Hannah, 219; Richard Hill, 116; William Higgins, 273; Ellis Hughes, 108; Peter Ingram, 273; David James, 347; John Jordan, 500; George Kee, 292; Daniel Kerr, 376; Charles & Jacob Kinnison, 149; James Lackey, 567; Peter Lightner, 180; Jacob Marlin, 105; Timothy McCarty, 404; Dan McCollam, 229; John McNeel, 135; Thomas McNeil, 381; John Moore, 289; William Moore, 355; Levi Moore, 284; Moses Moore, 108.

William Nottingham, 526; William Poage, 513; Frank Riffle, 567; Stephen Sewell, 104; Jacob Seybert, 140; John Sharp, 213; William Sharp, 331; John Slaven, 144; John Smith, 302; James Tallman, 486; John Warwick, 428; Jacob Warwick, 234; John Webb, 416.

John & William White, 565; Alexander Waddell, 479; Ralph & Stephen Wanless, 455; James Waugh, 336; Samuel Waugh, 338; John Yeager, 442; William Young, 306.

The Pocahontas County Historical Society is hoping to locate the sites of the homes of as many of these and other early Pocahontas County pioneers as possible. Then it is hoped to mark these sites with a suitable marker as one of the County's Bicentennial projects. We hope that the descendants of these pioneers will take an active interest in this project.

If you have any information as to the location of these homes, please send it to Sam Hill, Hillpoint, Hillsboro, W. Va. 24946.

#### THE LAST VISIT

'twas a cold and blustery Fall day in November 1963 when I made what turned out to be my last visit with "G.D.", on his farm below Buckeye, as on all my trip's home these visits were a must.

A gentle "Come in", answered my knock - when entering "G.D.", started to stand until I spoke - recognizing my voice with a warm 'come in - have a chair'.

Then I realized that he was almost blind. I sat in a rocking chair near him close to the fireplace. Soon the topics of the day were past and we settled down to talk and rock. There were many periods of silence as we reached far back in our minds to recall places both had visited and had memories of.

Now and again the logs in the fireplace would drop a burnt ember sending sparks up the chimney as though to prove something in the room was alive.

Two old sailors - the teacher and his retired grade school student. We spoke of flying fish - porpoise playing tag around the bow at eighteen knots. Storms and calms - Northern Lights - Sunsets on the equator - Pizaros glass coffin in Lima, Peru, the Pampas of Argentina. Ships stores - tar and caulking hemp - belaying pins and marlin spikes - Jacobs ladder and the crows nest - flag hoists and yardarms - two block then execute.

Some thousands of miles West and we were in the South Pacific working our way North on the Asia coast and experiences on the China station. Crossing equator - King Neptune and Davy Jones Locker - becoming a shellback. More silence and then we moved from coal to oil burning ships - ships with composite hulls - steel covered with wood which was then covered with copper to retard fouling - barnacles and sea moss.

We had gunnery exercises off the West coast of Mexico and visits on the U.S. West coast - ships with mangers on berth decks to clean chain as anchor was being weighed.

Out of nowhere "G.D.", said, its a long way from the Fo'c'sle to midships - to an officers stateroom aft - but you made it without college - must have been some hard work and study. Maury's charts and Knights navigational aids and seamanship. I can recall few students I have known that could equal your record. I stammered my thanks and said work and mork work - yes studies too.

I put a small log on the fire while we just rocked - going back home soon - tomorrow I answered and the hour is late and must be going. "Always nice to have you drop in Vaughan - come back soon". - we shook hands - no goodbye's or farwell's. We had sailed the Worlds oceans several years in the space of a handfull of minutes.

As I walked down to my car little did I know that this would be our last visit. When I heard of his passing I prayed that a gentle breeze would come off the mountains to the West and carry his spirit across the seas to the Highlands.

"G.D". died Sunday March 22, 1964.

#### "TAPS"

Taps: There it sounds with its quivering note,  
Like a voice full of tears, or a sob in the throat-  
That saddest, and sweetest, most beautiful call;  
How its notes hold the music, in rise and in fall.

Whenever I hear it I think of the day  
When for me they shall sound it-and I far away-  
And I pray that they'll say, "he has fought a good fight,"  
As the Trumpeter's bugle is saying Good Night.

By: Midshipman Wm. N. Porter, Deceased.

In our town there were many men that made a lasting impression on our young lives. One such person was Mr. S.N. Hench, Every summer he always put several boys on jobs at the tannery, Hunter Bean, Hubert Slaven, a boy from Greenbrier Hill - do not know his name. We became good friends and after over a year after I had left school, Mr. Hench and my stepfather worked me into a foreman's job. Along with Jim Biggs of the Beam House, Albert Moore of the scrub house, Mr. Simmons of the rolling room, Mr. Camper, outside foreman., I was made foreman of the Yard and Rockers - a job I held for almost two years. In fact Mr. Cross the Traveling Superintendent and Mr. Hench wanted me to go to Clark School in Brooklyn N.Y. and study tanning. However I turned them down and soon joined the Navy.

While on duty in Annapolis, Mr. and Mrs. Mary McClintic Hench visited me several times on a stop over from New York to Roncervert. Other times Mr. Hench while passing through Washington on Sundays would call and I would spend the day with him - usually by going to church.

Another man not to be forgotten during these times was the Rev. Sidney Goodwin, the colored minister on Greenbrier hill. Here was a very patient and understanding man with lots of the Lord's wisdom. We often had our lunch on the river bank behind the tannery and while he talked I would listen- thats the only way to learn something thats a little foreign from you and on the other side. Many a summer's day there would be hugh crouds gathered above the coal tipple to watch the faithful be baptised by total emersion according to their christian and demoniation faith. The good Rev. is gone now - God rest his soul.

Of course We had our special sources of information and that depended in where we were going camping - if up the river on the evening train, we would contact Mr. C.J. Richardson, my sunday school teacher and Mr. Harris the station Master - they would see that our gear was loaded in the baggage car and the train would stop just at our camp site, which would give us time to set up for the night as there would be only a couple hours of light.

If going over to Tea Creek or the Upper reaches of Williams river we would seek the advise of Mr. Clawson McNeel, or Mr. Ed. or Theo. Moore. WE would leave Marlinton early in the morning - up stony creek - stop off at Baxters store at Onoto - ten cents would get you a box of Uneda buscits and a can of saradines, a short rest then up the creek and across the saddle on the left - down and old railroad track and soon williams river - up about two miles and make camp. we used the same procedure here as at a camp out at Brown Yeagers swimming hole. Gather plenty firewood and one person must stay awake all night - in turns.

Now all that land is posted and no more can small boys wonder through the forest and cut young trees- build lean toos - or cabins. These memories are stored back in the depths of my mind and will never be unlodged - just recalled - as I have over a thousand times in the past forty years, a shame that so many moments lived then cannot be experienced by the young people of today - especially those mountain boys - born in the valleys and hallows of Green-Brier Valley in Pocahontas County.

Many years ago in far away Poland there was born a young baby who was given the name Frederic Francois Chopin, 1810-49. Chopin became one of the worlds greatest pianist and composer. Although he traveled much of his young life '39 years' through Europe, spending most of his life in France. All of Chopin's works and recitals - every where - the inter depths of the Polish country and soul was in his music. Once when asked how he accomplished this he said that as a young boy studying his music that Poland was so much a part of him that he could not part from his country - so he obtained a small urn - filled it with Polish soil and carried with him always - he never gave a concert nor composed a sheet of music without that Urn being in the room in his sight.

Like Chopin and his Urn US mountain boys have thousands of events about our childhood stored way back in the memories of our minds - and they are used too. Over a thousand times I have brought - and rather subconsciously - to the front of my mind.

After taking the Marines to Iceland in the summer of 1941 - then North Africa in late 1942 - from there straight to the South Pacific and Guadalcanal for month on month escorting Marines up through the New Hebrides - Vila Efate - Espiritu Santo - Isabel Island then left into bloody Guadalcanal. After watch on watch off during this time we thought the peak had been reached but there was the Gilberts and Bloody Tarawa, sitting in the wings.

From all over the South Pacific there has never been such a concentration of warships - except possibly the force that invaded North Africa - About a week at sea we split into a Northern and Southern section. The Northern section (Army) was to take small Makin - which they did in just a few hours - there being little resistance. The Southern Force (Navy and Marines) were to take Tarawa. This lasted for three days and was one of the bloodiest battles in the War thus far. After thirtysix hours and the Marines had just made a beachhead. During this time few of the officers or men of the ships had any sleep.

Coming off the 8-midnight watch I turned in and just lay in my bunk - too tired to close my eyes or even go to sleep - evidently something down in the bottom of my mind took me back to the Greenbrier and Pocahontas - I was fishing up near the old Camplatown bridge across the Greenbrier and just as I had snagged a good size bass - all hell broke loose - General Quarters had sounded and to my surprise over three hours had gone by. Went through the general routine - but what was that roaring thud - The U.S.S. Luscomb Bay, another CVE. (Kaiser built), third behind us in battle line had taken a fish in her bomb storage and she was gone - less than two minutes and over nine hundred men lost. Less than sixty were saved and they were blown clear of the burning oil.

Two days later there was no resistance on Tarawa - all 10,000 plus enemy were gone, only seven were captured - three later died and the rest refused to give any information. Our cost was over 1,600 Marines killed many wounded, two ships and many aircraft destroyed. From there we limped into Honolulu and finally to San Diego where I was transferred to school in New York and on over to Normandy shortly after D day.



## Circus days in Marlinton and Pocahontas County.

One of the greatest days of joy and excitement for a small boy was when the circus came to town for their one night stand. Long before in the morning a large crowd had gathered to watch the elephants help unload the big wagons. Usually they would set their tents in the field on lower Camden Avenue - between the river and Knapps Creek. They were all three ring circuses and us small boys would get free passes for watering the elephants - our house being the last one on third Ave. and we had two wells I made out very well.

There was Sparks Brothers, Sun Brothers, Downeys three ring circus. At noon the big parade with all the animal cages being pulled by fancy decorated horses - Bands atop some of the wagons - the steam calliope - blasting their tune all over the valley - after the night show when the people came from the big tent they found that the entire circus was down and loaded on the flat cars - by one AM they would pull out and head for Sinking.

The biggest event about the circus was when they played Marlinton on a Monday. By Sunday morning they would be set up and many of the workers and performers would attend church - visit around the town - make friends with all us boys and show us around - guess this was much better than having to chase us all the time.

Once when my ship was tied up at Staten Island in New York and I was headed for the Staten Island Ferry for New York City I passed Sparks Brothers vast array of tents and you can believe that brought back more memories than the big city which I had seen several times.

I guess that the biggest show ever to play in Marlinton was about 1912 when the "101 Ranch" of William Frederick Cody "Buffalo Bill", 1846-1917 stayed a week in Marlinton. They set up in the field behind where the High School was built and between Mr. Wilber Sharps Flaming Hill and Knapps Creek. No tents - just about a ten foot high canvas wall around the field.

Then I saw Annie Oakley, 1860-1926, neither she nor Buffalo Bill did anything other than ride in the parade each night. The real show was the Indians - cowboys and girls - more like a modern day rodeo. Anyhow Bill was heading his show west after an European tour and I don't think the show ever came east again - however like Waleys Comet I saw those great Western characters and very few people today can say that.

## Notes on the Opera House.

In the summer the Opera House was a rolling rink - but some special occasions were held there also. About 1914 the Methodist Sunday Schools of Pocahontas County had a special meeting there. I did have a picture by Gay of all the classes standing on the wooden sidewalk or the street level. Wonder if any of those pictures could be turned up in the county today?

Another event was the first Pocahontas County Fair - Food and Canning department was held there. I remember well because Mother took first prize on Salt Rising Bread - a blue ribbon and a half barrel of Pillsbury flour. My step father Ernest Denison took second prize with his garden tomato's both red and yellow. I have pictures of these.

Across the street from our house was the home of Mr. and Mrs. R.E. Overholt, parents of Mr. Albert Overholt, the Postmaster. Mr. R.E. Overholt was a Confederate Veteran and would often take me on the porch and tell me tales about the war between the States. He was in Pickets charge at Gettysburg - many times while visiting that place I cannot imagine how anyone could march across that wheat field and return without a scratch - Mr. Overholt did and in his eighties he could still remember in detail many incidents of the day

Also in our block lived some exceptional women. Mr. Ed. Richardson's wife - or "Aunt Dolly" to everyone. Aunt Dolly was a nurse and would treat all us children's stone bruises, bee stings, scratches etc. Just across the street from her was Mrs Lucy Overholt, wife of Mr. A.S. Overholt. she kept one or two cows behind Mr. R.E.'s house on the bank of the slough and many times she would send over some rich cream or smear Case 'Cottage Cheese'. Mrs. Lucy could keep an eye out for all the children in the neighborhood - in fact all the housewives in our neighborhood seemed to know all the time where we were and just what we were doing.

In November 1913, my Mother married again - this was a good turning point in my life for at last I had someone to confide in. Mr. Clyde Ernest Denison, Father of Anna - and I shared experiences and being more than just a stepfather he was a friend and taught me many things - his advice and guidance was a great help - he stood behind me and advised me, helped me in my work, and never turned his back on me. To Ernest Denison I owe a great deal. This firendship lasted over thirty five years - with Anna, Jenny and Myself we were with him at the end.

One memorable event in my young life was my first Coon hunt. Mr. Ed. Richardson with his coon dog 'Ring', Dr. E.G. Harold. D.D.S. my stepfather Ernest Denison and myself started out about dark - everyone wore hunting coats except me but the excitement kept me going. Walked down the railroad about a mile below Stillwell, then took to the hills - up a ravine - after about two hours and being I knew not where we stopped for a rest. Then Mr. Ed. turned ole Ring loose and he took off - after that it was for us to keep up with him.

After a while Mr. Ed. said he is on a trail - still more yelps - after about two hours he changed his bark and the others knew that the Coon was treed. Now as the hard part - make a bee line for that tree - shoot the coon down, size him up then hand him back high up out or reach of Ring.

Now comes the best part of a Coon hunt - getting breakfast - never saw so many pots, pans and food come out of those coats. Soon a fire was going, coffee boiling - hot and strong. Flapjacks, ham and eggs, hot buscits etc. By dawn we were back at "Aunt Dolly" and another breakfast - for her boys. The skin tacked on the barn to dry. And that was my first coon hunt.

# W. Va. Town Lays Claim To Revolution's 1st Fight

By United Press International

PT. PLEASANT, W. Va. — Two hungry soldiers, wandering from camp to hunt for breakfast meat, suddenly look up through the morning mist that hangs along a riverbank and into the painted faces of advancing Indians.

From trees, logs and anything else that affords them cover, the Indians cut loose with a volley of musket shots.

One soldier drops, dying of his wounds. The other escapes to spread the alarm.

Troops are roused from sleep. Before long, the forest comes alive with the blasts of firearms, the orders of Indian and white commanders, the screams of dying men.

Depending on the historian, the conflict either was a local one between settlers and Indians, or the first battle of the American Revolutionary War.

Tradition favors the former, giving Lexington the honor as the site of the "shot heard 'round the world."

But the evidence weighs heavily in support of the latter, and the city fathers of this Ohio River town can put up some convincing arguments. A billboard on the outskirts of town declares it as the site of the first Revolutionary battle.

They re-enacted the skirmish two years ago, and this year, in America's 200th birthday observance, the town has reason to swell with pride.

After all, if their version is correct, the Indians were part of a British conspiracy and the bloodshed in this frontier town of two centuries ago was the first brushfire of the revolution.

Nothing can sway folks like Jack Burdett from that stance.

An attorney, Burdett single-handedly took on the task of reconstructing Ft. Randolph, put up the year after the battle. He collects historic memorabilia and can rattle off facts and figures as if he's in a courtroom, directing the town's "defense" of its historic claim.

"Congress supports us, you know," he says with a relish, pointing to a 1908 act that designated the town as the site of a revolutionary battle.

Before Gen. Andrew Lewis clashed with the Indians and white renegades under Shawnee chief Cornstalk, the incensed colonists already had dumped tea in Boston's harbor and thumbed their noses at the Stamp Act.

Cornstalk, who had led his 1,000 warriors from various tribes across the Ohio River into battle, was to be shot to death about three years later at Ft. Randolph by settlers

enraged over the murder of a white hunter.

In his last breath, Cornstalk delivered a curse on Pt. Pleasant, and to this day, many blame the chief's invocation on the city's frequent brushes with tragedy.

A four-day observance is planned in October at the 202nd anniversary of the battle, deliberately on a smaller scale than the 1974 bicentennial observance.

# THE ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION

AN INTERPRETATION OF THE  
SOCIAL-CONSTITUTIONAL HISTORY OF  
THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

1774-1781

\*

BY

MERRILL JENSEN

\*

MADISON, MILWAUKEE, AND LONDON

THE UNIVERSITY OF WISCONSIN PRESS



Published by  
THE UNIVERSITY OF WISCONSIN PRESS  
Box 1379, Madison, Wisconsin 53701  
The University of Wisconsin Press, Ltd.  
27-29 Whitfield Street, London, W. 1

Copyright © 1940, 1948, 1970 by the  
Regents of the University of Wisconsin; © renewed 1968  
All rights reserved

Published 1940; reprinted 1948, 1959,  
1962, 1963, 1966, 1970

Printed in the United States of America  
ISBN 0-299-00204-7; LC 48-1595

## Contents

<i>Author's Foreword</i>	ix
<i>Prefaces</i>	xi

### THE REVOLUTIONARY BACKGROUND

I <i>The Problem of Interpretation</i>	3
II <i>The Internal Revolution</i>	16
III <i>Independence and Internal Revolution, 1774-1776</i>	54

### THE WRITING AND RATIFICATION OF THE ARTICLES

IV <i>The Problem of Union</i>	107
V <i>The Dickinson Draft of the Confederation</i>	126
VI <i>The Solution of the Major Issues</i>	140
VII <i>The Problem of Sovereignty</i>	161
VIII <i>The Completion of the Articles</i>	177
IX <i>Early Reaction and Ratification</i>	185
X <i>Virginia and the Western Problem, 1778-1779</i>	198
XI <i>Congress and the Western Problem: Land Speculation and the Spanish Alliance</i>	211
XII <i>The Completion of the Confederation</i>	225
XIII <i>Conclusions</i>	239

### APPENDIX

<i>Progress of the Articles through Congress</i>	249
<i>The Dickinson Draft of the Confederation</i>	254
<i>The Articles of Confederation and Perpetual Union</i>	263
<i>Index</i>	273

Jones, who was convinced that Virginia was too large for "republican Government," wrote from Virginia that he felt sure the condition voiding land purchases from Indians would be attached to any cession by the state, "as there are jealousies entertained of certain Individuals greatly interested in that question."<sup>24</sup>

Finally, on October 10, 1780, Congress disposed of the committee report in accordance with Virginia's demands by agreeing to all except the one voiding purchases and deeds from Indians. This was once more postponed.<sup>25</sup> Madison at first determined to lay the whole matter before the Assembly but finally concluded to leave it entirely in the hands of Joseph Jones to do with as he saw fit. Madison thought that many members of Congress who had voted against voiding the land claims did not wish to encourage the land companies. Furthermore, he did not want to discourage the Assembly from making a cession.<sup>26</sup> This postponement by Congress is undeniable proof that the interest of the land companies was a predominant influence in the whole dispute. Their desperation would not have been lessened by the knowledge that their rivals, the Virginia speculators, were to be protected in both the regions to be ceded and the region to be guaranteed to Virginia.

George Morgan was not a man to surrender easily. Once more he approached the Virginia delegates, this time with an entirely new scheme for settling the Indiana claim to his satisfaction. He proposed that the dispute between the company and the state be submitted to arbitration according to the method laid down by the Confederation. To this the Virginia delegates haughtily replied that their state had finally decided the matter and that it was beneath the dignity of a sovereign state to submit to a foreign tribunal a case that involved only the claims of individuals.<sup>27</sup> In spite of this rebuff Morgan was jubilant over the defeat of the Virginia demand for the voiding of Indian purchases and over the congressional recommendation for land cessions. He prophesied that "all the Country, West of Allegheny Mountain will probably

<sup>24</sup> To James Madison, in Burnett, *Letters*, 5:399; Jones to George Washington, October [2?], *ibid.*, 396.

<sup>25</sup> *Journals*, 18:915-916.

<sup>26</sup> Madison to Joseph Jones, October 17, in *Writings*, 1:79-81.

<sup>27</sup> Burnett, *Letters*, vol. 5, p. 455, note 2; Madison to Joseph Jones, November 21, in *Writings*, 1:98-99.

be put under the Direction of the United States, & Virginia limited to the Waters which fall into the Atlantic from the West & North West."<sup>28</sup>

In sending Morgan's propositions to Governor Jefferson, Theodorick Bland remarked that "every art has been and tis probable may be used, by that Company to extend their influence and Support their pretensions, and we are Sorry to say that we have Suspicions founded upon more than mere Conjecture, that the land Jobbs, of this Comp'y, the Vandalia, and the Illinois Companies, have too great an influence in procrastinating that desirable and necessary event of Compleating the Confederation."<sup>29</sup> Madison was even more alarmed than he had been over the rejection of the condition voiding Indian purchases. He reiterated the necessity of attaching conditions to any cession that might be made. While expressing his belief that Congress would not satisfy the cupidity of the "land mongers," he made it plain that he believed "the best security for their [Congress'] virtue, in this respect, will be to keep it out of their power."<sup>30</sup>

With such warnings and advice to guide it, and with the conviction among a majority that a grant should be made, the Virginia Assembly took up the matter of ceding her claims. On January 2, 1781, an act was passed by which all Virginia's claims northwest of the Ohio River—"The Old Northwest"—were ceded to Congress, providing the conditions were met. These conditions were the same which George Mason had suggested in his letter to Joseph Jones in July, 1780, including the guarantee which Congress had refused to give: that all purchases and deeds from Indians within the territory ceded be declared null and void.<sup>31</sup> Title to the land could not pass to Congress until these conditions were met.

<sup>28</sup> George Morgan to Captain John Dodge, Fort Jefferson, December 1, 1780, in the Draper MSS., 50376, in the Wisconsin Historical Society.

<sup>29</sup> November 22, in Burnett, *Letters*, 5:455-456. See also Ezekiel Cornell to Governor William Greene, October 24, *ibid.*, 425-426. "The Indiana affair is a matter of great consequence. the state of Virginia hath undertaken to vacate the title made to the grantees and take the land to themselves, which proceedings gives much uneasiness to the original proprietors as it is a Country of immense value and they have made applications to Congress for relief who in my opinion, have little to do in the affair."

<sup>30</sup> November 21, in *Writings*, 1:98, 99.

<sup>31</sup> *Journal, House of Delegates, 1777-1780*, 80.

#### Durbin Bicentennial Commission

The Durbin Bicentennial Commission will meet this Thursday, March 11, at 7 pm in the Mayor's office. Everyone is welcome.

The Commission is planning to have a parade and festival on July 3 in commemoration of the Fourth. Any club, organization, or individual that desires to participate is asked to contact Mrs. Louise Collins.

The Commission wishes to thank the Durbin Moose Lodge for donating the use of their Hall for the square dance on February 23.

Also, thanks to those who came and those who donated their services, sandwiches, and coffee.

Special thanks to the musicians, Richard Daugherty, Lee Kramer, Clyde Mick, and Arnold Roberts, and figure caller, Clifford Barkley, for the fine job they did.



## Last of Hand-set Newspapers

# Pocahontas Times

BOB KITTLE

MARLINTON, W.VA.—After 10 o'clock on most nights, the only lights still burning in this sleepy town emanate from a cluttered newspaper office on Second Avenue.

Inside, Jane Price Sharp is putting out America's last hand-set newspaper—the Pocahontas Times, a weekly which has remained virtually unchanged since 1892, when the country editor's grandfather, a Confederate Army veteran, established the first press here.

"Grandpa was a man who believed everyone ought to have something to read," Mrs. Sharp said of the Presbyterian minister who served as a chaplain to Southern troops, and edited the Times until 1905.

At 56, Mrs. Sharp and her six employees are among the last practitioners of a dying art—setting newspaper type by hand. The task is a slow and tedious one, requiring every letter, punctuation mark and space to be placed in rows on galleys of heavy metal type.

But like most aspects of this remote farming community, the newspaper's practices are dictated by tradition. And although the Times has given in to some modern ways, its front page will be set by hand forever, Mrs. Sharp says.

"We've kept setting type by hand for so many years because that's the way my father and grandfather put out the paper. That's just the way it's always been done," Mrs. Sharp explained.

About the turn of the century, Mrs. Sharp's grandfather William T. Price, a prolific writer and fiery preacher, invested in a modern Linotype press—the kind used by most newspapers until recent years.

"But the press broke down so often that they sent it back after just a few weeks and returned to hand-set type," said Bill McNeil, Mrs. Sharp's nephew and the only man employed by the Times, which, until last March, had been published solely by women for more than a decade.

"At least when they were setting type by hand, they

didn't have to worry about everybody breaking down at once," Mrs. Sharp added.

Today the front page of the Times is printed on a 1911 vintage Babcock flatbed press. Originally driven by steam power, the aging machine is operated by an electric motor which frequently requires manual assistance to keep going.

Newspaper-sized sheets are fed by hand into the press, which is particularly cantankerous in cold weather, at a rate of about 1,000 pages an hour.

"In the old days, they really had to stoke the pot belly stove to keep the press going," McNeil noted.

"But Mrs. Sharp added, "The old press is a pretty sturdy animal. She doesn't require much maintenance."

Only two pages of each edition of the Times are printed on the flatbed press. The other six to 10 pages are printed in Lewisburg on a modern off-set operation.

About 22 hours of continuous press time would be required to print all 5,600 copies of the newspaper on the old press, McNeil said.

The Times earned its fame as a country newspaper during the first half of this century, when Mrs. Sharp's father, Calvin Price, was at the helm.

During the 52 years he edited the weekly, Price became a well-known conservationist and author. His popular field notes and stories about panthers which roamed the Pocahontas County mountains became an institution to thousands of West Virginians.

In 1954, Calvin Price State Forest at Dunmore was dedicated to the long-time editor and publisher who suffered a fatal heart attack three years later while operating the press in his tiny newspaper office.

"At the time, I had never run the press or done any of that kind of work," said Mrs. Sharp, who went to work alongside her father in 1944, after her husband Basil was killed in battle in Germany.

"But we had to get a paper out. The Times had

(Continued on Page 29)

Mrs. Jane Sharp, editor and publisher of the noted Pocahontas Times. Her late father, Calvin Price, former editor of the newspaper has a state forest named after him.

ARNOUT HYDE JR.





THE POCAHONTAS TIMES  
NEWSPAPER  
JOB PRINTING



**Bill McNeil, handsetting type for the Pocahontas Times**



**Mrs. Sharp, the editor, at her press**

PHOTOS BY BILL TIERNAN

never missed a week, so I rolled up my sleeves and went to work. At the time, I had no idea whether we'd still be here a year later," the gray-haired Mrs. Sharp said.

Like the newspaper, the office of the Times looks just about like it did when it was built in 1901, McNeil, 36, said.

Aging calendars and nostalgic photographs line the walls, and the rows of dusty books at one end of the wooden structure have remained undisturbed for decades, McNeil added.

Among the volumes collected by preceding editors are the Official Records of the Civil War, and the 1895 edition of Encyclopedia Britannica.

The front office of the Times houses a wealth of Americana which began to accumulate at the turn of the century, when Marlinton residents made plans to establish a museum there.

The museum never materialized, but a disarray of

relics, including Indian artifacts and Civil War weaponry, still graces the cluttered room.

During the years the Times chronicled fires and floods which struck this rural county, the population dwindled, but the newspaper's circulation increased.

Today, the Times has readers in every state and half a dozen foreign countries, where Pocahontas County servicemen are stationed.

"Wherever residents of the county went, the Times went too," Mrs. Sharp said.

During quieter moments, the country editor reflects proudly on the historic legacy left to her by Calvin Price. "Of course, I'm not the writer daddy was. But that doesn't bother me. Most of the time I don't have time to think about it. I just pitch in and do what has to be done," she concluded.

— Reprinted from THE CHARLESTON DAILY MAIL



NOTE:- Correcting the location of Calvin Rice  
Forest as given in the "Wonderful West  
Magazine" of March 1976. Location is so  
many miles below Dunmore. /glv



## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24954, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year. Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, MAR. 11, 1976

Pioneer Days—July 9-11, '76

### Parks and Recreation

This program has not been approved by the Legislature but probably will so we will print it while we have the list at hand; this is part of the Governor's proposal of projects costing \$33,000,000 to improve West Virginia's State Parks and recreation areas and would be paid for from Federal revenue sharing funds.

Calvin Price State Forest—construct residence, garage and related development, \$75,000; construct maintenance and shop building and support facilities, \$100,000; hunter and fisherman access trails \$30,000; road improvements in Spice Run area, \$100,000. Total cost; \$305,000.

Seneca State Forest—construction of a campground to include utilities, related development and four pit toilets for winter hunter use, \$175,000; picnic area expansion including shelter and related development, \$75,000; develop vacation cabins along Greenbrier River and Seneca Lake with necessary support facilities, \$175,000; trail development including Allegheny Trail, \$20,000; land acquisition, \$30,000. Total cost: \$525,000.

Water Systems for State Forests—this request is necessary to provide adequate water supplies on state forests as well as to comply with Department of Health requirements, \$675,000.

Sewage Systems for State Forests—this request is necessary to bring some state forests into compliance with Department of Health and Division of Water Resources requirements, \$765,000.

Beartown State Park—developing additional

trails, sanitary facilities, parking, interpretive shelter, etc., \$45,000.

Cass Scenic Railroad—replace railroad station destroyed by fire, \$125,000; demolish and remove old mill and other out buildings, \$50,000; upgrade existing railroad track to meet safety standards, \$25,000. Total cost: \$200,000.

Droop Mountain—construct picnic shelter and related development, \$65,000; construct residence and related development \$65,000. Total cost: \$130,000.

Watoga State Park—continue campground development including utilities, parking, site development, \$375,000; renovate existing tennis courts by surfacing and fencing, \$25,000. Total cost: \$400,000.

Sewage Systems for State Parks.

Water Systems for State Parks.

Watoga—resurfacing existing paved roads and new camp area road \$275,000.

Droop Mountain Battlefield—resurfacing park residence to U. S. 219, \$38,000

Cal Price—resurfacing Laurel Run, Perry Run, Nigh Gap Run, Oldham Run and Beaver Creek roads, \$1,430,000.

Seneca—resurfacing camp ground road and trails, \$676,000.



## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24954, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year.  
Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, MAR. 25, 1976

Pioneer Days—July 9-11, '76

### Pearl S. Buck Birthplace

At the West Virginia Federation of Women's Clubs Convention at White Sulphur Springs last week, the drama gained added momentum on Friday morning, March 19, when Mrs. Scarbo, in one of her last appearances as Federation President, presented Mrs. George Hoylman, the Birthplace's President, with a gigantic contribution of \$7,500.00 from the Federation. "This gift," Mrs. Scarbo specified, "was made to pay off the Foundation's indebtedness which has been necessitated by legal and transportation fees in the acquisition of Miss Buck's original

manuscripts for West Virginia." Mrs. Hoylman, at a subsequent Board meeting thanked the Federation for its continuing generosity, especially in underwriting the cost of acquiring the manuscripts for West Virginia.

At the meeting, the Foundation's Board reviewed the architectural plans for restoring the Birthplace farm's old barn. It was also learned that the Marlinton Woman's Club intends to donate a life membership to the Foundation. In attendance from Pocahontas County were Mrs. Libby Rexrode (Vice President) and David Corcoran. In

addition to Mrs. Hoylman the following Directors attended: the Honorable Cecil Underwood, Jane Meadows, Virginia Yates, Marie Leist, Woodrow Taylor, Kenneth Swope, Peg Friedman, Katherine Findley and Mrs. Delmas Miller.



A MEMORIAL SERVICE FOR PEARL S. BUCK

Presented by Mrs. Maynard Crawford

Marlinton Woman's Club

March 9, 1973

Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me. In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you. And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and receive you unto myself; that where I am, there ye may be also. St. John 14:1-3

The following Scripture is not ordinarily a part of a Memorial Service; however it seems fitting to the life of Miss Buck. St. Matthew 25:14-30 (Parable of the Talents).

Pearl Sydenstricker Buck, daughter of Rev. and Mrs. Absalom Sydenstricker, was born on June 26, 1892, at Hillsboro, West Virginia, and departed this world on March 6, 1973, in Danby, Vermont. It was fate that Miss Buck was born in our County, since her parents were missionaries to China. How grateful we should be that this lady of distinction was and has been associated with our County, State, and lives!

Let us reflect upon the life of a lady who entered our lives indirectly through the 85 published volumes, and directly by the personal contact we have had with her during the past years.

I remember, during my school days, reading some of her books, being completely captivated, never dreaming that the day would come when I would hear her speak. She has enriched our lives in so many ways and has challenged us to live to a greater capacity.

In 1963, Miss Buck came to Pocahontas County, touring points of interest, returning to lunch with local people, in Marlinton, before going to the opening of our Museum. In the ensuing years, she has been a frequent visitor to West Virginia, inspiring, encouraging, and instructing in the restoration and refurbishing of her "Mother's House." Because of these

visits, some of the inner thoughts of this great lady has been revealed.

Once, at a news conference, she was asked to reflect upon Christmas. Her reply was, "Oh, Christmas is every day of the year, for every day there are wonderful things that happen to you."

Miss Buck admired great people, but greatness to her did not mean wealth, position, or prestige. She exemplified this in a conversation at a luncheon at The Greenbrier in 1971.

That day the family cook of many years was being buried, and she spoke of the greatness of this woman, and how faithful she had been to Miss Buck. Continuing in this trend of thought, Miss Buck spoke of the profound influence her mother had upon her, and what a great person she was.

Speaking to the student body, and guests, at the Pocahontas County High School, she said "that to become famous was not by chance. To become famous one must constantly work hard, and, after becoming famous, many of the privileges of a private life must be sacrificed."

Last July, when Miss Buck was again in our County, the Board of Directors of the Pearl Buck Foundation honored her with a surprise birthday dinner. During the evening she spoke informally to the group assembled. She was asked about her aspirations for the restoration of her home and the Cultural Center that is to be built. She became quite excited about her hopes for the future. She said "that not everyone was fortunate enough to have two nations to love, one the nation of your birth and one a nation by adoption." She was concerned about peace and understanding between China and the United States. She was determined that if the people of these two countries could sit down together and discuss their problems, understanding would be the result. Miss Buck hoped that the time would soon come when, at the Cultural Center, delegations from China and the United States would come together for a symposium, and, through this, her two beloved countries could achieve peace. Her dream should become our challenge. The torch of love that she bore so proudly must now be kept aglow by those who loved and respected her.

We of Marlinton have truly been blessed because our lives have touched the life of this great lady, Pearl Buck. We have met her, known her, and loved her. I think this poem best expresses the feeling we share for Miss Buck.

**Board of Education**

The Board of Education met for a special meeting on Monday, February 16. The purpose of this meeting was to work on the manual of school policy that the Board is in the process of developing for the Pocahontas County school system.

The Board of Education met for a regular meeting on Tuesday, Feb. 24. The Board agreed to purchase four new school buses, two for 66 passengers and two for 54 passengers, at a total cost of \$30,126.00. It is estimated that \$43,945.00 will be received from the state for the purchase of new buses in 76-77 and the Board presently has \$12,385.30 in account for buses.

The Board approved payment in lieu of transportation of 50c per day to Mr. and Mrs. Jess Collins.

The Board approved a Fire Service Training Course in cooperation with W.V.U. and the State Department of Education with the class to be taught at the Hillsboro Fire Station. The funding for this course is through but not by the Board of Education.

The use of the Marlinton School cafeteria by the Pocahontas County Sheriff for a meeting on March 3 and by the Marlinton Rotary Club for a pancake supper on March 6 was approved.

Rebecca Ann O'Brien was hired as a substitute teacher for the remainder of the 75-76 school year.

Maternity leaves were approved for Debora Johnson, effective on Feb. 24, and Susan Peck, effective from Sept. 7.

Betty Seaman was transferred from Hillsboro Elementary School to Marlinton Elementary School for the 76-77 school year.

Charles W. Young was continued on eleven months employment.

The Board considered the annual 4-H budget request presented by Ancil Schmidt and agreed to defer for future action.

Approval was given to a request by the State Director of Transportation for a bus and driver to take approximately 40 students and 4 chaperones to Cedar Lakes, Ripley, in June for a Special Vocational Education Workshop.

The Board approved the request of Quentin Stewart,

Jr. to take 12 PCHS students to W. Va. State, March 25-26; this is a part of a Multi-Ethnic Fair, sponsored by W. Va. State wherein PCHS will develop, write, and tape a TV program on the Heritage of Pocahontas County.

Charles E. McElwee was employed as Title I Director for Pocahontas County for 76-77.

The Board continued study of the proposed school policy manual and approved payment of bills presented by the superintendent.

The next regular Board meeting is on March 9.



Major Harold Tucker Reynolds will be the speaker at a public meeting of the Marlinton Woman's Club on Friday, March 12, at 8:30 P. M. in the auditorium of the Municipal Building in Marlinton. The time change was made on account of the evangelistic service at the Presbyterian Church.

Major Reynolds is Headquarters Air Force Project Officer for Presidential Flight, assigned to the Pentagon. His primary responsibility as the Air Force representative on the advance team for Presidential travel is to make the support arrangements for Air Force One and all the aircraft associated with the movement of the President worldwide. In the past three years he has visited some fifteen countries and forty-five states in the performance of this duty. Some of the countries visited are Russia, Romania, Poland, Yugoslavia, and, most recently, the People's Republic of China.

Prior to his present assignment, he was assigned as a fighter pilot in various U. S. locations and in Germany, Thailand, Okinawa and Libya. His decorations include the Distinguished Flying Cross, Air Medal with nine Oak Leaf Clusters and Air Force Commendation Medal with Oak Leaf Cluster. Wherever he has been stationed he has always been active in community affairs, and is listed in the 1972 edition of Outstanding Young Men of America.

At this meeting he will relate some of his experiences and impressions during his travel, and everyone is invited to hear him.

Major Reynolds grew up in Pocahontas County, the youngest son of Mrs. Forrest Reynolds, of Slatyfork, and the late Mr. Reynolds. He is a graduate of Marlinton High School and West Virginia University. His wife is the former Margaret Fleming Johnson, of Marlinton, and with their two children, Martha and John, they live at Falls Church, Virginia.

## Country Doctor



Norman R. Price, M. D.

An era came to close with the passing of Dr. Norman R. Price last week. He was the last of the country doctors in Pocahontas who went by foot, by horse, and by car, in foul weather and fair, up and down these mountains and valleys, to minister to the needs of the sick. Since 1903 this strong man, who ran a 30-mile foot-race, answered calls, not only in Pocahontas but in sections of Webster, Randolph and Nicholas. He wore out seven horses and fifteen automobiles. Having delivered between five and six thousand babies, it was little wonder that during his sickness practically every family recalled that he had brought some of them into the world. He reached his goal of 90 years, with several months over, and died, as he wanted, a gentleman, in command of the situation.

Coming as a boy in 1885 to Marlin's Bottom, where his father had been born, he saw the town of Marlinton come into being and watched it grow. He served as mayor and also served on the County Court. Dr. Norman held almost a century of living history in his phenomenal memory.

## Deaths

### Dr. N. R. Price

Norman Randolph Price was born in Mount Clinton, Virginia, December 5, 1874, the son of the Rev. William Thomas and Anna Louise Randolph Price, and died Wednesday, May 12, 1965, in the Pocahontas Memorial Hospital after a few weeks' illness.

As a young man he was a partner in The Pocahontas Times. He then studied medicine at the University of Maryland Medical College, and had practiced in Marlinton since 1903. He was a captain in the Army Medical Corps in World War I.

His wife, Jean Kinsey Price, preceded him in death, as did also a sister, Susan A. Price, M. D., and four brothers, Willie Price, James W. Price, M. D., Andrew Price, and Calvin W. Price.

Surviving him are a daughter, Mrs. Carl (Jean) Stockwell, of Paducah, Kentucky, and a son, Norman R. Price, Jr., of Chandler, Arizona; a granddaughter, Jean K. Stockwell, of Alexandria, Louisiana; and a sister, Mrs. Anna V. Hunter, of Sweet Chalybeate Springs, Virginia.

Services were held in the Marlinton Presbyterian Church Friday afternoon by the Rev. W. E. Pierce, with burial in Mountain View Cemetery.

## LIFE

By Andrew Price

The life I live, the life I prize  
Seems tame to world-worn  
weary eyes:  
Those frantic souls spurred on  
by lust,  
For power and place till all is  
dust;  
They never know the sweet  
release  
Among the purple hills of peace  
I know not what the years may  
hold,  
My dreams may fade if I grow  
old,  
But this I know, each golden  
year,  
Makes home, and friend, and  
life more dear;  
Each year the heavens brighter  
gleam,

24954, MARCH 2, 1967

## Deaths

### Mrs. Calvin W. Price

Mrs. Mabel Milligan Price, 80, died Tuesday morning, February 28, 1967, in a nursing home in Staunton, Virginia.

She was the widow of Calvin W. Price, long-time editor of The Pocahontas Times, who died June 14, 1957.

Mrs. Price was born in Staunton, Virginia, March 23, 1886, the daughter of John Whitfield and Florence Lockridge Milligan. They soon moved to Buena Vista, Virginia, where she was graduated from the Seminary there.

The family moved back to Pocahontas soon after and she taught school before marrying Mr. Price May 22, 1906.

She was a choir member and choir director in the Marlinton Presbyterian Church for many years and was the last charter member of the Marlinton Woman's Club.

Surviving her are four daughters, Mrs. John B. (Betsy) Green, Richmond, Virginia, Mrs. Isaac (Florence) McNeel, of Charleston, Mrs. J. Douglas (Ann) Hubbard, Virginia Beach, Virginia, Mrs. Basil (Jane) Sharp, Marlinton; ten grandchildren, and seven great-grandchildren. In addition to her husband and parents, she was preceded in death by a son, Calvin Thomas, in 1918, a sister, Miss Lillie Milligan, and a brother, Clifford.

Services will be held in the Marlinton Presbyterian Church Friday afternoon at two o'clock by her pastor, the Rev. Fred W. Walker, with burial in Mountain View Cemetery.

Each year enhances field and  
stream.  
I know I gaze with raptured  
eye,  
On scenes that once I idled by;  
I envy not the potentate,  
The rich, the mighty, high and  
great.  
My books, my friends, my moun-  
tains free,  
Have been and are enough for  
me.

This is a short article on the Poage family of Augusta County, Virginia. The early settlers in the Greenbrier Valley came from this family and settled in Pocahontas County, then in Virginia. More of the Poage (Poague) family will be described in later pages. George Washington Poague gave the ground both for the Oak Grove Church, in Hillsboro and the cemetery also so said a former

Minister 1930's

#### POAGES

This is part of an article on the Poage family in Virginia. Two brothers, Robert and John "proved their importation at their own charges" at Orange Courthouse in 1740. The Pocahontas Poages are the descendants of Robert Poage, who settled between Staunton and Fort Defiance. His wife was Elizabeth Preston. An account of the Poages is given in Price's Historical Sketches of Pocahontas County," but this article gives some interesting information—From a Staunton Newspaper.

The Poage family was a prominent one in and near Staunton, Virginia, in the years following the arrival of the first members as pioneer settlers, two hundred and more years ago.

One of them, Colonel James Poage, left Staunton, went to Kentucky, and then to Ohio, where he founded a new town be called Staunton. Later the name was changed to Ripley. This caused us to do some personal research at this end of the line.

We visited the old and new cemeteries at Fort Defiance, both associated with Old Stone Presbyterian Church, to see how many readable stones marked the graves of members of the Poage family. We found, too, that occasionally the name was spelled Poague.

As pointed out there are two cemeteries at Fort Defiance: The one near the church and a much older burial ground east of the present manse. Whether an early, frame church once stood near the older cemetery is not known, but normally a cemetery usually was closely located in relation to the church.

In this older cemetery, which is enclosed with a sturdy stone wall and the grass within the enclosure well kept, are several stones bearing the name Poage or Poague. Some of these inscriptions include:

Our father, Major William Poage, born March 18, 1781, died September 23, 1855.

Thomas Poage, Captain, Anderson's Company, Virginia, 1740-1803.

John Poage, member of Captain Doyle's Company, Fifth Virginia Regiment Wounded March 23, 1862, in the Battle of Kerns Town, died March 26, 1862.

The most imposing stone, also erected in recent years, says:

Sacred to the memory of Robert Poage, immigrant from Ireland 1739, elder in Augusta Stone Church 1740; justice first commission of the peace Augusta County 1745; died in 1774; his wife, Elizabeth Preston.

In this old cemetery also is the grave of the Rev. John Craig, D. D. The inscription says: "Commencer of the Presbyterian ministerial in this place; 1740 to April 21, 1774; faithfully discharged his duties to the same".

(to be continued)

#### POAGES

It is believed the Presbyterians in the Old Stone Church area began to gather for worship about 1737, probably meeting in homes of the people, since no reference is found concerning an organized church until 1740 when Dr. Craig assumed the pastorate and the stone edifice was authorized to be constructed.

Old Stone Church was completed in 1747; dedicated in 1749; and the present wings added in 1922. It served as a fort during the Indian wars after General Braddock's defeat.

Information to this effect is contained on a bronze marker erected on an exterior wall of the church about 1925 by the Colonel Thomas Hughart Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution.

In the newer churchyard there are stones mentioning four Poages, as follows:

John H. Poage died June 13, 1870, 80 years, 11 months, and 7 days.

James Poage, (born) November 15, 1826, died at the age of 71 year, 7 months, and 12 days

Nancy S., wife of James Poage, (died) January 8, 1870, aged 57 years, 6 months, and 22 days.

Poage, baby son of W. N. and M. V. Wilson. No dates appear on this stone.

The name Poage is associated with Old Stone Church's communion service which was made in England in or near 1767. It is still in use—at least every quarter when this ritual is observed.

When not in use one Sunday each three months, the silver is maintained in a glass display case in the church's museum. It consists of three flagons, six goblets, and two bread plates. It is believed that originally there were three plates.

The cost of this communion service is not known, but it is reported that when purchased it represented the price of a good sized plantation.

For insurance purposes today the service is given this value; goblets, \$100 each; trays, \$100 each; flagons \$350 each.

These are estimated to be replacement cost.

In her book "Stories of the Shenandoah," Mrs. Gladys Bauserman Clem of this city recounts that a Poage of the gentler sex, believed to have been Margaret Poage, saved that communion service from being shipped back to England.

When it arrived the price was said to have been far more than the congregation had expected, so the feeling was it should be returned. However, Margaret Poage arose and said she would give the money she had been saving for silver spoons for her own table to-

ward purchasing the communion silver. Her gift caused other members of the congregation to make new and special efforts to contribute. The silver was saved.

Later Margaret's husband ordered six silver spoons from England for her; so her long desire was fulfilled. Five of these spoons are said to have come into the possession of Mrs. Augusta Harmon Pattie, of Waynesboro. The sixth went to a Poage from Texas. Since "P" was engraved on the spoons, the family agreed Mrs. Pattie should have them. She is a direct descendant in the Poage line.

About twelve miles northwest of Old Stone Church is a stone dwelling, now occupied by Mrs. Margaret Carroll, a descendant of the Poages. This house is said to be the original Poage residence in the Valley of Virginia.

End of series on the Poage family and its associations in the Valley of Virginia and in Southern Ohio.



The Knapp and Summers Family.

by  
Joseph W. Summers  
1130 Windsor Ave.,  
Morgantown, W.Va.

"Caleb Knapp Jr. married Elizabeth Waugh"

The first authentic record I have is that Caleb Knapp was in Greenbrier county, Virginia, now W.Va. as early as 1787. He paid tax in that year, He died in Greenbrier county in 1829, and his wife Elizabeth (last name unknown) was living in 1833.

Caleb Knapp and his wife Elizabeth had the following children.

James, born about 1790, married March 7, 1816 in Greenbrier Co. to Lainey Hapstonstall.

Moses born 1791 married Elizabeth Anderson about 1814.  
Joshua (Hardestys History says born 1793) married Phebe McDaniel on Sept. 16, 1817. Died in Kentucky in 1865.

John born February 27, 1793 (according to death notice) married Jan. 27, 1818 to Jane Blair (family tradition says Jane Blair, but records say Jane Burgess) he died Sept. 8, 1880.

Caleb, Jr. born May 21, 1798 died --- married Elizabeth Waugh, born Jan. 2, 1796. "My record shows 1802/Elv". The daughter of Samuel and Ann McGuire Waugh. ? 1796 or.

Abraham, (paid first tax 1822 making birth about 1801)

----- CHILDREN OF CALEB AND ELIZABETH WAUGH KNAPP -----

1. Polly Ann Knapp, born Dec. 14, 1819 died Jan. 14, 1903
2. Nancy Knapp, born July 22, 1821 died --- married Henry Shrader, lived near Huntersville W.Va. and settled on Waugh homestead.
3. Elizabeth Jane born Jan. 7, 1824, died --- married Peter Shrader, born --- died Sept. 7, 1834.
4. Eleanor Morris born June 24, 1825 died March 1, 1926 married May 4, 1842 to Sampson Buzzard who died in 1883.
5. Margaret Rebecca born April 26, 1830 died in Nov. 1904, married McCoy Malcom.
6. Robert Waugh Knapp, born Dec. 9, 1831 died Jan. 27, 1906. He was a Union soldier in Co. E. 4th. Va. Cav. He married Mary Woodell Sept. 1849, she was born June 25, 1831 died Dec. 16, 1906. She was the daughter of Joseph and Delilah Arbogast Woodell.
7. Andrew James Knapp, born Sept. 7, 1834 died ---, he was a Southern soldier and moved to Missouri.

Caleb Knapp was married (2) One son Thomas F. Knapp, born Jan. 14, 1844, died ---, Lived at Grace, Roane Co, W.Va.

NOTE: MR. SUMMERS SPELLED Jr. as "CALEB NOT CABEL"

KNAPP-SUMMERS CONTINUED.

Robert Waugh Knapp, born on Knapps Creek Pocahontas Co. Va. now West Virginia, Dec. 9, 1831 the son of Caleb and Elizabeth Waugh Knapp. Robert Waugh Knapp was married in 1849 to Mary Woodell, daughter of Joseph and Delilah Arbogast Woodell. Delilah was the daughter of Benjamin Arbogast and Francis Mullins, Francis came from Westmoreland county Virginia. Benjamin Arbogast was a son of Adam Arbogast and Margaret Hull, Adam was a Revolutionary soldier as was also his father Michal Arbogast. Delilah was born in 1805 died in 1871, she married (1) Joseph Woodell Aug. 28, 1830, married (2) Fredrick Pugh: no children.

Robert Waugh Knapp, and family came from Knapp's Creek Pocahontas Co., W.Va. to Upshur county W.Va. in 1859 lived there four years, while there three children were born, John Marshall, Brice Clomumbus, and Elmira Francis, he moved from there to Barbour county near Moatsville to a farm owned by Jacob Waugh, and uncle, later he moved to Jacob Millers farm. Then they moved to the John Boils farm where Elmira Francis Knapp was married to James Summers, Oct. 14, 1877. From there they moved to the Zeak Harper farm in Tucker county W.Va. where they bought a farm from said Harper for their own with money he received from a pension being in the Civil War. This farm is known to this day as KNAPP'S HOLAR, this farm is about one and one half miles from Moore Tucker County, W.Va. Robert Waugh Knapp and his wife Mary spent their last days on this farm. They are buried in a grave yard a short distance below Moore.

ROBERT WAUGH KANPP AND MARY WOODELL WERE THE PARENTS OF 14 CHILDREN.

1. Delilah Margaret born July 26, 1850, died Feb. 17, 1933. Married to Samuel Roby Kisner June 23, 1873, He was born June 3, 1853 and died at Moore, Tucker Co. W.Va.
2. George Benjamin, born Dec. 2, 1851 died March 14, 1924. Married Alice Rebecca Criss, who was born Aug. 30, 1853 and died in Fairmont, W.Va. August k, 1944.
3. Deceased daughter, born Dec. 28, 1853 died Jan. 18, 1854.
4. Ira Ellis, born Dec. 28, 1854 died April 30, 1873.
5. Frederick Asbury, born Jan. 16, 1857 died Nov. 16, 1859.
6. John Marshall, born Feb. 25, 1859, died Jan. 24, 1937. Married Ida Blanch Hawkins, Sept. 6, 1884. Ida was born June 21, 1863 and died at Valley Bend, W.Va. Oct. 28, 1935. (11 children)
7. Brice Clomumbus, born Dec. 10, 1860 died Nov. 7, 1862.
8. Elmira Francis, born Jan. 15, 1863 died Dec. 1, 1947. Married (1) James Summers, Oct. 24, 1877. Summers was born July 2, 1850 and died April 22, 1887. Married (2) Jess Hurshman, March 10, 1912, he was born Oct. 25, 1847 died April 20, 1928.
9. Elizabeth Jane, born June 10, 1865 died July 9, 1871.
10. Ida Emma Corena, born Oct. 13, 1867 died Jan. 19, 1939. Married (1) Abraham Helmick, Aug. 30, 1889. he died March 10, 1912 aged 70 years 24 days. Childred ?. Married (2) Johnathan J. Cosner, born July 27, 1868.
11. Samantha Ellen, Born Dec. 24, 1869 died Aug. 13, 1875.

12. Olive Christena, born Nov. 22, 1871, died April 15, 1904. Married Robert Hudleson, three children, Rolan, George, Miss. Maggie, last heard of at Tainesta, Forest Co. Pa. Was 16 years old the 8th. of March 1910.

13. Marietta Virginia, born June 25, 1874, Died Dec. 6, 1942. Married (1) Samuel Strum, Oct. 18, 1890, two children Claud and Alva, Married (2), Augustas C. Crosten, May 18, 1900, children (?).

14. Lorenzo Dow, born Nov. 11, 1879. Killed in a coal mine June 2, 1927. Married Sarah E. Harper, who was born May 11, 1883.

Elmira Francis Knapp, born in Upshur county W.Va. January 15, 1863, died at Morgantown W.Va. Dec. 1, 1947, the last of a family of 14 children. Soon after her birth her parents moved to Barbour county where six other children were born. Elmira Francis was married to James Summers, October 14, 1877 who was born in Preston county W.Va July 2, 1850 and died April 22, 1887. He was the son of Joseph and Julia Tarleton Summers, all are buried at Mt. Zion Church Cemetary near Marquess, Preston county West Virginia.

TO THIS UNION FIVE BOYS WERE BORN

(1). Joseph Willis Summers, born February 21, 1879. The son of James and Elmira Francis Knapp Summers, married Iva Rebecca Burk, on May 18, 1902. she was born April 6, 1886, the daughter of William H. and Cristina Martin Burk, to this union three children were born.

1. Leroma Blanch Summers, <sup>DIED DEC. 19, 1953</sup> born May 5, 1903 at William, near Thomas, Tucker Co. W.Va. She married Alonzo Claud Murphy Oct. 9, 1920, (Rev. English) at Montrose, W.Va. Alonza Claud Murphy was born Oct. 5, 1901 at Montrose. Three children.

a. Marjorie Burk Murphy, born Nov. 7, 1921. Married Sherley L. Ashcraft at Akron, Ohio, May 1, 1942. One son, Kenneth David Ashcraft, born June 6, 1943.

b. Mary Blanch Murphy, born Nov. 21, 1924. Married Eldon Junior Campbell, May 7, 1944 at Clarksburgh, W.Va., he was born Jan. 6, 1924. Vetern of World War 11, U.S. Army, 242 Medical Battalion. To this union was born Roger Elden Campbell on Nov. 29, 1949.

c. Robert Alen Murphy, born June 9, 1926. Married Alice Ammons, on July 20, 1949. Vetern of World War 11. A daughter, Dorothy Joan Murphy was born April 28, 1951.

2. William Clair Summers, born March 28, 1906 near Montrose, Randolph county, W.Va. married at Catlettsburge, Ky. to Bessie Lockhart of Parkersburgh, W.Va, born Feb. 25, 1911. Three children.

a. Nancy Marie Summers, born December 18, 1931.

b. Patricia Joan Summers, born January 19, 1934.

c. James Clair Summers, born March 8, 1937.

3. Irene Summers, born Dec. 29, 1908, died at Akron, Ohio, January 9, 1929. Was buried in East Oak Grove at Morgantown, W.Va.

KNAPP-SUMMERS CONTINUED.

4

(2) Ira Henson Summers, born near Marquess, Preston county, W.Va. July 18, 1880, died at Morgantown, W.Va. Sept. 21, 1926. The son of James and Elmira Francis Knapp Summers, he was married to Susan Bolyard, April 6, 1904. Susan was born Jan. 17, 1882. To this union three children were born

1. Gail Mildred Summers, born Jan. 25, 1905. Married Thomas Wayne Hoard, Oct. 10, 1925, who was born Feb. 1, 1904, two children,
  - a. Marian Gail Hoard, born Oct. 1, 1933, died Oct. 11, 1933.
  - b. Carrol Wayne Hoard, born March 27, 1935.
2. Hayward Burten Summers, born Oct. 31, 1906, died March 7, 1914.
3. Alma Garnette Summers, born Aug. 18, 1917, at Morgantown, W.Va., Married James Stanley Orr, Sept. 3, 1937. He was born Nov. 26, 1916. Two children.
  - a. Janet Gail Orr, born Aug. 16, 1941, at East McKeesport. Pa.
  - b. James Wayne Orr, born July 3, 1946, at East McKeesport, Pa.

(3) Charles Robert Summers, born Nov. 2, 1881. The third child of James and Elmira Francis (Knapp) Summers. He married June 5, 1905 to Ades Leola Hartsaw, (Rev. Odell King) daughter of Frank and Sallie A. Golebank Hartsaw. She was born Sept. 26, 1886 in Randolph county, W.Va. Six children.

1. Ruby Francis Summers, born Aug. 20, 1906 at Kerens, Randolph Co., married (1) Ralph Ernest Ketter, Sept. 16, 1930, he was born at Pomeroy, Ohio. Died at Charleston, W.Va. by being shot accidentally with a pistol. Married (2) Pvt. Paul Ernest Boggs, of the U.S. Army, Nov. 14, 1944 at Oakland, Md. No children.
2. Wilma Juanita Summers, born Nov. 8, 1910 at Glady, Randolph Co., W.Va. Married Samuel Carl Fitts, Aug. 9, 1936. who was born at Connellville Pa. Oct. 26, 1911. U.S. Navy in WWI. No children.
3. Velma Madeline Summers, born April 30, 1912 at Flady, Randolph, county, died at Morgantown Nov. 18, 1940.
4. Robert Eldon Summers, born April 13, 1917 at Gassaway, W.Va. Married June 16, 1936 at Oakland, Md. to Doris Wilda Grimes. Doris was born Aug. 25, 1917. Two children.
  - a. Robert Russell, born April 12, 1937.
  - b. Doris Joanne, born April 13, 1939.
5. Wendell Paul Summers, born April 1, 1923 at Morgantown, W.Va. Married at Oakland, Md. Dec. 24, 1942 to Mary Louise Fairfax, born at Clarksburg, W.Va. Jan. 25, 1925, Vet of WWI.
  - a. Sherley Kay Summers, born Nov. 14, 1943.
6. Thelma Maxine Summers, born Dec. 15, 1925. Killed in auto accident Oct. 26, 1932. Age 6-8-1.

17-4



KNAPP-SUMMERS CONTINUED.

5

4. John Wesley Summers, born March 1, 1884. the son of James and Elmira Francis Knapp Summers, Married (1) Jessie Ann Royce, (Rev. John Bolton) she was born Oct. 26. 1880 and died Dec. 23, 1940., the daughter of Henry C. and Sarah Bolyard, Royce. To this union nine children, seven girls and three boys were born.

ru

1. Gertude Ester Summers, born Jan. 3, 1903, died age 9 months.
2. Lennie Elizabeth Summers, born Oct. 22, 1904. Married at Oakland, Md. Oct. 1, 1922 to Roy Groves, who was born Sept, 15.1902. To this union was born five boys and one girl.
  - a. Willis Vergil Groves, born May 1, 1923. Married Erma Musiel Caton, born Jan. 9. 1925 at Uniontown, Pa. Children.
    1. Howard Eldon Groves, born June 17, 1946.
    2. Robert Lee Groves, born Aug. 24, 1948.
    3. A son - - - , born May 31, 1951.
  - b. John Walter Groves, born Jan. 21, 1925.
  - c. Delmar Wayne Groves, born July 26, 1927. Vet of WW 11, Navy. Married Miss. Jo Ann Bennett, Aug. 1, 1945. One daughter. Peggy Sue Groves, born April 3, 1947.
  - d. Edna Francis Groves, born March 10, 1931.
  - e. Floyd Roy Groves, born Sept. 26, 1933.
  - f. Gerald Eugene Groves, born Sept. 17, 1935.
3. Luria Audria Summers, born Dec. 17, 1906. Married at Morgantown, W.Va. Nov. 9, 1925 to Denver White, who was born Nov 22, 1904. Six girls born to this union.
  - a. Evalyn Virginia White, born Feb. 13, 1926. Married Donald Wade Dodge June 17, 1945, a daughter, Beverly Ann, born Aug.18,1946.
  - b. Beatrice Wanetta White, born Jan. 24, 1928. Married Robert Elsworth Goff. Oct. 19, 1946. Vet of WW 11. born 4-12-21.
    1. John Robert Goff, born Sept. 14. 1948.
    2. Cherry Kay Goff, born Dec. 21, 1950.
  - c. Betty Elaine White, born Aug. 29, 1929. Married William R. Deussenberry, Dec. 4, 1948. a son Edward Richard, born 11-28-49.
  - d. Alma Deloris White, born April 6, 1931.
  - e. Nellie Agnes White, born Aug. 29, 1933.
  - f. Mary Louise White, born July 17, 1939.
4. Agnes Vearl Summers, born Dec. 28, 1908, died age two years.
5. Ada Virginia Summers, born July 22, 1911. Married at Morgantown, W.Va. Dec. 22, 1934 to Francis Leroy McCormick, born Aug. 10, 1913. One child, Wandalee McCormick, born July 5, 1935
6. Oscar Odell Summers, born Dec. 2, 1913. Married (1) Nina Leona Lewis, March 24, 1934. Married (2) Mildred Lucil Goodwin, July 16, 1945. she was born April 7, 1927.

11-5

KNAPP-SUMMERS, CONTINUED.

6

7. Nellie Ruth Summers, born Sept. 17, 1916. Married Orval Brant Bonnell, May 30, 1942. A son Orval Junior born March 22, 1950.
  8. Walter Herold Summers, born Dec. 20, 1919, married at Oakland, Md. on April 7, 1940 to Dorathy Virginia Blosser, of Masontoen, Preston county, W.Va. (Rev. Sprague). She was born Oct. 17, 1920. Vet. of WW 11. Three sons.
    - a. Horald Edward Summers, born Sept. 26, 1941. Herold.
    - b. Raymond Odell Summers, born Feb. 14, 1944.
    - c. Charles Lee Summers, born April 3, 1947.
  9. Howard Melvin Summers, born Dec. 2, 1926., WW 11. Pacific. Married Hazel Veryl Goodwin ---, who was born Oct. 4, 1930. One girl and one boy.
    - a. David Odell Summers, born July 4, 1949.
    - b. Juda Ann Summers, born Oct. 31, 1951.
- (5) To James and Elmira Francis Knapp Summers, a boy, born and died December 28, 1886.

THE FOLLOWING WAS TAKEN FROM THE POCAHONTAS  
TIMES OF MARCH 11, 1926.

Mrs Elenor Knapp Bussard was born at Richlands, Greenbrier county June 24, 1825, and died March 1, 1926, at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Jerusha Shinaberry, at Sunset, Pocahontas county, aged 100 years, eight months and four days.

Mrs. Bussard was a daughter of Caleb Knapp and Elizabeth Morrison (Waugh) Knapp. She moved with her parents to Pocahontas county in 1830, and has lived here ever since. Her childhood days were spent on a little farm on Greenbrier river three miles below Clover Lick. On May 4, 1842, she was united in marriage to Sampson S. Bussard. To this union was born eleven children, five sons and six daughters. Seven of her children are living, Cronin Bussard of Frost; Letcher Bussard, of Raywood; Cornelius Bussard, of Dunmore; Embry Bussard, of Knoxville, Iowa.; Robert Bussard, of Mountain Grove, Va.; Mrs. Jerusha Shinaberry, of Sunset; Mrs. Mildred Shinaberry and Elenor I. Bussard, of Clover Lick. Her husband died in 1883. Her deceased children are Mrs. D.N. Bussard, Mrs. Zane B. Grimes and Mrs. C. P. Collins. She was laid to rest beside her husband in the Bussard cemetery near Dunmore. This cemetery is on the farm where Mrs. Bussard lived happily with her husband and reared her large family. Her Great-grand-daughter, Mrs. Harry Moore, lives there now. In speaking of this farm she always called it home.

In early life she united with the Methodist church and remained faithful to the end. She often spoke of being ready to join her loved ones who had gone before.

Her children were all present at the burial except Mrs. Mildred Shinaberry, who was not able to attend on account of failing health, she being eighth-three years of age, and Embry Bussard, of Knoxville, Iowa. A large number of grandchildren and great-grandchildren were present. One half-brother, T. F. Knapp (Born Jan. 14, 1844) of Roane county, survives her.

Mrs. Bussard enjoyed visiting her children and grand-children. She was always lively, and looked on the bright side of everything. She will be sadly missed by all. The funeral services will be conducted later, and it is hoped all her children will be present.

Dear grandmother, how I miss you,  
And your absence breaks my heart.  
But I hope some day to meet you,  
When we never more shall part.

L.L.

NOTE: Some of the family spell it Bussard-- others Buzzard,

73-A

PAGE TWO MRS. ELENOR KNAPP BUSSARD

In spite of the rain a large crowd gathered at the picnic at Cronin Buzzard's sugar grove last Wednesday to celebrate the 100th anniversary of the birth of Mrs. Eleanor Knapp Buzzard. Grandma Buzzard was feeling fit and fine and seemed to enjoy the day very much. Sitting in an automobile, she received her friends and descendants. When the rain came adjournment was taken to a nearby church. Rev. W. T. Hogestt of Marlinton, a mere boy of 78 years, was in charge of the services, and made an appropriate address. Rev. Pugh and Rev. Pegram also spoke. A touching scene was when the children, grandchildren, great-grand-children and great-great-grand-children pledged the aged woman by a hand-grasp that they would live a christian life by the help of the Lord.

Mrs. Buzzard was born on Greenbrier River, below the mouth of Clover Creek, June 24, 1825. Her father was Caleb Knapp and her mother was Elizabeth Waugh Knapp daughter of Samuel and Ann McGuire Waugh. She married Sampson Buzzard who has been dead some twenty-five years. They were the parents of eleven children. The grandchildren now number 82, great-grand-children 246; great-great-grand-children 77. This makes a total of 407, and the end is not yet. It is of interest to note that there are thirteen sets of twins among her descendants. A half-brother, T. F. Knapp, of Jackson county, an ex-Confederate, soldier came to his sister's century birthday.

NOTE: While the above does not agree with other versions obtainable will put same down just as it appeared in the Pocahontas Times./glv

23-B



# MY GRANDFATHER AND GRANDMOTHER HILL.

*by. Clyde Waugh*

## THE FAMILY OF GEORGE HILL

George Hill	born April 21, 1832,	died Jan. 24, 1920
1st. wife Nancy Jordon.	born Sept. 1830,	died Dec. 31, 1891
2nd. wife Julia Beard.	born June 16, 1850	died Feb. 10 1907

George Hill and his first wife, Nancy, were the parents of nine children as listed below. There were no children by his second marriage.

Mary Josephine Hill,	born Aug. 4, 1855	died Oct. 20, 1932
	married John Ezra Waugh	- 10 children.
Edbert Walter Hill,	born Mar. 26, 1857	died June 28, 1934
	Married Jennie C. Beard	4 children.
John Thomas Hill,	born Nov. 19, 1859	died May 12, 1932
	married Mollie Porter	6 children.
Alice Thomas Hill,	born Mar. 5, 1863	died Oct. 24, 1933
	married Wesley Kinnison	4 children.
Martha Ann Hill,	born Apr. 30, 1866	died Feb. 2, 1942
	married Emory McMillion	1 child.
William Christopher Hill,	born July 6, 1868	died Oct. 22, 1934
	married Alice ---	---
Samuel Lloyd Hill,	born Mar. 17, 1870	died Mar. 19, 1936
	1 married Salina Rutledge	no children
	2 married Rose Lee Brakebill	4 children.
Emma Francis Hill,	born Mar. 31, 1872	died --
	not married	
Charles Bernard Hill,	born Oct. 5, 1874	died Jan. 25, 1904
	married Mattie Lepps McClung	no children.

MY GREAT-GREAT-GRANDFATHER AND GRANDMOTHER HILL

*BY CLYDE WAUGH of S.B. Wallack*

Richard Hill	born July 13, 1763	died June 4, 1849
Nancy Hill	born June 21, 1769	died Dec. 10, 1861

their children

Thomas Hill	born Aug. 17, 1788	died Feb. 15, 1865
Elizabeth Hill	born Sept. 7, 1790	--
John Hill	born July 29, 1792	died Dec. 25, 1869.
Martha Hill	born Aug. 25, 1795	--
Peggy Hill	born Aug. 10, 1797	--
Abraham Hill	born Dec. 3, 1799	died Jan. 6, 1871.
Isaac Hill	born July 23, 1802	--
William Hill	born Dec. 27, 1804	--
Joel Hill	born Feb. 23, 1807	died Feb. 18, 1884.
George Hill	born June 3, 1811	--

MY GREAT-GRANDFATHER AND GRANDMOTHER HILL

Thomas Hill	born Aug. 17, 1788	died Feb. 15, 1865
Ann Cackley	was married on Nov. 7, 1809 to born Oct. 24, 1790	died Dec. 1, 1888

their children

Martha McNeal Hill	born Oct. 1, 1810	died Feb. 5, 1902
William Cackley Hill	born June 15, 1812	--
Mary Fry Hill	born Aug. 18, 1815	--
Nancy Hill	born Sept. 25, 1818	--
Thomas Hill	born Apr. 20, 1822	died June 13, 1822.
Evelyn Hill	born Aug. 15, 1823	died Apr. 17, 1900.
Levina Hill	born July 12, 1826	died Dec. 1, 1885
Richard Valentine Hill	born Nov. 15, 1829	--
George Hill	born Apr. 21, 1832	died Jan. 24, 1920.

WAUGH.- Died in San Francisco, August 6th, at the residence of her son, Mr. Wm. Waugh, Mrs. Clarissa Jane Waugh.

18--?

The disease causing her death was dropsy of the chest. She was born near Mansfield Ohio, February 20, 1826. For a time she was a schoolmate with General Sherman. When very young she was blessed with a sense of God's saving love, and she joined the M.E. Church. In her youth, with her father, John Edsall, she moved to Missouri. In 1841 she was married to Rev. Lorenzo Waugh, a traveling elder of the M.E. Church. With him she shared the toils and privations of the early itinerate life till the spring of 1852, when, the health of both having failed, they crossed the plains and came to California. They settled in the country, four miles from what is now the city of Petaluma. Nearly all of that delightful and fertile country was then uninhabited. As there was no church yet built, their new home was opened as the first place, in all that region, for preaching and for social religious meetings. Here the early preachers always found a welcome home. Ever their house was a model of neatness and quiet, as as of a generous and unostentatious hospitality. Though never demonstrative, Sister Waugh was ever ready and prepared for every needed work. Especially in cases of affliction, her alacrity and skill were apparent. Her character is well expressed in words of the wise man, "She openeth her mouth with wisdom, and in her tongue is the of kindness." Though her sickness was for many weeks, and was very painful, her patience and resignation were truly notable. The writer frequently visited her sick and could not fail to observe that there the favor of God was amply bestowed. She leaves a large circle of friends. Her husband, Father Waugh, in his sad bereavement needs - and, indeed, he enjoys - the strong consolations, which, so often, he has imparted to others. She was truly triumphant in her death. She embraced the children, gave them a message of dying love. Remembering the two absent sons, she said: "Pa, tell John and Henry Clay to meet me in heaven. I am going there, and I am perfectly happy

OBITUARY CONTINUED.

Mrs. Waugh was the mother of four sons and one daughter, all of whom survive but the youngest son, Franklin. He died, aged ten years. A very interesting account is given of him in Father Waugh's autobiography. - J.J. Cleveland.

OBITUARY OF FRANKLIN C. WAUGH.

FRANKLIN CARPENTER WAUGH, youngest son of Rev. L. Waugh, was born near Petaluma, California, January 30, 1865. When but four years old he became thoroughly opposed to the vices of drinking, chewing, smoking, and swearing: and was a faithful member of the "California Younths Association," and left his diploma therein unsullied. Many of the temperance friends will remember "Little Frank" as he stood up with his shrill, happy, childlike voice in advocacy of his principles, while traveling with his father. Obedient to the command, "Honor thy father and thy mother," he needed no rod of correction and seemed pleased with everything in the direction of reverence and devotion to God. We commend and honor men of marked ability, although too often they are slaves to vice; most certainly greater honor should be given to a noblehearted boy, who stands firm in every virtuous principle, and sets his face firmly against vicious and filthy habits. His whole bearing was serious and gentlemanly, and he was careful of the feelings of all with whom he mingled. He died as he lived, peacefully and bravely, and is now, doubtless, with Him who said, "Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me, for of such is the kingdom of heaven."



## Deaths

### Miss Elizabeth S. Waugh

Miss Elizabeth S. Waugh, aged 77 years, passed away on Saturday afternoon, June 5, 1948, at the Pocahontas Memorial Hospital. She had been in failing health for the past several months. On Monday afternoon her body was laid to rest in the family plot in Mountain View Cemetery. The funeral service was conducted from the Marlinton Methodist Church by her pastor, the Rev. Earle N. Carlson.

Miss Lizzie was a daughter of the late Levi and Amanda Poage Waugh. She is survived by two brothers, George H., of Marlinton, and Grover, of Akron, Ohio; three sisters, Mrs. C. E. Dennison, of Marlinton; Mrs. Lulu Williams, of Huntington, and Mrs. William Clower, of Rainelle. A brother, Harlow, preceded her in January of this year, and two sisters, Mrs. Annie Baxter and Mrs. Sally Dennison, some years ago.

In religion Miss Lizzie was a Methodist, and for more than thirty years she was in charge of the Primary Department of the Sunday School of the Marlinton Methodist Church. There she touched for good hundreds of young people in the formative period of their lives.

For forty-four years Miss Lizzie Waugh was an efficient member of the staff in the printing office of The Pocahontas Times, retiring only a few weeks before her death.

Left motherless at a very early age and the eldest of a large family, Miss Lizzie did well her part in assisting to hold together and bring up the children.

True and loyal, faithful and persistent were the characteristics of this truly good woman.

The active pall bearers, all former Sunday School pupils were: Charles Richardson, Harry Lynn Sheets, Walter Mason, Edward Rexrode, Arden G. Killingsworth and Paul R. Overtolt.

Honorary pall bearers were: A. H. McFerrin, J. A. Sydenstricker, S. J. Rexrode, L. O. Simmons, Fred Gebauf and Calvin W. Price.

The flower bearers were: Mrs. Mabel Hudson, Mrs. Lura Brill, Mrs. Mabel Hogsett, Miss Mabel Lang, Mrs. Libby Rexrode, Mrs. Erma Johnson, Miss Anna Lee Ervine, Mrs. Anna Thomas, Miss Evelyn Withers, Mrs. Orda Smith and Mrs. Annas-Cole Row.

Among the relatives and the friends called here by the illness and death of Miss Elizabeth S. Waugh were Mrs. Lulu Williams, Huntington; Mrs. William Clower, Mrs. H. L. Gray and daughter; Mrs. Prince Crotty and Mrs. Elma Price, of Rainelle; Mr. and Mrs. George Vaughan, of Akron, Ohio; Mr. and Mrs. Glen Vaughan, of Annapolis, Maryland; Mrs. John Williams and sons, of White Sulphur Springs; Mrs. Helen Ma, of Elkins, and Cecil Chickard, of Mill Creek.

## Deaths

### Mrs. Lula A. Williams

Mrs. Lula Waugh Williams, aged 78 years, died on Saturday afternoon, June 2, 1936, at a hospital in Huntington. She had been in failing health for many months. On Monday afternoon the funeral service was held in Huntington, with graveside rites at Mountain View Cemetery in Marlinton, on Tuesday afternoon.

Mrs. Williams was born at Edray on April 8, 1878, a daughter of the late Levi and Amanda Poage Waugh. Of her father's family there remain her two sisters, Mrs. C. E. Dennison, of Marlinton, and Mrs. W. P. Clower, of Rainelle; her brother, George H. Waugh, of Edray.

She became the wife of A. Dennis Williams. She is survived by her daughter, Mrs. Veta Lee Smith, of Huntington, and four grand children.

Mrs. Williams was a life long Christian, a member of the Methodist Church.

### Mrs. W. P. Clower

Mrs. Mattie V. Clower, 74, of East Rainelle, died Saturday, April, 9, 1960, in a Hinton hospital after a long illness.

Born at Edray, Pocahontas County, she was a daughter of the late Levi and Ella Ruckman Waugh. She was a member of the Methodist Church, Rebekah Lodge, Degree of Honor, and Pythian Sisters Lodge, Rainelle.

Surviving are her husband, W. P. Clower; two sons, William Clower and Charles E. Clower, both of East Rainelle; three daughters, Mrs. H. L. Gray, of Rainelle; Mrs. P. A. Crotty, of East Rainelle; and Mrs. P. H. Price, Jr., of Bedford, Pennsylvania; one sister, Mrs. C. E. Denison, of Marlinton; twelve grandchildren, and three great-grandchildren.

Funeral services were held Monday afternoon in the Nickell Funeral Home Chapel in East Rainelle by the Rev. Ross Evans, and Dr. O. C. Mitchell officiating. Burial was made in the Wallace Memorial Cemetery near Clintonville.

## WAUGH-SEABOLD

Miss. Margaret Mina Seabold, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. H. Robert Seabold, 1137 Nuttman Avenue, became the bride of Mr. Meade Lanier Waugh, son of Mr. and Mrs. Harlow Waugh, of Marlinton, West Virginia, this afternoon (December 27, 1934) at 4 o'clock in St. Johns Lutheran Church. The bride's uncle the Rev. M. P. F. Doerman, of River Forest, Illinois, performed the nuptial service assisted by the Rev. Ernest Boeger, pastor of St. John's Lutheran Church.

A short musical preceding the service was played by Prof. Fred Welchert, organist, and Mrs. John Asplund, soloist, of Chicago, cousin of the bride. The altar was decorated with poinsettias and lighted by tall white tapers.

The bride who was given in marriage by her father, wore a gown of white crepe. Her matching turban was trimmed with a veil and she wore a corsage of gardenias. Miss. Alice Rowan Waugh, sister of the groom, served as maid-of-honor. Her frock was of royal blue velvet. The Messrs Frederick and Robert Stephen, cousins of the bride, served as ushers.

A wedding dinner was served at Fairfield Manor at a long table where covers were laid for fifty. White chrysanthemums and freesia and tall white tapers adorned the table. Later a reception was held for friends of the couple at the home of the bride's parents.

The bride is a graduate of Valparaiso University and took post graduate work at Indiana University. She is employed as head of the commercial department of the high school in Marlinton. Mr. Waugh is employed by the Department of Agriculture in the Forest Service at White Sulphur Springs, West Virginia. After a short honeymoon trip the couple will be at home at 57 North Camden Avenue, Marlinton, West Virginia.

Out of town guests at the wedding were: The Rev. Mr. Doerman and his daughter, Miss Erna Doerman, of Forest River, Ill; Mrs. Asplund, and Mrs. J.J. Meyers and daughter, Vivian, of Chicago; Miss. Jean Wickemeyer, of Laporte, and Mr. and Mrs. Harold Seabold, of Pataskola, Ohio.

Note. Reprinted in the Pocahontas Times from the News-Sentinel, Fort Wayne, Indiana./glv

## SILVER WEDDING

Mr. and Mrs. A. D. Williams celebrated the twenty-fifth anniversary of their marriage Sunday, January 23, 1927, at the Marlin-Sewell Hotel, Marlinton, W.Va. The feature of the day was a surprise party composed of their brothers and sisters and their families residing in Marlinton. Mrs. Williams was the recipient of sixty five silver dollars and other silver mementoes.

At 1:30 o'clock the party was invited to the dining room where a bountiful, well prepared dinner was nicely served and much enjoyed by the twenty-five persons seated at the table. Those present were.

Mr. and Mrs. A. D. Williams; Mr. and Mrs. E. H. Williams; Mr. and Mrs. Harlow Waugh; Mr. and Mrs. C. Ernest Denison; Mr. and Mrs. Arthur C. Pifer; Mr. S. L. Brown; Misses Lizzie Waugh, Alice Waugh, Frances Poage Waugh, Thelma Williams, Grace Virginia Williams, Hazel Pifer, Vada Pifer, Mary Frances Pifer, Bettie Pifer, and Norvil Pifer, Moffet Williams, Meade Waugh, Paul Pifer, Eugene Pifer.

The surprise was complete and every one present enjoyed the day.

One of the interesting features of the occasion was that Mr. Brown had issued marriage licenses to all the married couples at the table, and Miss. Lizzie Waugh has been Sunday School teacher to all but two of the young people seated at the tables.

Mr. Williams called attention to the fact that twenty-five years ago there was not an automobile in Pocahontas county; the wedding conveyance was a buggy pulled by a white horse. The snow was about eight inches deep in Marlinton, and the lanes from Edray to Marlinton were drifted full of snow.

The twenty-five years just passed has been about one sixth of the life of the United States and approximately one seventy-seventh of the Christian era. It has been the most eventful twenty-five years in history because more has been done to lift the burden of transportation from flesh and blood to physical forces; and through the telephone, radio, radio-photography, airoplane and the discovery of various electrical rays more has been accomlished toward an universal bretherhood of man, the alleviation of suffering and the comfortable living that in any other quarter of a century, and to those of us who remember, it seems only a few days.

NOTE. The above clipping is from the Pocahontas Times of late January 1927

WAUGH FAMILY REUNION  
8 JULY 1951

The 1951 Reunion of the Waugh families was held on Sunday, July 8th, at the Droop Mountain State Park. Following a basket dinner, E. Clyde Bussard was the guest speaker. Other speakers were Rev. R. H. Skaggs and Rev. Don Taylor, both of Marlinton.

A gift was presented to the oldest and youngest members of Waugh families in attendance. Mrs. C. E. Denison, of Marlinton, daughter of the late Levi Waugh of Edray, received the gift for oldest member, and the gift for the youngest member went to little Lee Winters Goodall, of Ronceverte, aged 2 months, the grandson of the late Doc Waugh.

Next year the reunion will again be held in the Droop Mountain State Park, on the second Sunday in July. The committee on arrangements are: Clyde C. Waugh, of Marlinton, and Alice R. Waugh and Waldo Waugh.

Those in attendance from a distance were:

Mr. and Mrs. H. A. Waugh and family of	Huntington.
Mrs. Doc Waugh and family.	Ronceverte.
Mr. and Mrs. E. B. McCormick.	"
Mr. and Mrs. E. K. Andrews.	"
Miss Katie Stull.	"
Mrs. Lucy Stull.	"
Mr. and Mrs. Charles Graves all of	Ronceverte.
Mr. and Mrs. Aquilla Waugh of	Rainelle.
Mr. and Mrs. Ralph Sevy of	"
Mr. and Mrs. Oscar Dichl of	"
Mr. and Mrs. Fred Ballard and son of	Morgantown.
Mr. and Mrs. Sam Waugh and family of	Elkins
Mr. and Mrs. Ivan Gainer of	"
Mr. and Mrs. David D. Brown of	"
Mr. John W. Waugh of	Montgomery
Miss. Bertha Waugh of	Salem
Mrs. Cora Cayott of	Stewart. Minn.
Mr. Millard F. Waugh of	Oak Hill
Mr. and Mrs. John Waugh of	Oak Hill
Mrs. Lou Waugh of	Baltimore, Md.
Mr. and Mrs. Nathan D. Waugh of	Moatsville
Mr. And Mrs. John Nestor and family of	"
Mr. and Mrs. Dale Miller and family of	"
Miss Natalie Waugh of	"
Mr. and Mrs. Nathan D. Waugh, Jr. of	Grafton
Mr. and Mrs. James Waugh of	Durbin
Mr. and Mrs. Joe E. Waugh of	Cass
Mr Lloyd Waugh of	Dunmore.

Note; The above as taken from The Pocahontas Times of 18 July 1951.  
/clv



WAUGH FAMILY REUNION  
8 JULY 1951

Others in attendance, their family, and residence.

Mildred F. Waugh, 67,	/G.W. Waugh, /	Oak Hill, W.Va.
Mr. & Mrs. John Waugh,		
Patrica, 12 and Gene Waugh, 9		Oak Hill, W.Va.
Mr. & Mrs. Joe E. Waugh,	/W.T. Waugh. /	Cass, W.Va.
Joan Cassell	/Guest /	"
Mr. & Mrs. James Waugh	/G.B. Waugh. /	Burbin, W.Va.
Mr. Lloyd Waugh.	"	Dunmore, W.Va.
Mr. & Mrs. J. R. Waugh,	/A.E. Waugh. /	Baltimore, Md.
Mr. Dale Miller	/N.D. Waugh. /	Moatsville, W.Va.
Mrs. Mabel Miller	"	"
Sharron and Larry. Miller.		"
Mr. & Mrs. N.D. Waugh.	/N.D. Waugh. /	Grafton, W.Va.
Charlotte Sue 3 yrs.		
Mr. Nathan D. Waugh,	/Embree A. Waugh. /	Moatsville W.Va.
Mr. & Mrs. Doc Waugh.	/John Waugh. /	Ronceverte, W.Va.
Sue Waugh,		2 "
Mr & Mrs Kenneth Goodall,		" "
Lee Winter Goodall 2.months.		" "
F. W. Clutter Guest.		Beard, W.Va.
Ada Clutter.		"
Dara Clutter		"
Hester Clutter		"
Thomas Clutter		"
Myrtle Clutter		"
Fleta Clutter		"
Olive? Clutter		"
Nancy Clutter.		Beard W.Va.
Mrs. Woodsie Waugh Bleau,	/Orestus Waugh. /	Marlinton, W.Va.
Mr. & Mrs. Geo. B. Waugh	/John Ezra Waugh. /	"
Mr. Orestus Waugh.	/Beverly Waugh. /	"
Mrs. Arizona Waugh Scott. 68.	"	"
Mr. & Mrs. Jake Combs,	/Hannah Waugh & Jacob Waugh /	Hillshoro, W.Va.
Jim & Benny Waugh,	/Sam Lloyd Waugh. /	Elkins, W.Va.
Mrs. Norma Reed.	/W. Talbert Waugh. /	Marlinton, W.Va.
Mr. & Mrs. W.T. Waugh,	/J.B. Waugh. /	"
Mr. & Mrs. Glen Shrader	/G.B. Waugh. /	"
Sharon.		"
Miss. Alice Rowan Waugh,	/Harlow Waugh. /	"
Mrs. Harlow Waugh,		"
Mr. & Mrs. Waldo Waugh,	/E.A. Waugh. /	"
Mr. Geo. H. Waugh,	/Levi Waugh. /	Edray, W.Va.
Mr. & Mrs. Glenn Waugh,	/Geo. Waugh. /	Marlinton, W.Va.
Harriet Naye Waugh.		
Mr. & Mrs. Clyde Moore	/John Waugh. /	"
Mr. & Mrs. Alva A. Johnson	/Geo. B. Waugh. /	"
Jean Carol Johnson.		
Mr. John H. Waugh,	/Judge Roy Waugh. /	Kingsport. Tenn.
Mr. & Mrs. E.B. McCormack.	/Geo.B. Waugh. /	Roncervert, W.Va.
Mr. & Mrs. E. R. Andrews,	/Mrs. Lillian Waugh Stull. /	Roncervert, W.Va.
Mrs. Lucy Graves,	/John Ezra Waugh. /	Roncervert, W.Va.
Chas. W. Graves.		
Mr. & Mrs. Aquilla Waugh,	/John Ezra Waugh. /	Rainelle, W.Va.
Mr. & Mrs. Ralph Sevy,		Daughter of Aquilla. East Rainelle, W.Va.
Mr. Eugene Diehl,	Grandson of Aquilla W. /	"
Mr. & Mrs. Fred Ballard	/Charles Waugh's Daughter. /	Morgantown, W.Va.
Mr. Sam Waugh	/John Waugh. /	
Rella Waugh.		

WAUGH FAMILY REUNION  
8 JULY 1951

Mr. & Mrs. Ivan Waugh	/Sam Waugh./	Elkins, W.Va.
Ruth Waugh Brown,	/B.D. Waugh./	Elkins, W.Va.
David Dare Brown, son-in-law	S.L. Waugh./	Elkins, W.Va.
John W. Waugh.	/J.E. Waugh./	Montgomery, W.Va.
Bertha Waugh,	/Embree A. Waugh./	Salem, W.Va.
Mr. & Mrs. Ronald Waugh,	/Son and daughter in	
2 sons. Ronnie and	law of N.A. Waugh.	
Roger.	2471 1st. St.	Huntington, W.Va.
Miss. Leosia? Waugh.	/H.A. Waugh./	
	2461 First St.	Huntington, W.Va.
Mr. & Mrs. Jack Waugh,	/Hubert Waugh./	Huntington, W.Va.
and son.		
Mrs. Ethel Waugh.	wife of Robert Waugh who is	
	the son of William and Lustrsha	
	Waugh. 2461 1st. St.	Huntington, W.Va.

The following were guests of the Waughs.

Mrs. Cora Cayott, Stewart, Minn.

Mrs. J. W. McCarty, Buckeye, W.Va.

Rev. & Mrs. Don Taylor & Ruthie, Marlinton, W.Va.

Mr. M. B. McNeill, Buckeye, W.Va.

Mr. A. O. Pyles, Seebert, W.Va.

Mr. & Mrs. Edwin Bruffey, Hillsboro, W.Va.

Mr. & Mrs. Clyde Bussard, Margaret Ella and Mary Rachel, Marlinton, W.Va.

Mr. Fred Wade, Seebert, W.Va.

Rev. R. H. Skaggs, Marlinton, W.Va.

Mr. & Mrs. E. O. Shanahan, Marlinton, W.Va.

NOTE: Correct the preceeding page. at bottom two lines after Graves.

Mr. & Mrs. Aquilla Waugh,	/John Ezra Waugh./	Rainelle, W.Va.
Mr. & Mrs. Ralph Sevy,	daughter of Aquilla.	East Rainelle, W.Va.
Mr. Eugene Diehl,	Grandson of Aquilla./	"

Sorry. Overprinted.

*OK. on Original.*

# THE WAUGH FAMILY REUNION 1952

The 1952 reunion of the Waugh families was held on Sunday, July 13 at the Droop Mountain State Park. Following a basket dinner, Dr. Calvin Price was guest speaker. Other speakers were Rev. R. H. Skaggs and Rev. Don Taylor. Rev. Skaggs conducted the opening exercises and Rev. Taylor the memorial service.

Clinton Ballard, of Morgantown, entertained with solos. Gifts were presented to the oldest, the youngest, the one traveling the greatest, distance and to the one having the largest family.

Henry H. Waugh, son of Marcus Waugh, received the gift for the oldest member, and the gift for the youngest went to Betty Jo Reed, a great-granddaughter of Henry Waugh. Maj. Meade Waugh of Fort Wayne, Ind., received the gift for the one traveling the greatest distance, and A.E. Waugh, of Rainelle, for having the largest family on the ground.

Next year the Waugh reunion will again be held in the Droop Mountain State Park the second Sunday in July. The committee on arrangements consists of Clyde C. Waugh, Waldo B. Waugh, and Alice R. Waugh, all of Marlinton.

Those in attendance from a distance were:

Miss. Bertha Waugh	Salem, W.Va.
Mr. & Mrs. S.L. Waugh & sons,	Elkins, W.Va.
Mr. & Mrs. David Brown	"
Mr. & Mrs. Ivan Gainer	"
Mrs. Gainer,	"
Miss. Betty Kump,	"
Mr. Yancy Waugh & son Yancy,	Clarksburgh, W.Va.
Maj. & Mrs. Meade Waugh, and	
Caroline and Robert, of	Fort Wayne, Ind.
Mrs. A.E. Waugh, & son Paul,	Rainelle, W.Va.
Mr. & Mrs. Earl Waugh & children	
Pauline, Wanda, Donna, Charles	
and Earl, Jr. all of	Rainelle, W.Va.
Mr. & Mrs. Ralph Waugh & sons,	"
Gene and R.C.	
Lee Waugh,	Ronceverte, W.Va.
Mr. & Mrs. Wallace Waugh, &	
daughter Linda Lou,	Baltimore, Md.
Mrs. Clarence Waugh and	
daughter Sharyn, of	Charlottesville, Va.
Mrs. Gene Wimer and daughter	
Pamela, of	Mt. Rainier, Md.
Mr. & Mrs. Edward Waugh	Charlottesville, Va.
Mr. & Mrs. E.L. Waugh	Rainelle, W.Va.
Mrs. S.L. Hall, and daughter	
Linda, of	<del>Baltimore, Md.</del> Fairmont, W.Va.
Mr. & Mrs. E.R. Andrews, of	Ronceverte, W.Va.
Mr. & Mrs. Fred Ballard, son	
Clinton, of	Morgantown, W.Va.
Miss. Buna Ballard,	"
Mrs. Lou Waugh,	Baltimore, Md.
Mrs. Ada Burdette,	Renick, W.Va.
Mr. & Mrs. Forest C. Burdette,	
and sons James & Samuel, of	Huntington, W.Va.
Mr. & Mrs. Harold Burdette &	
daughter Sue, of	Cismont, Va.
Mr. & Mrs. W.P. Clower	Rainelle, W.Va.
Mrs. Rometa Diehl and children,	
Doris, Nancy, R.C., Eugene,	"

REUNION 1972, Page 100  
Continued.

Mr. & Mrs. C.W. Keim, of	Rainelle, W.Va.
Mr. John McCoy,	Frame, W.Va.
Mrs. Eldridge McCormick,	Ronceverte, W.Va.
Mr. & Mrs. Ralph Sevy & son Gerald,	Rainelle, W.Va.

Those from Pocahontas county.

From Marlinton, W.Va.

Mrs. Woodsey Blue. Mrs. Cora Cunningham, Mrs. Dorsey Little, Mr. & Mrs. Grace Waugh Moore & Clyde. Betty Jo Reed, Shirley, Charlotte, Barbara, Lloyd, Norma, and Nettie Reed. Sharon, Almira and R. Glenn Shrader. Zona Scott. W.B. Waugh. Orestus Waugh, James, Rose Ellen and Ernestine Waugh. Harriet Fay Waugh. Mrs. W.B. Waugh. H.H. Waugh. Mary E. Waugh. George B. Waugh. WM. Talbert Waugh. Glenn Waugh. Henrietta Waugh. Clyde C. Waugh. Mary Price Waugh, and Alice R. Waugh.

Mrs. Blanche Bruffy	Hillsboro, W.Va.
Miss. Nettie Reed,	Cass, W.Va.
Tolbert Waugh, grandson of	Cloverlick, W.Va.
Buck Waugh.	
Palema Sue Wimer, 4301 Russel,	
Ave., Mt. Rainer. Md.	( Washn. D.C.)
F.R. Wade.	Seebert, W.Va.
Joe E. Waugh,	Cass, W.Va.
Bertha Waugh,	Salem, W.Va.



## THE WAUGH FAMILY REUNION

1953

The 1953 reunion of the Waugh families was held on Sunday July 12th. at the Droop Mountain State Park, following a basket dinner Judge N.D. Waugh made a very interesting speech on "Security".

Other speakers were Rev. R.H. Skaggs and Rev. Don Taylor. Rev. Skaggs conducted the opening exercises and Rev. Taylor the memorial services.

The Bruffys Creek Methodist choir entertained with songs, aslo Clenton Ballard with solos. A gift was presented to the oldest, the youngest, the one traveling the greatest distance and to the largest family.

Charles Waugh of Morgantown, W.Va., received the gift for the oldest member present, the gift for the youngest went to William Waldo Waugh of Grafton, W.Va., the gift for the one traveling the greatest distance went to Madeline Wimer of Mt. Ranier, Md., and Geo. B. Waugh received the gift for having the largest family on the grounds.

Next year the Waugh reunion will again be held the 3rd. Sunday in July. The committee on arrangements are; James Waugh of Marlinton, W.Va. and David Brown of Elkins, W.Va.

Those attending from a distance are as follows;

Judge and Mrs. N. D. Waugh of Logan, W.Va.  
Miss. Phoebe Joan Waugh, Logan.  
Martha Waugh Davis of Fairmont, W.Va.  
Charles Waugh of Morgantown, W.Va.  
Mrs. Buna Waugh Ballard, Morgantown, W.Va.  
Mrs. Pat Waugh Peitro of Morgantown, W.Va.  
Mrs. E.B. McCormick of Ronceverte, W.Va.  
Mrs. C. R. Graves of Ronceverte, W.Va.  
Mrs. Madeline Waugh Wimer, Mt. Rainer, Md.  
Pamela Wimer of Mt. Rainer, Md.  
Mr. Nathan Waugh & family from Grafton, W.Va.  
Mrs. Pearl Nestor of Moatsville, W.Va.  
Karen Nestor "  
John W. Nestor Jr. "  
Steven Nestor "  
Mr. & Mrs. John Hayes of Huttonsville, W.Va.  
Mr. & Mrs. Ivan Gainer of Elkins, W.Va.  
Fred Ballard of Morgantown, W.Va.  
Mrs. Ida Burdett of Renick, W.Va.  
Mr. & Mrs. W. F. Burdett of Renick, W.Va.  
Mrs. Laura Taylor of ~~Elkins~~, Montgomery, W.Va.  
Paul P. Taylor, "  
Mrs. Pauline Carithe (?) Montgomery, W.Va.  
Kenneth Miles of Clarksburg, W.Va.  
Yancy, Loretta, Sandra, Judith and Yancy Jr. all of Clarksburgh, W.Va.  
MR. & Mrs. S.L. Waugh of Elkins. W.Va.  
Mrs. Lillian Leftwich & family of Montgomery, W.Va.  
Mike Crouch, Charleston, W.Va.

# 1953 REUNION CONTINUED.

Harriet Faxe Waugh, Marlinton, W.Va.  
 Jean Carrol Johnson, "  
 Fatima Waugh Denison "  
 Henrietta G. Waugh "  
 MR. & Mrs. George B. Waugh Marlinton, W.Va.  
 R. Glenn Shrader "  
 Sharon Shrader "  
 Alva A. Johnson Jr. "  
 Clinton C. Ballard Morgantown, W.Va.  
 Buna Waugh Ballard "  
 Charles Waugh "  
 Zona Scott Marlinton W.Va.  
 Woodsie Bleau "  
 Orestus Waugh "  
 Mrs. Waldo Waugh "  
 MR. & Mrs. Nathen Waugh Jr., Grafton, W.Va.  
 Charlotte Sue and William W. Waugh, Grafton.  
 Shirley May Jeffries, Marlinton, W.Va.  
 Ruby and Paul Jeffries "  
 Clyde and Grace Moore Marlinton, W.Va.  
 James R. Waugh "  
 Rose Ellen Waugh "  
 Ernestine Waugh "  
 MR. & Mrs. B.C. Waugh Hayes & Virginia Buckeye, W.Va.  
 Mr. & Mrs. John Hayes of Huttonsville, W.Va.  
 John Andrew and Billy Burke Hayes of Huttonsville, W.Va.  
 Mrs. Blanch Bruffey of Hillsboro, W.Va.  
 Mrs. Otto Kennison Hillsboro, W.Va.  
 Otto Kennison "  
 Fred Ballard of Morgantown, W.Va.  
 Rev. R.H. Skaggs of Marlinton, W.Va.  
 Mrs. R.H. Skaggs "  
 Glenn Waugh "  
 Mrs. Ethel Waugh Johnson Marlinton, W.Va.  
 Mr. Alva Johnson "  
 M.S. McNeill of Hillsboro, W.Va.  
 Mr. & Mrs. C.P. Pritchard of Buckeye, W.Va.  
 Mrs. W.O. Ruckman "  
 R.L. Sizemore of Montgomery, W.Va.  
 Kenneth McLe of Clarksburgh, W.Va.  
 Lucy Combs Hillsboro, W.Va.  
 Coda Cunningham "  
 Clyde and Mary Waugh of Marlinton, W.Va.  
 Bertha Waugh Marlinton, W.Va.  
 Lena Smith "  
 Maud Waugh "  
 Fred G. Wade, Seebert, W.Va.  
 Geo. Johnson of Marlinton, W.Va.

And many others who did not sign as being present.

## Additions

Born to Mr. and Mrs. Ernest Baxter, of Clover Lick, W.Va., on Tuesday, August 25, 1953, a son, John Allen Baxter.

Edray W.Va. Nov. 7, 1892  
Miss Lizzie S. Waugh,  
Academy W.Va.

Dear Sister.

I thought I would write you a few lines today as it is raining and I cant do any thing else. We are all well at this time with the exception of bad colds, hope you are well.

The protracted meeting is still going on at Edray yet. But I expect it will close tonight, there has been 8 professions, they were Annie & Lula, Levi Gibson, Ruth Barlow, Birdie Baxter, Mary Gay, Hamid Gay's Mary, Bill Mann and Albert Gay, Mattie Payne and Wallace Jackson are mourners they went forward last night. I think it will close tonight, the weather is so disagreeable people cant go that has very far to go.

You ought to have been at home last Sunday week. We had one of the biggest times you ever heard of, Uncle Dick Mayes and Mr Ed Summers were here. Mr. Summers is agent for Organs, They had two organs with them, he was the best organist I ever heard play, and everybody that heard him play said the same, and there were a good many heard him play. I will try to tell you who all were if I can think of them all. First A. J. Smith, Ida & Allie Smith, Mattie Payne, Miss Nora Bobbet, Sam Waugh, Ab Mann, Hanson Mann, Bill Gum, Will Morgan, Audry Smith, Wier Landis, Pres Baxter, Chas Waugh, Pat Poage, Mr Uriah Bird, Mrs Taylor, Mirandy McNiek, Allie Barlow, Uncle John Stella & Dew, D. Waugh and family, and William Wade. I think that is about all, it is all I can think of at this time. Mr. Summers is from Chicago Ill. the price of his organs were \$150.00 each, nice organs you bet.

Edgar Sharp & Mary Gay were married last Thursday, John Gay, Effie Moore, Adam Baxter & Mattie Payne were the waiters, they made no big dinner nor nothing of the kind. Bill's D's Poges's and Uncle John's were about that were invited. Uncle John is getting along very well with his house, it looks like another place about their now. We are not done shucking corn yet. Patterson folks are all well I was down there Sunday afternoon, Miss Tokie is there now.

I will have to tell you who Lula & Tima's Beaux are, William Morgan goes with Lula, Andy Smith with Tima, they bring them home from meeting about every other night. I have no Betsy myself. Do you ever see Miss Lena K. & Dollia P- I would like to see them.

I thought I would have been down there before this time I intended to come to Aunt Marthas Saturday but it was so rainy and cold I did not go.

Well I suppose I will have to close as I have run out of news. The election and politics is about all the talk up here now.

-continued-

I suppose tomorrow will settle the question. I suppose you and Aunt Marthy are getting along very well, if you are you had better stay with her, the girls are getting along very well.

Mr. Mathews commenced his school at the draft this morning, Lula, Mattie & Sallie started. I felt like crying because Miss Lena did not get the school.

Well I will close for this time, give my love to all the pretty girls you see, and ugly ones too. Dont let any body see this scribbled up sheet of paper, But put in the stove when you read it. Write soon to your good looking Brother up at Edray and tell me all the news.

Yours Truly  
Harlow Waugh

P.S. Please excuse bad writing and spelling composition to.  
I am coming down soon maby Saturday. I would like to see you tolerable well.

Note. Although Uncle Harlow instructed Aunt Lizzie to burn this letter I am glad she did not, because in this one paper alone there are many events and dates about life in the 90's, gatherings, people, and their socials, as seen through the eyes and writing of an 18 year old farm boy. /glv

OBITUARY OF LEVI WAUGH AS APPEARED IN THE  
POCAHONTAS TIMES THE FIRST WEEK OF JULY 1913

Death of Capt. Levi Waugh

Capt. Levi Waugh, Commander of Moffett Poage Camp, United Confederate Veterans, is dead. He passed peacefully away at the home of his daughter, Mrs. A. D. Williams, in Marlinton, Wednesday morning, July 2nd. about 2 o'clock, aged 75 years. His remains will be laid away at Edray this (Thursday) afternoon.

Levi Waugh was born at Dilley's Mill, this county, March 30, 1838, and was a son of the late Rev. John Waugh, one of the earliest settlers on Indian Draft, near Edray. Late in 1858 or early in 1859, he enlisted in a cavalry company made up at Huntersville at a general muster. This company was originally mustered in as state troops, but at the outbreak of the civil war it was mustered into the service of the Confederacy.

In 1863 he was captured and was held as a prisnor of war, most of the time at Fort Delaware, until the close of the war. For six years he served as commander of Moffett Poage Camp, U. C. V. A few weeks ago he attended the Confederate reunion at Chattanooga. Only last week he was stricken at the home of Mrs. Williams with something like paralysis, and remained in a very critical condition for several days. Last Monday he had recovered sufficiently to come down town. On his way back to his daughter's he was again stricken. From this he never recovered but lingered along until death came to his relief.

Besides his childred he is survived by two brothers, Beverly and John, two sisters, Mrs. Eveline Johnson and Mrs. Ann Potts, all reside in the county except Mrs. Potts, who lives at Elkins.

Deceased was of a very quiet disposition. For several years past he has been making his home here, dividing his time among his three daughters, and sometimes visiting his other children. In 1855 he was converted at a camp-meeting being held at Mill Point and united with the M.E. church. Shortly afterwards a motion was made in the conference to grant him license to preach, the motion being made by the late Rev. Jas. Moore. On account of his reticent disposition, however, he declined the offer to enter the ministry.



Death of Capt. Levi Waugh continued.

His father, too, objected because of his youthfulness. When the church was divided he cast his lot with the southern branch of the denomination, but probably against his religious judgment, for after that time he never took an active part in church work although he retained his membership in the church. Through life he always lived up to his motto which can be found in James 1; 27.\*

\*James 1: 27. Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

Co. I, 25th, Virginia Regiment  
Confederate States Army.

As sent to the Editor of the  
Pocahontas Times in 1903 by  
H.P.McGlaughlin a member of  
the Company. I enclose for you the roll  
of Company I, 25th. Va. Inf. CSA.

Those with a cross opposite their names  
were either killed or died of wounds  
and disease during the war. I would  
like to hear from other companys that  
went from this county, as it would keep  
the names of those who fell for the Lost  
Cause fresh in the minds of comrades. H.P.M.

B.A.Stofer, Captain.	Jordan, J.J. x
J.H.McGlaughlin, 1st. Lt. x	Johnson, Joe
Augus, Timplean	Lyons, Enos
Alderman, Audy C. x	Moore, Levi x
Akers, James H. x	McGlaughlin, H.P.
Arbogast, Daniel, x	Maher, Patrick x
Boon, B.B.	Moore, Michael x
Burr, George, x	Mitchal, Sylvester x
Burr, Frederick, x	Piles, John
Bradley, James, x	Piles, William L. x
Corbett, Mustoe H.	Pence, John W.
Cleek, Peter L.	Swadley, James x
Cash, George H.	Slaven, William W.
Carpenter, William H.	Seebert, Lanty S. x
Cole, William	Sivey, Cain H.
Eagan, Charles	Shannon, Michael
Ervine, William H.	Shannon, James
Friel, M.A.	Smith, Louis
Granfield, John	Simmons, Chesley A.
Griffin, M.P. x	Shrader, B.F. x
Grimes, Peter	Varner, David A. x
Gannon, C.S.	Weaver, C.W.
Gannon, William, T.	Weaver, R.L.
Hannah, Robert	Ware, Eugene M. x
Hannah, Joseph	Ware, William T.
Helmick, George A.	Ware, George, x
Hogsett, William R.	Willihan, Michael
Harold, C.B.	Willihan, Pat x
Harold, B.F. x	Waugh, Levi.
Haines, I.B. x	
Hamilton, A.G. x	

24 of 60 died in war.

Levi Waugh of Company I fought in many battles and late in the war was taken prisoner and sent first to Point Lookout, Maryland but later transferred to a prison in Ohio. There was a note found in the Waugh Bible that simply said, "Levi Waugh came home from prison May, 20th, 1865."

#### HARLOW WAUGH

Harlow Waugh, aged 74 years, died on Sunday morning, January 18, 1948. He had been in failing health for some weeks. On Tuesday afternoon, his body was laid to rest in the family plot in Mountain View Cemetery, the funeral being held from the Marlinton Methodist Church by his pastor, Rev. E. N. Carlson.

Acting pall bearers were Leslie Gehauf, Robert L. Miller, Walter Mason, Moffett Williams, Edward Rexrode and John Bear. Honorary pall bearers were C. W. Price, Fred Gehauf, Emery Anderson, A. H. McFerrin, S. J. Rexrode, E. H. Wade, E. H. Williams, Orin J. Beard, H. P. Spitzer, Guy Faulknier, S. H. Sharp, Fred C. Allen, Mack Brooks, Frank Johnson, J. D. Schafer, Ed. Grubbs, A. R. Gay, A. O. Baxter, Andy Thomas and John Sydenstricker.

Mr. Waugh was a son of the late Levi and Amanda Frances Poage Waugh. He married Miss Gertrude Gwin, daughter of the late David A. Gwin and Alice Rowan Gwin Robertson. She survives her husband, with their three children, Mrs. Bruce Crickard, Lt. Col. Meade Waugh, recently of the United States Army, and Miss. Alice Rowan Waugh, a teacher in the county schools. A son, Harry Harlow, and a daughter, Frances Poage, preceded their father some years since.

His death occurred on his and Mrs. Waugh's 43rd. wedding anniversary.

Of his father's family there remain his sisters, Miss Lizzie Waugh, of the Times Office; Mrs. C. E. Denison, of Marlinton, Mrs. Lula Williams, of Huntington; Mrs. William Clower, of Rainelle; and his brothers are George H. Waugh, of Marlinton, and Grover Waugh of Akron, Ohio.

Mr. Waugh is also survived by his two grand children, Caroline Rowan Waugh and Robert Harlow Waugh.

For many years Mr. Waugh had been a prominent citizen of our town and county. For thirty or more years he engaged in a prosperous store business, from which he retired some years ago.

Marlington, W.Va.,  
Sept. 30, 1926.

Miss Lizzie Waugh.  
c/o Marlinton Gen. Hospital,  
Marlington, W. Va.

Dear Sister Lizzie:-

We are indeed sorry to learn of your illness and on account of your faithfulness to your church your absence is very noticeable.

We are at this time making our preparations for Rally Day and we could not think of the Sunday School on such an occasion without remembering you especially.

The brotherhood is remembering you in prayer and hopes that you may have an early recovery.

The implicit faith that you have always had in your Lord in time of health as you went about your work in the church and elsewhere, we feel sure, will sustain you in these trying hours.

As we remember you in our prayers on next Sunday, we wish you to join us in spirit as we unite our forces to rally to the work that is so dear to the hearts of all of us.

Very sincerely yours,

Wesley Brotherhood

By  
/s/ Ira D. Brill.

Note. This letter was received by Aunt Lizzie when she had a serious operation performed by Dr. Harry Solter. in 1926. Her belief and the prayers must have been heard as she recovered and lived until June 5th. 1948, twenty two years later./glv

## MRS ANNIE BAXTER

Mrs. Annie Baxter, wife of G. P. Baxter, died last Wednesday night, November 22, 1922, at the Marlinton Hospital, from the effect of injuries received in an automobile accident on November 5. On that date Mr. Baxter and Mrs. Baxter were coming from the home of their son Floyd Baxter, of Poage Lane in an automobile. As they were coming up out of the run near the residence of Giles Sharp, the machine left the road and turned over, breaking Mrs. Baxters back and otherwise injuring her.

Funeral services were conducted from the Edray church in the presence of a large congregation on Friday afternoon by her pastor, Rev. C. A. Powers, of the Methodist Church, assisted by Rev. Fred B. Wyand of the M. E. Church, South, and Rev. Dr. Flow and Rev. H. H. Orr, of the Presbyterian Church. Burial in the Edray cemetery.

Mrs Baxter was a daughter of the late Levi Waugh and his wife Mrs. Amanda Poage Waugh. Her age was 46 years. She is survived by her husband G. Preston Baxter and their son Floyd Baxter. Of her father's family, there remain her sisters, Mrs. C. E. Denison, of Marlinton. Mrs. A. D. Williams, of Morgantown, Miss. Lizzie Waugh of the Pocahontas Times, Mrs. Wm. Clower, of Rainelle, Harlow Waugh, of Marlinton, George H., of Edray, and Grover S., of Akron, Ohio.

Mrs. Baxter was a most useful woman. She performed well her part in the home, the community and the church. For more than thirty years she had been a professing christian and a member of the Methodist church.

NOTE: From the Pocahontas Times of late November 1922./glv



# CLYDE ERNEST DENISON

Clyde Ernest Denison, aged sixty-two, died at his home in Paw Paw, West Virginia on Wednesday June 25th. 1947. On Monday he suffered a stroke of paralysis. On Sunday afternoon the funeral service was held from the Marlinton Presbyterian church, of which he had long been a member. His pastor Rev. Roger P. Melton, was assisted by Rev. E. N. Carlson, pastor of the Methodist Church. Interment in the family plot in Mountain View Cemetery with Masonic honors.

The deceased was a son of John Elliott and Frances Henderson Denison, of Rockbridge county Virginia. Forty-two years ago he came to Marlinton, to be employed by the United States Leather Company, and rose to positions of trust and responsibility. About fifteen years since he was transferred by this company to its plant at Paw Paw, where he was employed until his death.

He married Miss Sally C. Waugh. To this union was born one daughter, who is now Mrs Anna Denison Fisher of Washington.D.C. Mrs. Denison preceded her husband many years ago. His second wife was Mrs. Fatima S. Vaughan, who survives. He is also survived by his daughter, Mrs. Daniel Fisher, one granddaughter, Elizabeth D. Fisher, three stepsons, Herbert Vaughan of Marlinton, George Vaughan of Akron Ohio, and Glen Vaughan of Annapolis, Md.

Of his fathers family, the deceased is survived by his four brothers, Harry B. of San Antonio, Texas.; Hugh of Fairfield,Va. Bruce and Glen of Stanton, Virginia.

Thus is noted the passing of a good, substantial man who did well whatever his hand found to do.

Among those from a distance here Sunday to attend the funeral of C. Ernest Denison were Mrs. Dan Fisher and daughter Elizabeth of Washington, D.C. Mr & Mrs. Hugh Denison of Fairfield, Va. Glen and Bruce Denison of Stanton, Va. Mr & Mrs. Glen Vaughan of Annapolis Md. Mr & Mrs. George Vaughan and daughter Virginia of Akron Ohio, George H. Vaughan of Corpus Christi Texas, Mrs. W.P. Clower, Mrs H.L.Gray and son David, Mrs. Prince Crotty, all of Rainelle, W.Va. Mr & Mrs John A. Williams and sons John and Billy. of White Sulphur Springs W.Va. Mr. & Mrs. T.J.Hanrahan, Mr & Mrs. J.J.Hanrahan, Mr & Mrs. David Keifer, Ed C. Ambrose, Merle Crabtree, Boyd Gordon, Morgan Hogbin, Floyd Robertson, Leo Robertson, Bob Malcomb, Albert Moore, Lloyd Ryan, Mr & Mrs. Norman Hannah, all of Paw Paw, West Virginia, and Harry Foley of Petersburg, W.Va.

NOTE: From the Pocahontas Times of July 3, 1947./glv

## Deaths

### C. E. Denison

Clyde Ernest Denison, aged sixty-two years, died at his home in Paw Paw on Wednesday June 25, 1947. On Monday he suffered a stroke of paralysis. On Sunday afternoon the funeral service was held from the Marlinton Presbyterian church, of which he had long been a member. His pastor Rev. Roger P. Melton, was assisted by Rev. E. N. Carlson, pastor of the Methodist church. Interment in the family plot in Mountain View Cemetery with Masonic honors.

The deceased was a son of John Elliott and Frances Henderson Denison, of Rockbridge county Virginia. Forty-two years ago he came to Marlinton, to be employed by the United States Leather Company, and rose to positions of trust and responsibility. About fifteen years since he was transferred by this company to its plant at Paw Paw, where he was employed until his death.

He married Miss Selie C. Waugh. To this union was born one daughter, who is now Mrs. Anna Denison Fisher of Washington, D. C. Mrs. Denison preceded her husband many years ago. His second wife was Mrs. Fatima S. Vaughan, who survives. He is also survived by his daughter, Mrs. Daniel Fisher, one granddaughter, Elizabeth D. Fisher, three stepsons, Herbert Vaughan, Marlinton; George, Akron, Ohio; Glenn, Annapolis, Md.

Of his father's family, the deceased is survived by his four brothers, Harry B. San Antonio, Texas; Hugh, of Fairfield, Bruce and Glenn of Staunton, Virginia.

Thus is noted the passing of a good, substantial man who did well whatever his hand found to do.

Among those from a distance here Sunday to attend the funeral of C. Ernest Denison were Mrs. Dan Fisher and daughter Elizabeth, Washington, D. C.; Mr. and Mrs. Hugh Denison, of Fairfield; Glen Denison, Bruce Denison and son Boyd of Staunton, Virginia; Mr. and Mrs. Glen Vaughan, Annapolis, Maryland; Mr. and Mrs. George Vaughan and daughter Virginia, Akron, Ohio; George H. Vaughan, Corpus Christi, Texas; Mrs. W. P. Clower, Mrs. H. L. Gray and son David, Mrs. Prince Crotty, Rainelle; Mr. and Mrs. John A. Williams and sons John and Billy, White Sulphur Springs; Mr. and Mrs. T. J. Hanrahan, Mr. and Mrs. J. J. Hanrahan, Mr. and Mrs. David Keifer, Ed C. Ambrose, Merle Crabtree, Boyd Gordon, Morgan Hogbin, Floyd Robertson, Leo Robertson, Bob Malcomb, Albert Moore, Lloyd Ryan, Mr. and Mrs. Norman Hannab, Paw Paw; Harry Foley, Petersburg.

## THE BRADSHAW FAMILY

A grandddaughter of John Bradshaw  
became the wife of Beverly Hugh  
Waugh.

About 1760 two brothers, James and John Bradshaw came to America. James finally settled in Kentucky. John Bradshaw, Esq., remained in Augusta County, Virginia, and married Miss. Nancy McKamie. They settled on the Bullpasture River. After a few years they moved to what is now Pocahontas county, West Virginia, and settled near Huntersville. They were the parents of eight children, four sons and four daughters as follows.

James  
John  
Thomas  
William

Nancy  
Elizabeth  
Margaret  
Jane.

James Bradshaw married Isabella Stevens of Greenbrier County, and settled on the old homestead. They had three children that we know about today. John Bradshaw and Franklin Bradshaw. Their daughter Eveline Bradshaw, married a Byrd and settled near Falling Springs in Greenbrier County. James and Isabella Bradshaw also had two grandsons, Captain R. H. Bradshaw, a gallant soldier who fell in the battle of Port Republic. and James Bradshaw of McDowell County.

John Bradshaw married Nancy Stevens, sister of his brother James wife, and settled in the Big Valley between the Bullpasture and Jacksons River. They later moved to Missouri and we have nothing further of John's family.

Thomas Bradshaw married Nancy Williams on Anthonys Creek, and settled on Browns Creek. He was a botanical physician and died in 1862 at an advanced age in Huntersville. His family moved to Webster County then to Missouri.

William Bradshaw's family will be described at the close of this section on the Bradshaws.

Nancy Bradshaw married Levi Cackley, and lived on Stamping Creek, near Millpoint.

Margaret Bradshaw married John Gwin on Jacksons River. Their sons and daughters are: Nancy was the first wife of Squire Hugh McLaughlin. David Gwin married Eliza Stevenson, of Jackson River. John Gwin Jr. married Miss Gillespie. B. Austin Gwin, son of John Jr., is a grandson of Margaret Bradshaw Gwin. Jane Gwin married a Mr. Starr, and lived at Winchester. Elizabeth Gwin married a Mr. Givens on Jacksons River.

Elizabeth Bradshaw, was the first wife of Samuel Hogsett of Augusta County. Their children are; John who married Leah Cackley, Nancy who married a McAtee, William, Perry, Josiah, Thomas, Samuel, Margaret, Mary, Eliza and Elizabeth. Total of eleven children.

BRADSHAWS CONTINUED.

Jane Bradshaw, was married to William Tallman of Greenbank, and lived at the old home place. Their son Colonel James Tallman was clerk of the two courts of Pocahontas county for many years. He was Colonel of the 127th Regiment of Virginia Militia. Jane's husband died in early manhood.

Jane Bradshaw Tallman's second marriage was to Thomas Gammon. They were the parents of five children thus; William, John, Franklin, Cyrus and Martin. William married Elizabeth Slaven, Martha Jane's first husband was Amos Campbell of Highland County, Va. Her second marriage was to Rev. J. W. Canter, a Methodist minister.

William Bradshaw married Jane Elliot Hickman of Back Creek. They were the parents of ~~nine~~ children as follows.

nine

Mary Jane Bradshaw married ~~Thomas M. Bradshaw~~ Alexander Moore.

Nancy Makamie Bradshaw married Isaac Hartman.

Senilda Eiler Bradshaw married Washington Nottingham.

Huldah Hickman Bradshaw married John A. McLaughlin.

Martha Ann Bradshaw married Beverly Hugh Waugh (See under Waughs)

Matilda Margaret Bradshaw married Nicholas Linger.

Rebecca Frances Bradshaw ~~married~~ died early in life.

Rachel Hannah Bradshaw died at the age of six years.

William James Bradshaw married Mary Ellen Watson and settled in Lewis County.

NOTES ON JOHN BRADSHAW ESQ.:

John Bradshaw and his brother James was a native of England before coming to this country. Bradshaw is a historic name in England. John Bradshaw at one time owned most of the land from Huntersville to Dilleys Mill. He donated, without reservation, the site for all the public buildings of the new Pocahontas County, at Huntersville the county seat. He once drew a ten thousand dollar prize in a lottery which made him a wealthy man for the times. He was drafted into service about the time of Tarletons raid on Charlottesville during the War of 1812.

John Bradshaw died suddenly in 1837. His grave is marked by a wild cherry tree in the old Huntersville cemetery, which is said to be growing directly over his grave.

The above is taken from 'History of Pocahontas County'./glv

Many times during these Manuscript's there will be family histories which do not relate to Pocahontas county - these will be the forerunners of the families who settled on the Greenbrier on or before the year 1800.

Sketches of the Poagues, Waltons, Renicke, Donnallys, Mayse, Drakes, Hills, Bradshaws, McCormick's, Bradshaw's, Andersons, Howards - and on back to Marlin himself.

An interesting item that just crossed my mind is that many years ago Mr. Calvin Price told me that his name was not Marlin but the name was changed when some backwoodsman who couldn't read or write very well forgot to cross the 'T' in Marlin's name and it should have been 'Martin and Sewell' instead of Marlin and Sewell. Have often wondered what would happen in that mistake were not made.

The next few pages are dedicated to the Vaughans - my father's family, and to Miss Amy Howard, 817A Indiana Ave., Charleston, W.Va. 25302. Amy and her Sister Emma both taught school at Thornwood in the early Teen's - later moving to Greenbrier County and finished teaching High School in Charleston, W.Va. I believe that they had about fifty years teaching West Virginia schools before they retired in the late 1950's. Emma has been dead over ten years and Amy and Doctor Robert Renick Vaughan of Logan were always the prime movers of the Vaughan reunions until early 1970, since then Bessie Spence of Caldwell has mailed the notices, which I am sorry to say is growing smaller each year and doubt that there will be a reunion this year (1976).

Have located the following cousins but cannot connect them with Burrell Vaughan.

Dorothy Stein of Roswell, New Mexico, Two girls, Three Boys.  
Gladys Wilsinson, 520 Wyoming St, Charleston, W.Va. 25302.

Burrell's Grandchildren branched out in many and various professions. Mostly Ministers and Teachers. Farmers, Businessmen, Nurses and wives of all the former, Yes there were a couple Millionaire's for good measure. Mostly just the run of the mill men from Pocahontas County.

Many years ago the Old Log House that Burrell and his wife Mary Jane built on Caesar Mountain was being moved down to the Mason Vaughan farm to be used as a meat house, burnt - so now there is nothing but memories for all us Grandchildred of Burrell Vaughan.

The next three pages are the family as written by Amy Howard.



### Burrell Vaughan Family

Burrell Vaughan was born in Brunswick Co. Virginia. Son of John Vaughan and Rebecca Drake Vaughan.

His wife, Mary Jane Vaughan, daughter of Joseph Anderson and Virginnia Donnally Anderson.

Burrell and Mary Jane were the parents of nine children. Maggie died in infancy. Their married life was spent in Greenbrier and Pocahontas Counties. Both are buried in cemetery of the Old Stone Church, Lewisburgh, W. Va.

The following are their children and number of grand/great children.

1. Sabine Hodges (d) - Elijah Hodges. (d).

2. Children 8, Grandchildren 35, Great grandchildren?

Samuel Hodges (d)

Lena McMillion - Renick

Laura Virginia Whanger - Matt (d) - Steubenville, Ohio.

Howard A. Hodges - Brownie, Ronceverte

Edward A. Hodges - Barborsville, Va.

Mary Ann McCoy - Lock (d) Beard

Thomas H. Hodges - Newfield, N. Y.

Frances Mae Otkin - Dr. L.B. - Greenwood, Miss.

Bessie Spence - George - Caldwell.

---

2. Thomas Renick Vaughan (d) - Mary Walton  
Children 8, Grand and Great grand children ?

Maggie Carr (d) - Theodor (d)

Lacy Eagle - John - Renick

Berdie Friel - Jerry - Marlinton

Earnest Vaughan - Dixie - Hutchinson

Fred Vaughan (d) - Lillian - Earling

Mabel Small - Charles - Logan

Grotthern Seldonridge - Elmer - Huntington

Clifton Vaughan - Lethat - Roanoke, Va.

---

Burrell Vaughan Family

3. Henry Mason Vaughan (d) - Nancy Walton (d)  
Children (7) Grandchildren (22) Greatgrandchildren (19)  
Dr. Robert Renick Vaughan - Dixie (?) , McConnell, W.Va.  
Dock E. Vaughan - Maggie - Hillsboro. W.Va.  
Forest Burrell Vaughan (d)  
J. Lake Vaughan - Josephine (1) Logan, W.Va.  
Leonard A. Vaughan - Bertha - Henlawson  
Orlenna Clevenger - Edward - Cleveland, Ohio.  
Milton Dye Vaughan - Josephine - Hillsboro, W.Va.  
-----
4. Hannah Virginia Walton (d) Joseph Walton (d)  
Children (6) Grandchildren 18 Greatgrandchildren (120)  
Lockie Duncan (d) Colbert  
Clarence Walton - Mary - Renick  
Lon Walton - Renick  
Blanch Simmons - Harry - Renick  
Lucy Plummer - James - Williamsburg  
Basil Walton - Allie - Charleston, W.Va.  
-----
5. Mary Ann Howard (d) David C. Howard (d)  
Children 11 - Grandchildren 33 Greatgrandchildren 27, GGGChildren 1.  
George Arthur Howard (d) Mamie (d)  
Dora Satina Perrow - Lawrence (d) - Fort Springs, W.Va.  
Lennie JANE Cutwright - Rev. Vernon - Bridgeport.  
Amy Lucy Howard - Charleston, W.Va. 'Writer of this paper'  
Emma Bertha Howard (d) Charleston, W.Va.  
Jane Bertha Howard Allen - Evert - Wheeling, W.Va  
Blanch Irene Meador (d) - Elvyn - Washington, D.C.  
Milburn Clark Howard - Nellie - ST. Albans, W.Va.  
Stella Laura Kirkpatrick - Arlie, Parkersburg, W.Va.  
Milan David Howard - Hilda - Charleston, W.Va.  
Manley Vaughan Howard - Virginia - Oak Hill, W.Va.

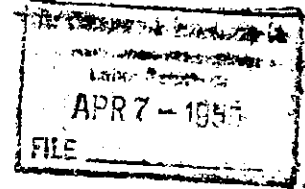
# BURRELL VAUGHAN FAMILY

6. Charles Lockwood Vaughan - Mattie Walton - 2nd. Lillie  
Loudermilk.  
Children 11, Grandchildren 43, Greatgrandchildren 49, Great-  
grandchildren 2,  
Grace Mann (d) Porter - Oblong, Ill.  
Oliver Vaughan - Grace - Robinson, Ill.  
Gertrude Sharp (d) - Joe Sharp - Millpoint  
Lawrence H. Vaughan - Bessie - Gallopolis, Ohio.  
Inez Elliott - Walker - Martinsville, Ill.  
Orion Vaughan - (d) Lizzie (d)  
Bertha Stidham (d) - Jerry (dO.  
Gladys Wilkinson - A.J. Wilkson. Charleston.  
Lockhard Vaughan - (d)  
Nancy Loudermilk - Cleve - Vago  
Winfield Vaughan - Marion - Vargo.  
-----  
7. Joseph Morgan Lovic Vaughan -d- Georgia Hindgarner  
Children 11 - Grandchildren -- GGChildren --.  
Bruce Vaughan - Hines  
-----  
Edwin Vaughan - California  
Lloyd Vaughan - Richmond, Va.  
Hallie Malcolm - Harley - Goody. Ky.  
Mildred Fox - William - Victor  
Lucille Sheppard - California  
Anna Houchins - Baltimore, Md.  
Bettsy Murray - Malcolm, Big Bear Lake, Calif.  
Arlie Vaughan - Hillsboro  
Yancy Vaughan - Hillsboro  
Nesbit Coleman - Ansted  
-----  
8. Elijah Burrell Vaughan - Fatima Susan Waugh  
Children 4, Grandchildren 4.  
James Herbert Vaughan - Cathleen, Marlinton  
George Beard Vaughan - Grace Hunt - Akron, Ohio.  
Glen Lev Vaughan - Elsie Geneva Paget, Annapolis Md.  
Edwin Vaughan (d) age 6 Mo. 22 days.  
End Burrell Family.



THE CHESAPEAKE AND OHIO RAILWAY COMPANY  
RICHMOND 10, VIRGINIA

B. B. BRYANT  
Asst. Vice-President - Labor Relations



April 6, 1955

File 171-G

Lt. Glen L. Vaughan, U.S.N. (Ret.)  
400 Melvin Avenue  
Annapolis, Maryland

Dear Sir:

I understand from your letter of March 17, 1955, you are trying to establish the exact date of the death of your father.

Our book record shows that your father Elijah Burrell Vaughan, while working as a section foreman, was fatally injured when he was run over by a car being shifted at Handley, West Virginia, May 1, 1906.

I trust this information will assist you in applying for membership in the Maryland Society, Sons of the American Revolution.

Yours very truly,

  
B. B. Bryant

Assistant Vice President-Labor Relations

## Coat of Arms



Vaughan

## Historiography

The Vaughan Coat of Arms illustrated left was drawn by an heraldic artist from information officially recorded in ancient heraldic archives. Documentation for the Vaughan Coat of Arms design can be found in Rietstap Armorial General. Heraldic artists of old developed their own unique language to describe an individual Coat of Arms. In their language, the Arms (shield) is as follows:

"D'or au lion reg. de sa., arm.  
et lamp. de gu. Cq. cour."

Above the shield and helmet is the Crest which is described as:

"Un lion iss. coupe d'arg.  
sur sa."

When translated the blazon also describes the original colors of the Vaughan Arms and Crest as it appeared centuries ago.

Family mottos are believed to have originated as battle cries in medieval times.

A Motto was recorded with this Vaughan Coat of Arms:

"PLANE ET SANE"

Individual surnames originated for the purpose of more specific identification. The four primary sources for second names were: occupation, location, father's name, or personal characteristics. The surname Vaughan appears to be patronymical in origin, and is believed to be associated with the Welsh, meaning, "descendant of Vaughn (little)." The supplementary sheet included with this report is designed to give you more information to further your understanding of the origin of names. Different spellings of the same original surname are a common occurrence. Dictionaries of surnames indicate probable spelling variations of Vaughan to be Vaughn. Although bearers of the old and distinguished Vaughan name comprise a small fraction of the population there are a number who have established for it a significant place in history. They include: SIR THOMAS VAUGHAN (d.1483) Warrior during the War of the Roses, taking the Yorkist side. He became a Knight in 1475. WILLIAM VAUGHAN (1577-1641) British poet who was a colonizer of Newfoundland. He purchased a tract of land there in 1616, and between 1617 and 1618, he sent many settlers. Author of "The Golden Grove." HENRY VAUGHAN (1622-1695) Doctor and poet. Two of his many works are, "Silex Scintillians", and "Mount of Olives." ROBERT VAUGHAN (d.1667) English engraver who was chiefly employed to do portraits and plates for booksellers. His chief employer was James I. THOMAS VAUGHAN (1782-1843) English tenor who was a choirster of Norwich Cathedral, under Beckwith. In 1799, he was elected a Lay-Clerk of Saint George's Chapel in Windsor. In 1803, he obtained the London appointment of Vicar-Choral of Saint Paul's Cathedral, and Lay-Vicar of Westminster Abbey. ROGER WILLIAM BEDE VAUGHAN (1834-1883) Benedictine Archbishop of Australia between 1877 and 1883. Author of a biography on Thomas Aquinas. No genealogical representation is intended or implied by this report and it does not represent individual lineage or your family tree.





# Deaths



## Succumbs at 80

Funeral services for Mrs. Mary Ann Howard, 80, above, who died Monday at 7 p. m. at her home at 1317 Pennsylvania Av., will be held Tuesday at 8 p. m. at the residence, with Rev. C. R. Garrison officiating. The body will be taken to Ronceverte Wednesday for additional rites at 2 p. m. at the Ketroh Memorial Methodist church, with Rev. Okey Summers, Rev. Mr. McClung and Rev. John Gillispie in charge. Bartlett mortuary will direct burial in Whanger cemetery.

Mrs. Howard, mother of 11 children, nine of whom are living, was born in Lewisburg to J. Burl and Mary Anderson Vaughn. She came to Charleston in 1918 with her husband, David C. Howard, who died 14 years ago. Known to neighbors as "Grandma Howard," she made her home with two daughters, Miss Amy Howard, teacher at Taft school, and Miss Emma Howard, teacher at Bigley school. Mrs. Howard suffered a stroke in July 1939 and another last Dec. 11. Also surviving are four other daughters, Mrs. L. A. Perrow of Fort Springs, Mrs. V. C. Cutright of Salem, Mrs. E. E. Allen of Huntington and Mrs. A. J. Kirkpatrick of Parkersburg; three sons, M. C. Howard of St. Albans, Milan D. Howard, principal of Owens school, and Manley V. Howard of Elkins; two brothers, Henry M. Vaughn of Lobelia, W. Va., and Lovie Vaughn of Hillsboro; 33 grandchildren and 17 great-grandchildren.

Thursday, February 14, 1963

## Mrs. C. E. Denison

Mrs. C. E. Denison, age 88 years, of Marlinton, died on Sunday, February 10, 1963, in a Beckley hospital after a long illness.

She was born at Edray, December 19, 1874, the daughter of the late Levi and Amanda Frances Poage Waugh.

Mrs. Denison was the last of nine children to be called.

She was preceded in death by her two husbands, E. B. Vaughan and C. E. Denison, and a son, J. H. Vaughan.

Mrs. Denison was a member of the Marlinton Methodist Church and a charter member and past matron of Marlinton Chapter Number 97, Order of the Eastern Star.

Survivors include two sons, George Vaughan, of Akron, Ohio, and Glen L. Vaughan, of Annapolis, Maryland; and one step-daughter, Mrs. Anna Denison Fisher, of Saigon Viet Nam; five grandchildren, and eleven great-grandchildren.

Funeral services were held Wednesday afternoon in the Marlinton Methodist Church with the Rev. George McCune in charge. Burial was in the Mountain View Cemetery.

## SPENCE, George Washington

Service will be at 2 p.m. Saturday in Wallace and Wallace

Funeral Home at Lewisburg with Rev. G. C. Musick and Rev. A. R. Hancock officiating. Burial will be in Oak Grove cemetery at Hillsboro. Mr. Spence, 90, of Caldwell, Greenbrier County, died Wednesday at his home after a long illness. He was a resident of Greenbrier County for most of his life, a member of the Anthony Baptist Church, and a retired employee of the C & O Railway. Surviving are his widow, the former Bessie Hodges; two daughters, Mrs. Thomas Legg Allen of Roanoke, Va.; two sons, Lloyd of Oak Ridge, Tenn., and of Frankford, and Mrs. David Capt. Eugene with the army at Ft. Meade, Md.; a sister, Mrs. Aregon Scott of Renick; and nine grandchildren.

1943 m 44

DATE ?

#### SILVER ANNIVERSARY.

Mr and Mrs. J. Herbert Vaughan entertained with an informal reception at their home on South Third Avenue, Saturday afternoon, November 12, 1938, celebrating the twentyfifth wedding anniversary of Mr. Vaughan's mother and step-father. Mr and Mrs. C. Ernest Denison of Paw Paw, W.Va., who were their guests for the weekend.

The reception rooms were decorated with bowls filled with chrysanthemums. The dining room table was covered with a hand made lace cloth. A crystal bowl filled with pink roses surrounded by white candles in crystal holders formed the center piece.

Mrs. Samuel Nixon Hench and Mrs. Robert Bruce Crickard presided at the coffee and tea service. While the guests were being served Miss Edith May sang two beautiful solos. Miss Elizabeth Waugh had charge of the guest list which included more than a hundred relatives and friends of Mr and Mrs Denison, who are former residents of Marlinton.

Out of town guests included Mr and Mrs Daniel Fisher of Washington DC. Mr and Mrs George B. Vaughan of Akron, Ohio; Mr and Mrs Ray Portsmess, of Paw Paw, W.Va.; Mr and Mrs W. P. Clower and sons William and Charles, of Rainelle; Mrs Floyd Baxter and son Ernest of Cloverlick; Mrs. R. Bruce Crickard of Valley Head; Miss Mary Moore of Mingo; Mrs Malinda Hannah, Mrs Russell Hannah and daughter Amy May, of Slaty Fork, W.Va.

## Dr. Vaughan, Retired, Dies

LOGAN — Dr. Robert R. Vaughan, 73, of McConnell, pioneer physician of Logan and Fayette counties, died at 6 p.m. Thursday in Logan General Hospital after a heart attack earlier at his home.

Service will be at 2 p.m. Sunday in Harris mortuary chapel here. Burial will be in Forest Lawn Cemetery at Peck's Mill with Masonic graveside rites.

Dr. Vaughan had practiced medicine in Logan County since 1911. Prior to that he taught school several years in Pocahontas County.

WHEN HE FIRST came to Logan he was associated with Holden Hospital and had engaged in the practice of medicine for several coal companies of the area. He was at Holden and Dehue a number of years and at one time was associated with the Hutchinson Coal Co. at Macbeth.

Dr. Vaughan retired five years ago and since that time has done limited practice.

He was born Dec. 22, 1880 at Hillsboro, son of H. M. and Miriam Nancy Vaughan. He attended West Virginia University and was graduated in 1905 from Chattanooga, Tenn., Medical College. He first practiced at Page, Fayette County.

HE WAS A 32d degree Mason and member of the Order of Eastern Star and Emmanuel Methodist Church at Lobelia.

Surviving are his wife, Mrs. Dixie Cook Vaughan; two daughters, Mrs. Katherine Fortney and Mrs. Howard J. Collins of McConnell; a sister, Mrs. E. F. Clevenger of Cleveland, Ohio; three brothers, D. R. and H. M. Vaughan of Hillsboro and Leonard A. of this city; and three grandchildren.

## Deaths

### JAMES H. VAUGHAN

James Herbert (Slatz) Vaughan, age 54, died at his home in Marlinton Monday, Nov. 10 after a prolonged illness.

He is survived by his wife, Cathleen May Vaughan; three sons, James B., of Tokyo, Japan; George H., of the U. S. Navy; and H. Jackson, a student at West Virginia University; his mother, Mrs. C. E. Dennison, of Marlinton; two brothers, George B., of Akron, Ohio, and Glen L., of Annapolis, Md.

Mr. Vaughan had been associated with the S. B. Wallace Co. for the past 28 years as a salesman. He was a World War I veteran and a charter member of the American Legion Post 50, and a member of Marlinton Lodge No. 127, A. F. and A. M.

The funeral service will be held from the home on Lower Third Avenue on Thursday afternoon. His body will be laid to rest in the family plot in Mt. View Cemetery.







## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24964, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year.  
Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, APR. 15, 1976

### Panther Killed

"If only Cal Price were alive" is what everyone has been saying since Sunday afternoon at 2:15 when a panther was killed in the Jacob-Lobelia area by Kessler Pritt. Pritt was working on his truck outside his home and saw an animal in his flock of sheep about 50 yards away. At first he thought it was a dog but then realized it was a cat animal. It picked up a lamb in his mouth and went over a rail fence down the hill a little ways, and started eating on the back leg of the lamb. Pritt got his gun and came after it. He shot and the bullet from the 3.08 went through the lamb and exploded in the shoulder-chest area of the panther; when he saw what it was he called a conservation officer. Within 15 minutes several were there.

Conservation Officer Larry Guthrie, of Durbin, picked above, took the animal to the Department of Natural Resources Office in Elkins.

He stopped off in Marlinton where a big crowd quickly gathered.

The big cat weighed an even hundred pounds. He was a young male, 1 to 2 years old, 68 inches long from nose to tail (tail was 25 inches long.)

The dictionary says cougar, puma, panther, catamount and mountain lion are all interchangeable.

We couldn't put our hands on any panther facts—or even 'unfacts'—but remembered the story of Francis McCoy, who probably killed the last panther killed in Pocahontas before the turn of the century. We checked with his granddaughter, Mrs. Lee Barlow. Theodore Roosevelt records in his "Winning of the West"

that Col. Cecil Clay and Francis McCoy killed a panther but I can't find the date. Col Clay was a friend and frequent hunting visitor of McCoy on Day's Run of Williams River. Clay had lost an arm in the Civil War. One hunting trip they treed a panther Clay steadied his gun on McCoy's shoulder and shot. The wounded panther fell among the dogs and started mauling them. McCoy rushed in and with bare hands saved the dogs.

As if there wasn't already enough excitement, Tuesday evening the report came that another panther was on Brufey's Creek. It was bedded down against a fence beneath a rocky ledge on the farm of Norman Walker. The night before his cattle and sheep had tried to push through the fence and now he knew why. The DNR was called and soon officers arrived to observe the animal and to keep it from being disturbed. Federal authorities were also notified as eastern cougars are an endangered species and protected by federal law.

Some who saw it thought this one was bigger than the other one and, by the way it acted, a female about ready to give birth. The tail looked about half as long.

At 1 am the big cat was shot with a tranquilizer gun, ran about 80 yards and collapsed. The men got her in a box and took her to the French Creek Game Farm. A call from Pete Zurbuch Wednesday said a veterinarian verified it was a pregnant female, 65 to 75 pounds. But they question the wildness of the animals because they don't seem to fear humans and this one didn't mind the cage.



## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.  
Entered at the Post Office at Moundsville, West Virginia 24964, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year  
Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, APR. 22, 1976

### Panther

The Bruffy Creek panther—the second panther—will stay at French Creek Game Farm, according to present plans. The U. S. Fish and Wildlife Service at first asked that it be released in the area where it was found but later changed its request.

Maurice Hornocker, of Idaho, is the recognized authority on cougars, mountain lions, panthers, or what have you. He said they were probably game farm animals. Pete Zurbuch told us Mr. Hornocker says the Eastern and Western cougars are the same species but the Smithsonian people insist there is a difference. The latter will examine the skull, etc., on the first one that was killed; no report has been received.

The second mountain lion had a tail that had been cut to 4 to 8 inches; the first one's tail was 25 inches long. Some one said it is common for confined young animals to chew off their tails but that may be just talk.

We have had several comments and letters about the possibility of a fine for killing the first animal but a game farm animal wouldn't be a protected species and there seems to be no inclination toward finding fault with a man protecting his property.

### Panthers

By Annie L. Cromer.

I am surprised that experienced workers in nature are looking for a shy animal in the form of a cougar, mountain lion or as I know it, a panther. They are tame or impudent and very unafraid.

I have heard, seen and been followed by such an animal and have heard many true stories by others from Pocahontas County and Randolph and have yet to hear of one running away from a person.

O, I remember telling Howard Hevener about seeing a panther, a measured 100 yards from our house, walking slowly to the carcass of a sheep that had drowned in a water trough. He laughed, "Annie, you have been drinking too much of the 'mountain water.'"

To set a record straight that a panther hasn't been seen in West Virginia for more than one hundred years, I am not that old and can tell of many times we have heard and seen them on Cheat Mountain.

A few years ago, my husband, Harvey, and his brother, Rube, took a pony on a pickup to a road on Cheat Mountain where they planned to leave it. About two hours before one of our horses had kicked the pony and broke its neck. After a short distance they found they were mired in a swampy road. The truck was stuck. While they worked to get it out, two panthers screamed, one in a tree over them and another one a few feet away in the other direction.

Harve and Rube weren't scared? I don't know why they spent the night in the cab of the pickup with the windows up unless they didn't like the screams which can make one feel as if the ground actually trembles. Later, I read that pony meat is a special attraction to this type of wild animal.

I hope there is a fund somewhere that will pay for the loss of the lamb belonging to the farmer who killed the cougar last week. If this man is not paid and is jailed and fined as one paper stated was possible for killing this protected animal and the farmers of the county do not defend him, just maybe the Farm Bureau Woman's Committee may take a stand. I am the chairperson!

#### The American Circus

The year Nineteen-Seventy Six not only marks our country's bicentennial, but also is the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the American circus. The first American circus was introduced by John Bill Ricketts, in 1776.

The performance was held in an amphitheatre that he built in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. It consisted of a clown, a rope walker, and several equestrian acrobats and their horses. In the years following, small families, groups of acrobats and clowns toured the United States, playing small towns, performing inside roofless canvas walls. These groups would travel from town to town in two or three primitive wagons.

Animal exhibitions became popular at the same time as the early circuses. Later, the traveling circuses and performing animal menageries combined to become what is known today as, "The American Tented Circus." The word circus was derived from the Latin word *circulus*, meaning circle or ring.

With even the earliest circus, there was always at least one clown. Dan Rice, born in 1823, became the first great American clown, and for years dominated every show he worked. He created such a following that circus owners fought for him. In his circus costume of red-striped tights, blue star-flecked leotard, high hat and goatee, he is reputed to have been the inspiration of our patriotic folk figure, Uncle Sam. He jumped from show to show, and ran his own circus for many seasons, making and losing fortunes.

Circuses today haven't changed much from the eighteen hundreds. They have changed wagons to trucks, old canvas tents to new steel reinforced, fire repellent canvas, aluminum center poles replacing the wooden ones, and much of the hand labor is now mechanized.

Chances are, if you visit the circus grounds early in the morning, you will be able to see a little of the old fashioned hammer crews pounding stakes, although most of it is now done by machine.

As part of the American tradition, "The Roberts Bros. Circus," under the canvas big top, will appear in Marlinton on the 5th day of May, with performances at 6 p. m. and 8 p. m., sponsored by Pioneer Days Committee.

# Woman of the Year Named

Peggy Thomas was named Outstanding Volunteer of the Year at the Michigan Community School Education Association's (MCSEA) fall conference on Mackinac Island on October 3. Dr. Bruce Jacobs, director of continuing education, Ferris State College, and past president of the MCSEA presented Mrs. Thomas with a plaque in recognition of her vast contributions to the Bedford schools and community (see picture).

It is impossible to list all of Mrs. Thomas's volunteer activities because they are too numerous. The following are only a few of them.

Mrs. Thomas brought the Kerwin Theatre Ballet Company to the Bedford High School auditorium to perform Tchaikovsky's *Nutcracker Ballet* in December, 1969.

She was chairman of the Bedford House Tour in 1973. All proceeds went to the Bedford Township Public Library. She is a charter member of Friends of the Library and was its vice chairman for two years.



She was chairman for the Community Holiday Fair for two years, a huge fall bazaar which raised money for Community Education and the Friends of the Library.

For the past four years Mrs. Thomas has held monthly antiques classes at the Senior Citizens Center. Her purpose is to make the Seniors aware of their antiques' value. She is an area historian and authority on early American antiques. She is also an RSVP Advisory Board member.

She was in charge of the one-man art show and reception held for Bedford's artist, Howard Schuler, held at the Bedford Library during the month of October.

She has been active in two of the school's PTOs, as president and a board member and as a volunteer mother at a third. She has been director of Bedford's preschool program for the past five years and is currently chairman of Bicentennial events for the schools.

On the local (den mother and Girl Scout leader) and council level, Mrs. Thomas has been active in scouting.

Active in local church work, she has been department church superintendent, a member of the Commission of Education for her church, a church school teacher and she conducted classes for training church school teachers.

In the spring of 1974 she was chairman of Bedford Township's American Cancer Society's fund drive and is a board member of the American Cancer Society.

Mrs. Thomas is on the advisory board for the summer parks program and recently was appointed to the Monroe County Health Board.

She lives in Temperance with her husband, Robert. They have five children: Robi, a junior at Central Michigan University; Ralph, with the Army's 75th Airborne Assault Battalion of the U.S. Rangers; Rich, a junior in high school; Randy, an eighth grader and Philip, a fourth grader.

Mrs. Thomas is the daughter of Mrs. Van (Lucille Zickafoose) Poage, formerly of Marlinton.



**THE POCAHONTAS TIMES - APRIL 15, 1976**

**New Minister**

Bishop Robert P. Atkinson, Bishop of West Virginia, has appointed the Rev. Dr. Eugene L. TenBrink as Vicar of St. John's Episcopal Church in Marlinton. With his wife, Ruth, Fr. TenBrink lives in the rectory at 811 Ninth Street.

They have four children. Their daughter, Carol Pifer, lives in Wyoming, Michigan, and works in a school for partially handicapped children. Their oldest son, Eugene, lives in Columbus, Ohio, where he is a commercial artist. They have two sons in Bowling Green State University, near Toledo, Ohio. Calvin is a junior and Victor, a Freshman.

In addition to his responsibilities in St. John's Church, Fr. TenBrink is also in charge of summer services at Grace Episcopal Church at Clover Lick. Along with these two mission churches, Fr. TenBrink has been appointed by Bishop Atkinson as Canon Evangelist for the Diocese of West Virginia. In that capacity the TenBrinks travel all over the state conducting parish renewal teaching missions and retreats. They also work as a team in the ministry of counseling and spiritual healing. They maintain an open household for people who come for the healing of their lives. In this ministry the peace and quiet of Marlinton and the beauty of the mountains around help to bring peace and wholeness to troubled persons who come here.

Before coming to Marlinton, the TenBrinks lived and worked at Trinity Farm Renewal Center near Marietta, Ohio. For twenty years, from 1946-1967, they were missionaries in India, where their three sons were born. Now they are happy to live in Marlinton, one of the most beautiful spots in West Virginia.

**POCAHONTAS TIMES**

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24954, as second class matter.

**SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES**

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year  
Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

**JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR**

**THURSDAY, MAY 6, 1976**

**Episcopal Church History**

Continued from a previous paper.

To the Council of 1873 the Rev. Mr. Mason reported that in 1872 "I have been officiating in Huntersville, and on Knapp's Creek (Driscoll) once in four weeks, with much to encourage me. Communicants 8. Three candidates for confirmation".

The next year, 1873, Bishop Whittle again visited the church-people in Pocahontas County and reported to the Council of 1874, "July 25, Presbyterian Church, Pocahontas C. H. Confirmed two." The Rev. Mr. Mason reported nine communicants and stated that they were scattered widely over the county which made carrying on a Sunday School difficult but that family and pastoral instruction of the young were diligently attended to. He also informed the Coun-

cil that in Pocahontas County there were five persons awaiting confirmation at the next annual visit of the Bishop. For some reason the Bishop did not make his annual visit that year and four of the five went to Warm Springs and were confirmed by Bishop Whittle in that church. In 1874 an act of the Council of the Diocese of Virginia crowned the work of the Rev. Mr. Mason by declaring the area of Pocahontas County to be Madison Parish in union with the Council of the Diocese of Virginia. The Rev. R. H. Mason had ministered in Pocahontas County over and above his obligations to his own parish in Bath County. Under him the work in Pocahontas had so progressed that Bishop Whittle placed the Rev. Emile J. Hall (in 1877) in Madison Parish as its full time minister. Soon more or less regular appointments were kept for preaching and other ministrations in Driscoll, Huntersville, Dunmore, Green Bank, Marlin's Bottom (Marlinton), Hillsboro, Edray, and Clover Lick.

#### The Diocese of West Virginia Created

As far back as 1851 the clergy of Western Virginia felt the need of a diocese of Western Virginia with its own bishop. To this Bishops Meade and John's objected. Finally, when Bishop Whittle became the Bishop of Virginia he gave his consent and at a special conference of clergy and laity assembled in Trinity Church, Staunton, May 16, 1877 the petition of the parishes of Western Virginia was granted and after approval of General Convention the diocese of Virginia was divided and a new diocese of West Virginia was organized. At the May 16, 1877 conference in Staunton Col. James T. Lockridge of Driscoll was the lay-delegate representing Madison Parish, Pocahontas County. Col. James T. Lockridge was therefore one of the founders of the Diocese of West Virginia

and Madison Parish, Pocahontas County was one of the organizing parishes.

On December 5, 1877 the clergy and laity of the West Virginia parishes met in St. John's Church, Charleston, to organize the new diocese and to elect a bishop. The Rev. Emile J. Hall and Dr. C. P. Bryan of Clover Lick represented Madison Parish. The Rev. J. H. Eccleston, D.D., Rector of Trinity Church, Newark, New Jersey, was elected bishop.

The Rev. Dr. Eccleston declined the election and a new council had to be called. This council met in Zion Church, Charles Town, February 27, 1878 and was presided over by Bishop Whittle. The representatives from Madison Parish, Pocahontas County, were the Rev. Emile J. Hall and Dr. John Ligon of Clover Lick. The Rev. George Wm. Peterkin, D.D., Rector of Memorial Church, Baltimore, Maryland, was elected bishop. He accepted and was consecrated Bishop of the Diocese of West Virginia May 30, 1878. Madison Parish had a part in the election of the first bishop of the diocese. We learn from a later report of Bishop Peterkin that at one time or another Col. James T. Lockridge, John Ligon, M.D., C. P. Bryan, M.D., Samuel B. Lowry and James Warwick acted as vestrymen of Madison Parish, Pocahontas County, West Virginia.

#### Madison Parish in the Diocese of West Virginia

When in 1878 Bishop Peterkin paid his first official visit to Pocahontas County he found the Rev. Mr. Hall living in Lewisburg but holding services in Huntersville and Clover Lick. Bishop Peterkin was not a stranger to Pocahontas County. He had campaigned there in 1861 as a Confederate soldier. He came to Pocahontas with the Twenty First Virginia Regiment which on August 6th, 1861 camped on Valley Mountain. The Bishop said that during the 43 days of

their encampment it rained thirty seven days. Of the nine hundred men who came to Valley Mountain six hundred came down with typhoid fever or measles. He nursed the sick, and since he had been licensed a Lay Reader by the Bishop at the request of General Pendleton, for those who died he read the Prayer Book Office for the Burial of the Dead. In his History of the Diocese the Bishop says nothing about his care for the sick but does comment, "I attended the funerals of the men of our Brigade, and gave them the last rites of the Church." After the War, at his own expense, the Bishop erected a monument at Mingo to the memory of those who died during that encampment. The Rev. Dr. William T. Price, in his diary, On To Grafton, relates that on his return from the Battle of Philippi (June 1861) that he passed through Marlin's Bottom (Marlinton) on his way back to his Highland County Presbyterian churches. Dr. Price was a volunteer chaplain in Capt. Felix Hull's Company. The Rev. Dr. Price and Bishop Peterkin in later life became warm friends, and in Marlinton and Huntersville Dr. Price's Presbyterian Churches were always open to the use of Bishop Peterkin. One wonders if the two men could have met at Valley Head during the Confederate encampment there.

At any rate when Dr. Price was pastor of the Huntersville and Marlin's Bottom (Marlinton) Presbyterian Churches the Episcopalians held services in both churches, Bishop Peterkin preached in both, and on his visits frequently visited the Rev. Dr. Wm. T. Price. This information I received from his son, my father-in-law, the late Andrew Price, who also told me that when the Rev. Guy H. Crook held Episcopal services in the Marlinton Presbyterian Church he played the organ for him.

The Rev. William T. Price  
D.D.

Something here may well be said about the Rev. Dr. William T. Price. He was born near what is now Marlinton, July 19, 1830. He pursued studies preparatory for college at the Hillsboro Academy, he was graduated from Washington College (Washington and Lee University) in 1854 and he studied for the ministry of the Presbyterian Church in Union Theological Seminary, Hampden

Sydney, Virginia. He was ordained by the Lexington Presbytery and licensed to preach in 1857. In 1865 he married Miss Anna Louise Randolph of Richmond. Their children were James Ward Price, M.D., Andrew Gatewood Price, Attorney-at-Law, Susie A. Price, M.D., Norman Price, M.D., Calvin W. Price, Editor of the Pocahontas

Times, and Anna Virginia Price who was married to Frank Hunter. From 1861 to 1869 Dr. Price was pastor of the Highland and Bath counties Presbyterian Churches. From 1870 to 1885 he was pastor of the Cook's Creek Presbyterian Church in Rockingham County and from 1885 to his retirement in 1900 he served as pastor of the Hunters-

ville and Marlinton Presbyterian Churches. His military service as volunteer chaplain in 1861 has been previously referred to. To him and to the sessions of his two churches the Episcopalians owe a debt of gratitude for the Christian courtesy shown them by allowing them to share the churches in the days when they were without their own places of worship.

The Warwick and Ligon Homes at Clover Lick

After the War between the States Dr. John Ligon came to Clover Lick and began the practice of medicine. It was told me that Bishop Peterkin informed him of the opportunity and urged him to come. Dr. Ligon married Miss Sally Warwick, the daughter of John Warwick and Hannah Moffett. The old Warwick house at Clover Lick was replaced by a more elaborate or modern one by Dr. Ligon. This burned in 1884. The Ligans had nine children. In my time as Minister of the parish two of his daughters, Louisa (Mrs. J. J. Coyner) and Annette (Mrs. Luther Coyner) with their children lived at Clover Lick and were active in the work and worship of the Clover Lick Church. Just as the original Warwick family made their home a place of preaching or worship for Presbyterian and other ministers so the Ligans frequently entertained the bishops and clergy, and prior to the erection of a church had services in their house. Dr. Ligon often acted as a lay reader, conducting the service in his home in the absence of a minister on the Lord's day and doing such other things as might be of spiritual assistance to his patients. For the above information about Dr. Ligon I am indebted to his daughter, Mrs. J. J. Coyner. To Dr. and Mrs. Ligon is due, more than any other persons, the existence of Grace Church, Clover Lick.

#### Bishop Peterkin's Visits to Madison Parish

Reference has been made to the Bishop's first visit in 1878. The following year, 1879, he made his second visit to the church-members in Pocahontas County. Here is a summary of his report of that visit which he made to the Council of the Diocese in 1880.

On Tuesday, August 17, 1879 he preached in the Presbyterian Church at Mingo, on Wednesday, August 18th he went to Clover Lick and preached in Dr. Ligon's house; on Thursday, on that same day, August 19th, he baptized a child there, and then he went on to Green Bank and preached in the Methodist Church. Of that visit he continues "the few communicants we have in Pocahontas County are very scattered, so that after you reach the county, you have to make quite an extended circuit to visit them. (He made that circuit and he visited them again and again.) As the record of our services will show, we tried during the trip to make the most of our time. On Friday, August 20 I rode five miles to Dunmore and preached in the Presbyterian Church. I preached again in the same place on Sunday morning, and in the afternoon rode fifteen miles to Huntersville and preached in the Presbyterian Church. Sunday night I spent in the country about three miles from town at the home of one of our most zealous Church people (the home of Col. and Mrs. James T. Lockridge at Driscoll). Monday morning I rode into Huntersville and baptized three children, and then went on fifteen miles further to Clover Lick. Here I joined Mr. Powers, (the Rev. W. H. H. Powers, then minister at Weston) and Mr. Dame (Rev. George W. Dame, Jr., minister at Clarksburg) and

preached at a school house in the neighborhood, and on Sunday morning at Dunmore and on Sunday night at Green Bank, in each case to large congregations. Mr. Powers had preached three times, in the afternoon to the Colored People at Clover Lick, and in the morning and at night at a schoolhouse about two

miles distant.....tomorrow we go to Mingo where I expect to preach." Note in this report and in all others following how often the Methodists and Presbyterians open their churches to him and invite him to preach to them: Note also his custom of taking other clergymen with him on his official visits and having them share with him in his missionary work. Such missionary activity of the Bishop and such brotherly sharing of it with his clergy was most effective in building up the membership and spiritual strength of the Diocese of West Virginia.

The bishop writes of making continual annual visits to Pocahontas county but I can not locate a report of those for the years 1880-1881 and 1882. In his 1884 report to the Council of the Diocese he said "My annual visit to Pocahontas County was made the last week in August. On Saturday, the 30th, in company with the Rev. Dr. Lacy (The Rev. T. H. Lacy, D.D.) I drove from the railroad to Hillsboro, a distance of about forty miles, having service that night. On Saturday, August 31st, we have services both in Hillsboro and in Huntersville, the distance between them being eighteen miles. In Huntersville, we have hope soon to have a lot, and then to go on to the erection of a church. On Monday, we had services at Clover Lick, in Dr. Ligon's house, eighteen miles from Huntersville, and on Tuesday at the school house about three miles higher up the mountain where I confirmed two.

At Clover Lick we have a beautiful lot for a church, and we trust the next year to see it built. That night we pushed on to Hillsboro on our return, a distance of about twenty-five miles." (G. W. Peterkin, History of the Diocese of West Virginia, page 843.)

On his 1885 visit Bishop Peterkin took with him the Rev. Mr. Gibson (the Rev. Robert A. Gibson had been in the Seminary with the bishop, had been one time assistant to Bishop Peterkin's father at St. James' Church, Richmond and had been induced by the Bishop to accept a call to Trinity Church, Parkersburg.) The Rev. Mr. Gibson later became Bishop of Virginia. They came to Clover Lick on May 31st and held services in a grove. Mr. Gibson preached and Bishop Peterkin confirmed two individuals.

The Bishop reported to the Council of 1887 that Mr. Lacy was in charge of the parish and that he, the Bishop, had preached in the new church at Clover Lick on Sunday, November 14, 1886. The church there had been built after the Bishop's May 1885 visit and before his visit of Nov. 14, 1886. It was erected during the ministry of the Rev. T. H. Lacy, D.D. but the Bishop wrote in his report that the church at Clover Lick was the direct outcome of the "zealous interest of Mrs. Dr. John Ligon." The Bishop reported that he had again preached in the Huntersville Presbyterian Church and that Dr. C. P. Bryan was warden of the parish. He reported also that a lot had been obtained at Huntersville and that the officers of Madison Parish were Dr. C. P. Bryan, Dr. John Ligon, James W. Warwick, H. M. Lockridge, and R. S. Turk.

#### The Clover Lick Church

During Bishop Peterkin's annual visit to the parish in 1892 he consecrated Immanuel Church, Clover Lick, on August 21st. He so designates it in his report to Council but puts Grace in brackets. It would appear from this remark of the Bishop that Immanuel was the name first given to the church at its consecration but that it was later called Grace. After some years the church was moved to a new site nearer to the depot. In his address to the Council of 1910 he stated that on Sunday, August 8, 1909, he had consecrated Grace Church, Clover Lick. He says, "This is the old church which was located at a point a mile or so distant, and consecrated August 21, 1892. Owing to the changed population it was deemed

best to move it nearer the depot, and so great were the difficulties involved in taking it to pieces, that it may be considered practically a new building." He continued, "Preached in St. John's Church, Marlinton. This is a new building, rendered necessary by the change of the church from Huntersville. (Had a church been built on the Huntersville lot?) The rector and congregation deserve great credit for their energy displayed in the work; and thanks are due to the Hon. John T. McGraw for his liberality in giving a desirable lot. On Monday, August 9th, Bishop Peterkin went to Huntersville and preached in the Presbyterian Church. He said, "notwithstanding the removals, we still have a few faithful members in that neighborhood. Tuesday met with the vestry at Marlinton and consulted with them about building a rectory." L910 Journal of the Diocese of W. Va., pages 16-17.)

So far this historical account of the work of the Episcopal Church in Poca-

hontas County has been written largely in terms of the visits and activities of the bishops of Virginia and West Virginia. It should be remembered that faithful ministers usually travelled with the bishops on their visitations and they carried on the work with regularity until the next annual episcopal visitation. A list of these men will be given shortly. By such men during the episcopate of Bishop Peterkin services were conducted in such places as Drisco (Minnehaha Springs), Huntersville, Marlinton, Hillsboro, Ed-ray, Clover Lick, Green Bank, Dunmore, and at Campbelltown. Bishops Gravatt, Strider, and Campbell have continued the visitations begun by Bishop Whittle and Peterkin.

#### St. John's Church Marlinton

The first services of the Episcopal Church held in Marlinton were held in the Presbyterian Church of which as has been pointed out the Rev. Wm. T. Price, D.D. was pastor from 1885-

1900. Marlinton (Marlin's Bottom) derived its name from Jacob Marlin who with Stephen Sewell camped there in 1750-1751. In 1890 John T. McGraw of Grafton purchased the Marlin's Bottom lands. Soon thereafter the name of the Post Office was changed from Marlin's Bottom to Marlinton. The farms were laid off in lots in 1891 and the town began to be. By 1901 the railroad from Ron-

ceverte up the Greenbrier to Marlinton and beyond was completed. Marlinton was incorporated as a town in 1901. The county seat was removed to Marlinton from Huntersville and the latter locality entered a decline. The Rev. Guy H. Crook served the Episcopalian in Marlinton from 1901-1907. The Rev. Jacob A. Hiatt followed him in 1907 and by his efforts on April 28, 1908 "Marlinton continued

Mission: St. John's Church was organized." By 1911 there were forty-five communicants at Marlinton and 60 Baptized persons belonging to the St. John's Mission. A church was built at a cost of \$3,000, and a rectory costing the same amount. Both stood on the lot given by Mr. McGraw. After Mr. Hiatt's departure the rectory was sold but the church remains the proper-

ty of the parish, title held by trustees, and at the present time its use is shared with members of the Roman Catholic faith who at present do not have a building of their own. The Rev. Mr. Hiatt listed the following vestrymen of the parish (Madison Parish) for Marlinton and for Clover Lick. For St. John's Church, Marlinton: Warden: Blake King. Vestrymen: J. W. Hill, Frank King, Dwight Alexander, and M. E. Pue. Registrar, Blake King. Treasurer, J. W. Hill. The officers for Clover Lick are listed as follows: Warden: W. C. Gardner who also serves as Registrar and Treasurer. Sunday School Superintendent, Sarah Simmons. Lay Readers: W. C. Gardner and Mrs. Eva McNeel.

Ministers who have served Madison Parish, Pocahontas County, West Virginia. The Rev. R. H. Mason, before 1866-1877; The Rev. Emile J. Hall, 1877-1880?; The Rev. Francis D. Lee, --1880--, The Rev. T. H. Lacy, D.D., 1885-1888 or longer; The Rev. Thruston M. Turner, 1897-1899; The Rev. Guy H. Crook 1901-1907; The Rev. Jacob A. Hiatt, 1907-1911. Vacant 1912. The Rev. Josiah Tidbald Carter, 1913-1916, (Bishop Peterkin died 1916); The Rev. F. A. Parsons, 1917-1918, Vacant 1919-1920; The Rev. George J. Cleaveland, D.D., 1921-1924; Vacant 1925-1926-1927; Rev. Robert Tomlinson, 1928-1929 (supplied from Buckhan-

non), The Rev. Olaf G. Olsen, 1930-1949 (At first he was also in charge of the churches in Greenbrier); Mr. J. L. Welch, 1950-1951 (Church Army); Mr. E. S. Wilson, Lay Reader, 1952-1957; The Rev. C. L. Draper, 1958 (served from St. Thomas, White Sulphur); Mr. John Klatte, 1959-1961 (Church Army); Mr. Edward Wilson, Lay Reader, 1962-65; The Rev. F. H. Dennis, 1966-1970 (Minister at Summersville); The Rev. J. W. Ford, 1971-; The Rev. R. M. Hall, Jr., 1972-1973-(also Minister at Summersville).

Sources: Journals of the Diocese of Virginia and of West Virginia, Wm. G. Peterkin, History of the Diocese of West Virginia. Rev. Wm. T. Price, D.D., History of Pocahontas County, W. Va.







POCAHONTAS COUNTY BICENTENNIAL

"THE POCAHONTAS TIMES"

Vol. 111

- 1st. Book for writer.
- 2nd. Book for editor Times.
- 3rd. Book for P.C.H.S.
- 4th. Book for Meade Waugh's  
Family collection.

This section started June first 1976  
and will deal with the Counties schools  
past and present. Therefore there will  
be more items from the paper on this  
years activities and many descriptions  
of the past one room schools and con-  
solidated schools from two to four rooms.  
This section will depend on the response  
from former teachers and pupils - as many  
of these teachers are not with us now.

Glen L. Vaughan  
Lt. U.S.N. (Ret).  
400 Melvin Avenue  
Annapolis, Md.  
21401

In searching my memory recalling events of yesteryear and boyhood days in Marlinton and on the Greenbrier river after an absence of close to sixty years leaves but one thought, many, many times these events have passed through my mind.

Every page is true and original in every detail as written, Some items I have omitted as readers would not believe them as facts. The entire undertaking has been a time consuming and hard task. Many names have been left out but no fictitious ones replaces them, or places or events added.

These pages have been deliberately held to the grade school level in phrases and composition - well below the graduate level - to do otherwise would be an insult to those two men pictured on our State flag - a miner and a farmer - these people actually made our state, along with those at the convention - but they are the ones we honor today.

All their conversations were of the dusty cross roads brand and once reading they would remember for many days., tell their neighbors and their children, who would also remember.

Many people will have mixed reactions - old men will dream, dreams as they light their pipes while their wives will rock - heads back, a Mona Lisa smile on their wrinkled brows - thinking back to their girlhood days and what it might have been.

However when the light fades with sun over the Western mountains - the men refill their corncobs - the women pull their shawls over their shoulders and the cool breeze rushes down the gully - the stars come out and another day is gone. One day dies and another will replace it tomorrow and tomorrow and tomorrow...

### Swim in River

When I was sixteen and worked at the tannery on Saturdays with several other boys my age all being sort of never turning down a dare and having more courage than common sense. One day someone dared us to swim the river.

One Spring afternoon after work and the ice had run out of the river and the new cement bridge had replaced the old covered wooden one a few of us decided to take the dare and swim down the river to below town. The river was full from bank to bank.

Hubert Slaven, Winfield Hobart, Jack Anderson and myself that Saturday after work put on our swim suits and entered the river at the tannery barn. The water was cold and muddy with some trees and other debris that made the water dangerous. Jack lost his nerve and came out about the lower tannery row of houses. As we approached the bridge we saw that someone had passed the word as it was lined with people from side to side to watch those fools in the water.

Winfield tried to cross and although he had passed the bridge he managed to reach the other side and hold on to some willow trees and was pulled out by some men with a boat and a rope.

Hubert and I lived down close to the river and knew its currents from fishing there many times. Just before the strong current reached a rocky stretch behind Mr. C.J. Richardsons house it took a slight left turn.

Hubert and I did not fight the swift current but swam down stream working our way towards the bend on the left bank and came out well below where Mr. Calvin Price lived. We never timed our time in the water nor the distance covered but bet it was the fastest swim either of us ever took. We had swam in Knapps Creek many times when it was at about flood stage but this was our first time to tackle the river. If we hadn't known about the change in current our swim might have had another ending. Arriving home I never had anything said but from the looks on Mother's and Ernest's faces I knew they disapproved.



### Mountain View Cemetery

Everyone in Marlinton or has ever lived there or close by for any length of time have traveled up the hilly road to Marlinton's Mountain View Cemetery. Many times I have made that trip for family and friends that sleep there forever.

Some how I know by heart what the Minister will say as he always recites the twenty third Psalm.

"The Lord is my shepard: I shall not want, He maketh me  
to lie down in green pastures; He leadeth me beside the  
still waters - etc. etc. etc.

The cemetery being located in such a beautiful spot that in turning completely around you must look up to see the beautiful sky and down for a view of the town. So many trips to this beautiful place for loved ones and friends that somehow I always think of the One Hundredth Twentythird Psalm.

"Lift up thine eyes unto the Hills and into the Heavens above  
from whence thy strength cometh. Have mercy O Lord have  
mercy upon us. - etc. etc. etc.

---

Such a beautiful place to spend eternity, up among the hills -  
up into the heavens. Whenever there I always think of the 123 Psalm.  
Note: This version of the 123rd. Psalm is from an 1892 Bible./GLV.

### A Child Dies

About 1908-09 a group of us youngsters were playing in the old apple orchard beside Birds Run about two blocks from the old Methodist church one summer day - probably catching tadpoles - when we saw a small child running towards us from Mr. Slavens house. He was playing with matches and had set himself on fire. I remember so plain his screams as he reached us and we were unable to put out the fire. he died there before us and his older Brother Hubert. He was the youngest son of Mr. & Mrs. R.B.Slaven, Brother of Hubert and Rebecca. Two days later I and seven other boys were flower boys at his funeral. Then and there I learned about death and playing with matches.

During the teen's Marlinton had several good Doctors and a fine staffed Hospital and administrated. Many of the Doctors had outside financial interests to advance their fortune and standing in the small community. Some were farming, cattle business, insurance and lumber business.

The large saw mill at Mountain Grove, Virginia hauled their lumber to the nearest rail head which was the large railroad yard behind C.J. Richardsons Hardware Store. Usually they used two or three teams to each wagon bringing their lumber over the mountain at Rimel and down Knapps Creek to Marlinton. A Mr. Farrell ran the mill at Mountain Grove and his son Michael attended Pocahontas County High School. He was a good looking Irish boy with red hair. Later his sister came to Marlinton.

Back to medicine - whenever a boy needed his tonsils out he would visit Dr. J.W. Yeager's office for an appointment and instructions. The next day after school our gang would go with the 'Patient', this time it was Denny Lynch. We would look for Doctor Yeager and stop at whichever lumber stack he was scaling and loading on railroad car.

When he was ready he would open his little black Doctors bag - pour some alchole over his hands - get his instruments - hold Denny's head back - reach in and snip the tonsils - then show to us keds. After that he would throw them away, swab Denny's throat - reach down in his pocket and give us enough change for each boy to stop at S.B.Wallace's Drug store and have an ice cream cone. Seems strange medical practice now but guess ~~we~~ mountain boys were a hardy bunch of youngsters.

### Fires

Our town in the early 'teens boasted a fine fire department that John Hazlett so well described in his Times article. The three hose carts located in well chosed sections of town with the hose tower close to the hill behind the Railroad station.

Of course the largest and most damaging fire was when the tannery burnt in the twenties. The loss of employment to the community was a severe blow as rebuilding took almost a year.

In 1912 the large Valley Hotel behind the Railroad Passenger station burnt. A Mr. Humes was the owner and nothing was saved, he later moved to Charleston. The morning after the fire I remember going over to look at the ruins and heard several notes being played on the piano in the lobby. Madeleine Hume's, a classmate in school was trying out the few keys left. About 192-0 I saw Madeleine in Charleston, she was working in a law office on Kanawha street.

Another large fire was the two story frame building on the corner of Main Street and Third Avenue - where the diner is now. This building contained several shops and had rooms and offices on the second floor. The building ran all the way back to the alley and was a total loss.

For a while the town had a band stand in the middle of the lot and our town band gave concerts every Saturday night and on special occasions. Mr. Bob Cramer and Mr. Tom Anderson, both printers were the prime movers, teachers and leaders of the band. Some of the members were, Mr. Harris the station master, Oren Gum, Sterle and Clive Woodell from Campbelltown, Arnot and Hull Yeager brother Slatz Vaughan and many more I have forgotten.

Later a Mr. Echols built a small newstand on the front part of the lot. He also sold penny candy, soft drinks etc. In the rear of the store stronger drinks could be bought. Harry Sharp bought the business in 1919 and fixed up the store and had a first class place of business. He also repaired typewriters, cash registers and adding machines. Some years later he bought the old A.S. Overholt building across the street and did a thriving business. Newstand and soda fountain in front - a pool hall and Pete Boggs barber shop in rear.

## FIRES

Another fire of some importance was the two story building on Fourth and Court Street, where the Post Office now stands. The building covered the entire block and almost to the Bakery, it contained a fruit stand and several shops on the first floor. The second floor were the meeting halls of the Modern Woodmen and the I.O.O.F. The wooden sidewalk on the front was three feet above the ground which along with the building was a total loss.

Later the Woodmen and the I.O.O.F built the two story building on the corner of Camden Avenue and Main Street beside the Hospital. There was a lot between the two buildings.

Mr. Morgan who lived two blocks up Camden Avenue bought the Moving picture equipment from a man who was showing movies in a tent about where Paul Overholts building stood - but behind the little office of Mr S.N.<sup>Snyder</sup>Snyder's office, who was an Insurance agent and had a coal contract with the C. & O. Railroad. Later a Yeager <sup>RICHARD</sup> had a small building where ran an auto battery repair shop. This building was later moved down third Avenue.

There were many fires during this period. The Marlinton Steam Laundry located behind the Railroad freight depot on the side of the hill burnt. Then Kliens Department store on Main street about 1915.

One fire I remember was a tent show that was being set up between Miss. Susie Gay's home and the bowling alley and swimming pool, which was later a movie house. No one knew how the fire started but every one blamed every body else. It took the big tent about three minutes to go up in flames as the canvas was dry and even the foreman of the crew was smoking himself.

### Fires

During the mid teens the municipal power house that supplied all the electricity to the town burnt. I was just a teenager but was the night telephone operator at the office on the second floor of the Bank of Marlinton Building

I had just relieved Mrs. James Bear at nine P.M. and around midnight the alarm sounded. Looking out the back window I could see the fire which was just above the Clifton Forge Wholesale Grocery Building and was between the tannery office and the Railroad. Could not raise anyone on the phone so called Mrs. Gum's boarding house and tried to get her Grandson Lawrence Kinneson to find out where the fire was but he had gone to the fire himself. Every subscriber for phone service must have been at the fire.

The Hospital called and inquired where the fire was as all their lights were out, said it must be the Light Plant but could get no answer from that part of town. About two hours later was able to give out the location of the fire. All the phones had self contained batteries. However the next morning the tannery came to the rescue and made arrangements to connect the Hospital to their electrical equipment. Later the town received an emergency power equipment until repairs were made. Soon I think the plant was sold to the West Penn Electric Company with the understanding that they would keep the old plant for some years as a standby in case of outages.



### Two Mountain Boys

Two boys growing up together in the Greenbrier valley - their experiences in many and various endeavors during the mid teens. Maurice Lang, whose family had moved from Watoga to Marlinton for better schools. Their Mother Grace, Harry, Fleeta, Mabel, Oattie and Maurice, Mr. Langs name was David and was one of Gods men who always had a good word for everyone whoever they were. Mr. Lang was a scaler in the lumber camp for the Watoga mill. His camp was several miles from Watoga back in the mountains, once he made the mistake of telling Maurice and myself the quickest way to reach the camp.

One morning Maurice and I took the morning train from Marlinton to Seebert - waded the Greenbrier - crossed over two mountains untill we came out on the railroad track. Here we turned up stream and in about two miles came upon the logging camp, Mr Lang was scaler here. We both received a dressing down as we had passed through some of the wildest rattlesnake country in the whole lumber track. However we had been taught the way of forest and with our long walking sticks and Barlow knives we felt quite safe, That night after the loggers had dinner we were fed- told all the news about home in Marlinton - bedded down in Mr. Langs and the Camp Foremans bunkhouse (On the floor). After Breakfast Maurices dad sent us home by the same route and we arrived in Marlinton on the six PM train.

About two years later Mr. Lang (or Uncle David), had moved his job to the West Virginia Pulp and Paper Company where his camp was about six miles down Elk river from Slaty Fork. Maurice and I left Marlinton about three AM one morning and by eleven had walked to Slaty Fork - by lunch time we were down to the logging camp where Mr. Lang met us with another stern face. At that camp the logs were dragged over about three mountains by overhead steel cable, What a sight to see huge bunches of large logs dropped several hundred feet into the river.

From there they were loaded unto flat cars, secured, then hauled in about a twelve car hookup up to Slaty Fork where a larger Shay engine would take then on to Spruce.

Another time Maurice and I walked over to Slaty Fork and the camp was only two miles up the mountain at the left of Slaty Fork Store. We stayed several days this time as we knew the Cookee, Charlie Sharpe, who we used to help wash dishes and set the table for the evening meal. Once we went fishing below the store and I caught a two pound trout about a mile downstream from the store - Charlie cooked the trout for us and the three had a full mess of trout with the others we had caught.

During our spare time we walked up the track but managed to stay clear of the loading operations as we liked to watch the derricks load the cars with the logs then chain them down and the little shay engines put on their brakes taking them down the mountain.

Many years after these trips with Maurice to Slaty Fork I spent the night with cousin Hyldred Cricker<sup>and</sup> and Bruce for one night - this happened to be the night the tannery in Marlinton burnt. What a sight it was the next morning when the mailman's car drove down from Camplebell town across the river from the tannery or where it had originally stood.

Once on one of our camping trips - we were down river around the bend at the tunnel. This time Dempsey Johnson was with us - now here was a real sportsman and fine fisherman. For two nights we had a distinguished visitor - <sup>Theodore</sup> Mr. Moore, the game warden. Mr. Moore was a wonderful man and taught us many things about survival and sportsmanship - he was a great man. Dempsey Johnson had acquired a good habit of mailing fishing license to many men and boys he found who could not afford or know how to obtain a license, here was a spirit of a true sportsman hardly found in these days. Dempsey will be remembered for some of the big fish he pulled in

Up and down the Greenbrier as well as over on Williams river, Tea creek and both Elk and Cheat rivers.

For spending money Maurice and I trapped muskrats in the slough below Knapps creek by the railroad track. Without much experiences we were not experts in removing the pelts from the rats.

Once Mr. Ira Brill of the Peoples Store and Supply Company where we sold our pelts asked us who taught us to skin a rat. Receiving a negative answer - Mr. Brill being the kind of man he was took us into his store room and with a fresh muskrat proceeded to teach us step by step just how to remove the pelt with the least cuts or damage. After that little lesson Maurice and I received at least a dollar more per pelt due to the kindness of Mr. Brill - who also I guess received a better price when he sold them.

Another money maker we used was going through the trash at the town dump down by the bed of the creek looking for old medicine bottles. The smaller the bottle the more we were paid for them. This was at a time when bottles were blown by hand. Usually five cents for a real small bottle up to a half cent for a half pint.

Many of the bottles contained dried medicine which coated the inside and our problem was to get them clean - our answer - get a willow stick fill the bottle half full of fine sand and water - insert the stick - tie all the bottles in line on a long string and put into the rapids where they would not break. The string being tied around the middle gave the bottles a back and fourth motion and soon the stain was gone. However the bottles had to be inspected twice a day or the sand would leave the inside frosted.

When the bottles were clean we would take them home - boil them in the laundry boiler - dry in the oven - get a note from our Mothers that the bottles were sterile deliver to either of the towns Doctors who were always in need of bottles.

I remember the last basket of bottles I sold - they were to Dr. J.W. Yeager - his office was in the First National Bank Building on the opposite side of the Bank itself. I remember that this was a good haul and Dr. Yeager after sorting out the bottles and reading Mothers note he gave me eighty two cents. This was a lot of money for a country boy on a Friday afternoon.

I remember that I crossed the street to the store being run by Mr. A. S. Overholt, a general store. (Later Harry Sharp had a newstand and soda fountain in the front and a pool hall in the back with Pete Bogges Barber Shop behind that). I bought a pair of knee length stockings, a pair of boys suspenders - a red bandanna handkerchief, a small bag of stick candy - all this and thirtytwo cents to use for the Saturday Matinee 'Pearl White Serial', after the show Gertrude Overholt and I had enough between us to stop at Keg's Drug store and get a chocolate soda (two straws). Ask her - she is now Mrs. Thomas Trent.

Many were the camping trips Maurice and I had all over Pocahontas County, we knew every swimming hole - where the fish were biting in what kind of weather.

When the Flu hit Marlinton in 1918-19 I always stayed with the Longs taking care of them with the help of all the neighbors who did all the cooking and shopping.

Maurice chose the Air Force and I picked the Navy. We never saw each other after that in the early twenties but corresponded frequently. When he died I lost a very dear and good friend. Taps for Maurice in Texas. I will always remember our happy days and nights we spent together. Rest in Peace.

### A Visit Home to Pocahontas

Once while visiting Marlinton I drove up Elk Mountain through the fog - turned around and came down to the second big curve. The fog was heavy so parked my car close to the bank out of the way and waited. This was the land of my people for six generations and I wanted to have a good look and remember every detail. In about an hour the sun burnt through the fog and sparkled on every crystal.

So here was the land of my people for four generations of Waughs, and others. Of course on down the Greenbrier valley and up Knapps Creek there would be other generations of Vaughans, Waughs, Moses's, Poags, Rankins and others.

Immediately below me was the Edray cemetery where my Father and little Brother Edwin were buried. My Aunt Annie Baxter and her only son Floyd. My Grandmother Amanda Frances Poage Waugh, MY GREAT GRANDFATHER REV. JOHN WAUGH A baby of Uncle Harlow Waugh's, these and many more of my kin sleep in the Edray cemetery including some of my Rankin kin.

Looking across Elmer Poags Farm I could see the new home that Uncle Preston Baxter had built for his second wife and behind that the remains of the large hewed log house my Grandfather Levi Waugh had bought and enlarged after returning from the C.S.A. and the Civil War. Here he had raised nine children - six by his first wife Amanda Frances Poage and three by his second wife Ella Ruckman.

Lifting my eyes a little I could see the Indian Draft location of the Indian Draft Church and school - both originally in the same building that dated way back when Aunt Lizzie was a schoolgirl. The cemetery was behind the building and there were my Grandfather Levi Waugh beside his second wife Ella Ruckman and their daughter Sally Waugh Denison. Another row of unmarked graves contained the remains of Granddads three little Brothers and Sister, victims of the disease that followed the troops during the Civil war. My Granddads youngest Brother, John Waugh and his wife were in another row side by side. There were more older graves mostly unmarked so I do not know who they were.



Who could say that this was not my home land. On down in the valley of the Greenbrier river I had left my blood from stone bruises from every toe on down the river and up Knapps Creek on dozens of rocks and boulders, even on the hill sides above.

Above Marlinton on a beautiful hill in Mountain View Cemetery, owned by the town. My recollections of this place goes back when it was a farm and the butchershops of town used a shed there as their slaughter house. Mr. Ratliff lived in a small house there and many times I had played with his children - even after he moved to Renick.

DR. Williams, a medical man from Scotland and the father of A.D. Williams and the late Mr Ed. Williams was the first person buried there. His grave is in the corner to the right of the main gate. There the road turns sharply left and continued three miles up the ridge to the Mountain View Apple Orchard - which was a failure. I spent one summer there.

After the hill was used as a cemetery and enlarged many times its former size. There are few people in Marlinton who doesn't have some one buried there. There sleeps my Mother Fatima Susan Denison, Brother James Herbert Vaughan, Step Father Clyde Ernest Denison, Aunt Elizabeth S. Waugh, Uncle Harlow Waugh, his wife Aunt Gertie and daughter Francis, Uncle Geo. H. Waugh, Aunt Lulu Williams and many, many cousins and firends. Surely there must be something that makes this my eternal home.

Up Knapps Creek there are two more generations that go back to the late 1770's. My GreatGreatGrandfather Samuel Waugh and his Father James who fought in the Revolutionary War, he received a land grant for his services. Both Samuel and his Brother James 2nd. are buried in an unmarked grave at Bethel, in the Hill country or near Dilleys Mill. They were both members of the counties first county court of Pocahontas Co., they both died in 1831. Surely this is my own, my native country, At the head of Cummings Creek on over to the Little Levels country there are many, many marked and unmarked graves of the Poages. My Grandmother Martha Poage's people

Col. George Washington Podge, her Grandfather gave the original land for the first church and cemetery and the present Oak Grove Church and cemetery in Hillsboro.

To further prove that this valley is my home, my Grandfather and Grandmother Burrell Vaughan are buried in the cemetery behind the Old Stone Church in Lewisburg. Their graves are unmarked but are recorded on the plot of the cemetery in the church.

Generations come and go and every one leaves their own mark or niche in a place they may claim as home. In this respect I claim Pocahontas County as my home although I was born in Roncervert, Greenbrier County.

However it gives proof that although a young country boy may cut his apron strings and go to the four corners of the earth - his heart strings remain intact forever - so this county called Pocahontas will always be my home - today - tomorrow - forever.

And thus it will always be forever more - sure as the thaw comes and the ice goes out of the river every Spring some young person will leave this valley and the cycle will continue. All things come to an end evidently - but life goes on and so it will always be - forever.

Wednesday June 6th. 1976, 5:50 AM.

#### Just Comments

I've read with interest all the County School Superintendent's articles on the proposed grade school buildings for Pocahontas County. I attended the public meeting, saw the slides and heard the comments, pro and con. I read Mr. Charles Moore's article in a recent Pocahontas Times.

I'm sure everyone in Pocahontas County is interested in good school buildings and good schools inside those buildings. The problem we face is the fact, that a small percent of the people are the ones who will have to pay the tax to pay for the school bonds. Until a tax method is reached where every citizen of the county pays their fair share, there will be a problem. We had one person running for the Board of Education, who was interested in going before the Legislature, to get some type of county tax, where we would pay. That person was defeated by not too many votes.

We are a county of a large number of older people, who don't feel like voting a tax on the land owners and the few others who will have increased taxes. Many of these older people have taken the Homestead Tax Act and are exempted the first \$5,000. It just takes 10 dimes to make a dollar—and 10—one hundreds to make a thousand—and all of these extra dollars which are exempted would soon add

up. We could get passed a County Income Tax, or a County Car Tag, and then all would be in the business of getting the schools we need.

I, too, taught in a one room school. I got my grade school education in a one and two room school. My lunch froze from the time I set the lunch pail on the shelf in the hall until lunch time. Of course, I want our children to have better than this. We have much more in our homes, cars on the road and all these things, and we don't want our 1400+ boys and girls in grade school where the plaster may fall and knock them in the head, or where they will be electrocuted by exposed wires, or where they will be trapped by fire. A little walking in the snow or rain to gym or cafeteria won't hurt them—they'll play in the rain and snow as soon as they get home. That's good for them.

At the public meeting the question was asked, "What tax does a salaried person, owning no home, pay?" The answer was, "On their car."

My question is, "Why can't some method of taxation be reached where everyone would be a member of the team?" Maybe we would have to go to the state to get a new law. Why not?

Mrs. Robert Hiner



#### West Virginia History

The marriage of business and politics that gave birth to modern West Virginia is documented for the first time in a book published by the West Virginia University Library.

West Virginia and the Captains of Industry was written by John A. Williams, WVU associate professor of history, who grew up in Greenbrier County and who received his doctorate from Yale University.

"By 1900, West Virginia business and politics were dominated by industrialists who marshalled both the political and economic resource of the state for use beyond its borders," Williams writes. "The forging of this colonial political economy is the central concern of this book."

With development as their nostrum, those men gained control of both the Democratic and Republican Parties while also dominating the major industries, according to Williams.

But "West Virginia barely kept up with the national pace of improvement while failing to break out of its marginal and tributary position within the national economic system," Dr. Williams concludes.

"Thus in terms of their expectations, the boomers' utopia failed to materialize. What went wrong? Equally to the point, were there alternatives to the disappointing type of growth that took place?"

Williams cites the career of Joseph H. Diss Debar as one example of how faith in development failed West Virginia.

In 1864, Debar was named the first state commissioner of immigration "to alert settlers and investors to the untapped riches of the infant commonwealth," Dr. Williams writes.

Debar, who designed the state seal and produced some 19,000 pieces of promotional literature about West Virginia, later ended his career in prison—"convicted in New York as a confidence man operating in partnership with a woman who claimed to be the daughter of mad King Ludwig and Lola Montez."

Copies of "West Virginia and the Captains of Industry" may be ordered by sending a check or money order for \$11 to Mountaineer Book Store, West Virginia University, Downtown Campus, Morgantown, WV 26506.

## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24954, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year.  
Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, APR. 1, 1976

## Bicentennial Funds

Governor Arch Moore has approved an expenditure of \$2000 in Bicentennial funds for the Town of Durbin in Pocahontas County.

Moore said the funds will help the renovation of a town building for use as a mayor's office and community center. The Governor indicated that the center will become a focal point of community activities, and will serve all the people of Durbin.

Governor Arch Moore has approved an expenditure of \$3000 in Bicentennial funds for several special projects being sponsored by the Cass Bicentennial Commission in Pocahontas County.

The funding will help enable the renovation and reconstruction of the Mayor's office and city council chambers, Moore said.

In addition, the commission plans to rebuild the suspension bridge that once linked the east and west sides of the town by providing a walk providing a walkway for pedestrians across the Greenbrier River, he continued.

The Governor indicated that planning is also being completed to convert a former church into a community center for the Town of Cass.

## July 4

The Bicentennial Commission is asking all churches to ring their bells on July 4 at 2 p. m. for two minutes to celebrate the 200 anniversary—to the minute—of the first ringing of the Liberty Bell, proclaiming the independence of the United States.



### CASS TRAIN

As the opening of the summer operating season approaches, things get busier at the Cass Scenic Railroad. Although regular public trips do not begin until Saturday, May 29, the railroad has already operated one special trip in February, has two scheduled for April, and will be operating at least six days in May prior to the 29th.

During the winter months Superintendent Jim Reep and his crew have been busy in the shop doing necessary repair work on the engines and cars and maintenance on the track. They have spent time this winter getting the new shop organized and have replaced the flues in Shays 2 and 3 and the tires on Shay 5. These three locomotives along with Shay 4 and Heisler 6 will be providing the motive power for the 1976 season. Cars have been cleaned and painted. On the track the major project has been the elimination of a curve between Whittaker Station and Old Spruce.

The State is in the process of receiving 25 surplus railroad cars and five diesel locomotives from the Federal government. Part of this equipment will be used at Cass and part on the new scenic railroad owned by the State in Fayette County.

At present the major need at Cass is someone to fill the shop foreman's position. If anyone is interested in this job they are asked to contact Superintendent Reep at Cass.

#### Greenbrier Scenic Railroad

The popular Greenbrier Scenic Railroad is abandoning operations. Railroad board of directors March 9 announced their non-profit corporation is cancelling plans for any further Autumn weekend passenger trains.

Due to increased operation costs, these railroad officers said expenditures for fuel, diesel locomotives and train crew leases have risen. Air brake equipment upgrading is needed on coaches they own and use.

Additionally, the Chessie System is considering removing a large portion of the Greenbrier River Valley trackage from Durbin south to North Caldwell Station near here.

With the uncertainty both of track abandonment and the time frame in which it might occur, the railroad directors did not wish to invest in coach equipment repairs.

The four passenger coaches the Greenbrier Railroad owns are to be sold by bid. The remaining 14 coaches and cars will go into storage at the Cass Scenic Railroad. This equipment is owned by the West Virginia Department of Natural Resources.

**THE POCAHONTAS TIMES - JULY 8, 1976**

**Letter**

I hear that people are writing letters about Marlinton, and I thought you might be interested in what I think of it.

In 1916 I graduated from D & E Commercial Department, after which they got me a job at \$25 per month. My father thought I was starving myself to death so with the help of Mr. Andrew Price and Mr. Beard from Hillsboro, I went to work at the Bank of Marlinton in February 1917 and worked there about three years. At that time Mr. McFerrin and Mr. Wade were bookkeepers. A couple of years later Mr. Wade went into the insurance business and Mr. Rexrode was hired in his place. I worked under Mr. Echols, Cashier, and Mr. Hunter, Vice President. Mr. Hunter kept an "Eagle Eye" on me and gave me much good advice when he saw me doing something I shouldn't be doing. One of the things he told me was that water running over stones for a half mile purifies it. I never forgot it.

I roomed and boarded with a family named Sheets who lived down on Second Avenue and later with the

McFerrins who lived up near the tannery. One morning after a hard storm, I went to work in a row boat.

At that time the passenger train ran from Ronceverte to Durbin and everyone went to the station on Sunday evening to see who was traveling.

After the first World War ended, there was a man from Hinton who brought an airplane to Marlinton and gave people rides, fifteen minutes for \$15. I wanted to ride in it but was scared. Catherine Clark kept begging her father to let her go up, and he finally told the man to strap her in and give her the works. He took her up, looped the loop and nose-dived and everything. When he landed she jumped out and ran to Mr. Clark and said "give him another \$15. I thought it wasn't so bad, so I paid my \$15 and took my one and only plane ride. We went up high enough that I could see Huntersville. I got down in the plane and promised if I got back safely to the ground I would stay there. I was up eight minutes.

Sincerely,  
Mary B. Cromer

## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24954, as second class matter.

---

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year.  
Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

---

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, MAY 13, 1976

---

Dear Jane,

Mr. Sam Hill omitted the name of Henry Harper, my great, great grandfather, from his list of early Pocahontas County settlers.

I do not have my copy of the Historical Sketches by the late Rev. Wm. T. Price with me and cannot give you the page number. (note Page 393, Henry Harper settled here in 1812.)

Please check and make correction. I would like to see Henry Harper's name on the list. He deserved great credit for the part he did in helping to develop our county.

Shall appreciate your looking into it.

Sincerely,

Enid Harper

---

# JULY 4<sup>TH</sup>

Independence Day—the fourth of July—commemorates the birthday of our Nation. The day symbolizes the divine right of each man to have a voice in his own government. A Republic was born on this day! This special day is probably best summarized in a letter written by John Adams to his wife on 3 July 1776:

“Yesterday, the greatest question was decided which ever was debated in America; and a greater perhaps never was, nor will be, deciding among men. A resolution was passed without one dissenting colony, that those United Colonies are, and of right ought to be free and independent States. The second day of July 1776, will be the most memorable epoch in the history of America. I am apt to believe that it will be celebrated by succeeding generations as the great anniversary festival. It ought to be commemorated as the day of deliverance, by solemn acts of devotion to God Almighty. It ought to be solemnized with pomp and parade, with show, sports, guns, bells, bonfires, and illuminations, from one end of this continent to the other, from this time forward forevermore.”

Adams was talking about the discussion and the passing of the declaration of independence resolution introduced by Richard Henry Lee of Virginia on 7 June 1776, but deferred until 1 July, so that the committee of five could prepare a statement explaining the reasons for independence.

On 2 July, the Lee resolution was approved, and on 4 July, after much debate and some slight deletions from the explanatory statements as presented by the committee of five, the total statement of declaration, including Lee's resolution was adopted.

Thus 200 years ago this month, our Founding Fathers wrote the Declaration of Independence, and as Benjamin Franklin was leaving the Constitutional Convention, he was met by a woman who said, “Sir, what have you given us?” And he replied: “A Republic, Madam, if you can keep it.” There is a great deal of wisdom in that statement.

The very next year, in 1777, even though they were in the midst of war, Philadelphia residents observed 4 July as a day of celebration. Today, practically every hamlet in all of the 50 states, plus American Servicemen and civilians, who happen to be in other countries, observe the Fourth of July with prayers, speeches, parades, pageantry, and fireworks.

---



## Fourth of July

It was a grand and glorious Bicentennial Fourth of July celebration in Marlinton Sunday. The PCHS Band played, under the direction of Charles Fauber, Dale Curry was master of ceremonies, Mayor Ed Rexrode greeted the large crowd, David Corcoran led in the Pledge of Allegiance to the Flag, PATRIOTIC PRESENTATION, Liberty Proclaimed, was directed by Mrs. Ben Morgan, with a county-wide group of singers, ten young persons representing various occupations, with "hats off to the past and coats off for the future," Connie Campbell and Davy Corcoran as Martha and George Washington, and "Butch" Michael as narrator. The ringing of the church bells brought minutes of thoughtful gratitude for our freedom and many blessings. Congressman Staggers brought challenges of the changes facing us in the third century of our nation—one thing that is certain is change—and the program closed with patriotic favorites sung by a Bicentennial singing group led by Mrs. Willard Eskridge. There was plenty of cake and watermelon for everyone. The large cake decorated with a scroll, flag and Liberty Bell was baked and decorated by Helen Kellison, Cameron Astin, Osa McLaughlin and Sally Nottingham.

Happy Birthday, America

## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24964, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year.  
Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, JULY 15, 1976

### Bicentennial

From the Fourth of July observances to the Bicentennial Hymn Sing, last week was a fitting celebration of our Country's 200th Birthday.

We will express here appreciation for everything done to help make this historical observance meaningful and a true County-wide endeavor.

Happy Third Century!

### Pioneer Days

Pioneer Days have come and gone again. Next year's Pioneer Days will be July 8-10. Start making plans.

By almost everyone's evaluation, this year's activities were successful. Always a few things forgotten and a few things done wrong but everyone will try harder next time.

The crowds were good, the weather good, and everyone seemed to have a good time, which is important.

Saturday's Parade was unusually good. Real work had gone into the floats and entries. There were many fine horses. Steve Hunter was Parade Director again and this year he was assisted by Julia Price, coordinator, with, of course, many helpers. Good planning was evidenced. The surprise Uncle Sam was good. There was a planned historical sequence, with the group of Indians, Princess Pocahontas, Chief and Braves on horses, pioneers on foot, settlers in a pioneer wagon, chicken coop on the side, mountain musicians, and a clown from bygone days for frivolity. Clubs and individuals made excellent entries. It was all good.

Many good comments were heard about "Godspell," presented by Greenbrier Theatre. It was exceptionally good.

The Flea Market was successful.

Pocahontas Pioneer Days

By Bobby Dean

As we walk through days of  
festival

O'er the paths our  
forefathers trod

And we imitate their  
workings

Sometimes with approval  
the elders nod

Well, it pleases me  
immensely

To hear the old ones say,

"Well Done"

That's the way we did in my  
day

From the dawn till setting  
sun"

And I welcome all the  
visitors

Who have come from far  
and near

Those who take part in the  
program

And those who just come to  
see and hear

As they travel through our  
county

With its lofty mountain  
peaks

And they gaze with awe  
and wonder

At the lovely hills and  
creeks

Now I am so proud of my  
heritage

That my ancestors left to  
me

It's been spread through  
out the country

Even clear across the sea

The courage of the  
mountain folks

Is told as far as history goes

And the same is still true  
today

Which proves—One reaps  
Just what he sows

And when God fulfills his  
promise

That He gave in John:14

And we move on up to His  
House

The pattern of which I've  
already seen

It will be almost like this  
place

With its rivers, hills and  
streams

And the gathering of the  
mountain folks

We'll all be there, it seems

There'll be someone to pick  
some bluegrass

And someone to sing a song  
Maybe even have a square

dance

What e'er they do, we'll  
go along

I hope this verse will pay  
tribute

To the folks I love so well  
And the beauty of our

County

Till the last tolling of the  
bell.

## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24954, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year.  
Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, JUNE 17, 1976

Pioneer Days—July 9-11, '76

## Bicentennial Week Activities In Pocahontas County

The Bicentennial Week is going to be very, very full of activities in Pocahontas County starting with the Durbin Jubilee on Saturday, July 3, and ending with the final events of Pioneer Days on Sunday, July 11. All types of activities are being scheduled in many different parts of the County. Mark your calendars now and plan to attend as many as possible.

This week we are printing a brief schedule of events and plan a detailed listing for next week's paper. If we have missed any events please let us know for next week.

Saturday, July 3

Afternoon: Durbin Jubilee Day at Durbin.

Evening: Rodeo at Fairgrounds.

Sunday, July 4

Afternoon: Bicentennial Birthday Celebration at Marlinton.

Evening: Rodeo

Monday, July 5

Evening: Rodeo

Tuesday, July 6

Afternoon and evening: Chautauqua at Hillsboro

Wednesday, July 7

Afternoon and evening, Chautauqua.

Thursday, July 8

Afternoon: Chautauqua.

Evening: Miss Pocahontas Pageant.

Friday, July 9

All Day: Pioneer Days

Evening: "Godspell"

Saturday, July 10

All Day: Pioneer Days

Afternoon: Parade

Sunday, July 11

All Day: Pioneer Days

Afternoon: Horse Show

Evening: Bicentennial Worship Service.

For information contact the following people:

Rodeo, Argile Arbogast, 799-4683.

Durbin Jubilee, Mrs.

Alma Mick, 456-4030.

Bicentennial Birthday Celebration, Mrs. Jane Sharp 799-4973.

Chautauqua, David Corcoran or Susan Hefner 653-4430.

Pioneer Days, Doug Dunbrack 799-4993

**DURBIN BICENTENNIAL CELEBRATION**

Upper Pocahontas County came alive again with the special Bicentennial Celebration in Durbin on July 3 that included a parade and carnival activities in the Hiner Park. This has been the biggest event in the Bartow-Frank-Durbin area for years. The Bicentennial Committee has worked for several months to make this celebration a success and were well rewarded with a grand turnout. We were honored by the presence of Mrs. Julia Pitsenberger, member of the W. Va. House of Delegates, who entered her car in our parade. We are grateful for the Parade entries from Marlinton and other local and neighboring areas. Our local area clubs and organizations were given ample opportunity to make money for their organizations by operating a variety of booths and they thank all who donated their baked goods, gifts, money, time, and efforts.

Mrs. Janey Warner, of Bartow, is to be commended for the fine job she did organizing the booths and fun activities at Hiner's Park.

We all appreciate Mr. and Mrs. Richard Hiner, of Durbin for donating the use of their property to these clubs and organizations.

The Bicentennial Commission's president, Mrs. Louise Collins, and the Vice President, Mrs. Lottie Moore, wish to thank each and every person who helped to make our celebration a success.

Mrs. Alma Mick, Mayor of Durbin and secretary of the Bicentennial Commission, who was in charge of the parade, sincerely thanks Gray Wilfong and Karl Hille for helping organize and form the parade. The Town of Durbin and the Bicentennial Committee wish to thank Mrs. Barbara Hille for making the posters used to decorate their parade vehicles and for the one used on the carnival grounds.

We hope everyone enjoyed the celebration and if we missed thanking anyone, we take this opportunity to do so.

Durbin Bicentennial  
Commission



## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24954, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year.  
Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR


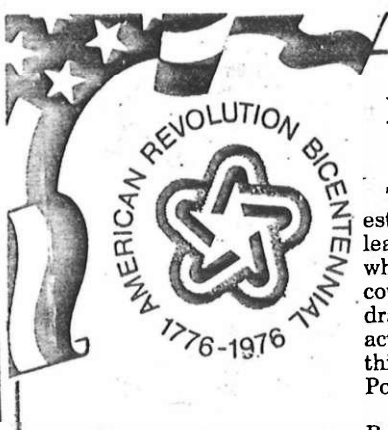
THURSDAY, JUNE 24, 1976

Pioneer Days—July 9-11, '76

## Honorary Parade Marshals

Misses Mabel and Fleeta Lang will be Honorary Parade Marshals for the 1976 Pioneer Days Parade. These two young ladies are known to almost everyone after being in their business, Lang's Dress Shoppe, from 1936 to 1968, out two years, and then from 1970 to 1974 again before retiring for good. Mabel started work for Overholt's Store and stayed with them for 21 years; Fleeta worked for Schuchat's and Kline's Stores for 20 years, before they joined in a store of their own.

They were born in Kerens, Randolph County, but have spent most of their lives in Pocahontas. Their parents were David and Grace Lang.



### Bicentennial Week Activities In Pocahontas County

The week of July 3-11 is going to be a most interesting and exciting one in Pocahontas County with at least one event scheduled for each day. No matter what your interests might be — parades, horses, country music, crafts, lectures, history, games, food, drama, singing, art work, dancing — you will find activities to suit your taste. Make no other plans for this week but to spend it here in "wild, wonderful" Pocahontas County.

A schedule of events for the week is given below.  
Be sure to let us know if we have left any activity out.

## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24954, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year.  
Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, JULY 8, 1976

Pioneer Days—July 9-11, '76

## Pioneer Days Parade

The 1976 Pioneer Days Parade will be held on Saturday, July 10, at 2 p. m. Registration will be from 10 a. m. to 12:30 p. m. at the VanReenen Funeral Home parking lot. Judging will begin at 12:45 p. m. and all entrants must be in place at that time to be judged.

There will be classes as follows: Pioneer Horse and Rider; Horse or Oxen Drawn Conveyance; People Walking in Pioneer Dress; Western Style Horse and Rider; Floats of Pioneer or Bicentennial Theme; Bicycles and Riders of Bicentennial or Pioneer Theme; Commercial Entries; and Antique Cars of 1951 Model or earlier.

In addition this year, immediately following the parade, an Antique Car Show will be held at the Marlinton Elementary School field, with trophies for the first five places, and prize money for the top ten places in the show.

All parade classes, except the Antique Auto, will have trophies and prize money for the top three awards. No prize money will be given in the Commercial Class. For further information contact J. Steven Hunter, 799-4700

## Pioneer Days Flea Market

If you have any collectibles, antiques, or odds and ends about that you want to be rid of, the Pioneer Day Flea Market is your opportunity to clean house and make some money in the process. It will be held on Saturday, July 10, at the old Marlinton Graded School playground, weather permitting, beginning at 9 a. m.

The charge for display space will be \$2 plus the Pioneer Days Badge. No clothing is to be sold.

### Pioneer Days Parade

The 1976 Pioneer Days Parade will be held on Saturday, July 10, at 2 p. m. Registration will be from 10 a. m. to 12:30 p. m. at the VanReenen Funeral Home parking lot. Judging will begin at 12:45 p. m. and all entrants must be in place at that time to be judged.

There will be classes as follows: Pioneer Horse and Rider; Horse or Oxen Drawn Conveyance; People Walking in Pioneer Dress; Western Style Horse and Rider; Floats of Bicentennial or Pioneer Theme; Commercial Entries; and Antique Cars of 1951 Model or earlier.

In addition this year, immediately following the parade, an Antique Car Show will be held at the Marlinton Elementary School field, with trophies for the first five places, and prize money for the top ten places in the show.

All parade classes, except the Antique Auto, will have trophies and prize money for the top three awards. No prize money will be given in the Commercial Class. For further information contact J. Steven Hunter, 799-4700.

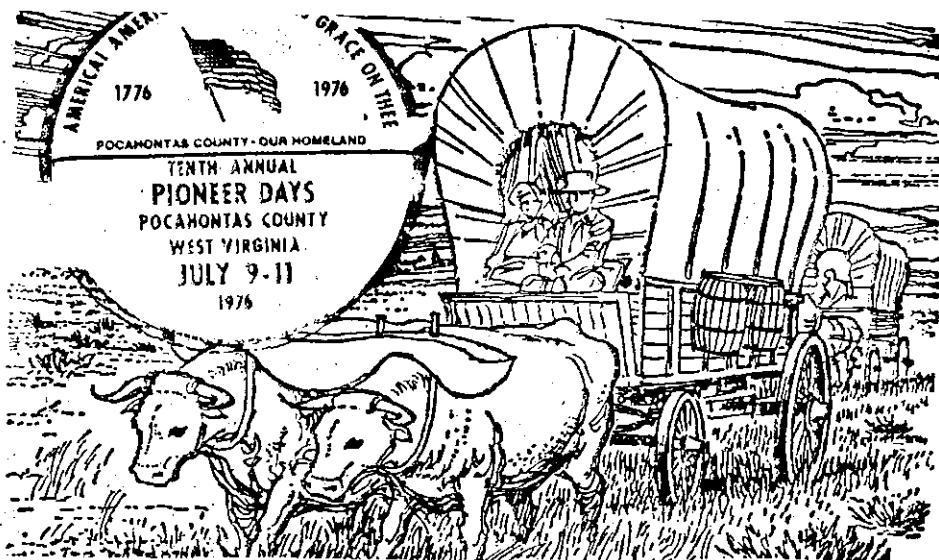
#### Band Practice

The PCHS Band will hold practice on Monday, June 28, 7:30 p. m., in the High School band room for Parades July 3-Durbin; Pioneer Days.

Charlie Fauber, Director

### Durbin Bicentennial

The Durbin Bicentennial Commission has received the \$2,000 grant and applied it to the completion of the Durbin Mayor's office. This is a grant from the American Revolution Bicentennial Commission. Final plans for a Parade and Festival at Durbin on Saturday, July 3, to commemorate the Bicentennial are being completed. Formation of the Parade will be at the Westvaco Wood yard at the west end of Durbin at 1 p. m. All floats and entries should be at this site by that time. The food booths at the carnival ground will open at 11:30 a. m. and the Parade will start at 2 p. m. The Town of Durbin is allowing free parking from noon on that day.



#### **Pioneer Days Program Changes**

Since the official program for Pioneer Days was sent to the printers, several changes have been made to the schedule of events. Be sure to take note of the following changes and mark them in your copy.

The Pony Pulling Contest on Friday and the Horse-pulling Contest on Saturday have been moved from the Marlinton Athletic Field to the Fairgrounds.

The Historical tour of Marlinton listed for Sunday afternoon will not be held.

On Page 11 of the program the dates for the Pocahontas County Mountain and Bluegrass Festival were left out of the advertisement. This event will be held on July 30, 31, and August 1, and is not part of Pioneer Days. The Pioneer Days Mountain Music Festival is on Saturday at 6 p. m. at the Athletic Field.

The Marlinton Senior Citizens Crafts will be at Richardson's Store instead of the log cabin at the Museum.

#### **Correction**

##### **Miss Pocahontas Pageant**

In last week's paper and the official Pioneers Days Program the sponsoring organizations for Sharon Kellison is incorrectly given. It should have been the Swago Extension Homemakers Club. The Miss Pocahontas Pageant Committee regrets this error.

### SATURDAY, JULY 3

- Durbin Bicentennial Celebration --  
11:30 a.m. -- Food Booths Open  
2:00 p.m. -- Parade  
Following parade: games and food at Hiners  
Park in Durbin. Community singing.
- Flying "W" Rodeo and Wild West Show  
Sponsored by the Pocahontas County Horseman's  
Association  
6:00 p.m. -- Fairgrounds at Marlinton  
Country music during intermission  
Admission - \$3 for adults and \$1 for 12 and  
under.

### SUNDAY, JULY 4

- "Happy Birthday, USA"  
- Marlinton Bicentennial Birthday Celebration  
First National Bank Porch  
1:30 p.m. -- PCHS Band will play  
2:00 p.m. -- Church Bells for 3 minutes  
Star Spangled Banner  
Pledge of Allegiance  
Patriotic Presentation  
Speaker: Honorable Harley Staggers  
Bicentennial Choir  
Refreshments: Watermelon and birthday cake.
- God & Country Service  
3:30 p.m. -- Grace Independent Baptist Church  
Marlinton
- Flying "W" Rodeo at Fairgrounds, 6 p.m.

### MONDAY, JULY 5

- Flying "W" Rodeo at Fairgrounds, 2 p.m.
- Bluegrass Show with the Dominion Bluegrass  
Boys, sponsored by the Pioneer Days Committee  
8:00 p.m. -- Marlinton Municipal Building  
Admission: \$2 for adults, \$1 for children.

### TUESDAY, JULY 6

- Chautauqua at the Pearl S. Buck Birthplace at  
Hillsboro, sponsored by the Hillsboro Bicenten-  
nial Committee and the Pearl S. Buck Birthplace  
Foundation  
Greenbrier Valley Day  
1:00 p.m. -- Invocation & discussion "What is  
Chautauqua?"  
1-5 p.m. -- Exhibits and demonstrations:  
Seneca District, Boy Scouts of America  
12-5 p.m. -- Tours of Pearl S. Buck Birthplace  
2:00 p.m. -- Mr. and Mrs. William P. McNeel,  
Educators and travelers, slide lecture and  
discussion: "Living and Working Down-Under:  
Australia."  
4:00 p.m. -- Dr. Patrick W. Gainer, Folklore  
Authority, program: "West Virginia Folk  
Culture: Songs in the Home."  
8:00-9:30 p.m. -- Concert: Black Mountain  
Bluegrass Boys  
11:00 a.m. - 9:00 p.m. -- Concession Stand Open.  
Admission: Afternoon, \$1 adults, 50c students  
Evening, \$1.50 per person



### WEDNESDAY, JULY 7

- Chautauqua at Hillsboro  
Marlinton and Upper Pocahontas Day  
1:00 p.m. -- Invocation: Rev. Richard L. Newkirk,  
Marlinton Presbyterian Church  
1:05-1:15 p.m. -- Discussion "What is Chautauqua?" David H. Corcoran, Ex. Dir. PSBBF  
1 - 5 p.m. -- Exhibits and demonstrations: Seneca District, Boy Scouts of America  
12 - 5 p.m. -- Tours of the Birthplace Museum.  
1:45 - 2:00 p.m. -- Mark Newkirk, Violinist  
2 p.m. -- Mr. Boyd Payton, Noted Author and Reformer, Program and discussion: Boyd Payton's America: Yesterday, Today and Tomorrow  
4:00 p.m. -- Mr. Woodrow Taylor, Lecturer and traveler, slide program and discussion: "The Holy Land: Religions of the World."  
8:00 - 9:30 p.m. -- "Bicentennial '76" The Music of Broadway honors America's 200th Birthday. Greenbrier Valley Theater Group.  
11 a.m. - 9 p.m. -- Concession Stand Open.  
Admission: Afternoon, \$1 adults, 50c students  
Evening, \$2.50 per person

- Country and Western Music Show  
7:30 p.m. -- First National Bank porch in Marlinton. Free will donations.

### THURSDAY, JULY 8

- Chautauqua at Hillsboro  
Little Levels Day  
1:00 p.m. -- Invocation and discussion: "What is Chautauqua?"  
1:00 - 5:00 p.m. -- Exhibits and Demonstrations: People of Hillsboro.  
1:00 - 5:00 p.m. -- Art Exhibits  
Local Pocahontas County artists only.  
12 - 5 p.m. -- Tours of Birthplace Museum.  
1:45 - 2:00 p.m. -- Mrs. Sherman Beard, Organist  
2:00 p.m. -- Panel Discussion: "The History of Hillsboro & the Little Levels."  
Alfred McNeel, Chairman.  
4:00 p.m. -- Dr. Thomas R. Ross, Historian and

author. Program: "The Declaration of Independence and The American Revolution."

- 11:00 a.m. - 5:00 p.m. -- Concession Stand Open  
Admission: \$1 adults, 50c students

### - MISS POCAHONTAS PAGEANT

- 8:00 p.m. -- Pocahontas County High School  
Admission: \$1 adults, 50c children

**FRIDAY, JULY 9**

**Pioneer Days**

- 9 a.m. - 5 p.m. -- Pearl Buck Museum open  
Regular admission will be charged.
- 10 a.m. - 4 p.m. -- Old Log Church on Stony Creek open
- 11 a.m. - 8 p.m. -- Pocahontas County Historical Museum open -- Student Art Exhibit
- 11 a.m. - 7 p.m. -- French Creek Game Farm Exhibit at First National Bank lot
- 11 a.m. - 7 p.m. -- Wagon rides to and from Pioneer Days activities
- 11 a.m. - 6 p.m. -- Surrey rides, 50c
- Noon - 7 p.m. -- Percussion Rifle Shooting Contest Across Stillwell bridge
- 1 p.m. - 7 p.m. -- Craft exhibits and demonstrations at Marlinton School Gym
- 1:00 p.m. -- Pony Pulling Contest at Fair Grounds  
Admission -- \$1
- 1:30 p.m. -- Old Time Spelling Bee at Museum
- 2 p.m. -- Pocahontas County & Bicentennial History Contest at Museum
- 3:00 p.m. -- GODSPELL  
Marlinton Methodist Church  
Admission: \$2 per person
- 7 p.m. -- Frog Hop and Turtle races at Marlinton Athletic Field
- 7:30 p.m. -- Tobacco Spitting Contest
- 8:30 p.m. -- GODSPELL  
Marlinton Methodist Church  
Admission: \$3 per person

Note: Unless otherwise noted, admission to Pioneer Days events is by the Pioneer Days Badge.

**SATURDAY, JULY 10**

**— Pioneer Days**

9 a.m. - 5 p.m. -- Art Exhibit at Hillsboro.

9 a.m. - 5 p.m. -- Pearl Buck Museum open  
Regular admission will be charged.

9 a.m. - 8 p.m. -- Pocahontas County Historical  
Museum open -- Student Art Exhibit

9 a.m. - 9 p.m. -- Wagon rides to and from Pioneer  
Days activities

9 a.m. - 5 p.m. -- Surrey Rides, 50c

9 a.m. - 5 p.m. -- French Creek Game Farm  
Exhibit at First National Bank lot

9:00 a.m. -- Horsepulling Contest at Marlinton  
Athletic Field

Admission: \$1

9 a.m. - 6 p.m. -- Percussion Rifle Shooting  
Contest, across Stillwell bridge

9:30 a.m. - 5 p.m. -- Craft exhibits and  
demonstrations at Marlinton School Gym

10 a.m. - 1 p.m. -- Old Log Church on Stony Creek  
open.

2:00 p.m. -- PIONEER DAYS PARADE

3:30 p.m. -- Antique Car Show at Marlinton  
Athletic Field

4:00 p.m. -- Horseshoe Pitching Contest at  
Marlinton Presbyterian Church

6 p.m. -- MOUNTAIN MUSIC FESTIVAL  
Marlinton Athletic Field

9:00-11:30 p.m. -- Square Dance at Southern  
States Store

9:00 p.m. - 1:00 a.m. -- Social Dance at Marlinton  
School Gym

Admission: \$10 per couple in advance  
\$12 at the door

Note: Unless otherwise noted, admission to Pioneer  
Days events is by the Pioneer Days Badge.

**SUNDAY, JULY 11**

**Morning -- Church of your choice**

**10:00 a.m. -- Old Log Church on Stony Creek open**

**1 p.m. - 5 p.m. -- Wagon rides to and from Pioneer Days activities.**

**1 p.m. - 5 p.m. -- Surrey rides, 50c**

**1 p.m. - 5 p.m. -- Pearl Buck Museum open**

**Regular admission will be charged.**

**1 p.m. - 5 p.m. -- Pocahontas County Historical Museum open -- Student Art Exhibit**

**1 p.m. - 5 p.m. -- French Creek Game Farm exhibit at First National Bank lot**

**1:30 p.m. -- PIONEER DAYS HORSE SHOW Fairgrounds**

**Admission: \$1 adults, 50c under 12**

**2 p.m. -- Preaching and Song Service at Old Log Church on Stony Creek**

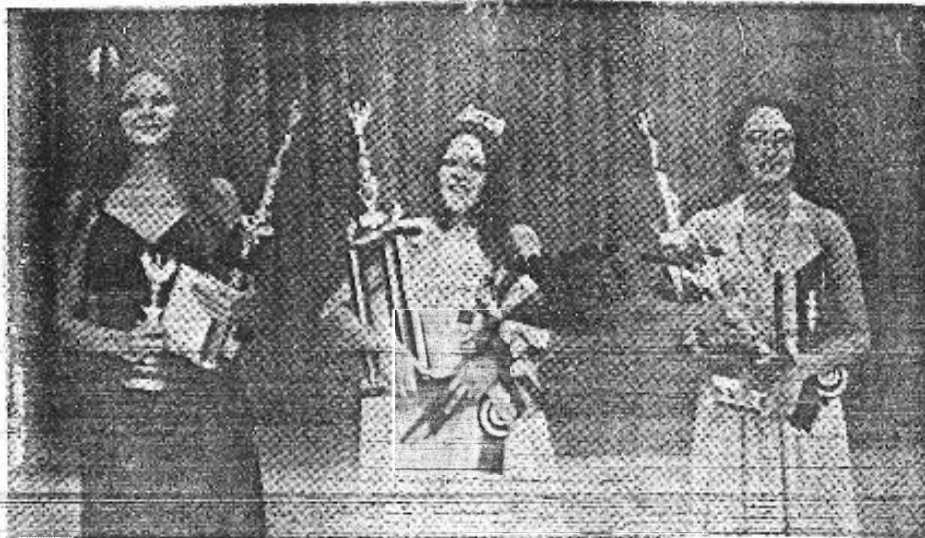
**2 p.m. -- Singing Festival at Mt. Olivet Methodist Church on Droop**

**2 p.m. -- Mountain Ballad singing at Museum**

**7:30 p.m. BICENTENNIAL WORSHIP SERVICE and HYMN SING**

**Marlinton Methodist Church**

**Note: Unless otherwise noted, admission to Pioneer Days events is by the Pioneer Days Badge.**



### Miss Pocahontas

Marla Chestnut, of Dunmore, was crowned Miss Pocahontas 1976 by Susan Viers, Miss Pocahontas 1975, at Thursday's red, white and blue Pageant. Connie Campbell, Little Miss Pocahontas, gave out the trophies.

Miss Chestnut won the talent competition with a recitation and a song, the swimsuit competition, and was named the overall winner by the judges. She is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Murl Chestnut, of Dunmore, and she was sponsored by the Marlinton Business and Professional Women's Club.

Cheryl Dunbrack was elected Miss Congeniality by her fellow contestants.

Nathalie Dolan, of Arbovale, shown on the left in the above picture, was first runner-up, and Miss Dunbrack, on the right, was second runner up. Miss Dolan is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. James Dolan, of Arbovale; she was sponsored by

the Arbovale Extension Homemakers Club. Miss Dunbrack is the daughter of Mrs. Phyllis Jackson and granddaughter of Mr. and Mrs. Ralph Dunbrack, Sr., of Marlinton, and she was sponsored by the Edray Extension Homemakers Club.

The Pageant opened with a parade of flags and a dance and march presentation with the girls in white wearing Uncle Sam hats. Eugene Simmons was master of ceremonies. Linda Barker Hendrickson, a former Miss Pocahontas, entertained at the piano and with a vocal solo, accompanied by Houston Simmons on the drums. B. J. Estilow and Doris Hungerbuhler also provided musical entertainment.

Helen Kellison was chairman of the Pageant Committee and she was assisted by Ruth Taylor, Nora Workman, Donna Dunbrack, Dreama Burns, Frances Buzard, Eugene Simmons, Doug Dunbrack.



Results of '76

Horseshoe Pitching Contest  
Singles

Champion—Jerry  
Wykle, Frankford.

Runner-up—Benny Hol-  
comb, Craigsville (Holcomb  
was the Champion last  
year)

There were 18 entries in  
the singles matches.

Doubles

Champions—Jerry  
Wykle and Larry Wykle,  
Frankford.

Runner-up—Kyle  
Loudermilk and Connie  
Loudermilk (man and wife)  
Frankford.

There were 10 teams  
entered in the doubles.

Winners in the Tobacco  
Spitting Contest, new this  
year in Pioneer Days, were  
(right to left) Ricky Shear-  
er, who spat a distance of  
18 feet for first place,  
Kenneth Shearer second  
and Paul McNeill, third.

The American Legion  
Post in Marlinton sponsored  
and supervised the Frog  
Hop and Turtle Race, pro-  
viding the prize money.  
Attorney George Daugh-  
erty, of Charleston, judged  
the races.

Owners of the winning  
turtles in the Turtle Race  
were Mike Layman, first;  
Jeff Hill, Frankford, sec-  
ond; Reta Jackson, third;  
Pat Jessee, fourth.

Other entrants were:

Winners in the Frog Hop  
were owned by Chris Hall,  
Charleston, first; Mike Lay-  
man, second; Tom Daugh-  
erty, Charleston, third;  
Brian Layman, fourth.

Other entrants were:

Frog

Brenda Riccottilli, 11, Mar-  
linton; Allison Sturm, 9,  
Houston, Texas; Danny  
Davis, 6 Marlinton; Ann  
Hall, 8, Charleston; Carl  
Kopf, 12 1/2, Satellite  
Beach, Florida; Scott  
Emery, 10, Rockville,  
Maryland; Jim Layman, 10,  
Marlinton; Joe Layman, 4,  
Marlinton; Denver Ham-  
ons, 6, Marlinton; Steve  
VanReenan, 12, Marlinton;  
Earl Jordan, 13, Marlinton;  
Jeff Davis, 9, Raleigh,  
North Carolina.

Turtles

Kathleen Shaw, 9, Mar-  
linton; Rick Friel, 8, Mar-  
linton; Dawn Workman, 4,  
Hillsboro; Holly Hyatt, 8,  
Easton, Maryland; Earl  
Jordan, 13, Marlinton;  
Caroline Sharp, 11, Marlin-  
ton; Shawn McCarty, 5,  
Gainesville, Virginia; Wil-  
liam Hamons, 10, Marlin-  
ton; Dorothy Jessee, 7,  
Marlinton; Russell Jessee,  
12, Marlinton; Chris Jes-  
see, 10, Marlinton; Cal  
Sharp, 7 1/2, Marlinton;  
Denver Hamons, 6, Marlin-  
ton; Travis Friel, 7, Hunt-  
ersville.

**THE POCAHONTAS TIMES - JULY 15, 1976-**

**Pioneer Parade**

**Class I**

Pioneer Horse and Rider  
1st James McComb, Hillsboro.  
2nd—Argile Arbogast  
3rd Carl Sharp, Marlinton

**Class II**

Horse or Animal Drawn Conveyances  
1st Don Hill  
2nd Country Picnic  
3rd Derrill Hoke Special

**Class III**

People Walking Pioneer Costume  
1st Teacher and Students—Mary Alice Bowers and Students.  
2nd Mrs. Ernest White—Sunshine  
3rd Drummer—Spirit of '76—Johnnie Hill.

**Class IV**

Western Style and Costume  
1st Spike  
2nd Kathy Harris—Tee Jay Robbie.  
3rd Polly Hull—Misty

**Class V**

Floats on Pioneer Bicentennial Theme  
1st Poage Lane Redskins 4-H Club  
2nd Dunmore Mountaineers  
3rd VFW and Ladies Auxiliary

**Class VI**

**Class VII**

Bicycles  
1st Bill Hyatt  
2nd Caroline Sharp  
3rd Cal Sharp  
4th Frank Wyatt

**Class VIII**

Commercial Entries  
1st Telephone Company  
2nd Eddies Wrecker  
3rd Youth Conservation Corps.

**Pony Pull 48" and Under**

1. Mike McCormick, Sinks Grove.  
2. Bill McCormick, Ronceverte.  
3. William Middleton, Dryden, Virginia  
4. John McClung, Ronceverte.

**Pony Pull 48" and Over**

1. Danny Olinger, Dryden, Virginia  
2. Pat Ayers, Alderson  
3. David Deem, Ronceverte  
4. Lewis McCormick, Sinks Grove

**Horse Pull**

1. Ernest Ely, Goochland, Virginia  
2. Wayne Moreland, Lothian, Maryland  
3. Kirk and Barnes, Marion, Virginia  
4. Lawrence Colton, Goochland, Virginia  
5. Richard Redifer, Penn Laird, Virginia  
6. John Salmon, Goochland Virginia.

**Rifle Shooting**

1. Phillip Dean, Marlinton  
2.  
3. Dave Shaw, Marlinton

**THE POCAHONTAS TIMES - JULY 22, 1976-**

**Pioneer Days**

**Antique Cars**

- First Place—Cecil Drennen, Hines—1923 Model T.  
 Second—Lewis Flint, Lewisburg—1925 Model T.  
 Third—Robert Wharton, Summersville—1929 Model A Roadster, yellow.  
 Fourth—Bill Reynolds, Lewisburg—1931 Maroon Model A Coupe.  
 Fifth—Howard Johnson, Ronceverte—1929 Model A sedan.

**Pioneer Days**

**MUSIC**

**Old Time Fiddle**

1. Bert Dodrill, Richwood  
 2. Lloyd Stevens, Charleston  
 3rd Bruce Mulsky, Lexington, Virginia

**Old Time Banjo**

1. O'dell McGuire, Lexington, Virginia  
 2. Mike Burns, Lexington, Virginia  
 3. Ray Alden, New York City, New York

**Bluegrass Band**

1. W. Va. Gentlemen, Hurricane  
 2. J. H. Loan and The Blueridge Mt. Grass, Staunton, Virginia  
 3. Woody Simmons and The U-Piney Mt. Boys, Mill Creek

**Bluegrass Banjo**

1. Jerry Vance, Hurricane  
 2. Lawrence Lawhorne, Staunton, Virginia  
 3. Harry McCloud, Marlinton

**Old Time Band**

1. Collier's Town Night Crawlers, Colliers Town, Virginia  
 2. Virginia Creepers String Band, Lexington,

**Virginia**

3. Woody Simmons and the U-Piney Mt. Boys, Mill Creek.

**Singing**

1. John Greene, Hurricane  
 2. Mary and Phyllis Argenbright, Staunton, Virginia  
 3. Virgil Henshaw, Lewisburg.

**Miscellaneous**

1. James Vance (guitar), Hurricane  
 2. Dennis Argenbright (guitar) Staunton, Virginia  
 3. Alan Argenbright (mandolin) Staunton, Virginia  
 4. Allen Firth (bass) Lexington, Virginia  
 5. Scott Nelson and Cally Blake (mouthharp) Lexington, Virginia.

The Gym was crowded with fine handwork and many craftsmen.

There were so many activities it was hard to get to everything—music contest, square dance, horse show, horse pulling, etc.

The final event—the Hymn Sing on Sunday night—was a fitting climax. Everyone was inspired by the singing by the County-wide choir directed by Mrs. Willard Eskridge and the congregational singing, with Rev. Harold Elmore who brought a short message. "America" never sounded so good.

#### Quilt Show

First—Mrs. Thelma Thompson  
Second—Mrs. Ernest White  
Third—Mrs. Gladys Wooddell

#### Afghan

First and Second—Mrs. Wilma Tennant  
Third—Mrs. Ruth Beale  
Honorable Mention—Debra McCarty

#### Special Crafts

Antique Luggage Rack—Mrs. Louise Barlow

#### Flower Show

##### Potted Plants

First—Geraldine Shina-berry, Begonia  
Second—Helen Hefner, Jade Tree

Third—Betty Williams, African Violet

##### Fresh Flowers

First—Geraldine Shina-berry, Roses  
Second—Geraldine Shina-berry, Hydrangea

##### Artificial or Dried

First—Louise Barnisky  
Second—Ruth Ruckman  
Third—Ruth Ruckman

#### Well Done

Marlinton merchants co-operated well with the Pioneer Days celebration. One person who checked around town came up with this list:  
Best Window Decorated  
and Clerks Dressed

#### Shraders

Dollar Store  
A-Jad's  
Mountaineer Food  
Treasure Chest  
Williams Supply  
H-P Store

#### Window Decorated

People's Store  
C. J. Richardson  
Curry's Super Market  
Harper's Men's Store  
Seneca Floral  
Wooddell's Jewelry  
Clerks  
Benwood

#### Student Art Contest

First—Todd Wilfong, Durbin, Grade 3.  
Second—Kathleen Shaw, Marlinton, Grade 3.  
Third—Sandra Burner, Durbin Grade 2.

First—Melinda Wilson, Marlinton, Grade 5.  
Second—Helen Miller, Marlinton, Grade 5.  
Third—Ann Marie del Giudice, Green Bank, Grade 4.

First—Mickie Mullenax, Arbovale.  
Second—Kelley Williams, Durbin, Grade 8.  
Third—Billy Lambert, Durbin, Grade 7.

#### Museum

The Pocahontas County Historical Society Museum had over 800 visitors over Pioneer Days which led to the Museum's being very crowded at times. While the vast majority came from Pocahontas County, very often other counties of West Virginia were represented. We also had visitors from far afield as Texas, Hawaii, California, Florida Arkansas and Michigan and even some people visiting the United States from overseas. Since we were unable to admit children under twelve unaccompanied by an adult, we should like to encourage parents of these young people to bring them in to see our collection during the summer vacation. Admission is 50 cents for adults, 25 cents for children 12-18, free to under twelves. We are open every day of the week. The Museum Gift Shop did brisk business over the holidays and we still have a substantial collection of Blenko and Pilgrim glassware, books, stationery, stuffed animals, prints, placemats and other souvenirs. Memberships in the Historical Society may be taken out and renewed at the Museum.

Pioneer Days did end on a sour note for the Society as one item was removed from a picture frame on the second floor on Sunday—fortunately, it was not of major historical importance but the Society would like to have it back. If whoever took it would be good enough to return it—no questions will be asked.



### Board of Education

The Board of Education met for a regular meeting on June 8.

The most important item of business the Board transacted at this meeting was to take steps to determine in detail exactly what needs to be done to the various school buildings in the County to bring them up to the standard required by state fire and health regulations. For this purpose the Board retained Architect K. F. Weimer on an hourly rate of approximately \$30 for no more than two days to perform the following duties:

- (1) meet with a representative of the State Fire Marshal to determine all fire regulation deficiencies.
- (2) make an on-site inspection of the structural capacity of all buildings.
- (3) meet with a representative of the Health Department to determine all health regulation deficiencies.
- (4) make recommendations to the Board as to the expenditure of funds to bring the County's school buildings up to fire and health regulation requirements.

The Board agreed to pay Mr. Weimer the following amount for past services rendered since August 1973:

Preparation of Comprehensive Plan—\$11,768.00  
 Travel expenses—\$251.78.  
 Reproduction cost and postage—\$1,110.24.  
 Telephone expense—\$29.94.  
 Total \$13,159.96.

Kerth Friel, Director of Maintenance, met with the Board concerning roof work to be done on several schools. He reported that the low bids for materials were as follows: Green Bank Elementary, \$885.11; Hillsboro, \$1902.57; and the Early Childhood Education classroom at Marlinton, \$281.40; total, 3069.08. This work is to be done by the County maintenance staff.

The Board approved the April Financial Report, the May payroll and Treasurer's Report, Investment Report for June 8, a budget transfer, and the payment of various bills.

The Board rescinded its previous action in adopting the Macmillan Math Series for use in grades 1 through 8. This was done as the McMillan texts are not on the state approved list for use in grades 7 and 8. The Board adopted the McMillan books for grades 1 through 6 and the Scott, Foresman and Company Math Series for grades 7 and 8, beginning with the 1976-77 school year.

Permission was granted for James Shearer to attend a Free Service School concerning school bus body maintenance and repair sponsored by the Blue Bird Body Company on June 22.

Approval was given to

the request of the Green Bank High School Class of 1926 to erect a small marker at the Green Bank school to commemorate their 50th Anniversary and to mark the site of the old high school.

Approval was given for a summer English class at PCHS for juniors and seniors to be taught by Mrs. Virginia Shafer. Her salary will be paid by the students tuition.

The Board approved paying 1976-77 membership dues to the W. Va. School Board Association in the amount of \$979.17.

Approval was given for the PCHS majorettes to attend the National Majorette Clinic at W. Va. Wesleyan College, July 16-19.

Approval was given for the Marlinton Presbyterian Church to use the Marlinton School cafeteria on July 9 and 10.

The employment of Robert Seaman was extended to 12 months to accommodate his duties as assistant principal, athletic director, assistant football coach, and head track coach at the High School.

The Board accepted the bid of the General Tire Company in Elkins to supply tires and tubes for the 1976-77 school year.

Approval was given for the payment of \$250 to the Southern Regional Research and Training Institute for renewal agreement on the Pocahontas County Policy Manual.

Mrs. Alice Gibson appeared before the Board on behalf of the County Board of Health requesting that the Health Board be allowed to transfer approximately \$650 in unexpended funds in the Health Nurse's travel expenses account to the payment of retirement and social security for the County Health Nurse. This travel money is an item in that portion of the Board of Health's budget that is funded by the Board of Education. The Board of Education approved this request.

The next regular Board meeting will be June 22.

# POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.  
Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24964, as second class matter.

**SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES**  
In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year.  
Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, JULY 1, 1976

## Board of Education

The Board of Education met for a regular meeting June 22.

In the absence of the President, Moffett McNeel, Ernest Shaw was elected president pro-tempore.

The Board approved the requests of the Pioneer Days Committee to use the old Marlinton Graded School lot for a Flea Market and the hallway of the Marlinton Elementary School for a Quilt Display.

The request of Reginald Atkins and James Morgan to use a classroom at the High School this summer for instruction leading to a Novice Class Amateur Radio License was approved.

The Board approved the sale of a 1960 Dodge school bus to the Braxton County Board of Education for \$300.

The following resigna-

tions were accepted:

George Bartell as sixth grade teacher at Marlinton.

Brenda K. Cales as Title I Math teacher at Hillsboro.

Rebecca Ann Fleming as classroom and science teacher at Hillsboro.

Debora Johnson as second grade teacher at Marlinton.

The Board approved the transfer request of Kenneth Nottingham from the High School to Hillsboro to be the Title I Math teacher.

The transfer of Charles Rexrode from Green Bank to the Guidance Counselor position at PCHS was approved.

The Board approved the employment of Curtis Vick as seventh and eighth grade language arts teacher at Hillsboro and Lella Ann Dilley as fourth grade teacher at Durbin.

The Board approved the extension of the employment term of Janice Carter, Secretary at Durbin, from ten to eleven months with additional salary to be paid from Durbin school lunch funds.

The Board approved the request of Elizabeth Helmick to take the Marlinton majorettes to the State Majorette Camp at W. Va. Wesleyan College, July 16-19.

The Board approved certain supplemental appropriations to the school budget for the 75-76 fiscal year as submitted by the Treasurer, Betty Lambert, to be sent to the State Board of School Finance for approval.

The next regular meeting of the Board will be Tuesday, July 13, at 7:30 p. m.

## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24954, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year.  
Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, MAY 27, 1976.

## Historic Register

Pocahontas County

Historical Society, Inc.

U.S. Route 219

Marlinton, W. Va. 24954

Gentlemen:

We take great pleasure in informing you that the National Park Service, Department of the Interior, has notified us of the entry of Frank and Anna Hunter House (Pocahontas County Museum) in "The National Register of Historic Places."

It is a distinct honor having Frank and Anna Hunter House (Pocahontas County Museum) entered on a list which identifies for the people those properties worthy of preservation for their historic value. Those who made it possible for this site to be brought within the protective inventory of irreplaceable historic resources of West Virginia will take justifiable pride in this recent announcement by the National Park Service.

May we extend our congratulations, and take this opportunity to inform you that an official certificate attesting to this honor will be forwarded under separate cover in the near future.

Sincerely,  
Leonard M. Davis  
State Historic  
Preservation Officer

A report on the progress of this project and information on possible markers will be given at the next meeting of the Pocahontas County Historical Society on Monday, June 28.

Two old buildings are coming down in Marlinton. The two story building next to Marlinton Motor Sales was recently purchased by them from Mrs. Paul Overholt. It was built by her father, Paul Golden, probably between 1900-1905, as a warehouse. He bought wool and the big long sacks were suspended from the second floor stringers and were filled from the second floor. There used to be a smaller building next to it that was a chicken house and a coal house.

A second building coming down is owned by Marlinton Electric and is next to the Opera House. It formerly was a two-story building but after a fire was made into one story. Mr. and Mrs. R. B. Slaven lived in the apartment upstairs at one time, also Mr. and Mrs. Tilton. The downstairs housed a three-chair barber shop for many years. Paul Gladwell was a barber there and remembers Bill Long, "Cotton" Roberts, Frank Moore, Elmer Palmer, and Clyde Evans as being other barbers who worked there. He thinks the barber shop closed about 1940.

## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.  
Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24954, as second-class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year  
Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, MAY 20, 1976

## PCBS Commencement

The Sixth Annual Commencement Exercises of Pocahontas County High School will be held Friday night, May 28, 1976, at 8:00 in the school gymnasium. The program will be conducted by students from the top ten per cent of the graduating class. Remarks will be made by J. Moffett McNeel, Jr., President of the Pocahontas County Board of Education, and Dr. James Lannan, Superintendent of Pocahontas County Schools. Diplomas will be given out by Dr. Lannan, assisted by Kenneth E. Vance, Principal of Pocahontas County High School, and Robert Seaman, assistant principal of Pocahontas County High School. Music will be provided by Mrs. Frances Eskridge. The public is invited to attend.

### Members of the Senior Class

Thomas Allen Arbogast  
Bonnie Auldridge  
Samuel Price Barlow II  
Frank Lacy Barrett, Jr.  
Alison L. Becker  
Jeffrey Allen Bennett  
Sandra Katrina Woods  
Beverage  
Loretta Sue Rexrode  
Blankenship  
Adam Charles Bond  
Thomas W. Boothe  
Diana Grace Buchanan  
Kathleen Elaine Burks  
Denise Alma Cain  
Sherry Dale Calhoun  
Eugene R. Carpenter  
Curtis Bruce Carr  
Karen Jean Cauley  
Virginia Lee Cloonan  
Douglas Martin Colaw  
o Anita Susan Crist  
o Gregory O. Curry  
o James Edward Cutlip

Mary Elizabeth Curry  
Dilley  
Lewis Michael Dunbrack  
John William Evans  
Kitty Jena Galford  
Lee G. Good  
Debra C. Grimes  
Emery Gilmer Grimes  
Erma Louise Grimes  
Rebecca Jo Grimes  
Alfred Renick Gum, Jr.  
o Donald C. Gum II  
Marilynn Elizabeth Gum  
Richard B. Harper  
Stephen Dale Hefner  
Dick Richard Hickman  
William Dallas Hill  
Larry D. Holson  
Marshall Allan Hoover  
Norma Jean Irvine  
Anetta Johnston  
David R. Jonese  
Karen Lynn Kellison  
Susan Jane Kershner  
Paul Allen Kesler, Jr.  
o Kris Douglas Kuhlken  
Sally Lynn Lambert  
Mary Ann Lightner  
Fredrick Dale Long  
Geraldine Patsy Mace  
Debra Jean Martin  
o Elizabeth C. Martin  
Faye Ellen Matheny  
Steve McCarty  
Robert C. McClure  
Steven Victor McCoy  
Carolyn S. McLaughlin  
Estelle Cook McLaughlin  
Michael Smith McLaughlin  
Patrick Smith McLaughlin  
Joseph Alan McMillion  
Georgia McNeill  
Randolph Curtis McPaters  
Janice Carlene Millican  
Gary W. Moats  
Gloria Elaine Moats  
Sherry Lee Wyatt Moore  
Forrest L. Mullenax  
Christopher P. Mullens  
o Randall Kenneth Nottingham  
o Larry G. Offutt  
o Mary Jane Oref  
Donald L. Pritt

John David Puffenbarger  
Kathy Lynn Richmond  
Janet Lee Rosencrance  
Jimmie Arlie Ryder, Jr.  
Mildred Carol Ryder  
Debra A. Scott  
Karen Elizabeth Scott  
George Daniel Sewell  
Debbie Lynn Sharp  
James William Sharp  
Leona Faye Sharp  
Jeffrey L. Shaw  
Annette Cheryl Shifflett  
Linda E. Shue  
Diana L. Simmons  
Janie Lusk Slaven  
David A. Stanley  
Christine Rosalita Taylor  
o Gary Wayne Taylor  
Mary Kathryn Taylor  
Rachel Elizabeth Taylor  
Bradley Allen Thomas  
George Lee Thomas  
Paula Jean Phillips Thomas  
Kennison A. Thompson, Jr.  
Priscilla Jean Tinchier  
John Joseph Totten  
Michael L. Totten  
Sandra E. Triplett  
Edward Lee Turner  
Mary Ann Johnston  
Vandevender  
Teresa Lynn VanReenen  
Debra L. Varela  
Alberta Esther Varner  
Harrison Eugene Varner  
John Freeman Walker  
Jeffrey Douglas Weiford  
o Charles Albert Wilfong  
o Janetta Irene Williams  
Alan Todd Wright  
Emma L. Young

### Top Ten Percent o National Honor Society

Add,  
David Lee Buzzard  
Patrica Varner Mallow



## Golden Horseshoe Winners

Highest Scorers on the Pocahontas County West Virginia Golden Horseshoe test are:

Greg Friel

Layton Beverage

Anne Burns

Vera Wade

They are all students in Marlinton Elementary School.

Greg Friel is the son of Mr. and Mrs. Kyle Friel.

Layton Beverage is the son of Mr. and Mrs. Layton Beverage.

Anne Burns is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Fred Burns, Jr.

Vera Wade is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Camie Wade.

These students will go to Charleston this Friday, May 21, to be dubbed Knights and Ladies of the Golden Horseshoe by the State Superintendent of Schools, Daniel B. Taylor.

In a morning assembly they will be addressed by Governor Moore, William Brotherton, president of the Senate, and Lewis McManus, speaker of the House, and Superintendent Taylor. They will meet members of the Board of Public Works.

The Golden Horseshoe Ceremony, which began in 1930, is a climax of West Virginia studies, including history, geography, industry, geology, flora and fauna, natural resources, and government. The tests are prepared and scored by the State Department of Education.

#### Board of Education

The Board of Education met for a regular meeting on May 11.

Fred Burns, Jr., and Doug Dunbrack met with the Board to request the use of the Marlinton Athletic Field June 7-12 or June 14-19 for a carnival sponsored by the Marlinton Fire Department. This request was approved.

The Board approved the following school excursions using private transportation:

Hillsboro second grade to the Edray Fish Hatchery and Edray Community Center for field trip and class picnic on May 27.

A sheep shearing school on May 13 and 15.

High School Forestry and Building Maintenance classes to visit Westvaco Gauley Woodland timber operations on May 12.

High School Forestry class to visit the Westvaco paper mill at Covington on May 13.

Hillsboro Fifth Grade to have field trip to Cranberry Glades on May 18.

Marlinton Eighth Grades to Watoga State Park for a class trip on June 2.

Marlinton Kindergarten to Foodland for a field trip on May 13 and 18.

The Board approved the use of school buses for the following trips: Special Education students from PCHS to the W. Va. Special Olympics in Parkersburg on June 4 and 5.

Senior Class at the High School to the Observatory for a senior class picnic on May 25 or 26.

The Board approved the use of school buses to transport campers to and from a Youth Opportunity Camp to be held in June at the 4-H Camp at Thornwood.

The request of the Oak Grove Presbyterian Church Women to use the Hillsboro cafeteria on May 29 for the Alumni Banquet was approved.

The Board accepted an office machine service contract for PCHS submitted by Brewer Office Equipment Company of Lewisburg.

Approval was given for the use of three buses, drivers, and folding chairs by the National Youth Science Camp, June 27 through July 19.

The Board approved the use of two buses and drivers for the Scenic River Clean-up Campaign this summer.

The request for the use of the mini-bus to transport students to the High School for the Summer Driver Education Program was approved.

Miss Rebecca Ann Fleming was employed as a science teacher at Hillsboro Elementary School for the 1976-77 school term.

Harry Booth was employed as Physical Education teacher at Marlinton Elementary School for the 1976-77 school year.

Mrs. Donna Barksdale was transferred from teaching the first grade at Marlinton to Title I Reading Specialist. This is a new position and is designed as a corrective program. Mrs. Barksdale will diagnose reading problems and sug-

gest teaching methods to be used by the classroom teacher to overcome these problems. She will be working in the Title I schools—Durbin, Marlinton and Hillsboro.

Miss Laurel Puleo was employed as First Grade teacher at Marlinton Elementary school for the 1976-77 school term.

The resignation of Miss Wanda Wimer, Title I Speech therapist, at the end of the 1975-76 school year was accepted. Miss Wimer resigned to attend graduate school.

Mrs. Yvonne Lannan was employed as Librarian at Marlinton Elementary School for the 1976-77 term.

The employment period of Mrs. Louise Barnisky, Marlinton School Cafeteria Manager, was extended to eleven months.

Miss Deborah Faulknier was employed as a substitute teacher for the 1976-77 school term.

Approval was given for the use of various Marlinton School facilities during Pioneer Days, July 9-10.

Moffett McNeel was chosen to represent the Board at the graduation ceremonies at the High School on May 28.

May 28 was set as the day for the Eighth Grade students to go to the High School to register for the Ninth Grade.

The Board reviewed the bids received for the construction of a wing to the vocational building of the High School to house the Drafting and Nurses Aide programs and a separate building to be used as a Maintenance Lab. Two bids were received and had been opened on April 23. Kyle Construction Company, Summersville, bid \$136,951 on the wing and \$27,049 on the lab building while Moss Associates, Harrisonburg, Virginia, bid \$126,834 and \$33,425; with only \$146,000 available for the project, to both build and equip these new facilities, both bids were too high. The matter was turned over to the Vocational Education Advisory Committee, consisting of G. M. Peery, David Smith, James Lannan, Moffett McNeel, Kenneth Vance, and Tony Hamed, for their consideration. This committee recommended to the Board that the Maintenance Lab part of the program be eliminated and that the Board's architect, K. F. Weimer, negotiate with the two bidders to attempt to bring the price on the Vocational Wing to \$124,000, so \$22,000 will be left for equipment. The Board approved this recommendation.

The Board approved the April payroll in the amount of \$174,783.27.

The next regular Board meeting will be on May 25.

## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24954, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year.  
Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, MAY 20, 1976

### Open Letter to the People of Pocahontas County

I am writing this letter three days after the election and I still cannot believe that 65% or 2163 of the voters of Pocahontas County voted against the safety and health of the 1486 children who attend the elementary schools of the county. I suppose most of the people who voted against the issue did not attend the public meetings and do not realize that the present schools are unsafe.

Many of these elementary children are sitting in classrooms under plaster ceilings attached to wooden slats which have been hanging there more than fifty years. Periodically areas as large as ten feet square fall from these ceilings, knocking large holes in the school furniture. Fortunately, so far, there have been no children sitting under the areas where plaster has fallen. If they had been, their heads could have been split wide open; because these pieces of plaster are usually one and a half inches thick and do not fall flat as one might suppose, but turn to fall on their edges.

In my twenty-three years as principal at Hillsboro, I know of three attempts at arson in those buildings. One fire, of undetermined origin, in a classroom on Sunday was caught by an alert custodian, and extinguished by the Hillsboro Volunteer Fire Department in time to save the old

Hillsboro Elementary School. I also saw the old Bus Garage at Hillsboro burn flat to the ground within fifteen minutes. One school bus was burned and two bus drivers barely escaped with their lives. I also witnessed the two fires at the Board of Education Building and at the old Marlinton High School. Most people do not realize how rapidly these fires can spread nor the intense heat that can be generated which will ignite any combustible materials in the building.

The 1975-76 fire marshal's report lists 94 violations in the county schools. These include inadequate and unsafe fire exits, combustible wooden and glass classroom doors which must be replaced with fire resistant doors, and electrical wiring which does not meet the National Code. Also, among the requirements are installation of escape routes from all second and third story classrooms. The chances are good that if a fire occurred in any of the present buildings, during school hours, the loss of life from smoke inhalation or fire could be catastrophic.

We are fortunate to have been born Americans. But what brought our great country into existence and made it the envy of most other countries in the World? One of Thomas

Jefferson's persistent ideas was that education of all the people participating in a democracy would bring about greatness for our country. Our forefathers in Pocahontas County believed in education. How right they all were! Education has made our country great.

Some of the people long for the "good old days" of one room schools, which weren't so good when one thinks about them. I attended a two room school which dwindled to a one room school before I finished the eighth grade at Minnehaha Springs. I also taught one room schools for three years. Each of them had outside toilets, Brunswick stoves, and no running water. I have seen children who walked three miles to school on very cold mornings come in crying because their feet were nearly frozen. The treatment was to put their feet in a pan of cold water, which felt warm to the feet, until they thawed and didn't hurt anymore. There are many good things to say about the one room schools; among them are that discipline at school usually meant discipline at home, teachers were respected and usually invited to the home for meals or to spend the night, parents were determined that their children were to receive the education that they themselves were unable to attain. The people that built these one room schools and

the presently occupied schools at Hillsboro, Marlinton, Green Bank, and Durbin had to sacrifice in order to get them. They had no automobiles, no indoor plumbing, no television, no radio, nor central heating; all are considered almost essential in most present day Pocahontas County homes. Their taxes were certainly more percentage-wise than the pittance asked in the recent election.

I am not advocating a return to the one room school, they are gone forever, but the recent election shows that we have lost something that we have got to get back. Something that I thought we had; such as pride in our school system, a determination that our children have a better education than we had, and that they have opportunities for educational advancement equal to or better than other counties in the state. Our surrounding counties of Greenbrier, Nicholas, Webster, and Randolph have passed bond issues similar to the one just defeated. Don't the children of Pocahontas County deserve the same opportunities as other counties?

I publicly urge the Pocahontas County Board of Education to call a special election and resubmit the issue as soon as practical. In the meantime, perhaps the 1163 people who voted for the bond issue can

convince the others that the need is urgent. Let us not wait until tragedy strikes.

Charles Moore  
Former teacher, principal,  
and superintendent of  
schools, Pocahontas  
County



## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Martinsburg, West Virginia 24954, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year  
Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, APR. 29, 1976

### Early Settlers

Sam Hill has compiled the following list of the early settlers of Pocahontas County from the pages of Rev. W. T. Price's book, "Historical Sketches of Pocahontas County." The page number follows each name.

Adam Arbogast, 122; William Auldrige, 368; Col. John Baxter, 50; Henry Baker, 463; John Beard, 548; Josiah Beard, 343; John Bradshaw, 505; James & John Bridger, 558; David Bright, 542; Joseph Brown, 363; John Bruffey, 117; Joshua Buckley, 211; John Burgess, 351; Abram Burner, 426; Reuben Bussard, 538; Valentine Cackley, 197; James Callison, 435; Lewis Canaan, 565; Michael Cleek, 379; William Clendenin, 155; John Cochran, 155; Thomas Cochran, 422; John Collins, 412; John Conrad, 397; Joseph & Andrew Crouch, 565; Michael Daugherty, 400; Henry Dille, 298; Charles Lawrence and Thomas Drinnon, 459; Abram Duffield, 451; William Edmiston, 439; John Ewing, 612; John Flemmens, 274; Jeremiah Friel, 175; Thomas Galford, 269; Robert Gay, 128; David Gibson, 195; Felix Grimes, 188; David Hannah, 219; Richard Hill, 116; William Higgins, 273; Ellis Hughes, 108; Peter Ingram, 273; David James, 347; John Jordan, 500; George Kee, 292; Daniel Kerr, 376; Charles & Jacob Kinnison, 149; James Lackey, 567; Peter Lightner, 180; Jacob Marlin, 105; Timothy McCarty, 404; Dan McCollam, 229; John McNeel, 135; Thomas McNeil, 381; John Moore, 289; William Moore, 355; Levi Moore, 284; Moses Moore, 108.

William Nottingham, 526; William Poage, 513; Frank Riffle, 567; Stephen Sewell, 104; Jacob Seybert, 140; John Sharp, 213; William Sharp, 331; John Slaven, 144; John Smith, 302; James Tallman, 486; John Warwick, 428; Jacob Warwick, 234; John Webb, 416.

John & William White, 565; Alexander Waddell, 479; Ralph & Stephen Wanless, 455; James Waugh, 336; Samuel Waugh, 338; John Yeager, 442; William Young, 306.

The Pocahontas County Historical Society is hoping to locate the sites of the homes of as many of these and other early Pocahontas County pioneers as possible. Then it is hoped to mark these sites with a suitable marker as one of the County's Bicentennial projects. We hope that the descendants of these pioneers will take an active interest in this project.

If you have any information as to the location of these homes, please send it to Sam Hill, Hillpoint, Hillsboro, W. Va. 24946.

### Early Pioneers

Anyone who is a descendant of the early pioneers of Pocahontas County of the Revolutionary Period or anyone who has knowledge of the location of their cabins or homes is asked to write to Sam Hill, Hillpoint, Hillsboro, W. Va. 24946. Mr. Hill is working on a Pocahontas Bicentennial project to mark the locations of the early cabins and farm homes. Some people have given him some information verbally but he would like to have it written. Sometimes verbal details are forgotten.

Add Henry Harper, Page 393.

#### **School Bond Fails**

It would be beneficial to give our children reared in Pocahontas County a safe and thorough education. Perhaps we could be more realistic about possibilities. For 6,700 persons to go in debt 2.8 million dollars is quite extravagant and would result in modern schools which are often shoddily built and show the cracks of age in just a few years. Are these old buildings as irreparable as is made out? In Europe 800 year old buildings prevail. Why not pass a School Bond for \$600,000 to repair the existing schools and add to the taxpayers burden the permanent expense of a larger maintenance crew. At this time there are only 2 men to handle all the schools in the county. There need to be at least 5, possibly 6 men, for effective maintenance. Even the best buildings in the world will fall apart if not taken care of.

My mother has been a teacher for 24 years, both in the old schools and in the modern buildings. She says she appreciates the high ceilings in the old classrooms because they reduce the noise factor considerably, allow more air space for the 32 students and teacher.

The general credit market is in a squeeze and it is already too late to go deep in debt. Our existing schools are all right. If the roofs need fixed, let's fix them. If the drains are clogged, let's dig them out. If the chimneys need fixed, let's fix them too. If the fire door needs hinges, let's put hinges on it.

Sincerely,  
B. S. Lauster  
Bartow

### Board of Education

The Board of Education met for a regular meeting on June 8.

The most important item of business the Board transacted at this meeting was to take steps to determine in detail exactly what needs to be done to the various school buildings in the County to bring them up to the standard required by state fire and health regulations. For this purpose the Board retained Architect K. F. Weimer on an hourly rate of approximately \$30 for no more than two days to perform the following duties:

(1) meet with a representative of the State Fire Marshal to determine all fire regulation deficiencies.

(2) make an on-site inspection of the structural capacity of all buildings.

(3) meet with a representative of the Health Department to determine all health regulation deficiencies.

(4) make recommendations to the Board as to the expenditure of funds to bring the County's school buildings up to fire and health regulation requirements.

The Board agreed to pay Mr. Weimer the following amount for past services rendered since August 1973:

Preparation of Comprehensive Plan—\$11,768.00

Travel expenses—\$251.78.

Reproduction cost and postage—\$1,110.24.

Telephone expense—\$29.94.

Total \$13,159.96.

Kerth Friel, Director of Maintenance, met with the Board concerning roof work to be done on several schools. He reported that the low bids for materials were as follows: Green Bank Elementary, \$885.11; Hillsboro, \$1902.57; and the Early Childhood Education classroom at Marlinton, \$281.40; total, 3069.08. This work is to be done by the County maintenance staff.

The Board approved the April Financial Report, the May payroll and Treasurer's Report, Investment Report for June 8, a budget transfer, and the payment of various bills.

The Board rescinded its previous action in adopting the Macmillan Math Series for use in grades 1 through 8. This was done as the McMillan texts are not on the state approved list for use in grades 7 and 8. The Board adopted the McMillan books for grades 1 through 6 and the Scott, Foresman and Company Math Series for grades 7 and 8, beginning with the 1976-77 school year.

Permission was granted for James Shearer to attend a Free Service School concerning school bus body maintenance and repair sponsored by the Blue Bird Body Company on June 22.

Approval was given to

the request of the Green Bank High School Class of 1926 to erect a small marker at the Green Bank school to commemorate their 50th Anniversary and to mark the site of the old high school.

Approval was given for a summer English class at PCHS for juniors and seniors to be taught by Mrs. Virginia Shafer. Her salary will be paid by the students tuition.

The Board approved paying 1976-77 membership dues to the W. Va. School Board Association in the amount of \$979.17.

Approval was given for the PCHS majorettes to attend the National Major-ette Clinic at W. Va. Wesleyan College, July 16-19.

Approval was given for the Marlinton Presbyterian Church to use the Marlinton School cafeteria on July 9 and 10.

The employment of Robert Seaman was extended to 12 months to accommodate his duties as assistant principal, athletic director, assistant football coach, and head track coach at the High School.

The Board accepted the bid of the General Tire Company in Elkins to supply tires and tubes for the 1976-77 school year.

Approval was given for the payment of \$250 to the Southern Regional Research and Training Institute for renewal agreement on the Pocahontas County Policy Manual.

Mrs. Alice Gibson appeared before the Board on behalf of the County Board of Health requesting that the Health Board be allowed to transfer approximately \$650 in unexpended funds in the Health Nurse's travel expenses account to the payment of retirement and social security for the County Health Nurse. This travel money is an item in that portion of the Board of Health's budget that is funded by the Board of Education. The Board of Education approved this request.

The next regular Board meeting will be June 22.

# POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24954, as second class matter.

## SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year. Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, JULY 1, 1976

### Board of Education

The Board of Education met for a regular meeting June 22.

In the absence of the President, Moffett McNeel, Ernest Shaw was elected president pro-tempore.

The Board approved the requests of the Pioneer Days Committee to use the old Marlinton Graded School lot for a Flea Market and the hallway of the Marlinton Elementary School for a Quilt Display.

The request of Reginald Atkins and James Morgan to use a classroom at the High School this summer for instruction leading to a Novice Class Amateur Radio License was approved.

The Board approved the sale of a 1960 Dodge school bus to the Braxton County Board of Education for \$300.

The following resigna-

tions were accepted:

George Bartell as sixth grade teacher at Marlinton.

Brenda K. Cales as Title I Math teacher at Hillsboro.

Rebecca Ann Fleming as classroom and science teacher at Hillsboro.

Debora Johnson as second grade teacher at Marlinton.

The Board approved the transfer request of Kenneth Nottingham from the High School to Hillsboro to be the Title I Math teacher.

The transfer of Charles Rexrode from Green Bank to the Guidance Counselor position at PCHS was approved.

The Board approved the employment of Curtis Vick as seventh and eighth grade language arts teacher at Hillsboro and Lella Ann Dilley as fourth grade teacher at Durbin.

The Board approved the extension of the employment term of Janice Carter, Secretary at Durbin, from ten to eleven months with additional salary to be paid from Durbin school lunch funds.

The Board approved the request of Elizabeth Helmick to take the Marlinton majorettes to the State Majorette Camp at W. Va. Wesleyan College, July 16-19.

The Board approved certain supplemental appropriations to the school budget for the 75-76 fiscal year as submitted by the Treasurer, Betty Lambert, to be sent to the State Board of School Finance for approval.

The next regular meeting of the Board will be Tuesday, July 13, at 7:30 p. m.

## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24954, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year.  
Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR.

THURSDAY, JULY 22, 1976

### Board of Education

The Board of Education met for a regular meeting on July 13.

This was an important meeting as the main order of business concerned the fire safety deficiencies of the County's Schools as indicated by the Fire Marshal's office.

Meeting with the Board were Mr. Wayne Lewis, from the Fire Marshal's office, Dr. Doug Machesney from the State Department of Education, and Mr. Haskel Brown, representing the Board's Architect, K. F. Weimer Associates.

Mr. Brown presented to the Board a report he had prepared on the work required to bring the County schools into compliance with the requirements of the State Fire Marshal. This report was prepared following an inspection he and Mr. Lewis made of the schools last month. A summary of this report is given elsewhere in this paper.

Mr. Brown and Mr. Lewis both spoke to the board concerning the fire hazards in the schools. Mr. Lewis made it very clear that the County must set up a compliance plan and that it must be followed. The Fire Marshal will not be unreasonable in the amount of time allowed to complete the work, but sooner or later, buildings that do not comply will be recommended to the State Superintendent of Schools for closure. Mr. Lewis indicated that all work need not be done at once, but the various items can be placed in an order of priority.

Unfortunately, as Mr. Brown pointed out, the items with top priority are the most expensive to complete. The work to be completed first is to provide proper exiting which includes the building of stair towers at all schools and to achieve one hour fire separation ability between the floors in the buildings. Then come proper fire alarm systems and the upgrading of the electrical wiring in all buildings. Following on the priority list come emergency lighting, proper fire doors, hazard separation, emergency windows, upgrading of interior finishes, and the other items on the report. Mr. Brown said that in his opinion the completion of the highest priority items alone will cost almost \$1,000,000.

Dr. Machesney reviewed the Board on the need to have any plan that makes use of the \$1.2 million available to Pocahontas County from the Better School Amendment approved by the State Board of Education. He gave his opinion that the State Board would not approve a modified comprehensive plan for the County unless some new construction was involved. It was also his opinion that there would not be any additional state money for school building construction for a good many years and that a change in the method of supporting schools on the county level by the use of the property tax will not occur in the near future.

David Smith, Vocational Director at the High School, appeared before the Board concerning the new section to the Vocational Building that is now under construction. A decision was needed to be made as to what material to use in a new hallway leading to the new portion. After considering various alternatives, the Board selected terrazzo to match the existing hallways.

The Board employed the following teachers for the 1976-77 school year: Miss Lillie LaVonne Witt as science and self-contained classroom teacher at Hillsboro.

Miss Marilyn Armstrong as second grade teacher at Marlinton.

Mrs. Diane Smith as Early Childhood Education teacher at Marlinton.

Peter Tennant as Fifth Grade teacher at Marlinton.

Miss Kathern Hall as mathematics teacher at Green Bank.

Ben Campbell as social studies teacher at Green Bank.

Mrs. Alice Vance as Sixth Grade teacher at Marlinton.



Miss Jane Cogar as Early Childhood Education teacher at Marlinton. This is a new position and will allow kindergarten students to go full time (4 days) at Marlinton this coming school year.

The Board accepted the resignation of Mrs. Carole Young as Fourth Grade teacher at Green Bank.

The Board approved the transfers of Mrs. Catherine Bartels from Early Childhood Education teacher at Marlinton to the Fourth Grade position at Green Bank and Mrs. Danieth Patton from Green Bank to fill the math vacancy at the High School.

Superintendent Lannan reported to the Board that all teaching positions are presently filled for the

76-77 school year.

The Board approved the employment of James Ryder and James Simmons, Jr., as custodians at the High School.

The Board approved a policy to prevent any discrimination against students or employees in the Pocahontas County Schools on the basis of sex as required by Title IX of the Federal Education Act.

The request of Ancil Schmidt to use the Marlinton cafeteria for a 4-H Fair on August 16-18 was approved.

The Board gave permission for Lee McMann and two students to attend FFA Leadership Conference at Jackson's Mill, July 15-18, and for Dolan Irvine

and two students to attend the State Land Judging Contest on July 16 at Jackson's Mill.

Approval was given for an adult summer driver education class at the high school.

The Board authorized Moffett McNeel to act as "applicant" on behalf of the Board in the requesting of surplus lands from the Observatory adjacent to the Green Bank School.

June Riley was selected to represent the Board on the Regional Education Service Agency Board of Directors.

The Board approved the County Special Education Plan for Fiscal Year 78.

The next Board meeting will be July 27.

In this volume I have tried to include all the County Board of Education meetings, all the county school news, graduation of Pocahontas County High School of 1976, and Honor students, Golden Horseshoe winners, and finally as many of the teachers and their early experiences in the one to four room early schools as are obtainable.

Here I wish to commend Dr. Louise McNiell Pease of Lewisburg for her excellent memory and written description of her early school days. Such a vivid article from her first day in school, through the grades and Edray District High School and on through her first teaching assignments - her classmates, name by name for Louise remembers all of them and many events and sports they competed in.

This one paper alone is worth all the trouble, time and correspondence that has gone into this section. In fact the old one room schools of Pocahontas will long be remembered through this paper.

Other teachers have assured me they would send their experiences in teaching. Any would be a welcome addition to what has already been collected.

Slaty Fork School as remembered  
by Lena Hannah Baxter.

Lena attended school at Slaty Fork from the first to eighth grade. Her sister Eva Hannah taught school there while she was a student. Lena's teachers during those years (1908-1915) ? were

Maude Smith

Kyle Woods

Grace Stewart

Marry Hannah

Stella ~~Hannah~~, her aunt. and others.

Some of Lena's grade school class mates were.

Bessie Hannah

Marion Hannah

Willie Gibson

Florance Gibson

---

Allie Gibson

Phillip Gibson

Luther Gibson

Edna Gibson

Lizzie Gibson

Mary Gibson

Dock Gibson

Harland Gibson

Forest Gibson

Ona Gibson

Lonnie Gibson

Lee Gibson

Mamie Sheldon

Lena Hannah Baxter Continued

From Slaty Fork Lena was in the one room High School for one year in Marlinton. Her teacher the first year was Mr. William Buckley. Some of Lenas classmates in Marlinton were:

Herbert Vaughan

Arnold Klein

Dora Moppin

Nell Moppin

Leo Price

Reid Moore

Floyd Baxter (Her future husband)

Wilbur Dean

Hunter Dean

Frank McLaughlin

Annie Smith

Vernon East.

and several not remembered.

- - - - -

Note: I remember Arnold Klein as his brother Stanley and I were in seventh grade together - after eighth grade Stanley went to Staunton Military Academy, Staunton, Virginia for his High School studies. His sister Ruth was in the third or fourth grade. Another student in the seventh grade was Kenneth Harris whose family had moved to Marlinton from Watoga so their children could attend better schools during the last two years Mr. Harris was with the saw mill at Watoga. /glv

(Written for The Lt. Glen Vaughan Histo

I was born and brought up on the old family farm in our faded white cottage under Bridger's Gap. The one we lived in until 1932--had been built by my grandfather James Monroe McNeill (C.S.A.) just after his return from at Fort Delaware. It was a 6½ room Dutch cottage and had stone chimneys at each end. One of these chimneys still had a fireplace, which was a center in my childhood and where my mother times cooked corn pone and boiled beef and "fadder" beef.

(My Mother's Mother)  
My mother and father, my Granny Fanny (Perkins) McNeill, my older brother and sister, Ward and Elizabeth, composed the family group until 1918 when my brother Jim was born. Also, in my childhood, an important member of our household was "Aunt" Griffin--not a blood relative, but, the kindly old woman who came to our home and had come to us to rock the children, telling them and sing her "quavery" songs.

We were busy on the farm, and I early learned to milk cows, to haul hay, plow and hoe corn, feed the animals, hunt and trap and carry in the wood and water. We churned, too, and made hominy, soft soap, kraut, apple butter, dried apples and beans. In the spring we usually "opened" the sugar cane and made sugar tree molasses, sugar cakes, and sugar Eas-



her wool, spinning it on her "little" wheel, and--very occasionally--making candles in the old candle mold. She leached out wood ashes for her soap in the old ash hopper, and we made a "run" of cider every fall, buried our apples and root vegetables in great holes in the back yard or garden, and picked great sacks of walnuts and chestnuts--the chestnuts picked from a great grove of trees, called the "Chestnut Orchard" which stood just across our line fence on the farm of my Uncle Dan'l (Daniel A. McNeill), who ran--with his two sons--the store down in the village, just above the fork where Rush Run goes into Swago Crick.

Our village had four centers--Uncle Dan'l's (Wint's) Store, the two room school house, and our two white churches, called the "Upper Church" and the "Lower".

When I was five, I went to my first school down at Buckeye. <sup>My father,</sup> "G.D." was principal, and Miss Annie Cleek was my first teacher. My primer book was about Dot and Don. "Here we are. We are Dot and Don. Here we are." In the second grade, Miss Pearl Carter was my teacher, and I still remember the memorization of the 48 states and of West Virginia's 55 counties: "Barbor, Berkley, Boone, Braxton, Brooke, etc." In the third grade, Miss Marjorie Warwick was my teacher. Other Buckeye teachers I remember were Miss Carrie Brown (Morrison), Miss Clara Palmer, and Miss Anne Correll.

When I was in grade 4, my mother and father moved the family to Marlinton for about a year and a half, and I went to school to Miss

Mathews and Miss Pennybacker. For me, this move to town was rather difficult, and I was lonely, poor at my studies, and became utterly confused by the mathematical complexities of long division and comm fractions.

Our town house, which we rented, was on Upper Camden--the big house which today stands between the Miss Susie Gay House and Alice Waugh's. I often played with Alice and with Jean Sharp down on the block. Other neighbors were the Mays, Wades, McCoys, McFerrins, and Duncans. I sometimes played with Billy Duncan or went down on Lowe Camden to play with Libby Williams--a little girl with a blonde Dutch bob and blue eyes and an up-turned nose. Sometimes, too, I visited little cousin Helen Overholt at her house near the old Farfiground, sometimes Aunt Lucy (Overholt) would send us out in the "Common" to bring home her Jersey milkcow. In our barn back of our house, we kept a farm milkcow or two, and there were several other cows who pastured on the town <sup>"v"</sup>common, and--I believe, too, that a few chickens, inhabited the barns of allys <sup>2</sup>of the town. On a few occasions an ox wagon passed along Upper Camden, and there was the Livery stable and the old "Op House"--a monumental "drama" in cement.

As I look back at this old town circa 1920, it seems to me to have been a prosperous and self-sufficient village. There were the daily ~~up~~ north and south trains, at least one drug store, groceries, hardware, banks, hotel, etc. There were four practicing physicians, three dentists, and numerous lawyers. We had regular ice service, a garbage wagon, and daily milk delivery. On Main Street were the banks, the

various stores, and even a milliner, whose job it was to trim the ladies' hats. The Tannery whistle marked the hours, and there were the churches and the two almost new brick schools.

During this era, my father was County Superintendent of Schools, and because one winter I was presumably too ill to attend school, I went with "G.D." in our Model-T Ford on a wide-ranging school visitation to Durbin, Cass, Hillsboro, Huntersville, Elk, etc. and up the windy hollows to one room school houses on Droop and Beaver Creek. The question of my illness remains a question. Presumably, I was afflicted with St. Vitus Dance, but (in 1976) I am inclined to believe that my illness was the "<sup>c</sup>common fractions syndrome." Anyway, I visited the country schools with G.D. and have always been able to add and subtract! This mathematical block of mine was a great puzzle and pain to G.D. who--at age seven--had already worked his way through Rdy's Third Arithmetic!

To be a child in Marlinton during these years was to be happy and free. We played around the Slough, walked the railroad bridge, played hopscotch, roller skated (I one one of Jean Sharp's skates.....), rolled hoops, followed the ice wagon for its delicious "off-fallings", went to Chautaugua, to picnics, and hoped for an ice cream cone from Kee's Drug Store. Or one could attend a Sunday School festival, feast in Aunt Lucy's grape arbor on a fall Saturday, or wait for the utter bliss of circus day. Or if one grew tired of this all-year waiting, one could go up to the Depot and wait for the noon and afternoon trains.

My family's sojourn in town was not successful, and when I was about 10 years old, we returned to the farm and remained there--as my brother Jim still remains. I went to the 6th and 7th grades at Buckeye, where--by now--we had playground swings and our first "hot lunch"--. For this latter innovation, the children brought the meat and vegetables for a mighty soup pot which the teacher boiled all morning on the top of the "Big Room" heating stove.

When I was 12, I entered Edray District High School where " " G.D. had just (1923) become principal. Some of the High School teachers, 1923-27, were "Cap" Killingsworth, "Bunyan" Lord, "Miss Fannie" (Overholt), Miss Lazenby, Miss Stancill, Esther Williams Green, Miss Eskridge, Miss Yeager, Miss Richardson, William D. Saunders, Jr., Mr. Travis, and Mr. Clutter-- from whom I always managed a marginal D--in math.

In these years, "Bulldog" Kenny was our football star; Mary Warwick Dunlap, most attractive; Ed Rexrode, most popular; and Add McNeill our "tittiest boy". "Bunny" Hill and Libby Williams were our girls' basketball stars, and I became a questionable and heavy-footed guard on the 1927 team. One of the more shocking "great events" of the 1927 season was that we girls first wore our "new" athletic shorts for basketball! These above-the-knees shorts replaced our black sateen or blue serge bloomers and were--along with the "boyish bob"--the very "latest" thing.

I remember many of the High School "kids" of this era. I remember Curtis McCoy<sup>7</sup> and his banjo, and I remember Jesse Wiley, the Hill twins, the May girls--their lovely voices--and Margaret Van Reeman, Anna

Dennison, Margaret Rose, Bus Edgar, Helen Smith, Margarite Moore, Louise Smith, Pearl Auldrige, Allie Kelley, Virginia and Gaynelle Moore, Laura Nelson, Virginia Neel, Babe Wilson, Charlie Miles, Fan Hill, Sterle Shrader, etc. etc.

And I remember, forever, "G.D." walking the corridors and telling sea stories in chapel. I remember, too, Mr. Clutter's chapel rendition of Kipling's "Gunga Din"! We had various clubs--French, Glee, Literary, "pep", etc., and at football games would yell, "Boom-a-lacka, Boom-a-lacka, Bow, Wow, Wow! Chicka-lacka, chicka-lacka, Chow! Chow! Chow! Boom-a-lacka, chicka lacka, Who are we? Edray District High School! Can't you see?"

After the spring of 1927, I was in and out of college and taught 5½ terms in the Pocahontas schools. My teaching and trying-to-get-through-college years were 1928-1938--the decade of the Great Depression.

My first school teaching experience was in the "Brush Country", at Pleasant Hill school. I boarded at Oley Jackson's and at Menafee's or-- in good weather--walked from the Fairground road to the school house--quite a trek (3½ miles?) down-hill and up-hollow.

At Pleasant Hill, I had about 25 pupils in all eight grades, and though--as was common in these years--the plan had been for the big boys to "run me out of the school", I had my happiest year--in all my 35 years of school teaching--in the Brush Country School. I knew and visited over-night with the parents, and there were evenings of mountain music and popcorn and chestnuts roasting in the coals. And there were pie suppers, the Christmas pageant, and other community



nights at school. In school, I had several families of Wilfong children (first cousins) and the Wheeler children and the Waughs. I remember many of the Wilfong children--Granville's, Earl and Frances; Seebert Clarence, Harry, and Catherine; Ress Wilfong's Milburn, Valley, and little Kate; and Asa Wilfong's little Elsie. There were the Menefee children, Starling and Evelyn; Eula, Edith, and Zoe Wheeler; Iris and Edith Dean; Rebecca Jackson; Elzie and Arch Waugh; and Denton Wilfong Howard and Reed. It has been 46 years since I taught at Pleasant Hill and Howard Wilfong died long ago in World War II. But I still remember Howard's red hair and freckles, and I remember Elzie Waugh--one of my favorite little boys--and I remember Eula Wheeler's neat arithmetic papers and Rebecca Jackson's little red coat. Outsiders would call the Brush Country school an "Appalachian Backwash", but to me it is, forever, my best school. The people were warm and friendly, the children learned gladly, and I was 19 years old, walking up the "Crick" on a September morning with the "fare-well-summer" all in purple bloom. It was that year--in Jackson's log house along the dirt road--that I began my first book of poetry, Mountain White. Because there was no heat in my bedroom, I wrote the book in bed--with bedquilts piled over me and a warm coverlid wrapped around my shoulders. I would write late at night by the oil lamp light. It was a good year, and I earned just short of \$90.00 a month, paid \$15.00 for my room and board, and saved some money for college fees.

My next school was at Slaty Fork. Paul Sharp was principal and Goldie Gaye Hannah and Rebecca Slavens the two other teachers in this

new, modern, brick "consolidated school". I boarded up on Elk--near Mary's chapel--with "Uncle" Bob and "Aunt" Ellie (Sharp) Gibson--who was truly a saint on earth. <sup>"Aunt" Ellie would</sup> ~~she~~ get up before daylight, build the fires, and start breakfast. Then, she would kneel down in the sitting room and say her prayers "out <sup>loud</sup> ~~loved~~"--praying for all her loved ones name by name--"God bless Allie, God bless Willie, God bless Little Sterle." Dear "Aunt" Ellie--with her work-gnarled hands and happy laughter and great steaming plates of hot biscuits and fried ham. And as she sang as she worked, I know there is--for her--that "land is fairer than day."

Down at the Slaty Fork school, our first school buses ran in from Mace and from the top of Elk. That year Willie Gibson would not send his children to school. He was against consolidation and the yellow bus--long before the Supreme Court got the blame.

I remember Willie's and Stella's children--Goldie, Sterle, Louis (who was named for me) Glenna, and all. And down at school were Stanl Glee and Charmdelea Gibson, Wilda Smallridge (such nice handwriting), Lawrence, and Wanda Lee Smith, Cecil Sage, Ruby Galford, Nancy Coberl Warwick Gibson, and all the Maces, Hannahs, Van Deveners, Sharps, Varners, etc. And there were the Thomas children--little Harry is, today, a medical doctor out <sup>West</sup> ~~in New Mexico~~, and <sup>Willie's</sup> ~~Willie's~~ children are in Detroit, and all over--but come home to the Gibson Reunion every year.

My next 3½ years of teaching were at Buckeye Graded ("the home school") where I taught "The Little Room". Hugh Moore and then Bill Buckley were my principals, and the children included Evelyn Cochran, "Teeny", "Sis", "Buck" and Juanita Howard, Grace, Dot, and Betty Rogers, Doris, Dorothy, and Margaret Miller, "Sis" and Junior Holley,

Claude Auldridge; George Duncan; Junior Jackson (expert in Mathe  
Guy Kellison--(excellent student); Jay and Fred Morrison; Eddie  
Palmer; Demp<sup>se</sup>y and Walter McNeill; Harry and Ernestine Cutlip; R  
and Florence Auldridge; James and Russel Phillips; and all the re

At Buckeye school we had festivals and pie suppers and Chri  
trees and cakes walks. At noon and recess we played "Prisoner's  
"Run, Sheep, Run", "Pretty Girl Station", "Go in and out the Win  
and stick ball.

The old school house is a ruin now, and the bell has gone f  
proud white tower. But for us it still rings out across the vil  
in the sweet September mornings, and all the children came runni  
line up for flag salute. Then we march in to our seats and stan  
to sing "America", "My country 'tis of thee, Sweet land of liber  
Then we bow our heads at the last verse and sing it very softly,  
father's God to thee, Author of liberty, to Thee we sing...."

In Feb. 1938, when I had saved enough money for tuition, I  
my job and went to Miami University of Ohio to work on my M.A. D  
Since then, I have returned only briefly--to visit, to spend a f  
weeks at the Miller Place (purchased 1941), or to teach college  
tension courses up at town. But in a very deep sense, the Pocah  
earth is still under my "bootsoles". It was a good world to grow  
in, and I am grateful to have known it and to have drawn from its  
strength.

Louise McNeill  
April 14, 1976  
Coventry, Conn. 062

### **Teaching in West Virginia - Margaret Seabold Waugh**

I graduated from Valparaiso University in 1930. It was during the great depression of the 30's. I resolved to take the first job offered in either mathematics or business education. I joined a teacher's agency and had an offer from Marlinton, and accepted. I was probably one of the first in my class to have a job assurance and was much excited.

I was born in Ft. Wayne. My family had lived there since the 1830's. When I said I was going to West Virginia my uncle thought I was "backsliding". The family was proud of getting as far west as the growing city of Ft. Wayne, on the three rivers.

That summer I had a letter from G. D. McNeill. He wrote that Dorris Giroux would be a new teacher. She was a graduate of Ball State at Muncie. He suggested we might like to get in touch with one another, and make the trip east together. This is one example of his thoughtfulness. Dorris came to Fort Wayne and we made the trip together. We will never forget that trip. How glad we were for each other's company.

On the train from Romeoville to Marlinton, one goes no towns and it is a long ride. I will never forget my first sight of Marlinton, as the train comes through a pass and one sees the town in the valley; it looked like an eagle to us.

Mr Brill met us at the station and presented us to Mr. Harpos Smith, with whom we were staying that winter. Mr Smith was a very good cook; and we had a happy winter there. Mr. Warner also stayed there with us.

The other teachers were Edie Glutter, Paul Lord, Helen Hunter, Leta Beard, Polly Reynolds, G. D. McNeill, Dolpha Snedegar, Priscilla Collins, and later Florence Price. Mr Flynn was Superintendent of Schools at that time.

I also roomed with Mrs. Wino Harold. Staying there also was Mrs. (Gladys), Geraldine Hunt and her mother, Mrs. Olson and her daughter, Carolyn. Priscilla Collins had an apartment on the third floor, where I spent many happy hours.

In the year 1933-34 I stayed with Mycie Callison Sharp. Ann Dennison also roomed there. She turned out to be a future cousin. One of the first people I met when coming to Marlinton was Alice Waugh, never dreaming that in 1934 I would marry her brother Mando.

I have always felt I was guided to Marlinton. I enjoyed living there and among the people and the many students I had in my classes. I am very glad I am gone back to Alice Waugh, Bud and Bruce Grickard, and West Virginia.

Margaret S. Waugh  
(Mrs. Mando L. Waugh)

Recollections of the Civilian Conservation Corps. (CCC) 1933 - 1937

Written for the Lt Glen L. Vaughan

"Pocahontas County Bicentennial"

The CCC was established in March 1933 by an Act of the 73d Congress. It was an agency born of hope from the devastating economic and social catastrophe of the "Great Depression".

The purpose of the CCC was generally twofold. First it was to provide a means whereby thousands of young men, from economically depressed families, could be given gainful employment and at the same time assist their fathers, mothers, sisters and brothers at home. The second general purpose of the CCC was to provide the manpower for the conservation and renewal of our devastated forests and establishment of public parks and recreational areas throughout the nation.

CCC Camps, of about 200 men each, were setup at appropriate locations all across the country. The Army was given the responsibility of administration, housing, clothing, feeding, paying and of having the men ready for work each day. At that time the Army in the United States was organized into Corp Areas. The I Corp comprised the states of Ohio, Indiana, Kentucky and West Virginia. Fifth Corp Headquarters was located at Fort Hays, in Columbus, Ohio. Each state was a Military District. West Virginia District Headquarters was in Charleston. The districts were divided into sectors, Marlinton, Elkins, Richwood, Lewisburg, Clarksburg etc.

Various technical services, i.e., National Forest Service, State Forest Service, National and State Park Service ect, were given the responsibility for the projects of the camps located in their forests or parks.

The first camps were established and administrated primarily by personnel from the Regular Army ( There were a few Navy and Marine personnel)



It is interesting to recall that the Standing Army in 1932 was only about seventy thousand men, and a privates pay was \$21.00 per month. Gradually members of the Officers Reserve Corps were called to active duty and assigned to the CCC. The camps were operated as military companies, army clothing, bedding and feeding were handled on army basis. The Base Officer was given a ration allowance, about thirty five cents per man per day. He bought fresh vegetables, fruit and other perishables from local suppliers and requisitioned "dry" stores from the Corps Area Quartermaster. (The purchase of a great deal of equipment, supplies and services within the local communities, was a considerable economic help during the depression) Most camps had their own vegetable gardens and some raised a few hogs and chickens. These projects were carried on by the men after working hours, and served to supplement the regular army rations.

Each enrollee was paid \$30.00 per month of which \$25.00 was sent to his parents by allotment and he would receive \$5.00 in cash. In addition the enrollee received housing, clothing, food and medical attention. Any one who lived during those depression days, knows of the economic help this \$25.00 a month provided those families. The benefits derived by the thousands of young men who were given meaningful jobs in the CCC is immeasurable. Thousands of them learned skills which equipped them for good jobs later on. Many learned machine and equipment operation and maintenance, welding, truck driving, forestry, surveying and many learned office skills such as typing and bookkeeping. Hundreds became cooks and medical assistants. Most of all it gave them hope at a time when things looked rather hopeless. When the country went to war in December 1941, the men with CCC experience performed a great service in forming the nucleus of administration for the rapidly expanding army.

The work performed by the CCC under the direction of the various technical services was near miraculous. Prior to the CCC our forests and timber land were burned over almost without control, each spring and fall. Brush thickets and charred treestunks covered our hillsides. Mountain streams were clogged and littered, and wild life suffered the ravages of this forest neglect. With the help of the CCC the Forest Service built fire roads, cleared up streams and planted millions of trees throughout the vast forests of our country. The Park Services built and rehabilitated hundreds of state and national parks all over the nation.

Today beautiful forests and parks stand as living evidence of the efforts of thousands of young men who were without hope, but were organized into one of the great "experiments" of our country to the benefit of themselves, their families and the enduring public good.

The writer was privileged to have had a part in the CCC. I had earned a commission as a Reserve Officer in the army through attendance at Civilian Citizen Military Training Camp during the summers of 1929 - 1932 so was ordered to duty during the CCC expansion in the spring of 1935. I served in various camps throughout West Virginia, including Black Mt. Camp F 15 and Camp Thornwood F 6 in Pocahontas County. My assignments ranged from Camp Commander, mess officer, exchange officer, finance officer, and on some occasions, all at the same time. As a very young officer I had to learn quickly, I made many mistakes and received much help from all sides. I want to mention a few people that I knew and was associated with in the CCC who were from Pocahontas County or who had connections there.

The only Reserve Officer with whom I was acquainted in the CCC from Pocahontas was Lt Quinn L. Oldaker of Durbin. He was a member of the Cadre that established Camp Thornwood. Capt Wilfred Jackson was at Black Mt. along with Lt Floyd Ingram. Capt Jackson lived a number of years in Marlinton and Lt Ingram was married to the former Miss Billie Nelson of

Marlinton. Mr Bill Kramer of Bartow was camp Superintendent at Black Mt. and Mr Pete Hanlon was Superintendent at Thornwood. Lt Fred Reilly married the daughter of Mr Tim Kannelle of Cass. Also several young ladies of Poonhontas found good husbands through the CCC. Among them were Miss Kathryn Addison, married Julian Fawcett, and Miss Mable McNeill married "Bank" Conrad of Hammond, Indiana. *Alvin Fortune married Carl Ballentine (Jr)*

While I was at Camp Nicholas at Cowan, Rev H. H. Orr, former Presbyterian Minister at Marlinton, who was at that time in Richwood, conducted services at least once a month at the camps in that area. Mrs Orr would play a portable organ which they carried in the trunk of their car. Rev and Mrs Orr were wonderful, unselfish people who served God's children wherever they found them. Mr. E. C. Daxtyler, long associated with the First National Bank in Marlinton, was during CCC days a banker in Webster Springs. He was always most helpful to the CCC personnel.

My Brother-in-law, Bruce Erickard served in several different camps including Camp Mattago where he helped supervise the building of the dam for Mattago Lake. Mr Odie Clarkson of Cass, who later lived in Marlinton, served with the technical service at Thornwood while I was there and Mr Neal McKissic, who settled in Marlinton, was an equipment operator at Black Mt. Ofcourse there were many more local people who served so well and contributed much to the success of the CCC.

The hard work, the snow, rain, mud and at times bitter cold and stifling heat; the seemingly endless inspections, the "CCC pills" seem pretty small now in light of the lasting accomplishments in conservation of forests and parks, and of thousands of American youth of the "Great Depression".

Meade L. Waugh  
May 31, 1976  
Fort Wayne, Indiana

2 2 I am enclosing a copy of a Camp Paper "Thornwood Eagle" which tells something of the CCC from the vantage point of May 4, 1937

# THORNWOOD

KEEP OUR  
SAFETY

# EAGLE

RECORD  
INTACT

Vol. II No. X

Company 2586, Camp F-6

May 4, 1937

## FIRE ALARMS NUMEROUS OVER WEEKEND

### PLANTING NEARLY HALF FINISHED

A planting training school was conducted at Camp Thornwood April 6 & 7, 1937. Notables from the Regional Office, Cheat, Greenbrier, White Sulphur and Gauley Ranger Districts; Parsons Nursery and visitors from the Soil Conservation Service and the State Forests attended.

After learning all about the planting of a tree, its relation to the development of any area, its growth in the nursery and crew organization, the crew leaders were taken to the field for some practical presentation, mainly in the use of the "4 step method" of planting a tree. The men then returned to their home stations and tree planting began in earnest on three Ranger Districts, April the 8th.

With approximately 40 reinforcements from Camps White and Hutten, Camp Thornwood has planted some 378,355 trees of its allotted 800,000.

The crew averages to the first of May are shown below:

Isor	58,000	387
Collins	47,900	343

(Continued on page 4)

The comparative quiet of the spring fire season ended abruptly Saturday, May 1st, when the fire bell rang no less than four times.

Foreman Rose with Houchins, Collins, Rexrode's and Smith's crews were called back to camp from their work project at 2:00 p.m. Saturday to act as snap crews in case of fire.

The first alarm sounded at 2:10 p.m. and Rose with 20 men took off for Big Run in Pendleton County at 2:11 p.m. He arrived at the scene of the fire at 3:17 p.m. and called 20 more men from camp from the Gatewood Tower telephone. Mr. Meekins, Asst. Ranger, and Mr. Hanlon, Proj. Supt., arrived shortly. Mr. Meekins, acting fire boss ordered 60 additional men from Camps Laurel Fork and White.

The fire, which was caused by fisherman, was in second growth hardwood, bracken fern and slashing and was corralled and under control at 6:18 p.m. The last of Thornwood's 60 men left the scene of the fire at 10:00 p.m., the fire truck leaving at that time. Supt. Sutton with his Laurel Fork boys patrolled the fire all night. They turned it over to Warden Rose and ten men Sunday morning, who in turn turned the mop-up job to Foreman Thompson and 10 fresh men at noon (Cont. on page 4)

# THORNWOOD EAGLET

Published by the journalism class of Camp  
Thornwood bi-monthly.

Contributions from anyone are always welcome.

## STAFF

Compton L Gothard.....	Editor-in-chief
Roy Spencer .....	News Reporter
Robert Cunningham .....	Staff Artist
William Singhass .....	Columnist
Robert Tahanoy .....	Columnist
Kyle Fisher.....	Wit & Humor

## HEARTY COOPERATION

When the athletic-minded enrollees of this company met recently to discuss the problems of the spring and summer sports program, one of the main questions was the shortage of almost every kind of athletic equipment.

When this question was brought before the administration, they immediately took inventory of the number and condition on hand, and with the best interests of the company at heart, purchased some \$246.00 worth of equipment.

This whole-hearted cooperation should, and we are sure it will, induce the personal of this company to produce their utmost in completing the splendid new baseball diamond.

The Technical Service and the Camp Administration have done their part, so now let us get our shoulders behind the wheel and do our part.



## "AU REVOIR"

For seemingly effortless efficiency, for quick decisive discipline, for gaining absolute respect while making loyal friends, none of us have met his equal. It is common acknowledgement, yes, unanimous acknowledgement, that the Camp improved overnight under his administration. The improved morale of this company since his arrival is something over which to marvel. The cooperation between the two services in the past few months is rapidly transforming the appearance of this camp into an object of which to be proud. The way he gained loyal, cooperative friends among both enrollees and facilitating personnel is a lesson in personality to all of us. The improvement in the Mess hall, in the "Reo" hall, the barracks, the exterior of camp, the shop, then the athletic equipment, the tennis court and the ball diamond, under construction: He has been a complete success.

We all hate to see you go Lt. Waugh. We wish you all the good fortune which we know you merit.

## CAMP SUPERINTENDENT'S COLUMN

I wish to commend you men on your planting job. Inspections thereof have been most satisfactory. Practically without exception you men are coming through in a way that makes us proud of you and in a way that can justify pride in yourself. You are building a living memorial of accomplishment out there on Indian Run. It is being built well and efficiently. Congratulations!

The following is a tabulation of crew accomplishment. It shows how each crew stands in number of trees planted, but it is far from a complete picture. It does not show the rocky hillsides planted by Houchins crew and Rexrode's crew. It does not say that "Ryalls Reforesting Rookies" are rookies but that they are up there just the same. It does not sufficiently acknowledge the cooperative spirit of most of the detached men. Unfortunately it indicts one crew as lying down -- inexcusably.

Iser	58,000	387
Collins	47,900	343
Bullion	38,750	293
Huffman	42,100	289
Morcor	31,950	251
Ryalls	28,680	247
Rexrode	34,900	244
Smith, J. H.	34,200	225
Houchin	35,450	217
Rosenranceo	26,425	206

Let this not stimulate competition at the expense of good planting. And bear in mind that tree planting is about half over. Many a football game is won in the second half. Also, it is much easier for low crews to go up than it is for high crews to go higher.

And now, the bitter -- men who

## COMPANY COMMANDER'S COLUMN

On account of the short period that I have been assigned to this company I have had little opportunity to become acquainted with many of its members. Yet I can sense a fine spirit of cooperation within the organization, for which I am truly grateful.

It is with deep regret that I record the departure of the former Company Commander, Lt. Meado L. Waugh, from our camp and may we all wish the "the best" as he goes to his new assignment.

Now that the season for outdoor sports is near at hand, each member is urged to take an active part in at least one unit of those now being organized. By so doing each individual will promote his own personal welfare, as well as strengthen the morale of the entire company.

I am glad that I have the opportunity of serving with Co. 2586 and am sure that my assignment here will be a most pleasant one.

*Lt. Glen R. Myer*

\*\*\* \*\* turn up missing for fire duty at night or over the week-end. We can not let you get by with it. You are AWOL. You are refusing to obey orders. We must insist upon compliance with fire orders. Violation means stern discipline.

\*\*\* \*\*

The reason for the delay in publishing the R.E.M. is the breakdown and subsequent repair of our mimeograph machine. We hope to have it published on time hereafter.

## NEW C.O. - WELL EXPERIENCED

1st Lt. Glen R. Myers, our new commanding officer, has led a very interesting life.

He was enrolled in the Chicago Technical College when America entered the World War. Enlisting at the first call, he saw active service in France. When the war was over, he returned to his studies, graduating in 1921.

For the next fourteen years, he worked in a wide variety of fields, mainly that of an Interior Decorator salesman.

Lt. Myers was one of the first reserve officers to go on active duty with the G.C.C. On April 21, 1935, he was assigned to Camp Gallipolis, Pomeroy, Ohio as Junior Officer.

In the spring of 1935, he took a course from that corps, established and built Camp Marshal at Moundville. He served as Commanding Officer of the Camp until he was transferred to Camp Beaver at Clifftop, W. Va. ON December 21, 1936. He served as commanding officer there until he was transferred to Camp Thornwood April 22, 1937.

Lt. Myers is married and has four children, two boys and two girls. He is fond of music and takes a keen interest in archery.

\* \* \* \* \*

Pete Turner: I was here yesterday and had steaks.

Waiter: Yes sir; will you have the same today.

Pete: Well I might as well. If no one else is using it.

\* \* \* \* \*

## PROPAGATION EX- PERIMENT STARTED

It has been an accepted fact that Camp Thornwood has had more red-heads, more left-handers and more dogs on its mess list than any other camp in the Forest. It is only recently that the Camp has gone in for mass production of dogs and here again it appears that P-6 will carry away the pennant.

Taking his cue from these fertile facts, Educational Adviser Healey is sponsoring thru Game Technician Green an experiment in the propagation of wild birds. Although some forms of Game Management include the raising and stocking of game in order to increase wild life, the Forest Service has so far gone in only for environmental control of land which means increasing game by improving game conditions.

By sponsoring a propagation experiment the educational program is doing an original thing and one which may have far reaching results.

Ring neck pheasants have been selected as the birds to be propagated and plans now include the purchase of several brood hens, a number of eggs, the erection of a rearing coop to house the brood hens and wire runways for the young pheasants. After the young birds have passed the first critical ten to twelve weeks they are to be liberated on the Little River Game Preserve.

In addition to doing some actual wildlife rearing and stocking of our own many of the boys who help with the project will gain valuable experience and vocational training.

\* \* \* \* \*

Cunningham: Zeke does your watch tell time?

Zeke: No you have to look at ti.



# SPORTS



## THORNWOOD DUST

With new equipment and uniforms ordered the spring sports season comes into its own at Camp Thornwood. With new rookies signing up in every branch of sports our Camp should take on new laurels....

The inter-camp schedule for the Sector has not been released as yet.

Tentative managers for the following sports are announced. They will serve until a permanent one is named.

Baseball -- Kyle Fisher  
Softball -- "Yonk" Malson  
Tennis -- Mr. Hanlon  
Horseshoes -- Earl Bush  
Volley ball -- Loyd Menear  
Boxing -- "Art" Campbell

Let's show what we have in us by participating in at least one camp sport....

Now for the big leagues -- in the National league St. Louis seems to be running true to form. The Cincinnati "Reds" at the present time are a big disappointment.

In the American league the Yankees are also running true to form with the Philadelphia Athletics surprising everyone by playing 500 percent ball.

## COMPLETE ATHLETIC EQUIPMENT IS PURCHASED

When a representative of The Sport Shop, located in Clarksburg, W. Va., visited Camp Thornwood last week, he came to the right place at the right time. Camp Thornwood needed athletic equipment and needed it badly. Only the bare necessities had been purchased in former seasons.

After looking over his stock of samples, the best of everything, the administration of this camp purchased the following bill of goods, everything the best that could be bought:

12 Baseball uniforms, complete with jersey, pants, socks and hats. These uniforms will be grey with a gold and blue trimming. They will have a 9" circle on the front, in which the Company number will appear. They will have the word THORNWOOD across the breast.

12 Softball uniforms, gold body with blue sleeves, white duck pants and blue caps.

9 fielder's gloves

1 Catcher's Mitt

1 1st Basemen's mitt

12 Bats, asst.

12 Balls, MA league

Sliding pads, athletic supporters, set bases, softball mask and catcher's glove.

DON'T FORGET TO WRITE  
YOUR MOTHER ON  
MOTHER'S DAY.

'NEXT SUNDAY,  
MAY 9TH, 1937.



On April 1st the Technical Staff of Camp Thornwood was increased by one when Mr. M. S. Grimes reported for duty as Field Mechanic. Foreman Grimes came to F-6 from the Elkins Forest Service shop where he had been stationed for the last year. He has had wide experience in the mechanics field and under his supervision the monkey wrench crew are setting a new high in keeping the camp's machinery and trucks in tip-top shape.

### MR. ROSE'S FAMILY NOW ONE LARGER

On the night of April 16th, the night guard, startled by a strange whirring sound in the air, looked up to see a huge white bird winging its way over camp. A strange species, he was unable to identify it until next day when a report from Dublin cleared the matter up once and for all. It was the stork. At it deposited at the home of Mr. and Mrs. Warden Rose a fine nine-pound boy who has been named Ben Allen. The Eagle welcomes little Ben and congratulates the Roses. It is predicted that he some day will be a timber survey man, cruising the timber his daddy is planting these days.

### ROOKIES ARRIVE

All members of Co. 2586 take great pleasure in welcoming the rookies to Camp Thornwood.

In all 40 men have been enrolled here since April 1st. Twenty came from Elkins, W. Va.; Thirteen from Clerksburg, W. Va.; and Six from Huntington, W. Va. One LEM came from Greenbank, W. Va.

### TWO KEY MEN LEAVE

Bernard A. Faust and Axel E. Hensley, one a 3½ year man and the other a two year man, will leave Camp Thornwood sometime in the coming week.

Faust came to Camp Thornwood from Camp Parsons with the cadre July 1, 1935. He held the position of Supply Sergeant here for one full year. Leaving there for his health, he went on the road. After a little more than six months on the road, he was again pressed into duty for the Army to fill Julian Caldwell's shoes at the vacant First Sergeant position.

Hensley came into Camp Thornwood from his acceptance station at Huntington, W. Va. July 25, 1935. He has spent most of his stay here in the kitchen either as first cook or as mess sergeant. He has been so successful at the latter position that other camps have sent their Mess Stewards here to learn his "technique". "Hefty" has made our Mess hall one of the best in the State, crowning his many achievements with the recently inaugurated individual table service, in which the KP's wait upon the entire company.

Both of these men will be very hard to replace. Both are leaving the organization to accept civilian employment.

Simon Davis has been understanding Hensley for a week and will be our new Mess Sergeant.

"Bill" Singhass will attempt to fill "Bernie's" shoes at the difficult job of First Sergeant.



# WIT AND HUMOR



Wife: "I've put your shirt on the clothes line, Jim".

Davis: "What odds did you get?"

\* \* \* \*

Blosser: "There's a moose loose".

Sam: "Are you English or Scotch?"

\* \* \* \*

Iser: "Was that a silent cop I just ran over?"

Art: "He isn't now".

\* \* \* \*

Arbella: "Who was the last man to box John L. Sullivan?"

Carobell: "The undertaker."

\* \* \* \*

C. Fisher: "Hmn, here's a story about a collar button being found in a cow's stomach."

Har. Fimes: "That must be false.

How could a cow get under a bed room dresser?"

\* \* \* \*

"Frequent water drinking", said the specialist, "will prevent you from becoming stiff in the joints."

Williams: "Yes, but some of the joints don't serve water."

\* \* \* \*

Rookie: "Can you tell me the quickest way to the station?"

Durbin town cop: "Run, man."

\* \* \* \*

Campbell: "I wouldn't cash a check

Kisamore: "A good work a great deal of pleasure v steps back to view the eff his work."

Mr. Brown: "Yes, unlo steeplejack."

\* \* \* \*

Gothard: "What are the the seats, Mister?"

Usher: "Front seats, back seats, fifty cents and five cents."

Gothard: "I'll sit on please."

\* \* \* \*

Two colored boys were h argument about ghosts. On claimed to have seen a gho before.

"What was did here ghos you last seen him?" asked one.

"Just fallin behin', mi behin', rapid."

\* \* \* \*

Bode: "I can't eat thi

Helpaick: "I'm sorry, I Davis."

Davis: "I'm sorry, I w Hensley."

Hensley: "What is the this soup?"

Bode: "Nothing, only I a spoon."

## TURKEYS LIBERATED ON LITTLE RIVER

On the morning of April 1st, our night guard, making his last round of camp just at dawn, was both astonished and alarmed to see Roscoe Houchin running up the company barefooted, clothed in only his g-i drawers and menacing a long-tom shot man in his hands. Summoning his courage to the sticking point the night guard asked him what was amiss and Roscoe's answer is camp-history: "I'm going Turkey hunting."

Later it was revealed the Roscoe's sleep had been disturbed by twenty-one semi-wild turkeys, which had spent the night messing up Frank Hedrick's file shop. Much mystery surrounded the turkeys until it was learned that they came from Camp Watoga the day before and were to be released on the Little River Game Refuge. Through a cooperative arrangement with the Forest Service the State Conservation department is establishing a 9000 acre game refuge on part of what is known as Game Demonstration Area #1, being managed at the present time by Game Technician Green. Already eighteen deer have been released in this refuge. The turkeys, which were liberated early in April, were also furnished by the State. In accordance with the stocking program of the Conservation Commission in the case of other State refuges it is expected that more game will be liberated in the Little River Refuge. It is our fervent hope that Mr. Houchin will be notified of future shipments of turkeys.

So as to make it more convenient for everyone the cooks of Camp Thornwood recently asked for and received permission to establish their quarters in the rear end of the Mess hall.

## 3 JR. ASSISTANTS ASSIGNED HERE

The endeavor of the President to provide civil service jobs for enrollees resulted in the addition of three men to the Technical staff of Camp Thornwood when three Junior Assistant to the Technician were assigned here. Bob Kinkead stepped out of the supply sergeant's quarters to don a forest green uniform and become Thornwood's contribution to the select group of young foresters. Teaming with Bob are Odie Clarkson from Cass, and Carlton Morrison from Kerens. Clarkson was formerly with Co. 2598 at Droop Mountain where he was Mess Steward. He is a veteran of almost four year's experience in the CCC. Morrison reported from Co. 2590 at Neola where he was prominent in Timber Survey activities and was forest service clerk for almost a year. Addition of these three young men brings the Technical Service to the highest point in the camp's history.

\*\*\* \*\*

Tony: "Did you say the man was shot in the woods last night Doctor?"

Dr.: "No, I said he was shot in the lumber region."

McNeely: "My uncle can play the piano by ear."

"Red" Smith: "That's nothing, my uncle fiddles with his whiskers."

Johnson: "Gosh, I need five bucks and I don't know where to get it."

Ryalls: "I'm glad of that. I was afraid you thought you could get it from me."

As some men become prosperous they become undesirable neighbors.

SAFETY  
NO LOST TIME ACCIDENT  
ARMY IN 90 DAYS  
U.S.F.S. IN 162 DAYS

Under the spreading C.C.C's  
The little chestnuts stand.  
It's crawl along on hands and knees,  
And plant others there by hand.  
They move along the narrow rows  
With backs bared to the sun.  
As boiling hot the old Sun glows,  
Till their backs are DONE.  
No one can take that awful glare.  
(They are the heat resisters.)  
But others turn from "very fair"  
To "tail-light" colored blisters.



APRIL 22, 1976

#### Board of Education

The Board of Education met for a regular meeting on April 13.

A group from the PCHS English Department met with the Board concerning a non-graded English program in grades 10-12. The Board advised the delegation to proceed with these plans.

The Board approved the College-Work Study Program whereby the Board pays 20 per cent of the salary of a qualified college student to act as a temporary employee of the Board, May through August.

Approval was given for the Observatory to use the Green Bank School Auditorium and rest room facilities during the summer months for its tourist program.

Approval was given for the Boy Scouts to use the Marlinton cafeteria for the Scout Fair on May 8.

Mrs. Karen Hinkle's request to attend the State Math Field Day at W. Va. Wesleyan College on May 7 was approved.

The retirements of Norman Beale, bus driver, and Geraldine B. Dilley, teacher at Marlinton Elementary, were approved, both effective at the end of the 75-76 school year.

The Board approved the purchase of an electric typewriter from Brewer's Office Equipment in Lewisburg for the High School at a cost of \$439. Quotations were received from three office supply companies.

Approval was given to the request of Allen Stewart and Helen Sala of the Durbin School to take the Fifth grade students to the Davis & Elkins planetarium on April 21.

Approval was given to use the Hillsboro cafeteria for an Adult Sewing Class, from April 26 through May.

The quotation of Hunter Hiner, Ashland Petroleum Company, of 36.5 cents per gallon for regular gasoline for the 76-77 school year was accepted.

Quotations were also accepted from the Marlinton Electric Company to supply oil and grease to the Board for the 76-77 school year.

The Board approved the use of school buses for the following trips and excursions:

(1) PCHS Band students to the State Band Festival at Clarksburg, May 6, 7, and 8.

(2) Third and Fourth grades of Hillsboro School to NRAO and Edray Hatchery, April 28.

(3) PCHS Special Education students to the County Special Olympics at Hillsboro, April 22 and 23.

(4) Winners of County Math contest to Buckhannon on May 7 for State Math Field Day.

(5) Eighth Grade of Green Bank school to Visitors Center and Hills Creek on May 6.

(6) Seventh Grade Green Bank School to Pearl Buck Museum and Droop Mountain Battlefield on May 13.

(7) Fifth Grade students of Marlinton School to Bear Town, Droop Mountain Battlefield, and Pearl Buck Museum on May 14 or 17.

(8) Introduction to Vocations Class at PCHS to NRAO on May 6 and to tour business establishments in Marlinton on May 13.



The Board denied the request for the Green Bank School Fifth Grade to use the school bus for a trip on the Cass Train on June 2.

The Board approved the MacMillan mathematics text books for grades 1 through 8 for use in Pocahontas County Schools, 1976-1981, as recommended by a mathematics textbook adoption committee consisting of a mathematics teacher from all the elementary schools.

The Board employed the following non-tenured teachers and service and auxiliary personnel for the 76-77 school year:

#### Durbin Elementary

##### Teachers

Robert A. Crist  
Thomas E. Plumley  
Helen A. Sala  
Linda L. Robinson  
Louise M. Shinaberry

##### Non-Teaching Personnel

Ella M. Taylor  
Loretta E. Burner  
Danny Nelson

#### Green Bank Elementary

##### Teachers

Danieth Patton

##### Non-Teaching Personnel

James Cook  
Murrel Mullenax  
Richard Workman

#### Hillsboro Elementary

##### Teachers

Lynn Hinkle  
Harry E. Holsopple  
Brenda K. Cales  
Phyllis B. Crickenberger  
Karen P. Hinkle  
Betty M. Seaman  
Mary K. Fisher  
Sue Hollandsworth  
Barbara Luttrell  
Julie Macqueen  
Sally Nottingham  
Barbara Richman

##### Non-Teaching Personnel

Bertie M. Kramer  
Wanda G. Wilfong  
Nora Lou Workman  
Mason Vaughan  
Emma McCoy  
Georgene Cutlip

#### Marlinton Elementary

##### Teachers

George D. Alt  
Paula B. Newkirk  
John O'Brien  
David E. Burdick  
William C. Durbin  
Teresa Barb  
Ulreca G. Shultz  
Debora Johnson  
Rebecca A. Burdick  
Carol S. Dale  
Catherine Bartels  
George Bartels  
Jane Massi  
Robin McElwee  
Barbara Shaw  
Katherine Snyder

##### Non-Teaching Personnel

Judy Sanders  
Albert M. Kelley  
Louise K. Roy  
Barbara Gibson  
Gertrude Wooddell  
Janice Nelson

#### Pocahontas County High School

##### Teachers

Robert F. Seaman  
Molly T. Diller  
Kathleen V. McGee  
Samuel L. Taylor  
Berlin B. Vandevender  
Robert C. Welders  
Emery K. Wyatt  
Glen Wade  
Martha Wade  
Linda VanReenen

##### Non-Teaching Personnel

Nancy L. Rose  
Cora L. Wyatt  
Janet L. Shank  
Marilyn Kirk  
Sharon Turner  
Dale Armstrong  
Neal Cassell  
George Gladwell  
William Wyatt  
James Shearer  
James D. McLaughlin  
Kenneth Shearer  
Robert M. McLaughlin

#### Board of Education Office

Betty O. Lambert  
Roger L. Trusler  
Wanda Wymer  
Kerth Friel  
Tommy Campbell  
Johnnie Kinnison

The resignation of John Kinnison, electricity teacher at PCHS, effective at the end of the 75-76 school year, was accepted.

The request of American Cancer Society to solicit in the elementary schools, beginning May 3, was approved.

The Board approved the purchase of C. B. radios and P. A. systems for the four new buses at a total cost of \$546.

Approved the request of Gladys Vance to take her Medical Explorer troops at PCHS to the Medical Exploring Seminar at Charleston on April 24.

Approved the request of Charles Fauber to take the PCHS Band to the State Band Festival at Clarksburg and for Mr. Fauber, Quentin Stewart, Linda Stewart, and Kathleen McGee to accompany the Band.

Approved the request of Reta Rose to take her Advanced Physical Education class at PCHS to the Fairlea Bowling Lanes on April 23.

Approved the request of Larry Yagodzinski to hold rehearsals and a concert at the Durbin school outside of school hours.

The Board will meet again on April 20.

## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday, except the last week of the year.  
Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24954, as second class matter.

**SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES**  
In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year.  
Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, JUNE 3, 1976

### Board of Education

The Board of Education met for a regular meeting on May 25.

The first order of business was to reorganize the Board based on the results of the elections on May 11. At this election Board members were selected for one full term and two unexpired terms. At the opening of this meeting the Board consisted of only three members, Moffett McNeel, June Riley, and Ernest Shaw, since Everett Dilley and Bobby Vance were serving unexpired terms only until the election. Everett Dilley, Jr. was administered the oath of office to the unexpired term to which he was elected on May 11. Moffett McNeel then resigned from his term of office due to expire in January 1977 to accept the unexpired term to which he was elected on May 11 and was administered the oath of office for this term. Walter Helmick, who was elected to the full term beginning in January since he received the highest number of votes on May 11, was elected by the Board to fill the unexpired portion of the term from which Mr. McNeel had previously resigned. Mr. Helmick was then administered the oath of office to this unexpired term which, by law, runs to the date of the next election, November 2. After all this the Board was again at its full strength of five members. Mr. McNeel was re-elected as President of the Board.

The Board heard Arch Wooddell who was acting as spokesman for a group of teachers, parents, and citizens who were protesting the use of the athletic field at the Marlinton Elementary School by the Fireman's carnival in June and the horse pulling contest during Pioneer Days. Twenty-four people were in attendance on this matter and presented a petition signed by 122 people. The Board agreed to take the issue under study.

Lonnie Ratliff spoke to the Board concerning the trimming of trees along the Marlinton athletic field to improve the playing conditions on the softball field.

The Board approved the request of Rev. Gary L. Jarrel, pastor of the Church of God, to use the Marlinton gym on May 28 for a church basketball tournament.

Miss Anna Cornell Moore was employed as County Speech Therapist for the 1976-77 school term.

The request of the Pioneer Days Committee to use the PCHS gym for the annual Miss Pocahontas Pageant on July 8 was approved.

Approval was given to the request of Kathleen McGee, PCHS Cheerleader sponsor, for the varsity cheerleaders to attend a summer camp at W. Va. University, August 8-11.

The Board approved the request of the NRAO Recreation Association to use the Green Bank gym and cafeteria for their annual picnic on July 17, in case of rain.

The following dismissal schedule for the students final day at school, June 4, was approved: (1) The High School will be dismissed at 10:30 a. m.

(2) The elementary schools will dismiss in accordance with the high school schedule.

(3) Teachers will be dis-

missed at 1 p. m.

The contract of Lawrence Brannon, PCHS Guidance Counselor, was extended from June 25 to July 19, at no increase in pay. During this period Mr. Brannon will be chaperoning the PCHS students on their trip to England.

The Board approved the application for money from Federal government under the ESEA Title I Program in the amount of \$136,848 from Fiscal Year 1977 funds and \$25,464 from unbudgeted reserve from Fiscal Year 1976. Title I funds support remediation programs to overcome learning deficiencies for economically deprived students. In Pocahontas County these funds pay for the tutorial aides in the elementary classrooms and support the remedial reading and mathematical program.

Gary L. Jarrel was employed as a regular bus driver and Alfred L. Dilley employed as a substitute bus driver.

The Board gave approval for Sam Taylor to drive a bus for the Building and Maintenance class at PCHS and for Robert Welder to drive a bus for the Forestry class and athletic trips.

The Board withdrew the 1976-77 teaching contract of John O'Brien on the basis of his verbal resignation of May 14, 1976, by a unanimous vote.

The Board heard from architect K. F. Weimer in regard to the Board's previous direction for him to procure a negotiated bid from one of the two bidders in the amount of \$124,000 maximum for the addition to the vocational building at the High School. Mr. Weimer reported that he had made repeated unsuccessful attempts to contact Kyle Construction Company but had worked out an agreement with Moss Associates, Harrisonburg, Virginia, in the amount of \$124,000. The Board authorized Mr. Weimer to draw up a contract with Moss and authorized Mr. McNeel to sign this contract when it is prepared.

The Board decided to make its contributions to the budget of the Pocahontas Board of Health for 1976-77 the same as that for 1975-76.

The Board agreed to assist the Pocahontas Memorial Hospital by hauling coal for the Hospital within the capability of the Board's equipment and manpower. The Hospital will pay salary, fuel and oil, and mileage for maintenance and in return receive a saving on the price of coal.

Approval was given for the following excursions and field trips:

**Durbin** Eighth Grade to the NRAO for a tour and picnic.

**Marlinton** 6-A and 6-C classes to Watoga State Park on June 1 for a picnic.

**Hillsboro** Fifth and Sixth Grade to Watoga State Park on June 1 for a picnic.

**Marlinton** Special Edu-

cation Class to Watoga State Park on June 3 for a picnic and swim.

**Green Bank** Fifth Grade to the Cass Scenic Railroad on June 2.

**PCHS** Advanced Physical Education Class to the NARO pool on June 1.

**Marlinton** Second Grade to the Cass Scenic Railroad, Cass Museum, and Seneca State Forest on June 1.

**Marlinton** Third Grades to the Cass Scenic Railroad and Seneca State Forest on June 2.

**Marlinton** 7-A to Watoga State Park for a picnic on June 3.

The next regular Board meeting will be on June 8.







POCAHONTAS COUNTY BICENTENNIAL

"THE POCAHONTAS TIMES"

January 1, 1976 to December  
31st. 1976. With some extra  
pages from the desk of the  
writer.

Vol. 3  
Part III.

- 1st. book for writer.
- 2nd. book for Editor Times
- 3rd. book for Anna Fisher
- 4th. book for Meade Waugh's  
family collection.

It is hoped that the following  
pages will be about the one  
room school houses of Pocahontas  
County. This is very doubtful as  
all the early school records were  
destroyed by fire. However we are  
doing the best we can with the help  
of a few interested former teachers  
and students.

Glen L. Vaughan  
Lt. U.S.N. (Ret).  
400 Melvin Avenue  
Annapolis, Md.  
21401

## EARLY SCHOOLS OF POCAHONTAS COUNTY

### WHERE ARE THEY?

In an article from the Pocahontas Independent of March 21, 1912 brought to the Pocahontas Times Office by Alice Waugh. This article was written by then Superintendent of Pocahontas County Schools, Mr. B.B. Williams. This was a published letter to the public entitled, "Pocahontas Teachers Lack Preparation".

The letter contained many suggestions and although is quite lengthy my mention is this:- There were one hundred and ten(110) schools or grounds but only thirteen (13) were fenced, and only three out of every four pupils in the county were in school. Teachers certification, libraries, etc. will not be brought up in this item.

How can we reason or believe that in what is now Pocahontas County we can locate the homesites of over ninety percent of our forfathers who fought in the Revolutionary War from the Point to Yorktown over two hundred years ago and now in 1976 are unable or do not care about the names and locations of the old one to four room schools, Teachers, students etc., for the past fifty to seventyfive years

The counties High schools are well taken care of themselves through their school Year Books. Would suggest that the County Museum obtain at least two copies of each year from the old E.D.H.S. Hillsboro, Greenbank and now Pocahontas County High School. They should be kept in two separate locations so a fire that destroyed the old one room schools, would not completely wipe out their records.

Due to a fire that destroyed the records of the old schools to make a complete list now would be next to impossible - but let us try.

The following list are a few of the names that have been in the Pocahontas Times during the past eighteen months so please write about your early schooling, classmates, grades in, name and location of schools - teachers and where they stayed. Conduct of student bodies - games played at recess - did you carry lunch or lived close enough to go home.

If you can only remember the name and location of the school and a teacher together with the year - you will be amazed at what you can remember - and what a help with other reports perhaps an entire class or school can be brought together. PLEASE TRY.  
Some names that should be able to start the ball rolling.

Mr. James D. Lannan, Supt. of Schools.  
Mr. Charles Moore, Former Supt.

Claude E. McLaughlin  
Vera Ritchie

Mary Isetta Wallace  
John McNeel

Charles H. Sharp  
Julia Price (Edray)

Mrs. Dempsey Johnson, Former Beulah Palmer  
Douthards creek and Woodrow. Her sister Clara.

Mrs Oliver Sprouse  
Cathleen (May) Vaughan, Raywood.

Ada Vaughan  
Sidney Goodwin's family.

Mr. F.M. Sutton  
Sue Crommer

Mary Cromer  
Enid Harper

All Beverages of Knapps Creek and Huntersville  
B. Nelson.

Fleeta Lang, Watoga.  
Any Coyner of Clover Lick

B.S. Lauster  
Geraldine Haupt, Cass, Sister of Clari.E.D.H.S Football  
Star.

#### Board of Education

The Board of Education met for a regular meeting on August 24. The following were hired as substitute cooks:

High School— Ethel Stewart, Alice Kesler, Shirley Welder;

Durbin— Dottie Colaw;

Green Bank— Media Rexrode, Creola Brubaker, Mable McCarty;

Marlinton— Jean McKenney, Martha Carpenter;

Hillsboro— Nellie Arbogast, Annabelle Perkins, Annie F. Rock.

Allen D. Stewart was employed as Principal of the Durbin Elementary School for the 1976-77 school year.

The following were employed as substitute teachers for the 1976-77 school year: Peter M. Beuttell, Stella Callison, Dwight Diller, Wallace F. Dorn, Macel K. Harris, Virgil B. Harris, Bonnie N. Hill, Garnet B. Hoover, David C. Hyer, Debora Johnson, Lynn Kerr, Hope H. Mallow, Virginia G. Mason, Edith E. May, Carrie Morrison, Marie H. Parg, Ruth F. Riley, Deborah Rinaldi, David B. Rittenhouse, Sandra Woods Saffer, Robert A. Sheets, Orda H. Smith, Linda S. Snyder, Elizabeth Swift, Gretchen Terry, Vere Bly Tracy, Ada W. Vaughan, Alice Rowan Waugh, Carol Young.

David B. Rittenhouse and W. Sherman Beard were employed as Attendance Directors for the 1976-77 school year.

The request of Robert Keller to use the High School cafeteria for the Pocahontas Agriculture Grassland and Field Day on September 9 was approved.

The Board approved a bid from the Pilot Life

Insurance Company for the optional accident insurance policy which is available to students. The cost will be \$4.50 per student.

Jo Ann Williams was employed as Special Education Aide at Green Bank and Janet L. Shank as a Special Education Aide at the High School for the 1976-77 school year.

Sarah Jane Irvine was employed as an Early Childhood Aide at Marlinton for the 1976-77 school year.

#### POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.  
Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24954, as second class matter.

#### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year,  
Elsewhere \$6.50 a year, in advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, SEPT. 2, 1976

#### Public Notice

The following Resolution was adopted by the Pocahontas County Board of Education.

The Pocahontas County Board of Education will release for publicity reasons so-called directory information. This will include statistical information, i.e., honor roll students, statistics for athletes, such as height, weight, age, name, etc.

This action will be expedited unless public or parental objections are voiced.

The Board approved a policy, on the release of information concerning students to the public which is printed elsewhere in this paper.

The Board approved changing the regular meetings from the second and fourth Tuesdays to the second and fourth Mondays of each month.

The next regular Board meeting will be on Monday, September 13, at 7:30 p.m.

**THE POCAHONTAS TIMES - AUGUST 12, 1976-**

**School Calendar 1976-77**

School Months for year 1976-77 will begin and end on the following dates:	No. of days in school months
<b>FIRST MONTH</b> - August 30, 1976 through September 24, 1976 (August 30 - Teachers meet at each school) (August 31 - 9:00 a.m. - 3:30 p.m. - County Wide Meeting at Pocahontas County High School) (September 1, 2, and 3 - In-Service at each school) (September 6 - Labor Day, holiday - Not to be made up) (September 7 - First Day of school for students)	14
<b>SECOND MONTH</b> - September 27, 1976 through October 22, 1976	20
<b>THIRD MONTH</b> - October 25, 1976 through November 19, 1976 (November 2 - Election Day, holiday - Not to be made up) (November 9 - End of first quarter - 45 days) (November 11 - Veterans' Day, holiday - Not to be made up) (November 12 - Teachers' Workday - No school for students)	17
<b>FOURTH MONTH</b> - November 22, 1976 through December 20, 1976 (November 22 - Teachers' Workday - No school for students) (November 25 - Thanksgiving, holiday - Not to be made up) (November 26 - No school - To be made up)	18
<b>FIFTH MONTH</b> - December 21, 1976 through January 21, 1977 (December 23 - Last day of school before Christmas Vacation) (December 24 through December 31 - Christmas vacation) (December 24 - Christmas, holiday - Not to be made up) (December 31 - New Year, holiday - Not to be made up) (January 3, 1977 - Return to school)	18
<b>SIXTH MONTH</b> - January 24, 1977 through February 18, 1977 (January 26 - End of second quarter - 45 days) (January 28 - Teachers' Workday - No school for students)	19
<b>SEVENTH MONTH</b> - February 21, 1977 through March 18, 1977	20
<b>EIGHTH MONTH</b> - March 21, 1977 through April 19, 1977 (March 31 - End of third quarter - 45 days) (April 1 - Teachers' Workday - No school for students) (April 8 and 11 - Spring vacation - To be made up)	19
<b>NINTH MONTH</b> - April 20, 1977 through May 17, 1977	20
<b>TENTH MONTH</b> - May 18, 1977 through June 14, 1977 (May 30 - Memorial Day, holiday - Not to be made up) (June 8 - Last day for students) (June 8 - End of fourth quarter - 45 days) (June 9, 10, 13, and 14 - Teachers' Workdays) (June 14 - Last day for teachers)	15
<b>TOTAL DAYS SCHOOL IN SESSION</b>	180
<b>LEGAL HOLIDAYS</b>	7
<b>TEACHERS' IN-SERVICE DAYS</b>	13
<b>TOTAL DAYS IN SCHOOL TERM</b>	200



# Hill Reunion.

The 27th Annual Richard Hill Family Reunion was held August 15, at Droop Mountain State Park. Due to rain the morning program was somewhat delayed. But, despite the rain, brave people wore rain coats and carried umbrellas. Mr. Grady Moore, of Marlinton, has a very inspiring Memorial Service. Flowers were placed as names were read of Hill relatives who are deceased since last reunion. Hymns were sung by the Hill Reunion Group and two special songs by Mr. and Mrs. Johnny Hilleary, accompanied by Linda Hill VanReenen at the organ.

Bountiful tables of food were spread and table grace was given by Rev. Sherman Markley.

The afternoon program started off late but with much enthusiasm with several hymns by the Hill group and a special by the Hillearys. Sam Hill introduced the afternoon speaker, David Hyer, Executive Director of the Pearl S. Buck Birthplace Foundation.

Plans were made to donate \$25. to the Martha Davis Bible Fund and to place a bronze marker on the Richard Hill Homestead site.

Officers and Committeemen were re-elected for 1976-77.

Oldest Hill relative present - Roy Mace of Weston, 92 years; youngest - Timothy Eugene, 7 week-old son of Mr. and Mrs. Harold Adkins, of Lookout; oldest married couple - Mr. and Mrs. Fred Hill, of Mechanicsburg, Pa., 58 years; newly weds - Mr. and Mrs. Thomas W. VanReenen, of Hillsboro, 14 months; largest family - Mrs. Lemma Boggs, Hillsboro, 6 children; traveling greatest distance - Bradley Lee Eckert, Boulder, Colorado, 1600 miles. Those receiving

silver dollars were: Stephanie McCoy, of Hillsboro; Bonnie Hill, Durbin; Fredda Brown, Mechanicsburg, Pa.; Andy Taylor, Dunmore; Ruth C. Cutlip, Hillsboro; Ward Hill, La Porte, Ind.; Mrs. Herbert Hill, Petersburg, Va.; Faye Good, Forest Hill, Md.; Teanna McMillion, Christiansburg, Va.; Martin McMillion, Christiansburg, Va. Candy and bubble gum were given all children under 12. The meeting was adjourned by singing "Blest Be the Tie" - to meet again next year same time, same place, August 16, 1977.

Attending the reunion from out of state: Mr. and Mrs. Wendell Hamrick, and daughter, Michigan; Ward Hill, La Porte, Ind.; Carolyn Hill Morrison and sons, John and Keith, and Mark Wilford, Columbus, Ohio; Denzil Williams, Toledo, Ohio; Mr. and Mrs. Elvin Good and Marion Lawrence, Forest Hill, Md.; Mrs. Virginia Scotten, Churchville, Md.; Mr. and Mrs. Lorraine Hill, Joyce and Larry, Baltimore, Md.; Kenneth and Fredda Brown, Mr. and Mrs. Fred Hill, Mechanicsburg, Pa.; Mr. and Mrs. Lee Young, Wellsville, Pa.; Mr. and Mrs. Neil Bruffey, Bel Air, Md.; Ivor Bruffey, Kingsville, Md.; Mr. and Mrs. Herbert Hill, Petersburg, Va.; Mr. and Mrs. Walter Joyce, Orda Jane, Charles, and Clarence, Bluefield, Va.; Fred, Margy, and Brian Poteet, Virginia Beach, Va.; Bob, Patti and Christy Pedigo, Manassas, Va.; Mr. and Mrs. Martin McMillion, Teanna and Myra, Christiansburg, Va.; Mrs. Lucille Pedigo, Covington, Va.; Bradley Lee Eckert, Boulder, Colorado. Mr. and Mrs. Rodney Plybon, of Barboursville, visited her parents, Mr. and Mrs. Harry Hockenberry over the weekend. They also attended the State Fair.

## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Martinsburg, West Virginia 24964, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year.  
Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, AUG. 26, 1976

Pioneer Days--July 8-10, '77

## Schools

Schools open for Pocahontas County teachers next Monday. They meet in their respective schools on August 30. On Tuesday there is a county-wide meeting of the teachers at the High School. The program includes the introduction of new teachers, comments by school staff, meetings of ACT, CEA and Service and Auxiliary Personnel. After lunch a representative from the textbook company will discuss math textbooks and three men will explain the new State insurance plan.

# Evening Capital

PUBLISHED BY CAPITAL GAZETTE NEWSPAPERS, INC.  
AMERICA'S OLDEST NEWSPAPER PUBLISHERS

**Founded 1727**

**PHILIP MERRILL, President and Publisher**

**EDWARD D. CASEY, Executive Editor**  
**ROBERT P. KELLY, Managing Editor**  
**FRED P. GLENNIE, Controller**

**GEORGE R. CRUZE, JR., Business Manager**  
**TERRY W. HEBERT, Circulation Director**  
**RICHARD P. MURCHAKE, Production Manager**

## Our say

### *Remember 1984 only 8 years away*

EVERYONE knows that today's high school and college students often graduate with deficient reading and writing skills, but not all of us appreciate the future impact of such deficiencies.

It has always been difficult to sort out the cause-effect relationship between language and thought, but some scholars have come down on the side of George Orwell in his apocalyptic novel, "1984." The terrible future sketched by Orwell is populated by citizens whose every thought is limited and controlled by the government-approved language, called Newspeak. The theory behind Newspeak is the crushing of individual thought by creating a language so narrow and empty that people can no longer express, or even imagine, concepts alien to the wishes of the state.

No one seriously expects such a future for this country, but by the year 1984 we may very well have a generation of functionally illiterate citizens who can express only the most basic mental functions. If thought can be limited by language, as in the bleak world of Orwell's 1984, then we have reason to doubt the ability of the upcoming generation to face the difficult world of the future.

Those of us living today will have to turn this world over to that generation well before we die, so we should look carefully at the education system which is producing tomorrow's leaders. Just as a builder is limited by the quality of his tools, our young people are constrained by poor reading and writing skills. To build for the future, we need articulate, informed citizens. 1984 is only eight years away.

#### U.S. Forest Service

Vandals have again been at work damaging and destroying public property on the Gauley Ranger District of the Monongahela National Forest. The Red Oak Fire Tower which has been maintained for emergency fire detection and forest communication throughout the Cranberry Back Country and Wilderness Study Area and for use by the W. Va. DNR in their bear tracking program has just recently received such unwarranted destruction.

The electrical service box and wiring have been torn out and damaged beyond repair with the cabin's interior electrical heaters stolen. Locks have been broken to gain entry to the tower cabin with contents of the cabin thrown about. The tower was to have been in use as a communication post during the National Girl Scout Encampment to be held here in Mid June.

Picnic tables have been damaged in the Woodbine Picnic Area and along the Cranberry River with a table recently being thrown off of the Cranberry River bridge. A bulletin board has been busted off at the base at Woodbine Picnic Area with litter scattered throughout the area by dumping of the garbage cans. Several garbage containers and picnic tables have been stolen along the Cranberry and Williams River Concentrated Use Areas.

Continued vandalism of the Summit Lake Shelter beyond repair has necessitated the removal of the facility. The structure's floor had been burned out twice after replacement with the last burning weakening the structure making it unsafe for further public use.

The public is reminded that such acts of vandalism is destroying public property which is provided for by the taxpayers. With the rising costs, such facilities are becoming more and more costly to repair or replace. One picnic table for example costs \$150.00 to build. Though it is made to last a long time under reasonable and intended use, vandals can destroy one in one escapade.

Theft or vandalism of one table eliminates the use that another family or group of 5 may have had use in seeking pleasing outdoor recreation experience in the National Forest.

Citizens witnessing such acts of vandalism are requested to get any information they can and report the incident to the nearest Federal Forest Officer, DNR Conservation Officer, or the District Ranger Station.

Destruction of government property is a violation of Title 18, United States Code 1361 and shall be punished as follows: If the damage to such property exceeds the sum of \$100, by a fine of not more than \$10,000 or imprisonment for not more than ten years, or both; if the damage to such property does not exceed the sum of \$100, by a fine of not more than \$1,000 or by imprisonment for not more than one year, or both.

# Pioneer Home Sites Located

Below is a list of the locations of the sites of homes of the pioneers of Pocahontas County that Sam Hill has received to date. Sam reports that interest in locating and recording the home sites of the early pioneer settlers of the Revolutionary War period seems to be increasing so keep the letters coming. They are all informative. It is interesting to note that more than half of those received to date are from people living out of the County, so we local folks need to get busy.

A decision must soon be reached as to the type and cost of marker to be placed on the public road near each site. A decision on the part of the descendants of each pioneer as to placing a bronze plaque on the site must also be made.

This project will be the main topic for the next meeting of the Pocahontas County Historical Society on June 28. It is hoped a decision on the type of markers can be made then.

In the following list the name of pioneer is given, the home site, and the name of the person sending the information.

Bradshaw, John—Knapps Creek, above Huntersville—Glenn L. Vaughan.

Buckley, Joshua—East side of Greenbrier River, opposite mouth of Swago Creek—Ralph B. Buckley.

Burner, (Abraham) Abram—river from Hermitage Motel, Bartow down—Eugene Burner.

Collins, John—Hosterman between Durbin and Cass off Back Mountain Road—Goldie Collins, Baltimore.

Conrad, John H.—North Fork Road from Green Bank, 1/4 mile from Orndorff home—Marie Leist.

Cooper, James—2 miles east of Green Bank on Wesley Chapel Road where Audrey Patterson house stands. Cooper's Run flows through old farm, joining Deer Creek below Green Bank—Hubert Taylor.

Gay, Robert—On left side of road going to Pocahontas Fairground—Frances M. Williams.

Gillispie, Jacob—East of Green Bank, later owned by James Gillispie, now owned by Delbert Gillispie—Hubert Taylor.

Hanna, David—Old Field Fork of Elk River—Veo P. Hanna

Hill, Richard—Hill's Creek—Johnnie B. Hill.

Hudson, Richard—Headwaters of Sitlington's Creek, cabin about 50 feet below old barn on Taylor's farm on Galford's

Creek near Dunmore—Hubert Taylor.

Lightner, Peter—14 miles from Marlinton on Knapps Creek between old Dever place and Dr. Roland Sharp—Charlie Beverage Snider.

Kennison, Charles—On Lobelia road, across from Harlan Kennison—Harlan Kennison.

McNeel, John—Short distance south of present residence of Richard McNeel—Richard I. McNeel.

Moore, Moses—Knapps Creek below Frost—Grady Moore.

Nottingham, William, Sr.—Homesite approximately 400 yards above "Hevener Scales" on land now owned by Layton L. Tharp (old Neil Hevener farm)—Forest Wooddell.

Nottingham, William, Jr.—Sam Barlow place, now owned by Jay Rockefeller—Forrest Wooddell.

Sutton, John, Jr.—Settled on Gillispie farm, 2 miles S. E. of Green Bank, where old Ed Hudson house now stands—Hubert Taylor.

Taylor, Ludy—Galford's Creek, east of Dunmore, located where present home of Charles Jack Taylor stands—Hubert Taylor.

Warwick, Jacob—Clover Lick, on John Coyner farm—John Coyner.

Wooddell, Joseph—Adjacent to home of Belle T. Wooddell and Forrest Wooddell—Forrest Wooddell.



East Russell, Ark.  
March 1 - 1968

Dear Anna

I received the two  
Cards from you and Dan, and I  
was glad to hear from you.

I am home from the hospital now  
and feel real good most of the time.  
I have some bad days.

My trouble is my stomach, and  
I am supposed to go back to the  
hospital after the first of April  
for a small operation.

I went over there for X-Rays of my  
stomach, the doctors said the opening  
in my stomach was too small

for my food to digest and go through  
and said they could help me with a  
small operation. They said they did a  
lot of that and it wasn't a serious  
operation at all. I can't eat much  
the way it is so I think I let them do it.  
The doctor said there was no cancer  
and that is what I worried about.  
and also no ulcers.

How now is your weather out there?  
We have snow piled on top of snow

More snow than we have had  
for years. It hasn't been so cold  
this winter only at times the wind  
blows so hard and piles the snow  
up. To day is real pretty, the sun  
is shining and the snow is melting.  
I hope before soon it goes off.

H. L. Nellie and Jane are in Fla.  
I think they are coming home this  
week. They went down two weeks ago.  
Helen is Grandmother now. Jerry  
their youngest boy has been married  
two years to day. They have a little  
girl four months old.

I am great-grandmother three times  
and expecting one more the first  
of April. Nellie has two grand  
children and when Ruth Ellen's baby  
gets here she will have three.

Dave and Mary Lowell both have  
boys. Mary lives in California, and  
David lives in the State of Wash-  
ington. William of Berlin and three boys  
are Mel. Uncle Will is doing pretty  
well this winter. He has to walk with  
a cane. Mel I'll close for now.

If you all come out this summer be sure  
and come to see us. When I get to come

feeling better, I'm going up to  
spend a week with Tiana.  
Mae and Bud got along so well  
buying house which I was gone  
so I am going to let them try it  
again. Write to me soon  
Tell Dan hello, and I guess  
Elizabeth is in school.

Love  
Aunt Mattie

We live in East Rainier  
now.

(Page 2)

## POCAHONTAS TIMES

Entered at the Postoffice at Marlinton  
West Virginia, as second-class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County, \$1.50 a year.  
Elsewhere, \$2.00 a year. In advance.

MABEL M. PRICE, OWNER.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR.

THURSDAY, AUG. 23, 1958

### Baxter Centennial

This week marks the one hundredth anniversary of the Baxter Presbyterian Church at Dunmore. The church was built in the summer of 1858 and the building itself was dedicated on August 27, 1858, with a sermon by the Rev. Charles M. See, his text being, "Except the Lord build the house they labour in vain that build it..." Psalm 127:1.

Baxter Church was organized for the worshippers in the Dunmore area who found the distance to Liberty Presbyterian Church (formerly Head of Greenbrier Presbyterian Church) inconvenient.

The architecture of the church is Virginia colonial, with a recessed entrance and large white columns. The original slave gallery remains intact in the interior. The original pews, with the partition in the center which separates the men and women of the congregation, are still in use. Despite the demands of time upon the building, and the introduction of a modern furnace and kitchen, basement with church school classrooms, the general appearance of the church remains as it was a hundred years ago. The chancel and the sanctuary have been changed hardly at all. During the War Between the States the Union Soldiers used the church as a shelter, and it was thirty-five years before the damages were fully repaired.

Greenbrier Presbytery officially organized Baxter Church August 21, 1859, with the Rev. John C. Barr being the first minister. The sixteen original communicants were: Robert D. McCutchan, Ruling Elder, Clerk of Session, Robert Curry, Ruling Elder, Elizabeth Z. McCutchan, Nancy McLaughlin, Samuel H. McCutchan, Christiana Jane McCutchan, Elizabeth E. Curry, Caroline R. Nottingham, Nancy C. McCutchan, Matilda C. Craig, Caroline E. Warwick, John B. McCutchan, William A. G. McCutchan, Robert L. M. McCutchan, Elizabeth E. McCutchan and Mary Jane McLaughlin. These were transferred from the Liberty Church and Mr McCutchan resigned as Clerk of Session at Liberty Church to become the first Clerk of Session of Baxter Church, which office he held for many years. Another Clerk of the Session for many years was C. E. Pritchard, who was active in the church's work from 1891 until his death in 1936.

Ministers and supply ministers of the church have been John C. Barr, R. P. Kennedy, M. D. Dunlap, Matthew Lyle Laey, David S. Sydenstricker, A. H. Hamilton, J. H. McCown, William T. Price, J. V. McCall, E. E. Alexander, R. M. Caldwell, Henry W. McLaughlin, A. F. Watkins, Robert Fultz, W. W. Bain, J. S. Kennison, Lewis Lancaster, H. H. Leach, L. A. Kelly, J. M. Sydenstricker, D. McD. Monroe, George Mauze, D. McD. Monroe, A. B. Williford, Hobert Childs, B. B. Breitenhart, Graham Keyes, George Bowman, J. D. Arbuckle, A. J. Kelway and P. R. Newell.

The Centennial service will be August 31 with the Reverend D. McD. Monroe preaching in the morning, and services in the afternoon.

(Page 2)

## POCAHONTAS TIMES

Entered at the Postoffice at Marlinton  
West Virginia, as second class matter

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

in Pocahontas County, \$1.50 a year  
Elsewhere, \$2.00 a year. In advance.

MABEL M. PRICE, OWNER  
JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, JAN. 29, 1959

### Old Bridge

At the public meeting about the new bridge Dr. Norman Price was reminiscing about the wooden bridge that preceded the present structure, so we talked a little more and have a few items on it.

The wooden bridge across the Greenbrier was built as a part of the road development in this section, which was then Virginia. The three main roads were the Staunton-Parkersburg Turnpike, which crossed the northern part of the county and was built about 1840; the Warm Springs-Marlins Bottom Turnpike; and the Lewisburg-Huttonsville Turnpike. The Warm Springs-Huntersville road was built about 1838, then the road was extended and when the road from Lewisburg north was started about 1853 a bridge was necessary to connect the two at Marlins Bottom.

The bottom land here was called Marlins Bottom until 1887. The postmistress at that time, Mrs. Janie Baldwin Skyles, a member of the prominent Maryland railroad family of Baldwins, was instrumental in having the name changed to Marlinton. Her husband was Thomas B. Skyles, a land ranger for the B & O in what is now the Richwood area. Skyles in Webster County is named for him. Her mother and her 12 year old brother, Winchester Baldwin, visited her here about 1888. Norman Price, son of the local minister, was selected as guide and guardian for the boy, who was fat, wore shoes summer and winter, and wanted to enter Annapolis. This dream evidently was never fulfilled, for he died in St. Louis a few years ago as president of the Southern Pacific Railroad.

Back to the bridge. It was a covered, narrow one-lane toll bridge. The farm land here was owned by Margaret Davis Poage Price, wife of James Atlee Price, and for giving the land for the bridge and road she was given the job of toll-keeper. The Toll House, still standing at the west end of the bridge, was built for that purpose. Collection of toll was interrupted by the War, then resumed by the county but it gradually died out in the 80's.

The toll charged was five cents. The few local residents paid a token charge of \$1.00 a year for a family. Many people waded or forded the river to save paying the toll.

Automobiles had been crossing the bridge several years before it was replaced but they were light. A steam tractor or a sawmill engine had to ford the river. The necessity for two-way traffic was a factor too. The bridge itself was in good condition when it was torn down.

The bridge and the roads were built by Virginia and were included in the "Virginia Debt" when West Virginia became a State.



## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia, 24964, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year. Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, JULY 29, 1976

### Project Funded

Daniel B. Taylor, State Superintendent of Schools announced on July 15 that \$136,848.00 has been approved for the teaching of educationally deprived children in Pocahontas County Schools under the Elementary and Secondary Education Act, Title I of Public Law 89-10.

Programs in tutorial reading for grades 1-3, remedial mathematics in grades 5-6 and the supportive service of speech pathology and audiology are included in the approved project. More than 300 elementary children in the county will be served in this project which has been titled "Closing the Gap."

### Coal Tax Money

State Treasurer Ronald G. Pearson today distributed \$6,212.87 to municipal and county governments in Pocahontas County representing their shares of the 25 per cent allotment of the West Virginia severance tax on coal.

An Act passed by the First Regular Session of the 1975 Legislature established the severance tax of 35 cents per one hundred dollars of valuation on produced coal, and earmarked the proceeds to be returned to counties and cities in the State. Seventy-five per cent of the tax is returned to those counties in which coal was produced during the preceding quarter proportionate to the amount produced in each county. Statutory provisions detailing this distribution were established when the Act was passed, and the first two quarterly allotments have been returned to eligible counties by Treasurer Pearson.

Pocahontas, with a population of 8,870, gets \$6,212.95. It is divided as follows: Cass, population 173, \$121.15; Durbin, 347, \$243.05; Hillsboro, 267, \$187.; Marlinton, 1286, \$900.75; County, (outside of municipalities), 6,797, \$4,760.92.

### Museum Notes

The Pocahontas County Historical Society would like to acknowledge with thanks the following recent donations to the museum collection: a set of ladies' ornamental combs, at least one of which is 120 years old, a penmanship hand book and a writing set, from Mrs. Helen Brumagin, of Marlinton, a large set of photos of Harter, from Mr. Ward Sharp, of Millheim, Pennsylvania, a photo of Thornwood, ca. 1914 from Mr. Richard A. Frantz, Montgomery, several old hymnals and religious books from Karen Davis, Marlinton, 1 tuxedo and 2 pair of trousers, from Mrs. Samuel Gibson, Marlinton.

The museum is looking very smart this season since its exterior was painted and the floors gym-sealed prior to opening on 12 June. The Society's next aim is to have the museum roof fixed.

D. K. M.

### Grandmothers Day, 1870

In the years after grandmother married about 1870, I am listing some of the things she did as her house-keeping duties. In summer she made balckberry jam (first picking the berries from the tall thorny vines), apple butter dark and spicy (which means three or four bushels of apples had to be peeled and cut and cooked into sauce, then sweetened and seasoned with spices and cooked to a certain consistency), huckleberry jam (the berries were picked by going into the mountains and hunting around until the low growing bushes were found, then she usually killed two or three rattlesnakes which somehow always were near huckleberries). In later years my sisters and brothers and I went with her.

Easier to make was the peach butter and pear marmalade. These trees were near the garden fence which also sheltered the beautiful currant bushes covered with red berries used for making jelly; her grape vines were always loaded with grapes, used for making jelly, as were the wild plum trees; each of these fruits made beautiful jelly, the grape a deep purple, the wild plums a fiery red. Her raspberry patch was one of her prized possessions; she usually canned the black raspberries and made preserves from the red ones.

Her back porch was covered with a vine called hops; this vine had thousands of cone shaped yellow bloom. These she picked and boiled and thickened with flour and corn meal; this mixture was spread one inch thick on a clean cloth, let dry for several months, then cut in squares. The hops are the only source of yeast even

today. Two cakes two inches square melted in sweetened warm water made three loaves of delicious home baked bread. All bread was home baked in those days—buckwheat flour for pancakes, corn bread, rye, and whole wheat, all grown on the farm.

Vinegar was made by filling a wooden keg with apple cider. A hole was drilled in the end of the keg; a wooden stopper was made and inserted, to be removed each time the housewife needed more vinegar. It took the cider several months to get sour however.

Every farmer used the same method of making do, with available supplies. In his tool shed he had the necessary tools to shoe his horses, emasculate his pigs, lambs and calves. Amazing how the families managed to survive, no doctors—each family helped the other in childbirth, they made their own medicine. Cherry bark boiled and liquid sweetened with honey for coughs; mint tea for sick stomach, camphor and whiskey for colds and croup. Not even aspirin in 1870, at least in the county.

In August the cabbage was ready for making sauerkraut. One or two neighbors came to help (as they did to cut the apples for apple butter or to string white wax beans to be placed in a 10 gal. crock in salt brine with a press as pickle beans). The cabbage was chopped fine and put into a 10 gallon crock with salt to taste, a stomper was used to start the juice (or brine); this operation continued all day, because it takes many hours to chop fine two or three hundred heads of cabbage. When

the crock was full (or perhaps two crocks, size 10 gal.), grape leaves were placed on the top, a 20 pound rock (washed and placed on a board cut to fit the crock) weighted down the process. After a few weeks a brine would rise, then the cut cabbage would sour and lo! and behold! delicious sauerkraut was the result.

Every day or so grandmother churned. The word churned would mean nothing to our youngsters of today, unless they lived on a farm but in 1800 and through the early nineteen hundreds it was a duty, a must, if the family wanted butter. The churn was handmade of wood, so was the dash. An up and down motion (using the dash to quickly stir the cream) began as soon as the sour cream was placed in the churn. After a half hour beautiful yellow creamy butter came to the top of the milk, to be lifted off and made into rolls or pats. Buttermilk (a farmer's delight) was left in the churn; this was removed and chilled for drinking, also for making corn bread or biscuits. Leftovers were given to the chickens.

When I was a child about 1910 I remember gypsies came on their annual forage through our section. Grandma had her wash on the line that day. The mobs of

women who traveled with their husbands and children usually did the stealing. Four of them went to grandmother's kitchen and began baking bread. They baked all afternoon, used a half barrel of flour which was about one hundred pounds, or more. Others of the group stripped the garden and corn field of roasting ears. Also they took quilts, blankets, sheets, towels and clothes. There was no way to stop them. They camped in tents about a mile away and every farmer for miles around was robbed. Cows were milked or butchered for meat. Rail fences were opened and the gypsy horses turned into the meadows. If they stayed all summer, fruit trees were stripped as were the grape vines and berry patches. There was absolutely no relief except in later years, after the county could boast a sheriff, some one would ride to Marlinton and get the sheriff. Then they loaded their wagons and began moving across the mountain to Knapps Creek where there were fresh supplies. None of the men ever seemed to help with the stealing or loading of the covered wagons. Sometimes one would stand close by, with a gun while the woman grabbed anything usable, some of the women were Indians; they kept their babies in the pockets of the tent at night, but strapped to the mother's back in day time. The first World War took the men and after 1916 we never saw them again, although I think there were colonies in Florida, where the children were forced to go to school.

### Reminiscing

Hi—this is Frank Colson, Tony's older brother, sons of Louis and Lena Colson.

Jane, when I get your newspaper, The Pocahontas Times, and read up on those tales of the past that many people remember and are telling you about, it brings back memories, tears to my eyes and sadness to my heart. Ah, where have all the years gone.

It's been so long ago that my memory is fading away of my wonderful childhood days in Marlinton. I guess those young young years are the most wonderful and important years of our lives.

I remember faintly of going to grade school across the street from my house on Court Street near the Methodist Church. Mr. Grant was principal at the time; I know this because Mr. Grant gave me a good shaking. I ran into him pretty hard while being chased by another kid. I know when Mr. Johnson became principal we started basketball at the grade school for Bull Dog Kenney was our grade school coach. We had a good little team, even went to Elkins one time and played a high school freshman team. There we got beat but had a lot of fun. I remember Dick Hill who played on the team.

Jane, I remember most of those people and places that 61J11 mentioned in her story. I remember all those and more. I got such a clear picture of everything that I figure she must have been a telephone operator at the time. It was her articles that brought back some fond memories.

I remember several times a group of us kids (we were kids once upon a time, oh, so long ago—years and years) mostly Sundays, we used to go to Stillwell with sling shots (gravel shooters is what we called them) and battle with the kids from Stillwell. That's when the old sawmill was located there—used to have stacks or piles of lumber, maybe three or four rows, about twenty feet high with small rail tracks running out to the end, about half to three-quarters mile of track. We would spend all day running, jumping, playing hide and seek and battling a Stillwell gang.

Jim McGraw would probably remember about those good old days. I spent many a day picking blackberries, hunting lizards, sassafras tea roots or fishing up and down Knapps Creek with Jim. I felt like Huckleberry Finn and Tom Sawyer with Jim when we did things together. The truth is we used to make Jim McGraw bat left handed when we played baseball because he was so much better than the rest of us. That's how he became a lefty when it came to batting a ball.

In winter we would sled ride on Stillwell Road. We would come shooting down the road with our homemade chargers (sleds) out on Knapps Creek which would be frozen over. It was great fun or maybe skate there too, or even walk on the ice, to break it or make it real slippery until we could break through and get our feet and clothes wet. Of course, we got a little cold but that didn't matter when we were young.

In the fall we hunted chestnuts on the hill back of the Court House. They were the best in the world. The Black Walnuts were everywhere. We were like squirrels, getting ourselves a big supply of them for the winter. Our hands would be dark brown with stain, but what mattered, it was fun and we were young. Those were the years.

The millions of times I would fill my pockets with those beautiful yellow and delicious early apples in the Yard of the T. S. McNeel family. We would ask them if we could have a couple. They never refused to let us kids have some. Boy, were they good! So mellow and eatable, it makes my mouth water just thinking about them. There are so many things to remember—a quiet peaceful evening of relaxation at Wilbur Sharp's Pool Room, or having a coke at Harry A. Sharps where Tony worked.

You know, Jane, if we could turn back the pages of time and live our lives over again. All those things make Marlinton the world's most wonderful "little country" within a country in the U. S. A.

The people of Marlinton you will never find those wonderful people anywhere else in the world. They are all heart, friendly and interesting. I am grateful to all of them. They all made Tony, Father, Mother, and myself feel like one of them, even though we were Italians. We were treated with respect and kindness. I love them all for that. That's why Marlinton shall always be a part of me. Tony feels the same way. He may live in Florida but his heart is in West Virginia. I feel the same way. In fact, I told my wife when I die to ship my body back home to West Virginia.

I would like to pay my respect to a certain gentleman, Mr. John Hayslett; that is a man someone should write a book about. I would say that John has done more for Marlinton than any one person. He has been the town leader all those years. Anytime there was something to be done Mr. Hayslett got the ball rolling. If someone was sick and needed help, broke and bent John was there. He took a collection or helped in some way. In sports John was the most active member, the biggest cheer leader and coach. He gave everyone that certain drive that got that little bit of extra out of the athlete. He supported sports of any kind with all the leadership of any coach. If anyone got married John got a serenade for them together to wish them happiness. If someone passed away, he was there to help in any way, rich man, poor man, little or big, Mr. Hayslett was the first one to help. He is a fine fellow. He deserves a "John Hayslett Day."

There is lots more to write about Marlinton but the U. S. Mail has too big a burden as it is.



## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday, except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24964, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year  
Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, AUG. 5, 1976

### History

Glen Vaughan has sent us a copy of Part 2, Volume III, of his Bicentennial Pocahontas History. He has written his recollections of his early years in Marlinton, included copies of all current reports on the Bicentennial and schools, with several interesting accounts from teachers and a section on the history of CCC camps in Pocahontas by Meade Waugh with some camp papers.

We neglected to put Mr. Vaughan's address in the paper on our plea for more teachers to write the story of their teaching experiences. It is:

Lt. Glen L. Vaughan  
(Ret.)  
400 Melvin Avenue  
Annapolis, Md. 21401

Mr. Vaughan writes that he recently had major surgery and won't be able to make his visit to Pocahontas until fall.

We would like to print some of these recollections if we receive permission.

Also, Mr. Vaughan is seeking someone to research the history of the local schools. Rather than write him a letter, we take this means to remind him that most school records were lost in the fires.

#### Board of Education

The Board of Education met for a regular meeting on August 10.

The Board met with the Citizens Advisory Committee. Several Committee members gave reports on what they had found concerning the opinion of the general public on the proposal for another bond election. After discussion it was decided that the Board and the Committee need more detailed information on the feelings of the citizens than can be determined by talking with a few people. So it was decided to prepare questionnaires to be filled in by citizens who voted for the bond, against the bond, and did not vote in the May election. A subcommittee was formed to work on this questionnaire and to decide the best method of distribution.

Also meeting with the Board were Bobby Vance and the Board's Treasurer, Betty Lambert. Mr. Vance represented the Pocahontas County Board of Health and presented a request from the Board of Health for an additional \$4452.81 contribution from the Board of Education to the 1976-77 Health budget. The Board of Education tabled this request.

Mrs. Lambert reviewed for the Board the June Treasurer's Report, the Investment Report and the preliminary Financial Report for 1975-76. This report will be finalized and printed in the paper at a later date.

The Board accepted the resignation of Mrs. Michele Fomalont as Language Arts teacher at Green Bank.

The following personnel were employed: Mrs. Louise Ann Flegel as Language Arts teacher at Green Bank, Sherwood Wile as fourth grade teacher at Marlinton, Lawrence Mustain as principal at Hillsboro, Floyd Walton, Jack Horner, and Sally Lyles as substitute bus

operators.

The Board approved the requests of Lee McMann and Dolan Irvine to take Vocational Agriculture students to the State Fair at Lewisburg on several dates.

The request of Mrs. Nancy Kirk, cook at PCHS, for a maternity leave of absence for the 1976-77 school year was approved.

The Board approved the job description for the position of Special Education Director.

The request of the Green Bank High School class of 1961 to use the Durbin cafeteria for a class reunion on September 4 was approved.

Mr. James Gibb was employed to audit the financial books at all schools for a fee of \$500.

It was reported to the Board that only one bid had been received for insurance on the school bus fleet for the 1976-77 school year. This was a bid of \$11,267 from the Nationwide Insurance Company. This bid was accepted.

Everett Dilley was appointed to represent the Board of Education on the County Board of Health.

The next regular Board meeting will be on August 24.

#### Fall Duties

Her soap making was a marvel of ingenuity. Wood ashes were placed in a hopper (a handmade wooden box atop a chute) which when filled with water dripped very slowly into the chute which drop by drop was lye (a grease cutting liquid); this liquid boiled with lard formed a soap that was the only cleansing agent of that day. In June she sheared the sheep, the wool was washed and sun dried (spread over the back yard). It was then carded (a combing process to break up the tangles and make it ready for the spinning wheel) and spun into yarn. This yarn made mittens, socks and other garments by knitting. Her loom wove the wool yarn into blankets and carpets, colored by boiling bark or berries (poke mostly) and dyeing them while the wool was still in hanks from the carding and spinning process. New bedding was taken care of in the fall, yards of heavy ticking were made into bed-size cases, filled with fresh straw and placed on the criss-crossed rope that was used as we use bedsprings today. The bulging straw tick was a foot thick. Atop this was another tick filled with goose feathers. Every bed had its bolster, a long pillow the width of the bed; atop this sat two goose feather pillows. Then to make a pretty bed, hand woven bedspreads of different colors were used through the house. On each bed pillow shams covered the pillows (large pieces of muslin embroidered or appliqued. These were starched until they were stiff enough to sit upright over the pillows.

Her well house near the kitchen door in later years contained her spinning wheels, cow bells, sheep bells, sheep shears, garden tools, coffee grinder, candle molds, nutmeg grater, large copper and brass kettles. Her dinner bell atop a tall pole was near by; she used it everyday to call the men home from the fields at noon; each worker slapped the cold water from the well (drawn up on the roller by a chain holding a wooden bucket) on his face, arms and head; this entitled him to a place at the table.

In the fall she made her clothes, skirts long and wide, blouses tucked, lacy and long sleeved, hats flowered with yards of ribbons. Her riding skirt which covered her legs on the side saddle also covered most of one side of the horse. A pair of saddle pockets made

of leather was thrown across the back of the saddle; they were filled with paper wrapped eggs. She rode the three miles to Huntersville to Beckley Mc Comb's grocery store once a week; she got 25c for a dozen eggs, but mostly she went to talk to Beckley or whomever might be in the store.

Church on Sunday morning was the only break in the work week. She was a Presbyterian; she could not tolerate the shouting and hysteria of my father's Methodist church. I never saw her cry or even laugh out loud. She did not believe in any outward show of emotion. A gracious lady from her heart to her size 3 button shoes, she was the youngest daughter of Col. Logan and was married to Samuel Hogsett (a grandson of Col. Bradshaw who once owned most of the land from Huntersville to Dunmore.)

I am hoping some of the people who remember her will write to me.

Vera Ritchie  
7423 Allan Ave.  
Falls Church, Va. 22046

The Brighter Side  
By Annie Cromer

Someone wanted me to write about food stamps. I wanted to express my views and experiences with free school lunches but decided on things of a more pleasant nature.

Back to century farms. I have been thrilled with reports from farms that have been in the same family for one hundred years or longer. For the state recognition contest the present owner must be a member of the Farm Bureau.

Ten farmers reported:  
Richard McNeel, Hillsboro, 211 years.  
Mrs. Harold Murphy, Stony Bottom, 185 years.  
Hugh Hill, Hillsboro, 109 years.  
Hubert Callison, Hillsboro, 194 years plus.  
Howard and Mildred Lee Hevener, Arbovale, 127 years.  
Dayton Herold, Marlinton, several years before the Civil War.  
Ruth C. Cutlip, Hillsboro, 126 years.

Robert S. Gay, Marlinton, 125 years.

Phillip A. Sheets, Green Bank, 126 plus years.  
Genevieve Moore, Marlinton, about 200 years.

July 30 was the deadline for these reports for the state but I still take reports for the County until October 10. Please send me news of your century old farm with any pictures you may have that I may keep for a scrapbook. At the state meeting several counties displayed books with bits of news and pictures that have become history. To my knowledge, no history of the Pocahontas Farm Bureau has been kept in this way.

I would appreciate knowing the oldest farmer in the county. Mrs. Elliot, Boyer, was recognized at the Farm Bureau picnic as an 87 year old farmer. How nice.

## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.  
Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24954, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year.  
Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, AUG. 12, 1976

Pioneer Days—July 8-10, '77

### McNeel Bible

The Historical Society has received the following letter from Hubert Taylor, of Wilmington, Delaware, which will be of particular interest to the descendants of John and Martha Davis McNeel.

I am writing to ask your assistance in completing a project that will surely interest you and a multitude of relatives in Pocahontas.

I am a descendant of Martha Davis McNeel through her daughters, Nancy McNeel Hill and Miriam McNeel Jordan. Having an interest in family and community history, it has been my desire to see the Martha Davis McNeel Bible returned to Pocahontas County. Following the death of Miss Mary Thrasher, I contacted the Executor of her will and learned that Miss Mary did not designate any specific disposition of the Bible. I suggested to him that it should be displayed in the Pocahontas County Museum. He agreed with the idea and presented the Bible to me for that purpose.

I am hoping that you will insert an ad in the Times for interested descendants to send a dollar contribution to you to help cover the cost of preparing the Bible for display which will cost about \$200. In that manner contributors can share the accomplishment of this special project.

The curator of a local museum has offered suggestions to help prepare a suitable exhibit. Since the Museum has little fire protection, the best solution appears to be to have the opened Bible encased in an airtight box. This is a tough, completely clear, scratch resistant 3/8 inch plastic that is also being used to house the Delaware Tricentennial time capsule. The boxed Bible can be placed in a portable fireproof vault that will be purchased when the Museum is not open.

I have photocopied the fly pages which are in a bad state. The top half of the second fly page has been cut away. The copies of these pages are of poor quality because of faded ink and missing parts of the pages. The title page of the New Testament with the printing date of 1690, along with the first page of Genesis have been copied. There was no title page for the Old Testament. A Mary Davis, not the sister of

Martha, had written a note in the margin of a page and dated it 1701. These page copies along with a history of the Bible will be framed or placed behind plexiglass for viewing near where the Bible is exhibited.

The Bible will be opened to the page containing the Twenty-Third Psalm so observers can gleefully translate the Welsh language.

So I'm hoping many of Martha's descendants will assist in making a permanent home for her Bible. The late Dr. John McNeel would have been pleased to help.

Those wishing to make the requested dollar contributions can send them to William McNeel, c-o The Pocahontas Times, Marlinton, W. Va. 24954.



New Hope Lutheran  
Church

Minnehaha Springs

100TH ANNIVERSARY

New Hope Lutheran Church of Minnehaha Springs will celebrate its hundredth anniversary on August 22 with a service at 3 pm.

In the summer of 1876 Henry White and his wife, Sabina, with their family came to Pocahontas County. They were the first Lutherans in this section of the country and to this time New Hope is the only Lutheran Church in this County.

All former pastors now living are invited to be present. It is hoped that all former members and friends of the Congregation will be able to attend this happy occasion.

More details next week.

New Hope Lutheran  
Church

Minnehaha Springs

100TH ANNIVERSARY

New Hope Lutheran Church of Minnehaha Springs will celebrate its hundredth anniversary on August 22 with a service at 3 pm.

In the summer of 1876 Henry White and his wife, Sabina, with their family came to Pocahontas County. They were the first Lutherans in this section of the country. Occasional services by Lutheran pastors were held in homes, school-houses, and nearby churches until the present building was erected and dedicated in 1893.

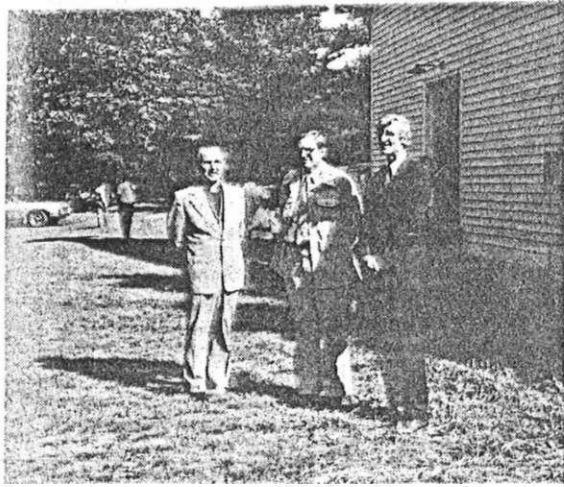
For a number of years the congregation was supplied by ministers from the South Branch Charge of Highland and Pendleton Counties. Later it was made a congregation of its own along with Valley Center and Headwaters, Virginia. Rev. M. A. Ashby served this congregation from 1895 to 1897. Rev. P. L. Snapp was called in 1898 and served here until the summer of 1900. He was succeeded by Rev. S. H. Puffenbarger who was here until 1906.

From 1906 New Hope had occasional services by visiting pastors until 1928 when Rev. Paul Lautenslager accepted a call to the Thorn Spring Parish. Around 1936 Rev. Siegfried Kullman was called as an assistant pastor. Then in 1946, while Rev. Orville E. Luech was pastor, New Hope was made a part of the Franklin Parish. This Parish includes New Hope, Faith at Franklin, and Mt. Hope at Upper Tract and is now served by Rev. Joseph Bartczak.

All former pastors, members relatives, and friends of the Congregation are invited to attend this happy occasion of our hundredth anniversary.

The guest speaker will be Rev. Andrew Ballas, a former pastor, now pastor of St. John's Lutheran Church in Deshler, Ohio. A fellowship meal - pot luck - will be served after the service.

**New Hope Lutheran Church Hundredth Anniversary**



A capacity crowd enjoyed a beautiful day, an appropriate service, and a fine meal last Sunday afternoon as the New Hope Lutheran congregation at Minnehaha Springs celebrated its one hundredth anniversary. Pictured are the present and preceding two pastors of the New Hope Church. On the left is the Rev. Andrew Ballas, pastor 1960 - 1964, who is now pastor of St. John's Lutheran Church in Deshler, Ohio; the Rev. Cecil Bradfield, pastor 1964 - 1971, and now a professor at Madison College in Harrisonburg, Virginia; and the Rev. Joseph Bartczak, pastor at New Hope since 1971. Rev. Ballas delivered the message for the anniversary service.

# POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24954, as second-class matter.

## SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year.  
Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, JUNE 10, 1976

## History of Edray Community

Edray Community is bounded on the west by Stony Creek range of mountains, on the north by Elk Mountain to the top of Slippery Hill on the Clover Creek road, then to the Bridger Place on the Greenbrier River where Pa Sharp now lives, on the south by the top of river ridges including the Fairview and Brush settlements to the top of Drinnen Ridge where the state road crosses, and to Elmer Sharps at the foot of Stony Creek Mountain. This community is about five miles wide where the state road crosses and ten miles long from east to west.

### First Settlers

The Drinnons were the first settlers in Edray community. Thomas Drinnon settled near Edray Graveyard. There is some difference of opinion as to the exact spot where the Drinnon cabin stood, but I feel sure it was on the bank just close to the graveyard. A spring under the bank has always, since my earliest recollection, been called the Drinnon Spring. Other proof is an old apple orchard, trees of large size, mostly winter apples, near the spot where the cabin stood. My father, Isaac Moore, went to this orchard in the fall with the wagon for winter apples when I was a small boy, though large enough to pick apples from the ground. My uncle Robert Moore and his boys always called this field the "Old Orchard Field" and it

goes by that name yet. A part of the field belongs to A. R. Gay and the other part belongs to Wm. M. Sharp's heirs, all of which once belonged to Thomas Drinnon, first settler in this community. He owned a large boundary of land, several thousand acres that extended from Indian Draft to Stony Creek. Drinnon's Ridge took its name from the old settler, an everlasting monument.

Drinnon's home was broken up by the Indians. His wife was captured and taken away. She was murdered somewhere in Elk Mountain.

Charles Drinnon, a brother of Thomas Drinnon, settled near Onoto. He cleared a field which bears the name "Charley Field" which is now owned by Anderson Barlow.

The Drinnons all left this country many years ago. I remember seeing James Drinnon, a member of the distinguished family. I think the Drinnons went to the north western part of the state.

Robert Moore, my grandfather, was a son of Moses Moore, who was captured by the Indians. (See W. T. Price's History of Pocahontas County for a full account of this capture)

Robert Moore, Sr. once lived at the Bridger Place, reared his family there. My father, Isaac Moore, was born and reared there. One brother, Andrew, fell from a tree and was killed while other members of the family were stirring off a kettle of sugar. About 1820 Robert Moore, Sr. moved to Edray and settled on the Drinnon holdings. He and his boys opened up a fine farm and erected a fine two story brick dwelling house, the only brick building in the community. I believe the lumber that went into the house was all sawed with the whip saw, as at that time there was no water power saw mills. The

broad ax was extensively used in getting out all of the heavy timber for buildings. Robert Moore and his wife lived and died in the brick mansion. Buried in the Edray graveyard. He was born in 1768, died in 1858, age of 90 years. His wife born in 1771, died 1855, age 84 years. These graves were the first in Edray Graveyard.

Robert Moore's real estate was divided with his boys and one daughter. The names of the sons were Isaac, James, William, and Robert, Jr. Robert received the old homestead, lived there many years, sold to J. W. Sharp about 1867 for seven thousand dollars, that included the upper part of the place now owned by Isaac Sharp's heirs. I want to say just here, there was an old house stood about halfway between the old brick house and the gate at the road. I think the old settler built and occupied this house while the brick house was being erected. When I was a small boy elections were held in the old house. There was no ticket or ballot used. The Commissioner or conductor of election asked the voter, "Who do you vote for?"

My father, Isaac Moore, settled in the woods where I now live. Father's house was a hewed log house, about 16x20 ft., shaved shingle roof, chinked and daubed walls, one door and one window in the first story and same in second story. The porch was on the side and stairs went up from the porch. In 1911 I built a new frame house on the spot where the old house stood. R. S. Jordan and Jeff Killingsworth were the contractors.

The soil of Edray community is productive. The upland is largely limestone naturally sod with bluegrass when shade is taken off. The flat land below the mountains is sandstone, not as rich as the limestone and not so good for grazing but better for farming when improved. Produces well and less liable to wash from heavy rains.

As to timber in this community, it has been covered with all kinds of hardwood, basswood, some spruce high on the mountains, hemlock along streams. Some of the most valuable timber is black walnut, ash cherry, red oak, white oak, a great deal of which has been cut and shipped. Other hard woods are chestnut, oak, some black oak, pin oak and sugar. There is still some yellow pine on the flats.

Edray can boast of the best water in the state, both limestone and free stone. There are many bowled springs around the foot of the mountains, always flowing, never dry. Namely at Elmer Sharps, E. R. Sharps, a sulphur spring at E. R. Sharps, bowled spring at the Cochran Place, at A. C. Barlows head of Big Spring, now owned by Bank of Marlinton, and sufficient to run a grist mill with twenty foot overshot water wheel. Other bowled springs at M. K. Sharps, G. W. Manns and Drinnon Spring at Mrs. J. W. Price's at Edray. John D. Gay owns head of Indian Draft. Other fine springs not named. There are many drilled wells in the flats, all good water.

Some of the first schools were taught in the old farm homes. One among the first, if not the first, was in an old house near Mrs. George Baxter's home.

The house was a round log structure, clapboard roof, held in place with press poles. The fireplace took up most of one end of the house. It was made of rough stone, chimney made of slats and mud. Now for light, paper was pasted over cracks and greased to give light. Other cracks in the building were chinked and daubed. Seats were made of split logs or poles, holes bored and pins put in for legs. The term of school was about three months. The salary was one dollar per scholar a month.

Writing was done with quill pens: The teacher boarded with scholars. My father, Isaac Moore, taught at this school when a young man. The first schools were called Open Schools—every one spelled and read aloud.

The first school I attended was at Indian Draft, now called Mt. Pleasant. The building was constructed of round logs, chinked and daubed, covered with boards, a rough stone chimney and a large fireplace. Seats were of split logs or poles set on wooden pins. Figuring was all done on slates. No lead pencils or tablets used in those days. The writing was done with quill pens. The desk to write on was a plank against the wall. One or two small windows, and for additional light greased paper was pasted over cracks.

The first church in Edray community was built on Stony Creek and called Hamlin Church. It is a hewed log building, cracks chinked, and daubed, shaved shingle roof, side galleries, seats—long benches with slat backs. Door in one end of building, elevated pulpit in other end. Two small, twelve light windows on sides. Some years ago the side galleries were taken out and building ceiled, benches were taken out and chairs put in. This church is still in use and was built near 1835, as the records show it was deeded July 4, 1835.

Edray church was built in 1883. E. D. King was contractor and builder. Contract price above foundation \$700 for his work. Lakin and Peters furnished about twenty thousand feet of lumber from their mill at Clover Lick, delivered at

the Gay Siding, now in Fair Ground for ten dollars per thousand—white pine lumber. All heavy lumber was sawed at Edray by D. H. Garber and Bros. Everything summed up, all told, the Edray church cost \$2032.25.

Edray Post Office was the first post office in Edray community. When looking for a name Mrs. Eliza Moore, mother of the late George P. Moore, being a Bible reader suggested a Bible name, she said "call the Post Office Edri." Leaving off the ri and adding ry, making Edray the name of the first post office. (see Numbers 21:33). This office was established about 1850. As soon as George P. Moore was of age he became postmaster and continued to be until his death in 1922. He was the oldest postmaster in the United States.

There are now six churches in Edray community, nine frame school buildings, about one hundred and ten families averaging five members to the family, estimated at five hundred and fifty.

About five miles of state road in this community. On the point of Wolf Pen Ridge

on Elk Mountain from the state road a very fine view of our community can be had and we challenge all of West Virginia for a more beautiful scene than the community and surrounding mountains. The roads are in fair condition. Travel is done mostly by automobiles.

Mail routes and telephones throughout the community.

The village of Edray has two stores at present. The first store at Edray was kept and owned by William Allen at the place where Elmer Poages now live. Isaac McNeil, George P. Moore and Amos Barlow kept store at this same place years ago.

George P. Moore built the store building that A. R. Gay now occupies.

At one time there was a successful tan yard in Edray, owned by A. J. Smith and Brothers.

Robert Moore, Sr. built a mill at the head of Big Spring. This house was a hewed log building, two or more stories high, equipped with a twenty foot overshot water wheel, and water trunk from head of spring. This water never freezes up in winter nor goes dry in summer. Inside equipment of mill consisted of two sets of runners, both country made, one for grinding wheat and other for grinding corn and chops.

The first sawmill of the community was built near the grist mill by Isaac Moore and got water from the same source as grist mill. These mills were used for many years and was one of the important business centers of the community.

Viewing the past and the present we see that old things have passed away and all things have become new.

Respectfully submitted  
S. B. Moore

Miss Helen Gay shares with us this history of Edray Community dictated many years ago by S. B. Moore.

383



## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24954, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year.  
Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, SEPT. 9, 1976

### SCHOOL ENROLLMENT

First day enrollments for the Pocahontas County Schools, with last year enrollment in parenthesis:

Marlinton 671 (688)  
Hillsboro 253 (257)  
Durbin 161 (170)  
Green Bank 350 (334)  
High School 544 (557)  
Total 1979 (2006)

These enrollments will no doubt change slightly during the first few weeks of school.

### P. C. H. S. ATHLETICS

#### Varsity Football

Nicholas County, 7 - PCHS, 6  
Sept. 10, PCHS at Richwood,  
8 pm  
Sept. 17, Greenbrier West at  
PCHS, 8 pm

#### J V Football

Greenbrier East, 14 - PCHS, 8  
Sept. 20, PCHS at Green-  
brier West, 7 pm

#### Ninth Grade Football

Sept. 9, White Sulphur  
Springs at PCHS, 7 pm  
Sept. 16, Webster County at  
PCHS, 1:30 pm

#### Varsity Girls Basketball

Sept. 14, PCHS at Peters-  
burg, 1:30 pm

#### New Teachers

Pocahontas County and the County's schools are pleased to welcome the following new teachers:

##### Durbin

Lella Ann Dilley, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Everett Dilley, of Dunmore, AB degree from Glenville College.

Thomas Stipe, of York, Pennsylvania, BS degree from York College.

##### Green Bank

Benjamin Campbell, son of Mrs. Geneva Campbell, of Dunmore, AB degree from Glenville College.

Louise Ann Flegel, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Eugene Burner, of Cass, BS degree from W. Va. University, previously taught at Bruceton High School.

Kathern Hall, of Clendenin, BS degree from W. Va. University.

Rebecca O'Brien, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Jamie Sheets, of Green Bank, BS and MS degrees from W. Va. University, previously taught at Oxford Elementary School, in Iowa, and Ouzinkie Elementary School, in Alaska.

##### Hillsboro

Larry Mustain, Principal, from Ronceverte, AB degree from William & Mary College, previously taught at the Lewiston Job Corps Center, California, Anthony Job Corps Center, Neola, Branchville Job Corps Center, Indiana, Golconda Job Corps Center, Illinois, Langley Air Force Base, Virginia, and Union Elementary School.

Curtis Vick, from Huntington, AB degree from Marshall University.

Lillie Witt, from Kentucky, BS and MA degrees from Union College, in Kentucky.

##### Marlinton

Marilyn Armstrong, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Jack Armstrong, of Buckeye, AB degree from Glenville College.

Delmos Barb, son of Mr. and Mrs. Howard Barb, of Marlinton, AB degree from Glenville.

Harry Booth, from Elkins, AB degree from Bethany College.

Laurel Booth, from Trappe, Pennsylvania, AB degree from Bethany College.

Jane Cogar, from Buckhannon, AB degree from W. Va. Wesleyan.

Yvonne Lannan, from Marlinton, AB degree from Davis & Elkins College, previously taught at Union High School, China Spring Elementary School in Texas, Paden City Elementary School.

Diana Smith, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Harold Shiflett, of Marlinton, AB degree from Glenville College.

Peter Tennant, from Blacksville, BS degree from W. Va. University.

Alice Williams Vance, from Illinois, AB degree from Northwestern University, MA degree from New York University, MS degree from the State University of New York, previously taught at the Dalton School in New York City.

Sherwood Wile, from Port Washington, New York, BS degree from North Adams State College, previously taught at the Linden Hill School in Massachusetts.

##### Pocahontas County High School

Jane Foster, Special Education, from Harrisville, AB degree from Glenville.

##### County-wide

Anna Cornell Moore, Speech therapist, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Moore of Marlinton, BS degree from Madison College.

Remarks of Superintendent of Schools, James D. Lannan, to the County Teachers.

I want you to know that I've searched my mind for something really impressive—profound if you will—something genuinely exciting to say at this county wide meeting. Those efforts, however, were entirely unsuccessful and I came to realize that most of what I might have said has been said before by superintendents far more venerable than myself, therefore you've heard it before. We live in such a world of noise and chatter I sometimes wonder if there's anything new that remains to be said.

In addition to that it isn't all that appropriate for a superintendent to address himself in an instructive fashion to teachers and to service and auxiliary personnel. For you're where the action is. You're with boys and girls on an hourly, day-by-day basis. You touch children. You help them. You form impressions in them that will have a lasting impact on their lives. It is axiomatic that years from now a great deal of what these youngsters shall have become will be directly attributable to your efforts. Me? I do not have the opportunity for this intimate and powerful contact with America's tomorrow. The nature of my job is such that I wrestle with papers, and numbers and finances, and aging buildings and frustrated employees. Frankly, I don't know which task is the most maddening.

In a very real fashion I envy you the experiences that await you this year. I know that you'll experience impatience...you'll feel anger, and dread and defeat and a whole host of mixed emotions. But if you're the real professionals that I've come to know you are, you'll rise above these emotions and realize that what makes this system work, and therefore what contributes to the people of this county in a really dynamic fashion is you. Without you or someone like you, it couldn't be done. Be proud of that; I'm proud to be part of your team.

Do you know what's the most difficult part of my job? Criticism! Oh my, do I ever get it, and do I bristle under criticism. And of all the criticism that we received last year, and most school systems are falling under the fist of public criticism these days, the most illegitimate complaint was that we didn't care. "They don't care... The teacher doesn't understand. She doesn't care. The principal doesn't care. The superintendent doesn't care. The Board doesn't care." How often I heard that from some angry, or hurt, or confused parent. I knew it wasn't true and you know it wasn't and isn't true. But sometimes—in fact all the time—it's not only important what is true, but what people believe to be true.

Let's work hard on that this year, folks. Let's go the extra mile, and then another, and still another beyond that with the young people and the parents of Pocahontas County. That doesn't mean the dilution of subject matter, or the abrogation of authority, or the abandonment of discipline. It doesn't mean any of these things.

It means only that, we must commit ourselves to convincing people—students and parents and taxpayers alike—what we're all about... That we do care. Sure we work for money. We've taken no vows of poverty. But we go beyond simply earning wages. We're in the business of building lives; developing citizens for tomorrow. Ours is the task of taking kids where we find them, and challenging them, scolding, pushing, pulling, begging, exciting them—and all the time caring and showing it—until they're better people for having known us. Let this be the year that people will view your efforts with the real admiration that you richly deserve. Spare children your sharp words. Spare them the feelings of despair that you will inevitably feel and that will surface in the form of sarcasm, or cutting remarks.

Care for them.....and show it.

Jane has first Part  
of Vol. III Part 2.

Three pages to be added  
to her copy.

Jane has Vol III Part 2  
as delivered while on vacation  
Three pages should be added  
to her copy.

## Pearl Buck Life Membership Gift



### Woman's Club

The Friendship Dinner of the Marlinton Woman's Club opened the new year Friday, September 10, at the Edray Community Center. A delicious turkey dinner was served by Mary Shafer. It was a night of surprises. A gift package was presented to Mrs. Steve Hunter, president, which, when opened, revealed a \$1000 check from Miss Julia Price for a life membership to the Pearl Buck Birthplace Foundation for the Marlinton Woman's Club. Miss Price was presented with a beautiful basket of flowers: pink carnations for the club flower, roses for love, and daisies for practicality. Then there was an additional surprise as the Club Year Books were opened and a dedication of 1976-77 Club Year was dedicated to Miss Julia L. Price for her generous gift in the Club's name, helping to assure that "My Mother's House" — Pearl Buck's birth home — may live again.

Mrs. Kerth Nottingham was wished a happy birthday in song, and Mr. and

Mrs. Ben Morgan were remembered for their fortieth wedding anniversary, and Mrs. Marvin Perry led in group singing, accompanied by Mr. Perry on the harmonica.

Members and guests attending were: Miss Peggy Smith, Miss Alice Waugh, Mr. and Mrs. Marvin Perry, Mr. and Mrs. Ben Morgan, Mrs. Gordon Dille, Mrs. Lee Barlow, Miss Julia Price, Mr. and Mrs. I. B. Bumgardner, Mr. and Mrs. Raymond Gibson, Mrs. John Pritchard, Rev. and Mrs. Eugene TenBrink, Mr. and Mrs. William McNeel, Mrs. Jane Sharp, Mr. and Mrs. Ed Rexrode, Mr. and Mrs. Steve Hunter, Mrs. Glenn Shrader, Mr. and Mrs. A. E. Cooper, Dr. and Mrs. Robert Hite, Mrs. Rachel Sharp, Mr. and Mrs. Dale Curry, Mr. and Mrs. Neal Kellison, Eugene Simmons, Mrs. Kerth Nottingham, Mrs. Grace Harper, Mr. and Mrs. L. E. Montgomery, Mr. and Mrs. Layman Davis, Mrs. Eldridge McCormack, Mrs. Sherman Moore, Mr. and Mrs. J. Z. Johnson.



## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24954, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year.  
Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, SEPT. 16, 1976

### Board of Education

The Board of Education met for a regular meeting on September 13. Representatives from the Citizens Advisory Committee met with the Board and presented a proposed questionnaire to be distributed to the citizens of the county. The purpose of the questionnaire is to determine the feelings of the County's people as to why the school bond was defeated in May and the direction in which the Board should move in alleviating the poor physical condition of the County's schools. The Board approved the questionnaire and the Committee's plans for distributing it to the public by use of The Pocahontas Times and personal contact.

Mrs. Minnie Cochran met with the Board concerning establishing a school bus stop for her children on Buckeye Hill.

Dale Curry and Doug Dunbrack met with the Board on behalf of the Pioneer Days Committee. They expressed the Committee's thanks for the Board's past cooperation with Pioneer Days and made a request for the use of the Marlinton School facilities during Pioneer Days in 1977. They also asked that the Board establish a set policy for the use of the school facilities to prevent the problems that arose this past Spring with the circus and carnival using the Marlinton athletic field.

The Board accepted the resignation of Frederick VanNostran as science and math teacher at Green Bank.

Robert Crist was transferred from Durbin to Green Bank as science teacher.

The Board employed Thomas Stipe as science and math teacher at Durbin.

The request of Mrs. Catherine Bartels for a

maternity leave beginning in February was approved.

Mrs. Mary Brundage was transferred from Durbin to third grade teacher at Green Bank due to increased enrollment at Green Bank.

Mrs. Heidi Hickson and Mrs. Agnes Bennett were employed as substitute cooks at Green Bank.

Samuel Taylor, Paul Kesler, Jr., James Meek, and Wallace Dorn were employed as substitute bus drivers.

Kay J. Spruill was added to the substitute teacher list.

The Board considered increased insurance coverage for the High School and deferred action on this until the next meeting.

The request of the Girl Scouts to use the art room at Green Bank for meetings was approved.

The Board approved the request of Larry Mustain to use private vehicles to transport the Hillsboro football team to games on September 25 and October 2.

The purchase of two or three 66 passenger school buses was authorized. These buses are to be purchased under the State Purchasing Plan with bids to be received on a statewide basis. The number the County will buy will depend on the bid price. These buses will be paid for out of the 1978 Fiscal Budget.

The Board approved the July and August Treasurer's Reports, September Investment Report, July Financial Report, August Payroll, and the Annual Financial Report. The Annual Report was printed in the paper last week.

The Superintendent advised the Board of problems concerning the sewage system at Green Bank and that steps are under way to rectify these problems.

The next Board meeting will be Monday, September 27.

### The Gibson History

Written for the Gibson Reunion, held on July 11, 1976, by Harold David Gibson, son of Allie C. Gibson and the late Forest Gibson.

My Mother has the history of the Gibsons in her head,  
But this history assignment was given to me instead.  
If you want to hear all sides of the fence  
Speak to her and it all makes sense.

Not much is known to be truly exact,  
Of the history of us Gibsons from David on back.  
Revolutionary heroes we cannot readily acclaim.  
But we are proud to be Gibsons all the same.

David, from Waynesboro, in the 1800's came  
To settle in Hillsboro Western Virginia--now of Pearl Buck fame.  
Over now Elk Mountain beyond the crooked fork  
Here he and his wife, Mary Sharp did raise  
Five sons and three daughters in God's grace  
William, Jim, John, Doctor Dave and Jake,  
Mary, Nancy and Lizzie married and new names did take.

Jim and Jane Friel, seven children did rear  
Jake married a Wamsley, killed in the Civil War  
and no children did bear  
John and Mary Townsend added Sam, Nancy and Joe  
Mary and Rankin Poage bore another two  
Three children had Martha Hogan and Doctor Dave  
He was called Uncle Doc--  
Many lives he did save.

And to get to the more immediate concern  
We wish to pay homage to those who have passed on  
Harlan and Dock, the last of Jim's sons, Cloe, Julian, Ray Lewis and Earl their work is done.  
We do not mourn, but wish to praise  
The useful purpose served during their days  
To those who are sick and in need of bed care  
Our prayers and best wishes together we share

As a footnote to those not here, I'd like to add  
There are those who are sick, and other reasons to be had  
Those of us present--  
descendants of William outnumber the other  
We do not boast, but hope that rather  
Future Gibson reunions will continue to grow  
And include the host of others who did not show  
So, to all of us here, be of good cheer  
And we hope to see all of you back with us next year!

Seven children Nancy and Sam Gay did grace  
Lizzie and James McClure eight more were blessed  
William and Polly Gay were wed  
For death of three children, tears were shed  
Add Sam, George, Jim, Robert, Mary and Sally  
To most of us here as descendants do rally.  
David is buried in Moffett Cemetery, atop the hill  
His wife honored by "Mary's Chapel," where they worship still.

Both sides did they take in war of rebellion  
Some refused to fight and were taken to prison  
Gunfire from the soldiers were heard  
By our grandfathers at play in this Pleasant Valley we inhabit today.

Waugh, Shelton, Jackson, Moore, Hannah, Varner, and Mace  
Kramer, McLaughlin, Jordan, Showalter, Schaffer and Yates  
Miller, Rankin, Meeks, Thomas and Shear add to the line  
Higgins, Hammond, Rider, and Stalnaker, all mighty fine  
Baxter, Beverage and Price  
--It goes on and on  
For names not mentioned, the Gibson seed is still being sown  
Names, religion and nationalities intertwine  
But continue the blood of the Gibson line.

## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 26054, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year  
Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, SEPT. 30, 1976

### Board of Education

The Board of Education met for a regular meeting on September 27.

The Board met with Architect K. F. Weimer to review the plans for the elementary schools.

The Board approved the payment in lieu of transportation to Mrs. Bertha Deffenbaugh of 75 cents per day per child for each day the child is in attendance at school.

Approval was given for the use of a school bus to transport fifth grade students of Green Bank School to the Cass Train on October 11.

The resignation of Theodore Callahan as bus driver was accepted.

Alfred Dilley was employed as a regular bus driver.

The request of the Marlinton School to take the football team by bus to Upper Glade on October 14 was approved.

The Board approved a request for maternity leave from Lura June Fauber, Speech Therapist, from October 20 to January 3.

Approval was given for the Hillsboro football team to be transported to Renick on October 20 by private cars.

Permission was given for a classroom at the High School to be used for the Adult Basic Education Class one night a week.

Mrs. Anna Virginia Hayes was employed as an Aide at Durbin for the balance of the 76-77 school year.

The Board approved the use of the High School gym and cafeteria on October 16 for the 4-H Achievement Program.

Approval was given for use of the Green Bank auditorium for a Community Forum meeting on October 12.

Approval was given for the Green Bank Women Sports Group to use the Green Bank Gym every Thursday night for a physical fitness program.

The use of the Marlinton cafeteria for a Marlinton Chamber of Commerce dinner on October 11 was approved.

The Board approved the request of the Hillsboro PTA for a Fall Music Show on October 3 on the Hillsboro Athletic field. Proceeds to be used to buy books for grade 5-8.

Approval was given for the Marlinton Rotary Club to use the Marlinton cafeteria for meetings on Monday nights.

Approval was given for the Girl Scouts to use a room in the Marlinton School on the first and third Tuesday of each month for meetings.

Approval was given to a supplement to the 76-77 budget due to the larger than expected surplus from the 75-76 budget.

The Board approved a revision in the 76-77 budget to include additional money from the state to pay for increased salaries.

The request of Bio-Preps Laboratories, of Fairmont, to offer a blood screening examination to school personnel and the general public was approved. The exact dates will be announced.

The Board approved the purchase of bleachers for the High School athletic field to seat approximately 500 fans and the band. The cost will be \$2,000 to \$2,500.

The Board approved increased insurance coverage on the High School building and contents to cover the increased valuation from \$2,666,966 last year to \$3,029,926 at the present time. The policy on the High School is one that covers 90% of total loss of the building and 100% of any loss less than total. The additional premium was \$1,065.

The Board adopted the following policy for the general use of school facilities and for the Pioneer Days Committee to have exclusive use of the school facilities during Pioneer Days:

It shall be the policy of the Pocahontas County Board of Education to permit the use of school facilities by various civic, social, fraternal, and private organizations so long as the public is served in the areas of cultural exposure and/or enlightenment, or wherein the public is best served in the area of worthy use of leisure time.

fraternal, and private organizations so long as the public is served in the areas of cultural exposure and/or enlightenment, or wherein the public is best served in the area of worthy use of leisure time.

It is the will of the Board, however, that no such usage prevent or disrupt the educational program for which the facilities were originally designed and intended, and that such activities shall in no fashion distract children in the pursuit of their education, or create unseemly, unhealthy or potentially dangerous situations for them in the school environment. As an example, circus, carnivals, etc., during the school term on school property will be considered in violation of the above and as such will be prohibited. Activities of this nature may be undertaken during the vacation period provided that there is no risk of damage to the property, and no health or safety hazard is created for the public in general by such. Judgments as to the propriety of the above shall be made by the superintendent acting in conjunction with appropriate authorities who may advise him on unusual circumstances.

**EXCLUSIVE USE OF FACILITIES:** The Board, being aware that Pioneer Days activities, conducted under the auspices of the Pioneer Days Committee, represent a valuable contribution to the transmittal and perpetuation of the Pocahontas County heritage, shall grant exclusive rights to said Committee for use of school facilities during such period as shall be identified as Pioneer Days. The execution of such rights by said Committee, however, shall be in accord with the terms of Item No. 1 of this policy. The Pioneer Days Committee, in brief, will bear the entire burden of responsibility for all elements tangent to and associated with such activities approved by it and conducted under its auspices.

The next Board meeting will be October 11.

## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24964, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year.  
Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, OCT. 7, 1976



### Marlinton Junior High Football

The Marlinton Junior High School got their second win of the season by beating Hillsboro, 8-0. The game was played in a downpour. Although the weather wasn't ideal, both teams played well.

Mike Doss did all the scoring for the Copperheads. His touchdown run of 2 yards gave the Copperheads the winning points. Doss also scored the point after touchdown on a run around right end.

Hillsboro and Marlinton both played outstanding defense. Some of the leading defensive players for the Copperheads were Rick McCarty, Laurence Kiner, Jess Heavener, and Glenn Taylor. Terry Kramer and Chuck Beverage both had pass interceptions.

The Copperheads play at home again this weekend, Saturday, Oct. 9, at 7:30. They will be playing Green Bank.

This Thursday, Oct. 7, there will be a boosters meeting in the gym at 7:30.

### Girl's Basketball

The Warrior girls basketball got their first victory of the season, playing against Webster County, Tuesday night.

The girls were leading through the whole game.

The highest scorers were Lottie Buzzard with 9 and Cathy Coleman with 8. Leading rebounders were Vicki Shears 9 and Cathy Coleman 8.

The girls also had a winning game on Thursday September 30; they played against Circleville.

The girls played a hard defensive game. They kept playing hard right down to the last quarter. The high scorer was Cathy Coleman with 18 points, next was Lottie Buzzard with 8.

Leading rebounder was Cathy Coleman with 12, next was Teresa Rose with 7.

Congratulations girls, good luck.



## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24964, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year.  
Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, OCT. 14, 1976

### College Day at PCHS

On October 11, 1976, PCHS junior and senior students received college information firsthand during the school's college day program. Eighteen state colleges and universities were present and each student could talk to any three representatives. The college representatives presented a short program and then answered all questions relating to their individual college. The students received applications, financial information and all general information pertaining to attending college. The students could also talk to the representatives individually after the program.

### Board of Education

The Board of Education met for a regular meeting on October 11, 1976.

The Board approved the following requests for the use of school buildings:

- High School cafeteria and band room by the Pocahontas Producers Co-operative Association and Pocahontas County Farm Bureau on November 13,

- Hillsboro cafeteria by the Hillsboro Volunteer Fire Department on October 30 for a Ham and Oyster Dinner,

- A classroom at Green Bank by the Girl Scouts on Thursday afternoons for a meeting room,

- Hillsboro, Green Bank and Marlinton buildings by the County Commission for the General Election on November 2,

- Marlinton gym by the Athletic Boosters Club for a dance on October 23.

Approval was given for Hillsboro students to be transported by private car to a football game at Renick on October 20 and for

Marlinton students to be transported by private car to football games at Hillsboro on October 30 and Green Bank on November 6.

The request to use a school bus to transport the Green Bank football team to Upper Glade on October 28 was approved.

Permission was given for Whitman Hull to attend the National Association for Pupil Transportation Convention in St. Louis on November 14-18. The cost is approximately \$400, which is 80% reimbursable by the state.

The Board approved the payment of 50c per day for each child for each day of school attendance, in lieu of transportation, to Mrs. David Cassell, Green Bank.

Permission was given to advertise for bids for a new dump truck chassis.

The Board approved the September payroll and payment of various bills.

Board President McNeel reported on the recent meeting of the W. Va. School Board Association that he and Superintendent Lannan attended.

The next regular Board meeting will be October 25.

**THE POCAHONTAS TIMES - OCTOBER 14, 1976-**

**PCHS Football**

PCHS came out of a 6-6 halftime tie to down Franklin 22-6 in a water covered field Friday night.

Alfred Pondexter scored three touchdowns and Mark Waslo scored a two point conversion then passed to David L. Cassell for another.

Franklin scored early in the first quarter but a strong Warrior defense shut them out for the remaining three quarters. The defense was led by strong linebacking of Rick Doyle and Fred Tibbs.

Other standouts were Mark Gum, Richard Oref and Glen Arbogast. The defensive team was composed of six sophomores, two juniors and three seniors.

PCHS plays Kingwood in the Homecoming game this week.

The Warriors have been playing good football but a tough schedule has kept them out of the winning column until this week. The combined record of 4 PCHS opponents is 23 wins and 3 losses.

Nicholas County is 5-1  
Richwood 5-1  
Greenbrier West 6-0  
Marsh Fork 5-1  
Greenbrier West 6-0

The teams on this year's schedule are unusually tough.

The PCHS staff and Team would like to thank Mr. and Mrs. Tony Ricottilli for the fine meal they furnished in Beckley on the Marsh Fork trip.

## Flood

The rains came and the river rose.

Friday night at 11:03 the automatic flood alarm system sounded in the Marlinton Volunteer Fire Department office, which first indicates from upper drainage areas that a 10 foot level of water will 4 hours later be at the Marlinton bridge. Twenty-four hours later (after 11 p.m. Saturday), the alarm reset itself when the water level went below flood stage, after reaching a crest of 13.1 feet at Marlinton and 16.55 feet at Buckeye about 3 p.m.

This system enabled the Fire Department to chart within a few inches the time and actual level of the water, being in constant communication with Cincinnati and other information centers.

Ilean Walton, at Buckeye, said the rainfall was 4.5 inches. Moody Moore, on Browns Creek, reported about 4.5 in 24 hours from Friday morning to Saturday morning. The Observatory at Green Bank recorded Thursday at 6 a.m. for the previous 24 hours .03 inches, Friday morning 1.7 inches, Saturday 3.62 inches, Sunday .55 inches.

Deer Creek was the highest in many years.

The heaviest rainfall was in the Edray - Woodrow areas, with about six inches of rain being considered the average everywhere. Douthards' Creek area had the least.

The Greenbrier at Marlinton was 16 to 18 inches below the level in the 1967 flood and this was true at Buckeye. Knapps Creek was not as high as usual.

Riverside area had lots of water from Stony Creek and the Greenbrier. First Avenue around the bridge in Marlinton was flooded with water in homes and trailers. Fas Chek had about a foot of water. Burns Motor Freight had two feet of water in its offices. Foodland had water all around but only seepage inside. Some camping trailers went down the river at Buckeye. Mayor Carl Davis said some road washing was their main damage at Cass.

Marlinton Volunteer firemen were on duty from Friday until midnight Saturday, then worked Sunday to help pump basements and clean up debris. The Observatory and Hillsboro Fire Department helped Saturday. The volunteers kept watch, warned, help move things out of the water's reach, cleaned up, and in general proved to be good samaritans. We thank them.

Joe Smith caught a small fish in the floodwaters in front of Home Products Meat Market on Third Avenue in Marlinton.

Don Wooddell saw a black cow and TV go down the Greenbrier.

Bob Miller and other Telephone Utilities workers were watching the floodwaters off the bridge and saw a doe deer come down the river. As it neared the bridge the deer turned easily to the left and left the water near the hospital. It was sighted by several people as it bounded along through several properties, in and out of the water, to cross over the railroad across from Stanley Wooddell's.

Bill Bob Meadows saw a deer come down the Thomastown road and get caught in Clarence Smith's fence. He left it for Clarence to cut loose.

## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Martinsburg, West Virginia 24954, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year.  
Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, OCT. 21, 1976

Pioneer Days—July 8-10, '77

### School Memories

Last week we published a most interesting account of the early school days and experiences as a teacher in Pocahontas County of Mrs. Louise McNeill Pease. These were written last spring in Connecticut. Since then Mr. and Mrs. Pease have moved to Lewisburg and her address is 517 East Washington Street, Lewisburg.

### Early Schools of Pocahontas County WHERE ARE THEY?

In an article from the Pocahontas Independent of March 21, 1912, brought to the Pocahontas Times Office by Alice Waugh. This article was written by then Superintendent of Pocahontas County Schools, Mr. B. B. Williams. This was a published letter to the public entitled, "Pocahontas Teachers Lack Preparation".

The letter contained many suggestions and although is quite lengthy my mention is this: — There were one hundred and ten (110) schools or grounds but only thirteen (13) were fenced, and only three out of every four pupils in the county were in school. Teachers certification, libraries, etc. will not be brought up in this item.

How can we reason or believe that in what is now Pocahontas County we can locate the homesites of over ninety percent of our forefathers who fought in the Revolutionary War from the Point to Yorktown over two hundred years ago and now in 1976 are unable or do not care about the names and locations of the old one to four room schools, teachers, students, etc., for the past fifty to seventy-five years.

The County's High schools are well taken care of themselves through their school Year Books. Would suggest that the County Museum obtain at least two copies of each year from the old E.D.H.S., Hillsboro, Green Bank and now Pocahontas County High School. They should be kept in two separate locations so a fire that destroyed the old one room schools, would not completely wipe out their records.

Due to a fire that destroyed the records of the old schools to make a complete list now would be next to impossible — but let us try.

The following list are a few of the names that have been in the Pocahontas Times during the past eighteen months so please write about your early schooling, classmates, grades in, name and location of schools — teachers and where they stayed. Conduct of student bodies — games played at recess — did you carry lunch or lived close enough to go home.

If you can only remember the name and location of the school and a teacher together with the year—

you will be amazed at what you can remember— and what a help with other reports perhaps an entire class or school can be brought together. PLEASE TRY. Some names that should be able to start the ball rolling.

Mr. James D. Lannan, Supt. of Schools, Mr. Charles Moore, Former Supt., Claude E. McLaughlin, Vera Ritchie, Mary Isetta Wallace, John Mc Neel.

Charles H. Sharp, Julia Price (Edray), Mrs. Dempsey Johnson, Former Beulah Palmer, Douthards Creek and Woodrow, her sister, Clara.

Mrs. Oliver Sprouse, Cathleen (May) Vaughan, Raywood, Ada Vaughan, Sidney Goodwyn's family.

Mr. F. M. Sutton, Sue Cromer, Mary Cromer, Enid Harper, All Beverages of Knapps Creek and Huntersville, B. Nelson.

Fleeta Lang, Watoga, any Coyner of Clover Lick, B. S. Lauster, Geraldine Haupt, Cass, Sister of Clari, E.D.H.S. Football Star, any Gibson or Sharp from Slatyfork, Nancy Currence, Alice McClintic Moore, Polly Smith Reynolds.

Members of all the many family reunions held yearly throughout the county. Any item no matter how small. All duplications will be printed side by side to help

make a complete description.

When completed these records will be placed in two places in Pocahontas County — the Museum and one in the Library system of the county. However would recommend that they never be removed from their respective buildings but should be read in their home buildings.

Any item would help and all would be handled as you want them to be. There will be a total of four copies and if you cannot type your letters please write plain— any how, send anything you have, or can remember. Everything would be appreciated.

Glen L. Vaughan  
400 Melvin Ave.  
Annapolis, Md. 21401



# Me and the School Board

by Annie L. Cromer

I was taught better English than to title an article as this but that is the way it is. This is my opinion and that of the school board can come next.

Sometimes I want to scream and sometimes I want to cry but always I find it hard to control my emotions every time I see or hear the caption used to convince the people to vote for better schools, "Our children deserve better than this." Compare the then and the now.

For foster parents, it is not only a no-no but forbidden to remind children of today, "When I was your age I didn't have ----." However, our ten foster children and two natural sons loved to hear how we walked miles to school often going through woods and fields to avoid the mud in the unpaved roads. I laughed at Hevener Davidson who moved from Back Mountain to Pennsylvania and was thought of, probably, as "Poor Heb" as he had told how he had walked three miles to school when he was small. When he measured the distance with his car it was just one mile.

We carried our lunch in a one-half gallon Karo syrup bucket. We set our lunches on a shelf in the hall of the school house and when we got a chance to take off that tight fitting lid the aroma was great if it did come from a cold, cold buckwheat cake folded over elderberry butter or jelly that had turned perfectly green. If our sister, Ina, packed the lunch almost always we had a piece of apple pie. If the crust had become a little soggy I can taste the goodness yet.

I can never forget my most extravagant teacher, the late Ethel Nottingham. She wore a fur collar and rode a beautiful horse from her home at Nottingham to Hoover School and for her lunch she always had two boiled eggs and never ate but one. How that other one did rattle in her lunch bucket! The only time we had all the eggs we wanted was on Easter Day. We had to save them to trade at the store for coffee, sugar, etc.

These stories sounded to our children like fairy tales. One time Larry said, "Mom, did you ever read out of the Horn Books?" When I asked, "What on earth is a Horn book?" he seemed so surprised as he told me they were in use 300 years ago.

O, I must tell about my first job. How I got it I do not know but I was janitor for the Hoover School. In the spring I was paid twenty-four dollars for the year. When the snow was above my knees and the

temperature was near zero, my father, Wm. Great-house, broke the road and helped me to get the fire going in the big pot-bellied stove.

I was rich. I was independent. I was taught a lesson of appreciation and respect that has given me a life that many wouldn't enjoy should they live to be 200 years old.

Next, this is not a "they say" but an "I know" one that illustrates what can happen when children are told, "You deserve more than you have." To our foster family of seven, six had been with us for eight years, came, "This is not your home. If you don't have everything you want or are not happy, you don't have to stay here. There is a big brick house on a hill where you can go. You should be able to watch television all night if you want. Your allotment must be paid promptly." On and on this went until the children were obsessed with an uncontrollable frustration that brought results that can never be mended.

I can never forget the screaming sobs of one of our foster sons as he was being led away by an officer to a home where he would have more than we had been able to give him. Every time I go out I must look at the place where, a short time after, we had to leave this fine young man of 19 because he never found that place in life where he had been made to think was good enough for

him.

Someone labeled me "long-winded". I have that in mind but want to list a few of the areas where I find some children get less than they deserve. Because of reasons beyond their control that are known as "that kind"; are singled out in classrooms by someone needing to know what they had for breakfast and with whom they had to sleep. One foster girl we had was sprayed with a deodorant before riding in a teacher's car. One of the times my temper really flared was when Jeannie and Beulah Rae came home, "You have to take us to the doctor to see if we have lice."

Many children and parents actually go through torment over home work the children must do. I told one substitute teacher, "When my children need a bath or food I don't call the teacher, then, when there is an educational need I don't think the teacher should depend on me." Home work only confuses children. How many I have seen crying, "That is not the way the teacher does." Parents are not qualified to help with the subjects that teachers are trained to do. Parents have their job and teachers are paid to do theirs.

I am not mad at teachers and feel sorry for the Board of Education in knowing how to do what.

May the Good Lord be our Guide.

### **A Wonderful Day**

Now I am not competing with Annie Cromer and couldn't, even if I wanted to. Yesterday, the 13th of October, was a day well spent. We like to talk about wild wonderful West Virginia. If you want to see some of its beauty try driving on the Back Mountain road between Cass and Durbin. I had been over part of it at one time when we went to the Wanless Church for a revival service that was held by Rev. Maharaj and Rev. Coy Mathews.

As I was driving along in our old rusty top station wagon, the tape player on with that old familiar hymn, "Amazing Grace." — Amazing Grace, how sweet the sound, that saved a wretch like me! I once was lost, but now I'm found, was blind but now I see. I have always enjoyed the good old-fashioned hymns, which is one way to help restore a church that is dead. Hymn singing and Bible reading — a singing church and a teaching pulpit — what better way to lead unsaved souls to Christ?

Yesterday was also my dad's birthday, Harry M. Taylor. He was called to be with his heavenly Father, November 3, 1965. He was 89 years old. Before he died he sang "Whiter Than Snow." My sister, Mrs. Gray Wilfong, had bathed and shaved him, then he started out singing that old familiar hymn and he sang it all the way through. That was the day before he died. How great it is for one to know, "I'm going home at last."

You know I thought it was a good way to Bethel Church but really it wasn't long enough. To drive a long one turn after another, the birds flying everywhere, and the leaves were so beautiful, the colors so amazing, I had a notion just to park and gaze and wonder and think what a "Wonderful Saviour We Have." He does so much for us, do we do all that we can in return for Him?

What a view from Bethel Church; one can stand there and gaze and think how beautiful heaven must be. Anyone who has never driven across Back Mountain, now is the time to do so.

We had a good day at Bethel. The church is so beautiful with its stained

glass windows. One can feel at ease and know all is well when you walk in that church. Annie, Thanks to you for being such a swell hostess and parish worker. We need more like you. I enjoyed the singing by Mr. Burner, Mrs. Rittenhouse and Mrs. Rider and all the rest that took part. The topic of the devotion, was "Trees." Scripture was from Genesis and the Gospels by Rev. Trowbridge. "Trees," made me think more of how beautiful and worthwhile my drive was to Bethel Church.

I also enjoyed listening to Mayor Juanita Trickett from the Tyrand Parish at Huttonsville. To hear her talk you would know she loves her Lord. The slides she showed of scenes that the parish covers made me think more of my drive over there.

Any of you United Methodist Women, Presbyterians, Brethrens, or whatever, or who ever, that wishes to come to our meetings, welcome. Everyone is always welcome in God's House.

The next Parish Meeting will be at the United Methodist Church in Dunmore, April 13, 1977.

Mildred McLaughlin

## Queen and King Homecoming



Tammy Crist was chosen Miss Homecoming Queen at Pocahontas County High School last Friday night.



Tom Valencia was selected as Homecoming King at Friday's PCHS Homecoming.

### Girls Basketball

The Girls Varsity Basketball team, in their fourth week, has a record of 4 wins and 3 losses. Their 4th win of the season was played last Thursday night at PCHS with Union.

The girls played a good defensive and offensive game. The score was PCHS 36, Union 33. Top scorers were Debbie Ralston with 7 and Cathy Coleman with 6. Top rebounder was Lottie Buzard with 14.

The girls' next game will be October 21 at home with Tygarts Valley at 7:00.

Good luck, girls.

### PCHS Football

Pocahontas won an exciting game with Kingwood in the PCHS Homecoming contest.

The Warriors scored early on a pass to Albert Pondexter from Mark Waslo. Ronnie Sharp's kick for the extra point was good.

Kingwood came back to tie the score on an option play by quarterback, Bill Dewitt. The extra point was kicked by Mark Thorn.

Pocahontas scored again in the second quarter on a run by Albert Pondexter. The attempt for the extra point failed.

Thorn then kicked two field goals to tie the score at half 13-13.

Neither team scored in the second half, putting the game into an overtime. In an overtime, each team is given an opportunity to score from the 10 yard line with four plays. PCHS won the toss of the coin and elected to go on defense, forcing Kingwood to go for the field goal. Pocahontas then came back and gave the ball to Albert Pondexter who scored on the second down, making the score 19-16.

The Pocahontas defense did an outstanding job, led by Melvin Ricottilli, who recovered two (2) fumbles in regulation play and sacked the quarterback in the overtime.



### MARLINTON JR. HIGH FOOTBALL

The Marlinton Jr. High Copperheads got their fourth win of the season by defeating the Cowen Bulldogs 32-8.

Mike Doss again led the scoring for the Copperheads. He had two touchdowns and two conversions. John Barton also scored for the Copperheads. Barton had a touchdown run of 30 yards. He also had a conversion. The final touchdown was scored by Brett Withers, who intercepted a Cowen pass and ran it back 30 yards for a touchdown.

The defense again played an outstanding game. Leading the defense were Lawrence Kiner, Rick McCarty, Donny Rose, John Barton and Bob Shelton.

The Copperheads will be playing Webster Springs this Saturday evening, October 23. Game time is 7:30.

Notes on  
Pocahontas County  
1914-1938

(Written for the Lt. Glen  
Vaughan Historical Collec-  
tion)

I was born and brought up on the old family farm near Buckeye— in our faded white cottage under Bridger's Gap. The old house— which we lived in until 1932— had been built by my grandfather, Captain James Monroe McNeill (C.S.A.) just after his return from Yankee prison at Fort Delaware. It was a 6½ room Dutch cottage and had two great stone chimneys at each end. One of these chimneys still had the old fireplace, which was a center in my childhood and where we still sometimes cooked corn pone and boiled beef and "fodder" beans.

My mother and father ("G.D." McNeill), my Granny Fanny (Perkins) McNeill, and my older brother and sister, Ward and Elizabeth, composed our family group until 1918 when my brother Jim was born. Also, in my very early childhood, an important member of our household was "Aunt" Malindy Griffin— not a blood relative, but the kindly old woman who had no other home and had come to us to rock the children, tell stories, and sing her "quavery" songs.

We were busy on the farm, and I early learned to ride the horse, to haul hay, plow and hoe corn, feed the animals, hunt the cows, milk, and carry in the wood and water. We churned, too, and made cheese, hominy, soft soap, kraut, apple butter, dried apples and "fodder" beans. In the spring we usually "opened" the sugar camp up the hollow and made sugar tree molasses, sugar cakes, and sugar Easter eggs. We also picked wild greens, wild fruit, and the various herbs

for medicine. And I can remember Granny picking, washing, and carding her wool, spinning it on her "little" wheel, and— very occasionally— making candles in the old candle mold. She leached out wood ashes for her soap in the old ash hopper, and we made a "run" of cider every fall, buried our apples and root vegetables in great holes in the back yard or garden, and picked great sacks of walnuts and chestnuts— the chestnuts picked from a great grove of trees, called the "Chestnut Orchard" which stood just across our line fence on the farm of my Uncle Dan'l (Daniel A. McNeill), who ran— with his two sons— the store down in the village, just above the fork where Rush Run goes into Swago Crick.

Our village had four centers— Uncle Dan'l's (Wint's) Store, the two room school house, and our two white churches, called the "Upper Church" and the "Lower".

When I was five, I went to my first school down at Buckeye. My father, "G.D.", was principal, and Miss Annie Cleek was my first teacher. My primer book was about Dot and Don. "Here we are. We are Dot and Don. Here we are." In the second grade, Miss Pearl Carter was my teacher, and I still remember the memorization of the 48 states and of West Virginia's 55 counties: "Barbor, Berkley, Boone, Braxton, Brooke, etc." In the third grade, Miss Marjorie Warwick was my teacher. Other Buckeye teachers I remember were Miss Carrie Brown (Morrison), Miss Clara Palmer, and Miss Anne Correll.

When I was in grade 4, my mother and father moved the family to Marlinton for about a year and a half, and I went to school to Miss Mathews and Miss Pennybacker. For me, this move to town was rather difficult, and I was lonely, poor at my studies, and became utterly confused by the mathematical complexities of long division and common fractions.

Our town house, which we rented, was on Upper Camden— the big old house which today stands between the Miss Susie Gay House and Alice Waugh's. I often played

with Alice and with Jean Sharp down on the next block. Other neighbors were the Mays, Wades, McCoys, McFerrins, and Duncans. I sometimes played with Billy Duncan or went down on Lower Camden to play with Libby Williams—a little girl with a blonde Dutch bob and blue eyes and an up-turned nose. Sometimes, too, I visited my little cousin, Helen Overholt, at her house near the old Fairground, and sometimes Aunt Lucy (Overholt) would send us out in the "Common" to bring home her Jersey milkcow. In our barn back of our house, we kept a farm milkcow or two, and there were several other cows who pastured on the town "Common," and—I believe, too, that a few chickens, inhabited the barns of alleys of the town. On a few occasions an ox wagon passed along Upper Camden, and there was the Livery stable and the old "Opera House"—a monumental "drama" in cement.

As I look back at this old town circa 1920, it seems to me to have been a prosperous and self-sufficient village. There were the daily north and south trains, at least one drug store, groceries, hardware, banks, hotel, etc. There were four practicing physicians, three dentists, and numerous lawyers. We had regular ice service, a garbage wagon, and daily milk delivery. On Main Street were the banks, the various stores, and even a milliner, whose job it was to trim the ladies' hats. The Tannery whistle marked the hours, and there were the churches and the two almost new brick schools.

During this era, my father was County Superintendent of Schools, and because one winter I was presumably too ill to attend school, I went with "G.D."

in our Model-T Ford on a wide-ranging school visitation—to Durbin, Casa Hillsboro, Huntersville, Elk, etc. and up the windy hollows to one room school houses on Droop and Beaver Creek. The question of my illness remains a question. Presumably, I was afflicted with St. Vitus Dance; but (in 1976) I am inclined to believe that my illness was the "common fractions syndrome." Anyway, I visited the country schools with G.D. and have always been able to add and subtract! This mathematical block of mine was a great puzzle and pain to "G.D." who—at age seven—had already worked his way through Roy's Third Arithmetic!

To be a child in Marlinton during these years was to be happy and free. We played around the Slough, walked the railroad bridge, played hopscotch, roller skated (I on one of Jean Sharp's skates...), rolled hoops, followed the ice wagon for its delicious "off-fallings", went to Chautauqua, to picnics, and hoped for an ice cream cone from Kee's Drug Store. Or one could attend a Sunday School festival, feast in Aunt Lucy's grape arbor on a fall Saturday, or wait for the utter bliss of circus day. Or if one grew tired of this all-year waiting, one could go up to the Depot and wait for the noon and afternoon trains.

My family's sojourn in town was not successful, and when I was about 10 years old, we returned to the farm and remained there—as my brother Jim still remains. I went to the 6th and 7th grades at Buckeye, where—by now—we had playground swings and our first "hot lunch"—. For this latter innovation, the children brought the meat and vegetables for a mighty soup pot which the teacher boiled all morning on the top of the "Big Room" heating stove.

When I was 12, I entered Edray District High School where "G.D." had just (1923) become principal. Some of the High School teachers, 1923-27, were "Cap" Killingsworth, "Bunyan" Lord, "Miss Fannie" (Overholt), Miss Lazenby, Miss Stancill, Esther Williams Green, Miss Eskridge, Miss Yeager,

Miss Richardson, William D. Saunders, Jr., Mr. Travis, and Mr. Clutter—from whom I always managed a marginal D—in math.

In these years, "Bulldog" Kenny was our football star; Mary Warwick Dunlap, most attractive; Ed Rexrode, most popular; and Add McNeill our "Wittiest boy". "Bunny" Hill and Libby Williams were our girls' basketball stars, and I became a questionable and heavy-footed guard on the 1927 team. One of the more shocking "great events" of the 1927 season was that we girls first wore our "new" athletic shorts for basketball! These above-the-knees shorts replaced our black sateen or blue serge bloomers and were—along with the "boyish bob"—the very "latest" thing.

I remember many of the High School "kids" of this era. I remember Curtis McCoy and his banjo, and I remember Jesse Wiley, the Hills twins, the May girls—their lovely voices—and Margaret VanReenan, Anna Dennison, Margaret Rose, Bus Edgar, Helen Smith, Marguerite Moore, Louise Smith, Pearl Auldridge, Allie Kelley, Virginia and Gaynelle Moore, Laura Nelson, Virginia Neel, Babe Wilson, Charlie Miles, Fan Hill, Sterle Shrader, etc. etc.



And I remember, forever, "G.D." walking the corridors and telling sea stories in chapel. I remember, too, Mr. Clutter's chapel rendition of Kipling's "Gunga Din"! We had various clubs—French, Glee, Literary, "pep", etc., and at football games would yell, "Boom-a-lacka, Boom-a-lacka, Bow, Wow, Wow! Chicka-lacka, chicka-lacka, Chow! Chow! Chow! Boom-a-lacka, chicka lacka, Who are we? Edray District High School! Can't you see?"

After the spring of 1927, I was in and out of college and taught 5½ terms in the Pocahontas schools. My teaching and trying-to-get-through-college years were

1928-1938—the decade of the Great Depression.

My first school teaching experience was in the "Brush Country", at Pleasant Hill school. I boarded at Oley Jackson's and at Menefee's or—in good weather—walked from the Fairground road to the school house—quite a trek (3½ miles?) down-hill and up-hollow.

At Pleasant Hill, I had about 25 pupils in all eight grades, and though—as was common in these years—the plan had been for the big boys to "run me out of the school", I had my happiest year—in all my 35 years of school teaching—in the Brush Country School. I knew and visited over-night with the parents, and there were evenings of mountain music and popcorn and chestnuts roasting in the coals. And there were pie suppers, the Christmas pageant, and other community nights at school. In school, I had several families of Wilfong children (first cousins) and the Wheeler children and the Waughs. I remember many of the Wilfong children—Granville's, Earl

and Frances; Seebert's, Clarence, Harry, and Catherine; Ress Wilfong's Milburn, Valley, and little Kate; and Asa Wilfong's little Elsie. There were the Menefee children, Starling and Evelyn; Eula, Edith, and Zoe Wheeler; Iris and Edith Dean; Rebecca Jackson; Elzie and Arch Waugh; and Denton Wilfong's Howard and Reed. It has been 46 years since I taught at Pleasant Hill, and Howard Wilfong died long ago in World War II. But I still remember Howard's red hair and freckles, and I remember Elzie Waugh—one of my favorite little boys—and I remember Eula Wheeler's neat arithmetic papers and Rebecca Jackson's little red coat. Outsiders would call the Brush Country school an "Appalachian Backwash", but to me it is, forever, my best school. The people were warm and friendly; the children learned gladly;

and I was 19 years old, walking up the "Crick" on a September morning with the "fare-well" summers" all in purple bloom. It was that year—in Jackson's log house along the dirt road—that I began my first book of poetry, *Mountain White*. Because there was no heat in my bedroom, I wrote the book in bed—with bed-quilts piled over me and a warm coverlid wrapped around my shoulders. I would write late at night by the oil lamp light. It was a good year, and I earned just short of \$90.00 a month, paid \$15.00 for my room and board, and saved some money for college fees.

My next school was at Slatyfork. Paul Sharp was principal and Goldie Gaye, Hannah and Rebecca Slaven the two other teachers in this new, modern, brick "consolidated school". I boarded on Elk—near Mary's Chapel—with "Uncle" Bob and "Aunt" Ellie (Sharp) Gibson—who was truly a "saint on earth."

"Aunt Ellie would get up before daylight, build the fires, and start breakfast. Then, she would kneel down in the sitting room and say her prayers 'out loud'—praying for all her loved ones name by name. 'God bless Allie, God bless Willie, God bless Little Sterl.' Dear 'Aunt' Ellie—with her work-gnarled hands and happy laughter and great steaming plates of hot biscuits and fried ham. And as she sang

as she worked, I know there is— for her— that "land that is fairer than day."

Down at the Slatyfork school, our first school buses ran in from Mace and from the top of Elk. That year Willie Gibson would not send his children to school. He was against consolidation and the yellow bus— long before the Supreme Court got the blame.

I remember Willie's and Stella's children— Goldie, Sterl, Louise (who was named for me) Glenna, and all. And down at school were Stanley Glee and Charmalea Gibson, Wilda Smallridge (such nice handwriting), Lawrence and Wanda Lee Smith, Cecil Sage, Ruby Galford, Nancy Coberly, Warwick Gibson, and all the Maces, Hannahs, Van Devenders, Sharps, Varners, etc. And there were the Thomas children— little Harry is, today, a Medical doctor out west, and Willie's children are in Detroit and all over— but come home to the ball.

Gibson Reunion every year. My next 3 1/2 years of teaching were at Buckeye

Graded ("the home school") where I taught "The Little Room". Hugh Moore and then Bill Buckley were my principals, and the children included Evelyn Cochran, "Teeny", "Sis", "Buck" and Juanita Howard, Grace, Dot, and Betty Rogers, Doris, Dorothy, and Margaret Miller; "Sis" and Junior Holley; Claude Auldridge; George Duncan; Junior Jackson (expert in Mathematics); Guy Kellison— (excellent student); Fay and Fred Morrison; Eddie Palmer; Dempsey and Walter McNeill; Harry and Ernestine Cutlip; Ruth and Florence Auldridge; James and Russell Phillips, and all the rest.

At Buckeye school we had festivals and pie suppers and Christmas trees and cake walks. At noon and recess we played "Prisoner's Base", "Run, Sheep, Run", "Pretty Girl Station", "Go in and out the Window", and stick ball.

The old school house is a ruin now, and the bell has gone from its proud white

tower. But for us it still rings out across the village in the sweet September mornings, and all the children come running to line up for flag salute. Then we march in to our seats and stand there to sing "America", "My country 'tis of thee, Sweet land of liberty. . . . Then we bow our heads at the last verse and sing it very softly, "Our father's God to thee, Author of liberty, to Thee we sing . . . ."

In Feb. 1938, when I had saved enough money for tuition, I resigned my job, and went to Miami University of Ohio to work on my M.A. degree. Since then, I have returned only briefly—to visit, to spend a few weeks at the Miller Place (purchased 1941), or to teach college extension courses up at town. But in a very deep sense, the Pochontas earth is still under my "bootsoles". It was a good world to grow up in, and I am grateful to have known it and to have drawn from its strength.

Louise McNeill  
April 14, 1976  
Coventry, Conn. 06238

The following news item was found among my papers on "G.D.". The rest of the item cannot be located at this time. ?GLV 10-26-76.

Since coming back to the farm, Dr. McNeill has devoted some of his time to writing and research. He is a prolific writer and during his career in the legal and teaching professions has produced many articles for teachers' publications, newspapers and magazines. He is also the author of a book entitled, "The Last Forest", and the West Virginia section of the civics book now used in the elementary schools of West Virginia.

There are two outstanding things that have happened to Dr. McNeill for which he is extremely proud, which he says have never been published before.

The first was when he was serving in the navy and was selected from all the personnel in the Brooklyn Navy Yard to give a speech of appreciation and present a loving cup to Helen Gould, daughter of Jay Gould, for the fine home which she presented to the Navy for use as a Y. M. C. A. At that time the building was so pretentious that it had the largest staircase in the world.

The second honor which came to Dr. McNeill was while he was teaching at Davis and Elkins College at the time the Air Force cadets were training there. Dr. McNeill taught geography and tried to help the Air Force profit from what he had learned about people and customs on his trip around the world. One night he was invited to dinner with the boys, thinking it was a faculty and student meeting.

### The Last Visit

'Twas a cold and blustery fall day in November 1963 when I made what turned out to be my last visit with "G. D." on his farm below Buckeye, as on all my trips home these visits were a must.

A gentle "Come in," answered my knock. When entering "G.D." started to stand until I spoke—recognizing my voice with a warm "Come in, have a chair."

Then I realized that he was almost blind. I sat in a rocking chair near him close to the fireplace. Soon the topics of the day were past and we settled down to talk and rock. There were many periods of silence as we reached far back in our minds to recall places both had visited and had memories of.

Now and again the logs in the fireplace would drop a burnt ember sending sparks up the chimney as though to prove something in the room was alive.

Two old sailors—the teacher and his retired grade school student. We spoke of flying fish, porpoise playing tag around the bow at eighteen knots. Storms and calms, Northern Lights, sunsets on the equator, Pizarro's glass coffin in Lima, Peru, the Pampas of Argentina, ships

stores, tar and caulking hemp, belaying pins and marlin spikes, Jacobs ladder and the crows nest, flag hoists and yardarms—two block then execute.

Some thousands of miles west and we were in the South Pacific working our way north on the Asia coast and experiences on the China station. Crossing equator, King Neptune and Davy Jones Locker—becoming a shellback. More silence and then we moved from coal to oil burning ships, ships with composite hulls, steel covered with wood which was then covered with copper to retard fouling, barnacles and sea moss.

We had gunnery exercises off the west coast of Mexico and visits on the United States west coast. Ships with mangers on berth decks to clean chain as anchor was being weighed.

Out of nowhere "G. D." said, "It's a long way from the Fo'c'sle to midships to an officers stateroom aft, but you made it without college—must have been some hard work and study. Maury's charts and Knight's navigational aids and seamanship. I can recall few students I have known that could equal your record." I stammered my thanks and said work and more work—yes, studies, too.

I put a small log on the fire while we just rocked—going back home soon—tomorrow I answered and the hour is late and I must be going. "Always nice to have you drop in, Vaughan, come back soon." We shook hands, no goodbys or farewells. We had sailed oceans in the space of a handful of minutes.

As I walked down to the car, little did I know that this would be our last visit. When I heard of his passing I prayed that a gentle breeze would come off the mountains to the west and carry his spirit across the seas to the Highlands.

"G. D." died Sunday, March 22, 1964.

### TAPS

Taps: There it sounds with its quivering note,  
Like a voice full of tears or a sob in the throat  
That saddest and sweetest most beautiful call  
How its notes hold the music, in rise and in fall

Whenever I hear it I think of the day  
When for me they shall sound it and I far away  
And I Pray that they'll say,  
"He has fought a good fight,"  
As the Trumpeter's bugle is saying Good Night

By: Midshipman Wm. N. Porter, Deceased.

—Glenn L. Vaughan  
History Collection 1976

\* This line should have been.  
"We had sailed thousands of miles of the worlds oceans in the space of a handful of minutes." GLV.

*"Let us get on with the business of a State Government that serves the people."*

#### Teaching in One Room Schools

The following article is from the Pocahontas Times of August 5, 1898. The author is not given but the article was probably written by Andrew Price.

#### Teachers and Things

Does a teacher have to confront a condition or a fact, we ask in a dramatic way in the words of a rising young novelist. This reminds us of the way they theorize in the training schools, shaping young persons to teach and filling them chock full of ideas and ideals. The novice who has been taught sees the smooth current of the stream down which he is to travel but not the rocks beneath the surface.

Nearly every one who has risen from among the people to assume prominence as a public man or a public deadbeat has taught. Nearly every child has a desire for teaching bred into him as he sits day after day under the control of his teacher, who is the monarch of all he surveys. A great many teachers get bravely over their desire to teach, but it hangs to some. It seems bred to the bone.

Professor D. L. Barlow, County Superintendent, from whose pen we published a typical article last week, is a good example of one confirmed in the habit of teaching. He lays awake at night planning how he can impart information by making a point plain.

In Pocahontas the school teacher receives an appalling amount of attention, and the people of the neighborhood watch him

like hawks. This is very flattering when the teacher succeeds in pleasing those who exercise this surveillance, but as a rule it causes much irritation to the teacher and therefore interferes with his good work. When the country at large have their eyes upon the doings of Congress, and are grumbling and growling about high taxes and lavish appropriations, our average school patron is making the neighborhood too hot to hold the school teacher.

The first school that I taught was in a truly rural district, and I entered on the work with the feeling that I had reached the very acme of my ambition. The longer I taught the more I chafed under the conditions confronting those who indulged in teaching, and I did as the majority do—fled the scene, and let another take my place who goes to his work in a blissful state of ignorance.

Those who have never taught have no idea of the finesse requirements to teach a school.

My first school was what is known as a success. That is, I taught to the last day of the term with an average attendance, but I had trouble. People talked about me. Some said I taught too many hours and others too few. I was too strict and too mild. They complained that I had never whipped anybody and that young ones needed to be whipped with the same regularity that cattle should be saluted. I whipped a boy for a petty offense to quiet this rumor, and expected to bushwhacked for weeks. I kept the schoolroom too hot; I kept it too cold. I let the children starve to death for water; I had the children carrying water half the time. One old clod compeller complained that I did not teach from six to six.

These are only a few of the many complaints that rose throughout the neighborhood on account of my mismanagement. I never dared to do or say anything without weighing the con-



sequences and thinking how it would sound. One set would tell me what another set said, and I was overwhelmed and vexed with the cares of state.

One of the worst troubles I got into was caused by the introduction of calisthenics, which are "light gymnastics suitable for and adapted to girls, designed to promote grace and health." The children took to them wonderfully well, and I would have my little gang of twenty or so fling their arms in unison, and it made an agreeable change in school work. But the little scamps soon saw a way to utilize the exercise. When their mother wanted a back-log cut, why the teacher had put him through such violent exercise he was so stiff and sore that he couldn't get his coat off. And the girls were the same way.

Pretty soon there was a corn-shucking, and the brutal treatment by the teacher was discussed in all its phases. I was notified that I would have to stop abusing the children. I did not comply as I had found out the best plan to pursue was not to weaken. One evening a trustee came spying around, and when I put the team through their exercises he had to admit that it was about as heavy work as shaking hands.

After this it gradually dawned on the old folks that the young ones were a-doing of them, and the next complaint was naturally that I did not whip enough. I thought there might be some justice in this myself; and shortly after one of the boys whose arms had suffered most from calisthenics gave me an opening, and nerving myself to the desperate deed, I cut a twig and brushed him. I scared him very much and hurt him very little, and the school was tremendously impressed and the neigh-

borhood pleased, but some complications arose with his immediate connections. The whipping evidently did him good, for he grew up and lately distinguished himself by licking a man fifty pounds heavier than he. We hope this is partly due to his early training.

The greatest forte a schoolteacher can have is to make himself solid with the children. If the school interests them they will come, if it bores them they will not, for the children rule the roost. Therefore the schoolteacher should provide lots of Noah's Arks; Punch and Judy shows; unlimited supply of candy and lickerish; picture books, and other things to make the school attractive and not like home. I offered a dollar on the first day of school for the pupil who attended the most days. The school was nearly out and there were two children, a boy and girl, about eight years old, who had not missed a day. On the last Thursday the little boy was sick, and the little girl looked at him constantly, hoping he would be too sick to come out next day. The next morning found him much worse, but he managed to reach the school-house and everybody gloried in his spunk. He made no attempt to study or recite. We had gathered all the girls' shawls and made him a bed on the bench, and he lay there all day the sickest child I have ever seen. He was game to the last and received the half dollar that was his with the greatest complacency.

We feel that the school teacher is poorly paid in Pocahontas, but it is nevertheless true that we are paying too much school tax. It would be better if there were half the number of schools. —1898

Note:- My Father, Elijah Burrell Vaughan taught school at huntersville from 1890 to the spring of 1899. G.L.V.

An Acrostic on Mill Point  
Pocahontas County  
West Virginia

Mirrored in beauty,  
Inviting in charms,  
Lies the village of Mill  
Point  
Linked among farms.

Purling around foothills  
On Stamping Creek  
flows  
Invading the flour mills,  
Near where the willow  
grows  
To turn the old mill wheels.

Pure and limpid flow the  
streams  
Out of the hills beyond,  
Caught in a mesh of day  
dreams  
and beauty all around.  
Heaven's dome is brooding  
Over a scene so fair,  
Nature's heart is thrilling  
touched by the vibrant  
air

A sunset hush steals o'er  
the land  
Soothed by a Father's  
tender hand.

Crimson clouds float softly  
Over a sky so blue.

Unfolding Nature's  
symphony  
Night birds call to you.

Turn from toil to your  
homesteads

Yeomen tried and true!  
West in the Blue Spring  
fens

Exquisite fern leaves  
grow

Swaying on graceful stems  
Turning to and fro.

Views from Cliffsides

Invite arrest, and lure,  
Romance and mystery  
abide

Goodness and mercy  
endure.

Innumerable footpaths  
lead,

Near and far they stray,  
Into valley and mead

Across the hills and away  
The first part of this  
poem was written before  
the State Road was built.

## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24964, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year.  
Elsewhere \$6.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, OCT. 28, 1976

### Board of Education

The Board of Education met for a regular meeting on October 25.

The Board approved the following special uses of school facilities:

Junior Girl Scout Troop 857 to use a Green Bank classroom one day a week for a first aid course during November and December.

Virginia—West Virginia Crime Clinic to use Marlinton Cafeteria on November 10 for a dinner.

Hillsboro PTA to use Hillsboro Cafeteria and auditorium on November 8 for a dinner and play.

The Board voted to accept the resignation of Marvin Waugh as a custodian at Marlinton Elementary School.

The Board voted to terminate the contract of Johnny Nelson as bus driver.

The Board approved evaluation forms for service and auxiliary personnel and directed these evaluations to be completed a minimum of four times a year (teacher evaluation forms and procedures were approved several years ago).

The Board accepted a bid in the amount of \$7200 from Mitchell Chevrolet Company for a new dump truck cab and chassis. One other bid was received for \$7700.

The next regular Board meeting will be November 8.

POCAHONTAS COUNTY BICENTENNIAL

"THE POCAHONTAS TIMES"

Vol. 1V

1st Book for writer  
2nd book for Editor Times  
3rd book for *ANNA FISHER*  
4th book for Meade Waugh's  
family collection.

~~This section started April 23th.~~

Glen L. Vaughan  
/Lt. U.S.N. (Ret).  
400 Melvin Avenue  
Annapolis, Md.  
21401

#### Milk Delivery About 1914.

From the early teen's until the time Mr. Zed. Smith, Jr. built the first dairy with machines to sterilize the bottles and equipment in handling large quantities of milk, Marlinton had daily milk deliveries. Mr. Ison Waugh, whose farm was on the flat land behind Kee's Rock. There he kept his herd of cows.

Every day Mr. Waugh would drive his old fashioned buckboard buggy to town with the milk, cream and buttermilk cans tied on the back of the seat. His old horse with the fringe net to keep the flies away almost knew his route. Mr. Waugh would simply say 'Get up', and talk him over his entire route, the horse <sup>STOPPED</sup> in front of the regular customers.

There were hooks on the buckboard where his measuring containers and strainers were carried. From a half pint to half gallon containers which were made of copper - handle on one side spout on the other side. The customers would bring out their own containers paying no attention to the dusty street as the measuring containers were wiped clean each time they were used. Sometime Mr. Waugh would sell butter and eggs, although many of the town's citizen's had their own chickens and a few owned their own cows.

Mrs. Lizzie Waugh did the churning and butter making in her large kitchen back on the farm. I remember many times when her mail was sent to my Aunt Lizzie Waugh. Evidently they had their friends use - Kee's Rock and Times Office and the problem was corrected.



## Ice Wagon

Following the milk buggy was usually the ice wagon from the ice plant or storage room on upper Third Avenue. There being very few electric refrigerators in town most families had ice boxes with one compartment reserved for about a seventy five pound piece of ice.

These families had a large card with the numbers 25-50-75-100 etc. in the corners of both sides of the cards. Whichever number was readable from the street that is what the iceman would deliver. He would sometimes have to saw off use an ice pick to cut a 300 lb. cake of ice and all the kids would be in for a treat catching the smaller pieces that fell to the ground. The iceman would carry the large piece on his shoulder with a pair of ice tongs and place in the ice compartment- always being careful to replace the smaller piece that was already in the box.

Earlier I remember that in the cold winter months ice was cut with a saw pulled on a sled on Knapps Creek between the Railroad Bridge and the river. This was stored in the ice house and used in summer for making ice cream.

Often boxcars of this ice was shipped to Charleston during the winter months to be used in the cold storage warehouses there. Of course Knapps Creek was much deeper and cleaner during those days than now.



### PCHS Football

The Warriors defense did a good job shutting out Webster County Friday night and the offense moved the ball consistently.

The young Warriors won their third straight game. Albert Pondexter, the area's leading scorer, scored two touchdowns. Sophomore, Rick Irvine, scored on a screen pass thrown by Sophomore Richard Oref. Oref also had two interceptions from his defensive halfback spot. Defensive tackle, Mike Williams, recovered a fumble deep in Warrior territory. Webster County was able to get inside the thirty yard line twice in the game.

Keith Pondexter had a 70 yard run nullified by a clipping penalty and his brother, Albert, had a 70 yard run nullified on a motion penalty.

Rick Doyle and Fred Tibbs played well at the linebacker spot.

The entire team offensively and defensively executed well, displaying good blocking and tackling form.

The Warriors play Petersburg at home this Friday night which will be parents night. We hope to have an offensive and defensive unit for Friday night's game, enabling 22 different players to start, besides the kicking team.

#### Offensive Probable Starters

Center—Ronnie Van Reenen (54) Senior.

Left Guard—Ronnie Mullens (63) Senior.

Right Guard—Mark Kinder (67) Sophomore.

Left Tackle—Glen Arbogast (72) Sophomore.

Right Tackle—Craig Doss (71) Sophomore.

Left End—David L. Cassell (31) Junior.

Right End—Mike Buzard (85) Senior.

Quarter Back—Mark Waslo (10) Junior.

Tail Back—Albert Pondexter (24) Senior.

dexter (24) Senior.

Full Back—Keith Pondexter (34) Sophomore

Half Back—Rick Irvine (30) Sophomore.

The Warriors have three players in top three in New River Valley Conference statistics, Albert Pondexter, Conference leading scorer with 72 points, Mark Waslo, third in pass percentage, David Lee Cassell third in pass receptions.

#### Defensive

##### Probable Starters

Middle Guard—Melvin Ricottilli (52) Junior.

Tackle—Mike Williams (51) Sophomore.

Tackle—Tom Barnisky (75) Junior, or Greg Rose (74) Sophomore.

End—Phillip Hill (86) Sophomore.

End—Mark Gum (87) Junior.

Linebacker—Fred Tibbs (43) Senior

Linebacker—Rick Doyle (44) Senior

Halfback—Richard Oref (22) Sophomore

Halfback—Wayne Cassell (15) Sophomore.

Safety—strong—William Dilley (88) Junior

Safety—free—Mike Ryder (23) Sophomore

Other members of the squad that will see action are (55) Ronnie Sharp, (69) Conrad Smith, (68) Richard Faulknier, (64) Bob Myers, (81) Lewis Fromhart, (36) Eddie Beverage, (89) John Dilley, (80) Bruce Johnson, (62) Tim Galford, (73) Grant Galford, and (77) Tony Wiley.

The Warriors play Clarksburg Roosevelt Wilson in Clarksburg, November 12 at 7:30. The Boosters Club will furnish the evening meal.

### P. C. H. S. ATHLETICS

#### Varsity Football

PCHS 18 - Webster County 0

Nov. 5, Petersburg at PCHS 8 pm. Last home game.

#### Ninth Grade Football

PCHS 14 - Franklin 0

#### Varsity Girls Basketball

Petersburg 85 - PCHS 16

Nov. 4, Franklin at PCHS, 1 pm

Nov. 8, PCHS at Greenbrier East, 1:30 pm

Nov. 9, PCHS at Richwood, 7 pm

#### Elementary School Football

Nov. 6, Marlinton at Green Bank, 2 pm

Friday night PCHS plays their last home game with Petersburg. The Athletic Boosters have planned this game for Parents night. We hope the parents will plan to attend this game to be recognized with your son. Also we want to recognize the parents of the Varsity Cheerleaders.

Everyone come out and support our Warriors to a fourth win.

Louise Barnisky

**Town of Marlinton**

The Mayor will meet with State Road personnel to check on drain at Mitchell Garage and clogged culverts at Knapps Creek bridge.

The mayor reported letters had been written to several town residents that fences and property extended over into town property and explained they would be responsible for any damages resulting from this.

No funds are available for street paving at present.

Bobby Dean appeared before the Council concerning the town dump and prevention of fire—the Mayor made plans to meet with him Wednesday.

Multiple problems were discussed. The weather, flood, and many demands on time have curtailed many repairs needed.

A preliminary proposal for work on a sewage system and possibility of a grant was presented in a short written outline from Martin and Associates. The Council decided to ask them to proceed with plans to contact the Department of National Resources, etc.

A building permit was approved for James Lannan for an addition to his home at 1210 Parrish Street.

A financial report was made on the five active accounts and bills were approved.

The cemetery, records, location of lots, etc., were discussed. An enlarged map will be secured.

Doug Ryder was employed as part time policeman at the last meeting.

Col. Smith, of the Corps of Engineers, will be here Monday, November 8, at 1:00 P. M. to discuss flooding.

**There Ain't No G in Marlinton**

A smart and stylish man was he,  
He had a college-bought degree,  
He wished to buy some timber land,  
And so he took his pen in hand,  
But when it was said and done,  
He hurt his friend in Marlinton,  
He did a capital crime you see,  
Spelling Marlinton with a G.  
There ain't no G in Marlinton,  
There ain't no G in Marlinton,  
There ain't no G in Marlinton,  
There ain't no G in Marlinton.

Jacob Marlin, a hunter bold,  
Settled here in days of old,  
He camped in a hollow tree,  
And spelled his name with nary G.  
His partner, a hunter, also came,  
Stephen B. Sewell, was his name,  
The year was seventeen-fifty-one,  
They founded the town of Marlinton.

---

While they dwelt in solitude,  
Sewell got in an ugly mood;  
He took his knife and on a tree,  
Cut M A R L I N G.  
Then Jacob Marlin, mighty quick,  
Fell on him like a thousand brick,  
For it always riled his family,  
For folks to spell the name with G.

Old Jacob Marlin died in bed,  
Sewell—the Indians killed him dead.  
It was an awful fate, but he  
Was prone to use the extra G.  
Let all take warning from his fate,  
And when our town they designate,  
They sure must mind their p's and q's,  
This awful G we can't excuse.



#### New Ambulances

Shown above are the two new ambulances now serving Pocahontas County. One went to Denmark State Hospital for use by the Hospital and it is also available in the Southern part of the County. The other ambulance went to the Bartow - Frank - Durbin Fire Department to serve Upper Pocahontas County. These vehicles were made available to the County by the Governor's Highway Safety Administration on a 50/50 cost sharing basis at a total cost of \$12,875 each. The state share of the purchase price came from the National Highway Traffic Safety Administration. At the county level, the matching funds were pro-

vided by Denmark State Hospital and the B-F-D Fire Department. The ambulances were among ten presented by Gov. Moore to nine counties on Wednesday, October 27. They were then turned over to Denmark and the B-F-D Fire Dept. on Thursday when the photo was taken.

In the photo are John Simmons, B-F-D Fire Chief, Steve Hunter, President of the County Commission, Fred Burns, Jr., County Coordinator for the Governor's Highway Safety Administration, Carl Weimer, Administrator at Denmark, Ivan Withers, Accountant at Denmark, and Harry Hull, with the Governor's Highway Safety Administration.



Letter

Dear Editor:

When I am Annie L. Cromer's age, will the Lord forgive me if I see the educational needs of any child, including foster children, in the way that her article implies.

This writer seriously doubts that the education of any rural child in Pocahontas County was obtained in a vastly different manner from Mrs. Cromer's if said child was within 10 years of Mrs. Cromer's education years.

Our grandparents walked muddy roads to one room schools, our parents did, and this writer walked through woods and fields, muddy roads (later hard surfaced) to get her first nine years of education. The ninth year was walked from Pap's farm, way off the hard surface of U. S. 219 on the southern end of Droop Mountain, almost to Hillsboro for much of her Freshman High School year. May the Lord forgive me if I should think a person attending school in the affluent years of the 1970's should walk five miles each way just because this writer, "When I was their age didn't have" transportation.

This writer, though never a foster child, experienced living in several homes where she worked to defray expenses of board, room, and clothing while pursuing three years of high school and a college degree. In most of these homes we were treated as siblings and peers. We were given free time to prepare our lessons for the morrow, and these folks helped us unsmile assignments we did not understand. Most of these folks taught us to be assets to the community by precept and example, thus aiding our self concept that we were somebody special.

There were two other homes in which this writer worked which was a bitter experience.

This writer is a parent and has been a foster parent. The natural and foster children were treated equally and also helped with any assignments or memory work that needed help or drill.

Having taught in grades two through seven in public school, this writer wishes to inform Mrs. Cromer that home work is necessary to give practice which "ties down" (reinforces) the skill taught, particularly in arithmetic, spelling, reading, English and generally true in all subjects.

As a teacher, this writer has had much experience in the classroom with children. Learning is harder for children from broken homes. This teacher has seen a child "go to pieces" because of "war" and later divorce in the home and/or a parent's death. As their world of trust, faith, and security falls, they are unable to cope with something they cannot understand. With troubled thoughts, they do not readily grasp what is being taught. Therefore, these children need all the love and help that can be given in a foster home, especially with home work. Help patiently, and if the foster parent can't help please don't blame the teacher.

Parents are not always qualified to be parents, nor are foster parents always and don't know the meaning of it according to Webster's 1941 Collegiate Dictionary second edition:

Nurture (noun) 1. Breeding; education; training. (2) That which nourishes; food. Nurture (verb transitive) (1) To feed or rear; to foster. (2) To educate; to bring up or train.

Foster (adjective) Affording, receiving or sharing nourishment, nurture, or sustenance, though not related by blood.

Foster parent— A woman or man who has performed the duties of a parent to the child of another.

This writer, parent, teacher, foster parent and grandmother is 58 years young, and she knows that if parents do not reinforce the teacher and/or support the teacher in faith their child will seldom do well in school.

Mrs. Cromer should be

invited to and spend seven days and nights with any teacher in Pocahontas County, listening, watching (without interfering) then make comments for what teachers are paid and comments concerning homework.

This writer is not angry at Mrs. Cromer but she does feel sorry for her, because Mrs. Cromer who is neither informed nor qualified to comment on either today's teachers, or today's educational procedures, so boldly displays her ignorance to the readers of The Pocahontas Times.

Respectfully,

A taxpayer in Pocahontas County

Name withheld by request.

## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24954, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year. Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, NOV. 4, 1976

Pioneer Days—July 8-10, '77

1976 Letter

Dear Jane

I look forward to my Times each week, even tho' it comes one week behind each time.

I try to call Mom each Saturday, so I get all the big news, i.e., deaths and flobds, before receiving your paper—it still brings me a little closer to "home" and solves that homesick feeling when I read it all with your special details.

I was sorely tempted to write you when I read Frank Colson's letter—I wish more of us would do that occasionally—"just sit down and reminisce about growing up in Marlinton and letting everyone know our feelings about how good and kind it all was—and still is."

It is great living in the wild, wild West, and believe it or not, behind the tourism trap of casinos and gaming (we do not use the word gambling out here), there is a strong, conservative neighborhood atmosphere of decency and "right doing". Maybe even stronger than most communities because of the exposure to so much freedom of behaviors "down-town." It is interesting that we natives are not attracted to the slot machines and gaming tables—sort of an attitude of "let

the tourists pay our state taxes for us and support our community resources"—and they do!

Larry and I have been attending the Westminster "United" Presbyterian Church out here and there are only two Presbyterian Churches in this area. This is Mormon country! We feel right at home as there is no difference in the ritual of the worship services—same doxology, creed and we even say "our debtors" instead of "trespassing." One thing I appreciate about the church services here is the very informal but meaningful "get acquainted time," after the minister opens services, when we all stand, and the minister descends from the pulpit, and circulates somewhat shaking hands and exchanging our names with others in the sanctuary. It certainly helps us newcomers "get acquainted" and feel even more welcome and accepted.

The Westerners are the most friendly, personal people I've ever lived amongst (very similar to us mountaineers), but you never hear any gossip

around here unless it's about some tourist who gets his name in the paper for a flagrant wrongdoing.

Our local paper, "Reno Evening Star," is also warm and personal—deals more with local fetes and accomplishments than with world violence, etc.

We're happy here but at times homesick for trees and gentle mountains. We are already planning retirement for Pocahontas County and read Mr. Beuttell's real estate ads with eagerness to start our land payments before it is all out of reach.

Guess you know Mother is flying out here November 14. We're hoping she'll stay through Christmas—and won't be too offended at the "ways of Reno." We'll do our best to convert her to "blue jeans" and cowboy boots—and I expect one trip with me over 7,200 feet Mt. Rose to Lake Tahoe and she'll throw her crutch away for a parachute.

Love to all my friends.

Dorothea McLaughlin  
Mrs. Lawrence C. Mc-  
Million  
Sparks, Nevada

# Nonagenarian Easily Recalls Simpler Days, Ways of Life

By  
Linda Hager

**MUSTOE** - When a person has 95 years of living on her time-card, she can tell folks "a lot about the times, and how they've changed." And, Time has to be spelled with a capital letter when one reaches this age; it is an old friend with whom you are well-acquainted.

Levie Sabina Hannah, was born July 7, 1881 in Pocahontas County W. Va. Her girlhood was that of any youngster raised on a farm: she helped put up hay, did household chores, brought the cows from the fields. "I would go barefoot most of the summer, she recalls, "and in the morning when I'd creep out on the wet grass, and my feet would get cold, I would stand and warm them where the cows had been sleeping before taking them out."

Memories of girlhood good times are not hard to bring back to Mrs. Hannah's alert mind. She recalls old-fashioned taffy-pulls, good times in the evenings, when her mother played an accordion and the family would sing together, and times of story telling. Those were days when parents taught their children ABCs and nursery rhymes, reading and spelling. Smilingly, she remembers one of her favorite verses: "The bees and the flies have nice little eyes, but they can't read like me; They climb on the book and seem to look, but they can't say ABC!"

The years have dimmed Mrs. Hannah's eyesight. Until about a year ago, she could still read, but now, cataracts prevents that pleasure. As a girl, she took pride in her reading and scholastic abilities. "I was a good speller-always at the head of the class," she says. And, she went on to become a school teacher, instructing students in grades 1-7 in a one room school near the Greenbrier River.



MRS. LEVIE HANNAH

Today's school child can't imagine the hardships endured by children of yesteryear who wanted an education. Most of the students would walk over a mile to school, through winter snow or spring rain. Running water, central heating and electricity were not readily available to country folks. School cafeterias? Nonsense! Lunch was brought from home, and drinking water "tot-ed" in a bucket from a nearby spring; all drank from a common dipper. Summer heat was combatted by a fresh breeze through an open window. In winter, a wood fire was kept going. Mrs. Hannah says it was a world of the McGuffey reader and the hickory switch. "But, I didn't spank the children often," her gentle voice reminisces, "Mostly I could talk to them and get

them to mind."

At 23, the school teacher traded her Miss for a Mrs. and began the life of a farmer's wife. She bore 8 children, 5 daughters and 3 sons (one daughter died in infancy), and the years of raising her family were "busy, but happy," she recalls. People had few clothes in those days, and what they did have were washed in a wooden or galvanized tub over a washboard. "Washing was an all day thing."

Thrift was a virtue in the early 1900s and Mrs. Hannah made her own soap and sewed the family's clothes; her kitchen was seldom without the aroma of fresh-baked bread. Her husband, Hugh, would raise vegetables in a large garden, and she put up as many as she could. Fresh butter and milk were family staples, as well as a daily supply of eggs from the henhouse. Sweets were served only on special occasions.

Candlelight and oil lamps were the only evening light Mrs. Hannah knew until "I think it was the late 1920s before we got electricity-maybe the 30s." Trips to church or for occasional outings were, for many years, on horseback. Parties were seldom held without some woven-in work purpose: gatherings for quilting, corn husking or apple peeling were followed by dancing, playing, singing or other gaiety.

Families maintained close ties then. "My mother helped a great deal with the children. Both Hugh's mother and mine had looms and they made blankets and cloth for clothes. They were always around to help in sickness.

Old home remedies were that day's substitute for the corner drug store of patent medicine. When children had a cough or sore throat, a mixture of honey and butter would soothe and pacify. Then, there were other, less pleasant remedies for other ailments-castor oil and camimile

tea! Every mother knew the secret of making a mustard plaster to fight the dangers of pneumonia.

A widow since 1957, Mrs. Hannah looks back on her long lifetime with a sense of accomplishment. If she has any "secrets" of her longevity, they seem to be her relaxed attitude and her devotion to God. Always, she had read and studied her Bible; now she likes to have it read to her. She can recite favorite verses, which she has adopted as part of her life's philosophy. "This earth has always been a good place, but I know there's still a better place," she smiles.

Recently, when she celebrated her 95th birthday, she received congratulations from President Ford. Her children beam with pride over their Mom. Two of her daughters are well known to local residents, Hazel Corbett and Ethel High. Other children are Lucille Lahti, Fred Hannah and Warren Hannah. Marjorie Collins, another daughter, is deceased.

— THE RECORDER

## **THE POCAHONTAS TIMES - NOVEMBER 4, 1976**

---

### **Letter**

Here is my first school days; I thought they might be interesting to some that know me. Although most of them have passed on.

I started in the year of 1901 or 1902, and Bertie Hill from Lobelia, was my first teacher. The following are the names of other teachers I went to: Lucy Hannah, Mary Hannah, Lucy Smith, Ellet Smith, Elmer Duncan, Ava Green, of Roane County, Ruth White, Bertha Baxter, Nannie Barnes.

We had to walk over a mile to the little old West Union schoolhouse. We had to cross Stony Creek on a foot log and cross another run five times to get there. Sometimes the water was too high for us to cross and we had to miss school. I went with five other brothers and sister at the same time. We had to wade snow waist high sometimes; they didn't scrape roads in those days. We carried our dinner (biscuits mostly) in a little wooden salt fish bucket. Two of the girls went during the noon hour to bring a bucket of water from William Gilmore's spring and it lasted until

the next day. We all drank out of the same dipper and no one died from diseases from it. We girls would sweep the school house and whoever got there first would build a fire but later on they hired a school boy to build the fires. School took up at nine o'clock and was taught until four o'clock. We just got off one day for Christmas, and if we lost a day on account of bad weather we made it up on Saturday. Those were the good old days. I think the teachers pay was twenty five or thirty dollars a month. We had spelling matches and speeches about once a month.

Ida Beverage McNeill



November 6, 1976

Here is an assortment of notes that I have collected about schools in the area where I grew up. I've read some of the recollections that have been submitted to the Times.

You are welcome to use any of this material if you can. It was collected for my personal satisfaction and much of it is far from complete.

Wishing you continued success in your endeavor.

Sincerely,

Richard Taylor

1624 BARKWOOD RD  
Apt. T-3  
WILMINGTON, DEL. 19805

## EDUCATION IN GREEN BANK DISTRICT

The first school in the vicinity of Green Bank was erected in 1780. It was a typical pay school of that period; the fee was paid by boarding the teacher a certain length of time, according to the number of scholars in the school.

As Green Bank became a larger place than a one-house town, a school was erected below the town at what was then known as the Crossroads, and named after that location. The school lasted until the year 1820, and then a school was built on what is now the property of John R. Gum which was then known as Cartmill Creek. This school served the purpose of educating the pioneer children for a decade or more.

As churches were built with better regard to the density of the people, the session rooms became the school houses, the session room of Liberty Church being one of the most important in Green Bank Community. The session room schools were usually taught by the pastor, and if the pastor did not teach, outside teachers would teach a term of three months for a dollar a scholar if there were as many as ten scholars.

The session room schools lasted until 1842, when the Green Bank Academy was erected where the Odd Fellows Lodge Hall now stands in Green Bank. This was the first free school and was first taught by Professor Benjamin Arbogast who had influenced the founding of it. The usual number attending was from sixty-five to seventy-five. This school was part of the Academy program of the County which called for the erection of three academies: at Green Bank, Huntersville, and Hillsboro. These three buildings ~~xxxx~~ were of brick and were the most modern buildings in the County. Most of the people in Green Bank District sent their children to this school. These scholars boarded at Green Bank for there was no method of conveyance from the more distant homes.

When a student had finished this school he could attend Institute for a week, and then pass a test given and prepared by the County Superintendent and become qualified for a teaching position. Green Bank District had its own Board of Education at that time, so the teachers went before them to qualify for a job. But they had to have as many as two trustees of the three to sign their contract before the job was forthcoming; the salary being about sixty dollars a month.

A few years after the Civil War, the building was remodeled and changed to a two-storied one and renamed the "Advanced School." It had a high standard of education.

The old Academy served until it was replaced with a frame structure that lasted until 1916; the last session being taught by C.E. Flynn, who later became County Superintendent. Its place was taken by the High School.

In the year 1916, John W. Goodsell, President of the Board of Education, with the aid of Dr. Leland Moomau, founded the Green Bank High School with the graded school being in the same building.

The first levy of money called for enough money to build the part known a few years ago as the high school part, which extended from the front of the building to the present end of the press room. At first high school and grades were taught in the same part, but as enrollment increased, the building was extended to the beginning of the gymnasium, and a few years later the gym and the rooms above it were erected. This last was completed in 1926.

Quite a dispute was aroused over the location of the building, so it was submitted to ~~xx~~ a popular vote. The main candidates for the

site were: Cass, Dunmore, Durbin, and Greenbank, with the latter coming in ahead with a fair majority.

The first term of school opened in the fall of 1918 with a small enrollment. The first principal was W. P. Haught of Bristol, W.VA., with Miss Lucy Meredith, Margaret Hunt, and Lillian Moomau as assistants.

The first graduate of the school in 1919 was Grace Curry, who had attended Marlinton for three years. In the year 1920, there were five graduates; Virginia Dare Moomau, Helen Beard, Bertie Beard, Lillian Beard, and Lucille Oliver. In 1921 there were ten<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> graduates, fifteen in 1922, fourteen in 1923, nineteen in 1924, and so on.

N. Phay Taylor, the second principal, was succeeded by T. P. Harwood, who served nine years as principal. Mr. Harwood was replaced in 1931 by John Roach who served four years. In 1936, Claude A. McMillion became principal and served until his death in the spring of 1945, when Mr. Mack Brooks, Assistant County Superintendent, served until the end of the term. In the fall of 1945, Mr. Virgil B. Harris of Gassaway, W. Va., became principal and has served ever since.

Brief Highlights: Basketball started early in the school's history; football not until 1926 -- first touchdown for the school was made by Olen Hiner in a game with White Sulphur. Home Economics was installed about three years after the founding of the school. The FHA Club was organized in 1930 and is one of the oldest in the state. In 1930, a separate VoAg building was constructed; the following year, a huge garage. Hot Lunch Program for Green Bank High School and Graded School was introduced about fifteen years ago. In 1936 a new addition to the main building was made and steam heat was installed. In 1944 the GHS Band was organized under the direction of Anna Margaret Johnson. In 1946 a new floor was laid in the gym and a new heating system installed. Pocahontas County Added County Music Supervision in 1943, Miss Dorothy McNeel now serves in that field. Plans are being made to install fire escapes and to wire the building during the summer of 1949.

**BURNSIDE, Hillsboro. U. 1-8, 12. A. W. Hill.****CAESAR MOUNTAIN, Hillsboro. U. 1-8, 31. Harry Hollandsworth.****CAMPBELLTOWN, Marlinton. C. 1-6, 52. Prin. Leslie Gehauf, 4-6. Maude Barnes, 1-3.****CASS, Cass, M. 1-8, 303. Prin. J. K. Arbogast, Soc. St. Sci. Edmonia Gibson, Soc. St. Pen. Louise Hull, Math., Sp. June Riley, Read., Sci. Mary Warwick, Eng., Sp. Elizabeth Wooddell, Geog., Mu. Laurie Arbuckle, 4. Mayo Beard, 3. Louise Jennings, 2. Madeline Fuhrman, 1.****CASS (N), Cass, U. 1-8, 10. Sidney Goodwin.****CHERRY GROVE, Durbin. U. 1-8, 17. Monna Colaw.****CLAWSON, Marlinton. 2nd, 1-8, 29. Opal Shinabery.****CLOVER LICK, Clover Lick. 2nd, 1-8, 64. Prin. Evalyn Coyner, 4-8. Ida Rexrode, 1-3.****CUMMINGS CREEK, Huntersville. 2nd, 1-6, 16. Charles Moore.****DENMAR (N), Denmar. U. 1-8, 15. Mary Henderson.****DRAFT, Marlinton. 2nd, 1-8, 31. Elsie Adkison.****DENMORE, Dunmore. 1st, 1-8, 38. Prin. Glen Tracy, 5-8. Helen Jean Buckley, 1-4.****DURBIN, Durbin. M. 1-8, 307. Prin. Max Poscover, Math. Hull Collins, Read., Sci., Soc. St., Sp. Hilda Leader, Mu., Soc. St., Sp. Leone Oliver, Eng., Geog., Sp., Lib. Marguerite Kistner, 8. Marie Parg, 5. Hope Hall, 4. Mary Rives Hiner, 3. Margaret Wilson, 2. Violet Hoover, 1.****EDRAY, Marlinton. U. 1-6, 11. Glenna Sharp.****FAIRVIEW, Marlinton. 2nd, 1-8, 13. W. M. Buckley.****FRANK (N), Frank. U. 1-8, 11. Ida Sue Choice.****FROST, Frost. 2nd, 1-8, 29. Enid Harper.****GRASSY RIDGE, Durbin. U. 1-8, 11. Lila Orndorff.****GREENBANK, Greenbank. M. 1-8, 193. Prin. C. A. McMillion. Estes Crist, 8. Margaret Lightner, 7. Garnet Beverage, 6. Mildred Nottingham, 5.****GREENBANK, Greenbank. NCA. 1st, 9-12, 307.****Prim. C. A. McMillion. Leeta Beard, Vo. H. E. Warren Blackhurst, Lat., Eng. Laura Hannah, Lib., Eng. Bardon Harper, Soc. St., Coach. F. W. Hedrick, Vo.-Ag. Sterling Hill, Sci. Louise Lynch, Eng., Soc. St. Beatrice Seitz, Com. Opal Shaw, Math. LeRoy Sheets, Eng., Soc. St. Anna Frances Smith, Math., Soc. St.****GREENBRIER HILL (N), Marlinton. 1st, 1-8, 36. Edna Knapper.****HILLSBORO, Hillsboro. M. 1-8, 254. Prin. Virgil Beckett, Math., Sci., Sp. R. Dice Smith, Read., Eng., Mu. Hattie Jane Sheets, Geog., Soc. St. Laura Pyles, 4-5. Elizabeth McLaughlin, 3-4. Martha Beard, 2-3. Virginia Moore, 1.****HILLSBORO, Hillsboro. 1st, 9-12, 111. Prin. F. K. Johnston, Eng., Soc. St., Math. Zenna Brake, Sci., H. E. Basil Sharp, Soc. St., Coach. Helen Smith, Eng., Lat.****HILLSBORO (N), Hillsboro. U. 1-8, 9. W. A. Bolen.****HUNTERSVILLE, Huntersville. U. 1-6, 44. Prin. Clark McCutcheon, 4-6. Orda Hill, 1-3.****JACOX, Jacox. U. 1-5, 15. Plummer Cutlip.****KERR, Arbovale. U. 1-8, 15. Minnie Parg.****MARLINTON, Marlinton. 1st, 1-8, 354. Prin. J. Z. Johnson, Math. Pearl Carter, Eng., Sp. Olita Gay, Geog., Sp., Eng. Raymond Shrader, Sci., Sp., Math. Elva Wilson, Soc. St., Sp. Lucille Gibson, 6. Edith May, 5. Mu., Art. Ada Wooddell, 4. Alice Waugh, 3. Bly Dever, 2. Beatrice Howard, 1-2. Eleanor McLaughlin, 1.****MARLINTON, Marlinton. NSC, 1st, 9-12, 319. Prin. G. D. McNeill, Soc. St. Jessie Brown Beard, Soc. St., Phys. Ed. Mary Elizabeth Berry, Vo. H. E. Priscilla Collins, Eng. Reed Davis, Com. Virginia Fleisher, Eng., Lat. Barger Lilly, Math. R. Paul Lord, Sci., Ind. A., Coach.****Jack Richardson, Sci. Hugh Tallman, Com.****MINNEHAHA SPRINGS, Minnehaha Springs. 2nd, 1-6, 31. Mary Ruckman.****MT. LEBANON, Lobelia. U. 1-8, 35. I. on Sharp.****MT. PLEASANT, Dunmore. 2nd, 1-8. Edna Lee Gibson.****MT. ZION, Huntersville. 2nd, 1-8, 23. Mildred Dille.****NORTH FORK, Huntersville. U. 1-8. Dewey Burr.****NOTTINGHAM, Durbin. 2nd, 1-8, 13. H. son Hull.****OAK GROVE, Greenbank. U. 1-5, 24. G. na Gibson.****OAK HILL, Arbovale. U. 1-8, 19. F. Flynn.****OLD LICK, Bartow. U. 1-8, 6. F. Kane.****PINE GROVE, Frank. M. 1-6, 20. M. guerite Jack.****PLEASANT HILL, Marlinton. U. 1-8. Mildred Cunningham.****PLEASANT VALLEY, Lobelia. U. 1-8. Annas Cole.****POAGE LANE, Clover Lick. U. 1-8. Ethel Cunningham.****RUCKMAN, Millpoint. U. 1-7, 19. W. Hayes.****SALISBURY, Boyer. U. 1-7, 15. I. Fuhrman.****SENECA TRAIL, Slatyfork. M. 1-8. Prin. Paul L. Sharp, 7-8. Okie Walton, 5-6. Blanche Patterson, 3-4. Lucille Bright, 1-2.****SPRUCE, Slatyfork. U. 1-8, 15. Paul Collins.****STILLWELL, Marlinton. U. 1-8. Elizabeth Hill.****STONY BOTTOM, Stony Bottom. U. 1-8. Bonnie Nicholas.****THORNWOOD, Bartow. 2nd, 1-3, 22. I. ne Hughes.****THORNY CREEK, Dunmore. U. 1-8. W. A. Hively.****TOP ALLEGHENY, Bartow. U. 1-8. K. B. Wilmoth.****WATOGA (N), Watoga. U. 1-7, 10. E. Hamilton.****WESLEY CHAPEL, Greenbank. 1-6. Roland Sharp.****WEST DROOP, Spice. U. 1-8, 39. D. McMillion.****WEST UNION, Marlinton. U. 1-8, 15. VanRenen.****WILDELL, Durbin. U. 1-8, 35. I. Bartley.****WOODROW, Marlinton. 2nd, 1-8, 12. R. H. H. Moore, 4-7.****POCAHONTAS COUNTY 1939-40****E. S. Clutter, Superintendent, Marlinton.****Mack H. Brooks, Assistant Superintendent, Marlinton.****J. A. Belcher, Director of Attendance, Cass.****Crystal Houchin, Financial Secretary, Marlinton.****Genevieve Moore, Stenographer, Marlinton.****BOARD OF EDUCATION****John S. Hannah, President, Greenbank; Elmer McLaughlin, Huntersville; Frank King, Marlinton; Clarence Sheets, Greenbank; S. D. Kirk, Hillsboro.****BEAVER CREEK, Huntersville. 2nd, 1-6, 28. Fred Mouser.****BIG RUN, Marlinton. U. 1-8, 8. N. R. Fertig.****BLUE LICK, Millpoint. U. 1-8, 20. Madeline McNeill.****BOGGS RUN, Jacox. U. 1-8, 17. Wallace Gum.****BRADY, Mingo. U. 1-8, 19. Lowell Snyder.****BROWNSBURG (N), Marlinton. M. 1-8, 15. Faye Dunlap.****BROWNS MOUNTAIN, Minnehaha Springs. U. 1-8, 9. Vesta Sharp.****BRUFFEYS CREEK, Hillsboro. 2nd, 1-8, 13. Lynn Kerr.****BRUSH RUN, Boyer. U. 1-4, 24. McNear Kerr.****BRUSHY FLAT, Marlinton. U. 1-6, 19. Glenna Barnes.****BUCKEYE, Buckeye. 2nd, 1-7, 55. Prin. Glen Shinabery, 4-7. Olive Marshall, 1-3.****BUCKS RUN, Marlinton. U. 1-8, 16. Hunt-**

GLADE HILL SCHOOL

→ on Wesley Chapel Road  
about 3 miles from  
Dunmore, WV  
last school year 1902-1903

The Glade Hill School stood in the front yard of the present Albert Wilfong home. It was built before 1873 as a Sunday School was organized there during that year. It was a log structure with two windows on the two sides. A crude table, desks, and benches were the furnishings.

These teachers and incidents can be recalled:

Brown Yeager was a teacher.

James Gillespie was a teacher when Ulysses Nottingham hung a bucket of water over the door while Gillespie was outside. When Gillespie came in, the water spilled over him.

Emma Warwick taught there.

Bessie Patterson (Taylor) was a teacher when Arch Galford attended in the early 1890's.

Emma Ward taught there about 1896 - 7.

George Arbogast was believed to have taught there.

Nina Taylor (Sheets) attended her first school here. She walked past the Higgins Spring which is on the William Harrison Taylor farm.

Rella Taylor and Katie Kelly stole a candied pear from a student. Russell Taylor helped to eat it. Rella and Katie got a whipping for eating it.

Mrs. Belle Taylor Wooddell stated that the children of Addison Nottingham attended school there -- Albert, Ulysses, Victoria, and Lillie. Also Harvey Nottingham's children -- Bertie, Zack, Charlie, Lawrence, Virgie, and Bland. Other Nottinghams attending were: Add, Worth, Mary, Flora, Lee, and others. Belle remembered well the path thru the fields that her mother's people traveled to the school. It was well beaten into the earth.

The Glade Hill School was not used after the late 1890's. It was replaced by the new Thorny Branch School.

The old building was lived in by the Charles Wilfong family when they first moved to the farm. They later tore the building down.



## OAK GROVE SCHOOL

There were two Oak Grove Schools, the old one and the new one. This information is about the old one that was located at the head of Rosin Run where William and Annie Arbogast later lived. This building was in use in 1894 as the Wesley Chapel Church was organized there during that year. Church services were held in the school during the winter months and during the summer months, they were held in a grove of trees where Emmett Taylor's house now stands.

Ezra Woodell was a teacher at this school for many years.

Maude Mason taught there about 1905. She whipped Laurence Kelley, Russell and Robert Taylor for leaving school to ride with Jim Sutton on a sled to take a coffin up to the Alderman Place. Luther Hudson tore his pants at this school as recalled by Russ Taylor.

The Old Oak Grove School was closed when the new one was built on the Sheets Road. The new one was in use in 1908 when Miss Mamie Orndorff was a teacher there.

Note: Before the old Oak Grove School was opened, there was an old school open for a few years down the hollow from the present Philip Sheets farm. James Cooper was a teacher there - probably before the Civil War.

*Mamie Orndorff taught at the old Oak Grove School when Frank Mann went there*

*George Bright taught at Old Oak Grove School when Carl Mann went there*

*Laura Porterfield taught at Old Oak Grove School when Carl Mann went there. She whipped Carl and Fred Sheinberry.*

*This school was located on the Wesley Chapel Road about 3½ miles from Green Bank, W.Va.*

## THE NEW OAK GROVE SCHOOL

This school replaced the old Oak Grove School on Rosin Run. It was located a half mile from the Wesley Chapel Road on the Sheets Road. <sup>→ 2 1/2 miles from Green Bank</sup> The last term was 1941-42 and Glenna Gibson was the last teacher. There were <sup>not</sup> enough students after Kent Galford moved his family to Green Bank.

Some of the teachers were:

Mamie Orndorff 1908 (later became Mrs. Tilden Brown)

Ezra Wooddell 2-4 terms

Lottie Edminston (Sheets, Ervin)

Lilliam Beard (married Burt Kerr)

Willie Sheets 1 term

~~Glenna Sheets~~ **CLARA SHEETS**

Margaret Lightner

*Frank Mann went to school here when Mamie Orndorff, Ezra Wooddell, Willie Sheets and Clara Sheets taught.*

### THE CROSS ROADS SCHOOL HOUSE

This school was located below Green Bank on the Dunmore road at the intersection of the Hill road and Rt.28. Dr. L.C. McCutcheon had an office near where the school was. It is believed that a tramp slept in the school and set it on fire. This school was in operation in the 1880's and 90's.

Anna Mayse taught there when Mrs. Minnie Sheets Ervin went to school there. Nelia McElwee Taylor went to school at the same time as the family lived at Stringtown.

## THE CURRY SCHOOL

The Curry School was located on the Ellis Curry farm in the Hills. *east of Dunmore, W. Va.*

Some teachers were:

Mack Brooks - his first school

Mabel Conrad - Oct. 11, 1920 to April 12, 1921

Sylvia Gum - this was Berle Horner's first year

Kathleen Taylor - 1931-32

Elizabeth Oliver (McCutcheon)

Margaret Lightner - 1934

Arlie Curry

---

### School Officers 1920-21

J.W. Goodsell, President

J.H. Curry, Secretary

Members: E.N. Curry  
J.A. Patterson

### School Officers 1932

C.E. Flynn, County Superintendent

H.M. Whidney, President

W.F. Groff, Secretary

Members: Dr. U.H. Hannah  
Roscoe Brown

Elizabeth Oliver had a time trying to keep Neil Horner and Ernest Sheets from fighting at the Curry School.

The Old Building in Front of the Wesley  
Chapel Church

*between  
Green Bank and  
Dunmore  
on the  
Wesley  
Chapel  
Road*

Henry and James Taylor built what was to be a store about 1907. But the typhoid fever epidemic struck the community before it got underway. The building was used to house some of the Taylor children during the severe seige of the fever. Rella Taylor and Katie Kelley kept some of the children there.

The building was used for a school for about three terms - probably 1908 - ~~09~~ - ~~10~~. The Gum Springs School on the Will Taylor farm was begun when the fever struck on Galford's Creek. The school at the church was used mostly by the immediate residents - the Taylors, Gums, Akers, Kelleys. The Hudsons went across the hill to the Oak Grove School.

Teachers at the school were:

1. Mr. Talbert taught two months
2. Mr. Doddrell
3. Mr. Ezra Woodell

Note: After the building was no longer used as a school, it was lived in by Cecil Kellison. The building was sold to Dennis Fitzgerald who moved it up to his father's farm and lived in it. Jake and Minnie Mace were living in it when it burned. Russ Taylor was whipped by Ezra Woodell at this school. The children were on their way to school, Russ threw a rock at Woodsie Gumm but hit Charlie Hoover in the head instead.



THORNY BRANCH SCHOOL

*about 1/4 mile west of  
the Wesley Chapel Road  
between Dunmore and  
Green Bank*

The Thorny Branch School was a new frame building located in the hollow downstream from the Lawrence Kelly house. The building replaced the Glade Hill School.

The teachers were in order:

*Nov 1, 1904*  
Susie McCarty from Little Levels in 1903. She boarded at Pete Oliver's and took Inez Oliver (aged 4 yrs.) to school with her for her first grade. Susie McCarty married Ulysses Nottingham in 1904 and died at Bear Creek, Montana in 1906 giving birth to her only child, Robert, who died in 1922 of pneumonia.

Annie Fleshman

Cleffie Fitzgerald

Clownie Hull for 2 terms. Rella Taylor Sheets remembered that he could be heard giving lessons all the way up the hill in the road.

Cora Hedrick

The school was replaced by the Gum Spring School and Wesley Chapel School as there were about 48 students during the last term. The building was moved up on top of the hill by Sam Elliott who lived in it for some years. It was located on the Jack Taylor farm where the old well is still seen. George and Mandy Taylor had lived in a house nearby before they build the big house in the bottom. Nola and Jack Taylor lived in the old school after their marriage in 1930. Jack Taylor moved the building across the bottom to use as a granary.

Belle Taylor Wooddell remembered the old Dr. Moomau visiting the school, also a Mr. Grimes. They were district school board presidents. Will Taylor, father of Belle, took a great interest in the school. When there were programs being presented, he was always urged to recite a poem. Belle attended the school from its beginning to the end. She has a picture of the school and scholars.

There was a slab pile downstream from the school where a saw mill had been. One time Clownie Hull was whipping Mac Wooddell when Mac had an accident in his pants. Andy and Forrest Taylor took Mac down to the slab pile and build a fence around him using the slabs.

Clownie Hull was the teacher the first term that Emmett Taylor attended the school.

*Students at Thorny Branch School according to Helen Vannoy*

*Parents*

Mr + Mrs W. H. Taylor - ~~the~~ Nina, Belle, Hattie, Willa, Jack  
 Mr. + Mrs. P. P. Oliver - Inez, Onaida  
 Mrs. Andy Wooddell - Mack, John Alton  
 Mr. + Mrs. C. M. Gerd - Verna, Pearl, Edgar, Olin, Lucien  
 Mr. + Mrs. Noah Newer - Grace, Anne, Mary, Ellett  
 Mr. + Mrs. George Taylor - Josie, George, Bertie, Lucy  
 Mr. + Mrs. Jim Taylor - Forrest, Emmett  
 Mr. + Mrs. Mat Hum - Woodson, Henry, Willie, Grace  
 Mr. + Mrs. Bill Akers - Eva, Jay, Maud, Joe, (Burdy)  
 Mrs. Alice Kelly Bell - Katie, Lawrence, Edna, Vernie  
 Sam Williams ?  
 Mr. + Mrs. Henry Taylor - Belle, Russell, Robert, Virgie,  
 Andy, Lee  
 Lyle Nottingham (?)

GUM SPRINGS SCHOOL

*about 3 miles  
from Bunnvale*

The Gum Springs School was built by C.M. Acord which was located on the Pete Oliver farm. It was a frame structure and is still standing. It began operation about 1908.

The first teacher was Vincent Clay McCoy.

Other teachers were:

Ollie Edminston (Sheets, Ervin)

Floyd Winters (1 term)

Clara Sheets (2 terms)

Lottie Edminston (1 term)

Lee Wooddell (1 term)

Ethel Armentrout (1 term)

Mamie Ginger about 1915 (Her father was George Ginger who lived at Huntersville where Claude Tracy bought. She taught the last year that Emmett Taylor attended.)

Norma (nee Dare) Johnson about 1916. She taught the next year at Wesley Chapel.

Willie (or Mamie) Higgins (1 term)

Hallie Taylor Vanosdale (1 term)

Ralph Geiger (1 term)

Brownie Trainor Hamed (1 term)

Mildred McKeever (1 term)

*on Wesley Chapel Road  
between Green Bank  
and Wunmore*

#### THE WESLEY CHAPEL SCHOOL

The Wesley Chapel School was built by Will and Ed Taylor on land loaned by James and Nelia Taylor. The school was located about 300 yards down the road from the church. The school board furnished the desks for the school. The inside was plastered above the beaded wainscoting. The school had three windows on each side. The pot bellied coal stove with heat directing jacket around it was located in the right corner as the room was entered. A cloak room was passed through to get into the schoolroom. The smaller desks were on the left as the room was entered. The rows of desks were larger moving to the right. The teacher's desk and recitation bench were in the front of the room. In 1937 there was a 4 gallon stone water cooler with a cracked lid on it that was kept on a shelf in the left hand corner as the room was entered. There were forest designs on the outside of the cooler including a large buck deer. The cooler was broken and replaced with a barrel shaped white one that had blue bands around it. It was brought to the school in 1939 which also was the year that the teacher, Roland Sharp, ~~the~~ left to study medicine, had a compartmentized wall cabinet made where each student kept a drinking cup. A common dipper had been used before except some students kept cups in their desks.

One Halloween night during the late 1930's, the local boys put Lanty Ryder's buggy on the school house porch.

Neil Sheets was the student assigned to put chlorine in the water cooler in 1937-38 to purify the water. The chlorine gave the water a bad taste. That was the first year that Hubert Taylor attended the school. He carried water from home in a pint whiskey bottle in his lunch bucket. One cold morning while the bundled first grader was trying to put the dinner bucket up on the high shelf in the cloak room, the bucket fell and broke the whiskey bottle, spilling

the water, and embarrassing the timid scholar.

The water for the school was carried from the home of Sam Elliott, Eugene Kelly, or Lawrence Kelley depending upon which two boys were chosen to get the water and which families were feuding at the time.

An incomplete list of teachers follows:

1908 - 9 (?) Laura Porterfield who married Ed Galford

1910 (?) Clownie Hull

Ezra Wooddell

Clarence Everette

Anna Porterfield married Wm. McNeil Hudson

1913-14 Anna McKeever

Lula Liggett

Ethel Snodgrass

*ms. Norma Dare Johnson*

1920-21 J.K. Arbogast (only one year, his first)

Alice Varner

Ruth Sutton (boarded at Mary Gum's)

Mrs. Lennie Thompson Woods (dau. of "Windy" Thompson  
of Cass, wife of Mack Woods of Arbovale)

Bernard Gorrell (?)

1925 -6 Kathaleen Taylor (dau. of Harry Taylor)

George Kerr

1927-28 Ezra Wooddell

1928-29 Cordie Wilfong (Smith)



The Wesley Chapel School - 3

1935-36 McNeer Kerr (Dolly)  
1936-37 " " " " " " "  
1937-38 " " " " " " "  
1938-39 Hildreth Leader from Frank  
1939-40 Roland Sharp  
1940 -41 Mrs. Roland (Opal Price) Sharp  
1941-42 Mrs. Grace Moore Sharp  
1942-43 Glenna Gibson from Frost  
1943-44 " " " " " " " " "  
1944-45 Fannie Kane  
1945-46 Ruth Riley (the last year the school was open)

The school house was later torn down by Troy Lusk and materials from it were used in building his house on the same location. The basement was dug the same year (49 or 50) that the Wesley Chapel Road was widened and hard topped. The basement was dug by a road crewman on Sunday while church services were being held in the church up the road. William Irvin complained about the competition of the bulldozer noise against the service.

## HISTORY OF THE GREEN BANK SCHOOL

As told to Louise Brown by Roscoe Brown

From an early period, education of the higher and lower grades attracted the attention of the early settlers of the Green Bank community. A line of pay schools were established throughout the community which provided everyone an opportunity to the royal road of learning; and thereby, nearly every person had a chance to learn to read and write.

The Green Bank community, prior to the Civil War had but few school houses. The schools were generally held in some old building that was abandoned which would be chinked and daubed with mud. In the pioneer days the old open fire place was used. The windows were frequently made of greased paper and the benches were made of split logs with pins bored in for legs. The students, patrons, and teachers maintained the schools, and the tuition was paid by patrons of the school on a per capita basis. It is true that the early schools were private in nature. They were paid for by a group of families who were willing to pay for the tuition and were interested in school activities. The early settlers were anxious that their children learned to read, write, cipher, and read the Bible.

The community from an educational standpoint progressed very much, and took great interest in school work which of course was limited reading, writing and ciphering. The work of shifting the schools from place to place, and from one old log building to another became monotonous. The citizens were anxious to have a permanent school house erected in the community. In 1842 the Hon. John Grimes represented Pocahontas County in the Virginia Legislature. By a direct

appeal from the people of the community and from the county, it was upon his motion that charters were granted for three academies in Locahontas County: at Hillisboro, Huntersville, and Green Bank.

The people were hilarious over the fact that they were going to have an Academy and that higher branches of learning would be taught.

The Green Bank Academy was built immediately after the charter was granted. It was a two room brick building with an open fire place in each end. The Academy was a great school center for a number of years. It was a great help in advancing school activities in the community. Many of the community's very best citizens attended school at the old brick academy when it was conducted under the private system.

In 1882 the Board of Education ordered that the old academy be repaired. This was the only repair work done to the building since it was erected. The old building answered the purpose for a school building under the free school system until 1893. The people began to complain about the building being unsanitary and too small. The Board of Education ordered that a new building be erected on the top of the old academy, making a two story building out of it. The building was finished in the month of December, 1893 for the sum of \$385.00. The old academy, after the annex was completed, looked like a mansion or palace and put a brilliant shine on the town of Green Bank which lasted until the year of 1907. The progressive school patrons of the Green Bank subdistrict wanted more advancement in school architecture. They petitioned the Board of Education to build a new building since the old academy had been in use since the Mexican War. The patrons claimed that the old brick wall was giving away, and therefore condemned it as unsafe. After due consideration

the Board of Education ordered that the old building be torn down and that a new one be erected. The old brick academy was torn down in the year of 1907; after a period of 60 odd years of usefulness. No school building in the community had been more beneficial than this one.

The new building was erected on the site of the old academy. This was a one story building of frame structure with a folding partition in the center, making two rooms. This was soon supplanted by the high school building.

In 1917 Green Bank High School was founded with the graded school being in the same building. The first levy of money called for enough money to build the part known a few years ago and the high school building. At first high school and grades were taught in the same building, but as enrollment increased, ~~and~~ an additional eight rooms were added to take care of this. A few years later the gymnasium and rooms above it were erected. This last work was completed in 1926.

In 1930, a separate VO-ag Building was constructed, which is used for an Agriculture Hall, Manual Training Shop and a school room. As the students attending this school are mainly from an agricultural district, the work done in this department has proven its value, and its enrollment has constatly and rapidly increased. To take care of this overflow the building has been enlarged from year to year until it is now a sizable structure. This adds not only to the value ~~fixx~~ and size of the school but also to the beauty of the grounds.

A hot lunch program was introduced about fifteen years ago which serves both the high and graded school.

The first class was graduated in 1919 and consisted of only one member. The class of 1950 graduated 50 students showing an increase of 5000% during the 31 year period lapsing between these dates.

HILLSIDE SCHOOL *on Wesley Chapel Road  
about 1 1/2 miles east  
of Dunmore*  
By Mrs. Mary Margaret Price Barlow 1975

Hillside School was built by Charles Acord and others. Lanty Ryder worked on it. It was built in the winter of 1901 and Jan. 1902.

The first school opened in Feb. 1902 for 5 months.

The teachers were:

1902-03 Miss Emma Warwick

1903-04 Miss Emma Warwick

Spring 1904 Mrs. Alice McLaughlin Brooks

1904-05 no school

1905-06 Miss Lillie Milligan

1906-07 Miss Ollie Edminston (Sheets, Ervin)

1907-08 no school

1908-09 Miss Blanche Scott

1909-10 Miss Lillie Milligan

1910-11 Miss Mary Price McCarty

1911-12 Miss Mabel Gorrell (she boarded at Pete Oliver's, sister of Bernard Gorrell)

1912-13 no school

1913-14 Mrs. Jo Noel Bell

1914-15 Miss Elizabeth Herald

1915-16 Miss Stella Orndorff

1916-17 Mrs. Hallie Taylor Vanosdale

1917-18 Miss Stella Shinaberry

1918-19 Mrs. Maude Galford Dilley

1919-20 Miss Mamie Wilfong (Sheets)



HILLSIDE SCHOOL - 2

1920-21 Miss Edna Wilfong  
1921-22 Miss Jean Pritchard (?)  
1922-23 Lyle McLaughlin  
1923-24 Lyle McLaughlin  
1924-25 Miss Lucille Friel  
1925-26 Mrs. Gray Grimes Hiner

That was the last year the school was in session.

The building was bought by Garfield Grimes.

This building was on the bank above the road going up the hill from Brown Campbell's where pines have now grown.

Mrs Mary Barlow attended this school from the terms of 1913-14 to 1919-20.

Nov. 10, 1976

Mrs. Jane Price Sharp.

Dear Jane:-

Thanks so much for the articles in last weeks Times. All of them had something about schools - even the taxpayer in Pocahontas. The letter from Dorothea McLaughlin was very interesting and will furnish material for a later article. Mrs. Levie Hannah's life story was very interesting and contained much school background information that should be useful to all who read the article.

I have started on what I hope will be the last Volume # V. Believe that one of the books was divided into two or more parts and very well could have been taken apart and reassembled into Vol. III. Will probably do mine that way before sending to you sometime next year.

Have four - three ring binders that have been written by myself and Louise McNeill that will eventually find their way to you and the museum. Louise has a book at the publishers (for the fifth time) and she writes that she will not change it again even if it is not published. It's about thirth odd pages of Lorenzo Vaughn - about the same number of pages of my thirty years Naval Service taken from my papers that I gave to the University at Morgantown. The rest is about herself - G.D. and Pocahontas and West Virginia. Have about a hundred letters from her as we have been working together for ~~over~~ five years on this.

---

Could not get to Lewisburg my last visit home to see her and Rog. but have high hopes of coming back around the end of March. Had my three months cancer tests and Xrays a week ago last Thursday and they were negative. So am feeling better now.

Today I received a packet of typed pages from Mr. Hubert Taylor. 1624 Borwood Road, Wilmington, Del. 19805. This consisted of a short letter and twenty typed pages of "Education in Green Bank District". Some date back to 1780 and are brought up to the present time. 1939-1940 - sixty odd schools with names of all the teachers. Glade Hill School, on Wesley Chapel road 3 miles below Dunmore. Oak Grove school; The New Oak Grove School; The Cross road School House; The Curry School; The Old Building in Front of the Wesley Chapel ~~school~~ School; "Between Greenbank and Dunmore"; Thorny Branch School, about  $\frac{1}{4}$  mile West of the Wesley Chapel Road.; Thorny Branch School -  $\frac{1}{4}$  mile West of Wesley Chapel Road.; Gum Springs School - 3 miles from Dunmore.; The Wesley Chapel School on Wesley Chapel Road; History of the Greenbank School, as told to Louise Brown by Roscoe Brown.; Hillside School; By Mrs. Mary Margaret Price Barlow, 1975;

These schools list most of the teachers and many of the students plus general events at each - fights - lunches - etc. etc. Thes and the article in the Times by Ida Beverage McNeill of last weeks paper. This is what I had been hoping to obtain for my Msc. Do you want an advance copy of the above? will only take a couple days and may help bring in more. Any how thanks for everything so far.

Regards.

JUANITA S. DILLEY  
Box 65 RT 1.  
STONY BOTTOM WVA.  
24974

11-1  
Stony Bottom, WV 24979  
Nov. 9, 1976

Dear Sir,

I saw in The Pocahontas Times where you wanted to know about the old schools, so I am sending what information I have about the Poage Lane School which was my home school. Most of the pupils lived quite a distance, some as far as two miles, from the school and in winter time we waded snow as much as ~~to~~ <sup>4</sup>/<sub>5</sub> ft deep sometimes yet we never thought of missing school if we could get there at all.

Yours truly,

Juanita Shinnery Dilley

Poage Lane School House  
1928

### Page Lane School

This school house was located three miles west of Clover Lick on the road to Mardinton. It was built on land belonging to Quincy H. Poage. I don't have the date when it was built, but I have a photograph found among my parents' belongings. This photograph was taken sometime in the 1890's. The following people I am able to identify:

Charles Shinaberry (my father), Davis Shinaberry, Iva Shinaberry, Harper Beverage, Myrtle McClung, Loll Poage, Emma Poage, Georgia Poage (my mother), Woodie Poage, Lucy Poage, Iva Waugh, Grace Poage, Rosa Poage, Hoxie McClung, Adam McClung. Seven others I am not able to identify. Miss Annett Ligon was the teacher. She rode horseback from her home two miles away near Clover Lick.

Another picture taken in 1910 with Walter Nively as teacher contains the following pupils: Hubert Grimes, Clarence Shinaberry, Florence Shinaberry, Lillian Poage, Lillie McClung, Mae Hannah, Benie Hannah.

Noble Page, Pearl Hannah, Ernie McClung, Ruth Shinsberry, Susie Hannah, Leola Grimes, Drucella Grimes, Trudie Waugh, Juanita Shinsberry, Wilbur Shinsberry, Bedford Shinsberry, Dennis Grimes, Frank Mann, Talbert Sharp, Remus Hannah.

In a school souvenir dated 1915-1916 with Clyde Bussard as teacher. The following pupils were enrolled.

Wagel Sharp, Grace Shinsberry, Noble Page, Mayme Hannah, Elvie Sharp, Pearl Hannah, Juanita Shinsberry, Arzel Allen, Ernie McClung, Glen Shinsberry, Bell Shinsberry, Neal Williams, Wilbur Shinsberry, Talbert Sharp, Arnold Allen, Field Love, John Shinsberry, Norman Sharp, Jack Mann, Remus Hannah, Quincy Shinsberry, Frank Mann, Herman Allen.

The school board members were:

E. B. Hill, George Auldridge, Porter Kellison,  
Trustees

Charles Shinsberry, J. O. Mann, Amos J. Sharp.

At that time teachers were hired by the trustees and not by the Board of Education.

as they are named. Most of the teachers  
boarded at the home of Mr. & Mrs. Quincy  
H. Page

In another school souvenir  
dated 1918 with Hattie Halsapple - Teacher  
the pupils were:

Juanita Shinnberry, Noble Page, Francis  
Carr, Edna Witten, Elvie Sharp, Frank Mann,  
Neal Williams, Randolph Carr, John Shinnberry,  
Quincy Shinnberry, Grace Shinnberry,  
Mayone Hannah, Hella Jatten, Hazel  
Sharp, Opal Shinnberry, Lock Mann,  
Ramus Hannah, Herbert Jatten,  
Bill Shinnberry, Glen Shinnberry.

We had only ~~five~~<sup>six</sup> months of school  
at this time, and we had to take a written  
test to graduate from 8th grade and go on into high school.  
Other teachers I remember were:

George Beale, Paul Stewart, Ina  
Sharp, and later teachers were Glenna  
Barnes, Ethel Hannah, Ethel Cunningham,  
Ruth Cunningham, Maude Barnes, Edith May,  
Juanita Shinnberry.

Some of the ~~other~~<sup>other</sup> pupils were:  
Harry Higgins, James Higgins,



Daniel Higgins, Earl Shinaberry, June Gragg,  
 Arlene Higgins, Vida Gragg, Zeffie Gragg,  
 Ernest Baxter, Frances Cole, Fred Cole,  
 Woodrow Shinaberry, Elvern Tatten, Denzil  
 Tatten, Arnold McClure, Ellett Higgins,  
 Ethel Higgins, Carl Higgins, Grace  
 Higgins, Earl Beverage, Frank Mann, Jr.,  
 Brooks Barnett, Arlee Shinaberry, Alvie  
 Shinaberry, Elsie Shinaberry.

In the 1940's the school was discontinued  
 and the children taken by bus to Markinton.  
 In 1950's the building was sold to  
 Dewey Haarer and he built rooms to  
 it, so it is now a part of his dwelling.

by  
 Juanita Shinaberry Dilley

Schools

Top Notchers 904

Bossy Ridge

- Jean Posey - Iona Burner, Corvella  
Harrison Posey - Noah & Cecil Mullen  
LeRoy Burner

Ethel

(near Willowood Farm)  
Pillay's Hill

- Jewell Taylor

Big Fall

- Lillian Lockridge

Blue Lick

- Hubert Payton

Brady

- Ruth Wamsley

Brush Run

(near Biger Menzies Church)

- Roy Sheets - James May-Hunter

Brushy Flat

- Macd Smith, Tullan Sharp - Ruth  
Dum

Campbelltown

- Irene Morrison - Jack Best, C

CLASS

- Albert Church - Norman McLaughlin - <sup>Rugos</sup> Phar

Freida Bowling - Pat McKisic - Beatrice Black

Class

Thurmond Casner, Harry B. Hill, Be  
O'Brien  
~~Robert~~ - Arietta Phillips.

Strong Bottom

- Florence Ella Rungtardner - Alfred C.

Cherry Grove

- Paul Houchin - William Sutton, Helen  
Ellis Curry - Johnnie Sutton.

Cold Run

- Rhoda Summerfield

Draft

- Madge Landis

Durbin

- Mary Pezzotti - Hazel Ferguson - Lucy N  
Jackie Michael - George Hull - Dick McPh  
Mary Higgs - Kathleen Snyder - Vada  
Lucille Simmons - Sarah Belle Hughes -  
Matheny - Mabel Benton - Mildred Potts  
Clyde Simmons - Jack Phillips - John  
James Taylor - Myrtle Simmons - Mary  
Arbogast - Margie Shumate - Kathy  
Simmons, Bessie Beverage - Opal F  
Sylvia Lambert - Mary M. Rexrode - D  
Simmons - Leonard Collins - Ned Goch  
Earl Houchin - R.M. Shumate - Raymond

Green Hill

- Margie Wooddell - Glenda Wood

Grimes

- Jacoba Carpenter - Emma Cook

Dunmore

- Mary Hunter McLaughlin - Robert W.

Marilee Campbell - Wallace Light

Frederick Pritchard.

Hesterman

- Marguerite Bostic, Edna Ratliff

Ratliff, Mary Davidson - Mabel B.

Neale White, Irene Varney.

Lobelia

- Regina Armstrong - Lodge Walter

Arlie - Vaughan.

Marlinton

- John Hiner, Charles Humphreys.

Moore Jr. Phyllis Sheets - Margaret

Virginia Weisford, James Nottingham

James Boggs - Edward Wagner - F.

Clendenen - Rheta Curry - Frank

Dick Moore - Charles McElwee - T.

Thomas - Irene Barb - Lois Brill

Oak Grove - Polly Matheny - Janet Ellis  
(still standing)

Rockman - Lloyd McClure

Seibert - Betty Jo Macleod

Spruce Flat - Rebecca Beverage

Top Allegheny - Sterl Kramer

West Union - Norma Jane Kellison

Beaver Creek - Flossie Underwood - Enid Underwood

Buckeye - Dorothy Tyree

Douthard's Creek - Josephine Bucknow

Green Bank - B. H. Dilley - Junior Riley - M.  
Gom - Jeanne Conrad - Iva Mu

Hillsboro - Carl Beard - Guy Dalton - Kath  
McCarty - Ronel Hendrick, B

Hillsboro — Ruth Wells, Richard Klenk

Mt. Pleasant — Christine Dille

Seneca Trail — Benny Malone

Spruce — Louise Sheets

Tea Creek — Wayne Hickman

Thorny Creek — Junior Dille

Woodrow — Ruth McClure - Delven Roberts

Hudson Hull was teaching at Thornwood



Wesley Chapel School was located between Dunmore and Green Bank on Galford Creek where Don Morris Home now stands.

Some teachers were

1930 - 31	Jennie Woods	Superintendent
31 - 32	George Kerr	J. E. Flynn
32 - 33	Kathleen Taylor	
33 - 34		
34 - 35		
35 - 36		
36 - 37	McNeer Kerr	
37 - 38	" "	E. S. Clutter
38 - 39	Hilda Leader	"
39 - 40	Roland P. Sharp	"
40 - 41		"
41 - 42	Grace Moore Sharp	"

Grades 1 thru 8

Some who attended, in 31-32 were

Austin - Ernest - Bonnie, Ruby	Gum	Parent (Willis Gum)
James - Raymond	Galford	(Arch Galford)
Beatrice - Beulah - Marie - Gertrude - Ben	Galford	(Linda Galford)
Crystal - Merle	Kelley	(Kathy Kelley)
Gladys - Ethel - Bedford	Raymond Taylor	(Miss Taylor)
Mervin	Taylor	(Andy Taylor)

Glenna Taylor (Lewis Taylor) Ruth Wilfong (Charles Wilfong)  
 Elsie Kelley (Lawrence Kelley) Zed Taylor (Robert Taylor)  
 Billy Bowman (Willie Taylor Bowman)  
 Bernell - Loren - Jim - Kelley (Eugene Kelley)  
 Robert - Woodsie - Betty Elliott (S.H. Elliott)  
~~Carl - Alma - Hilma - Betty~~  
 Berthel - Hildreth - Geneva - Neal Shuts (Clyde Shuts)  
 Robert - Dennis Fitzgerald  
 Elva Mann -

There was a school between Mealey  
 Chapel and Will Taylor's property but  
 I don't know the date nor name.

**Board of Education**

The Board of Education met for a regular meeting on November 8, 1976.

Leonard Howell presented the results of the school public opinion questionnaire to the Board. These results are given elsewhere in this issue of the paper. Mr. Howell indicated he represented only those who had worked on the questionnaire and thus could not make any recommendations to the Board from the Citizens Committee on how the Citizens Committee feels the Board should now move in meeting the building needs of the County's schools.

The Board approved the request of June Colaw to transfer to the bus route previously held by Johnny Nelson and employed Mark Kane as a regular driver to take the route now driven by Mr. Colaw.

The request of Mrs. Mary Lynn Brock to transfer as custodian at the High School to a similar position at Marlinton was approved.

Mr. Louis Johnson was employed for the remainder of the school year as a custodian at the High School.

The Board approved the request from the High School to use a bus to take students of the Introduction to Vocations Class to the Charleston - Huntington area on December 2 and 3.

Also approved was a request from the Marlinton School to take 5 students to the Edray Fish Hatchery on November 23 by private car.

The Board approved the following requests for use of school facilities:

--Marlinton PTA to use the gym for a cake walk on November 13

--The Observatory to use the Green Bank gym and dressing room on Wednesday evenings for basketball, November through March.

--Pocahontas County Free Library to use the Hillsboro School library for a Board meeting on November 22

--Boy Scouts to use the art room and gym at Green Bank for meetings on Tuesday evenings and the Marlinton gym for meetings on Wednesday evenings

--Green Bank High School Class of 1942 to use the High School cafeteria for a class reunion on September 3, 1977;

--4-H Leaders Association to use the Marlinton gym on November 20 for a square dance;

--Louise Barnisky to use the Marlinton cafeteria on November 20 to feed the Shepherd College football team as they return from Concord College.

The Board reviewed and approved the Treasurer's Reports for September and October, the Financial Reports for August and September, the October payroll in the amount of \$188,891.89, and the report on current investments of Board money. The anticipated interest from current investments is approximately \$6,690.

The next regular Board meeting is November 22 at 7:30 p.m.

## **POCAHONTAS TIMES**

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except  
the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Mar-  
linton, West Virginia, 24954, as  
second class matter.

### **SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES**

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year.  
Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

**JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR**

**THURSDAY, NOV. 11, 1976**

## **P. C. H. S. ATHLETICS**

### **Varsity Football**

PCHS 18 - Petersburg 6

Nov. 12, PCHS at Roose-  
velt - Wilson (Clarksburg)

### **Varsity Girls Basketball**

PCHS 30 - Franklin 15

Richwood 55 - PCHS 35

Nov. 12 - PCHS at Green-  
brier East

Nov. 16 - Circleville at PCHS  
7 pm

Nov. 17 - PCHS at Union, 7

Nov. 19 - PCHS at Tygarts  
Valley, 7 pm

**Career Guidance at  
Pocahontas County  
High School**

In addition to the career guidance given to the students at Pocahontas County High School by the counselors at the school an effort is being made in two ways to involve the business and professional community of our county in helping students learn about careers.

The first is to invite people in various businesses, professions, and craft areas to speak to the students at the High School on their career field. Only a small amount of time is involved and you might be the one who can spark a pupil to planning a successful career.

The second method of involving the business world in career guidance at the High School also tackles a major concern of the staff at the school—the fact that many students cannot find employment within the local area. The Guidance Department is making the effort to set up a job placement program at the High School. Any business person who has an opening—part-time, summer, or full-time for someone after graduation—is asked to let the High School have the details to make available to students. In return the school will provide factual information about any student a business is considering for employment.

If you are willing to help with either of these programs, please contact Lyla C. Howell or Charles E. Rexrode at PCHS, 799-6565

# CHURCH NOTICES

## REVIVAL SERVICES

Bartow Baptist Chapel  
November 15 - 21  
7 pm each evening  
Evangelist: Floyd Tiddworth  
Everyone welcome  
Special Singing

November 14 7 p. m.  
The Singing Echoes  
Mt. Grove, Va.

## REVIVAL SERVICES

There will be a Revival meeting at the Marvin Chapel Church starting Monday, Nov. 15, at 7:30 pm. Rev. Larry Albright of the Marlinton Methodist Church will be the Evangelist. The church is located 3 miles north of Hillsboro on Rts. 219 and 39.

## Hillsboro Charge, United Methodist Church Preaching Schedule

### First Sunday

Seebert 10 a. m.  
Wesley Chapel 11 a. m.  
Mount Zion 7 p. m.

### Second Sunday

Wesley Chapel 10 a. m.  
Marvin Chapel 11 a. m.

### Third Sunday

Mount Zion 10 a. m.  
Wesley Chapel 11 a. m.  
Seebert 7 p. m.  
Marvin Chapel 11 a. m.

Rev. Bowman will speak

### Fourth Sunday

Marvin Chapel 9:45 a. m.  
Wesley Chapel 11 a. m.

## SING

Singing at the Edray United Methodist Church on Sunday, Nov. 14, at 1:30 pm. Everyone welcome.

## Ministerial Association

The Pocahontas County Ministerial Association will meet on Monday, Nov. 15, at 10 am at the Presbyterian Manse in Green Bank.

## Bible Study

Tuesday, Nov. 16, at 7:30 pm, 811 Ninth St. in Marlinton, led by Dr. Eugene TenBrink.

Please note change of time.

## Minnehaha Springs Methodist Charge

Rev. Clyde Gum, Pastor  
Second Sunday

Frost - 10 am  
Huntersville - 11 am  
Upper Pocahontas  
Presbyterian Churches

## Winter Schedule

Alexander Memorial - every Sunday:

Sunday School 2 pm  
Worship Service 3 pm

These times in effect until Spring or until a change is announced.

## Baxter:

Sunday School 10:15 am  
Worship Service 11:15 am

## Liberty:

Worship Service 10:15 am  
Sunday School 11 am

## St. John's Episcopal Church Marlinton

Sunday, November 14

11 am - Service of Morning Worship.

Please note change of time.

## Free Will Gospel Sing

The Free Will Gospel Sing will meet Sunday evening, Nov. 14, at 7:30 p. m., at the Fairview Church.

Everyone is welcome.

## Prayer Meeting

The Rev. Ralph Priddy will hold a Prayer Meeting at the home of Donald Curry in Durbin at 7 pm on Friday, Nov. 12. Everyone welcome.

## Stony Creek Presbyterian Church

There will be a Congregational Meeting at 10 am at the Stony Creek Presbyterian Church on Sunday, Nov. 14, for the election of Elders.

## Preaching Mission

A Preaching Mission started at the Browns Creek Methodist Church on November 8 and will continue for two weeks. The Rev. Raymond Straight, of Jane Lew, is preaching.



### An Explanation

By Annie L. Cromer

I thought my article in the October 21 issue of the Pocahontas Times was self-explanatory but since a "teacher-taxpayer" misconstrued it, I will clarify.

Far from wanting children of our day to be subjected to educational systems of my public school days, I do think it is fitting to teach them all people were not as fortunate as they, lest the time comes when they may be forced to go back to ways of a few years ago when living was not as easy as it is today.

Have you ever imagined what would happen if our Social Security and Welfare programs would end? If the funds of the Federal Government would run out for school lunches, etc. and oil and gas would be no more?

Now and always I have been for the best schools possible. For years, I have expressed disgust that the Durbin and Green Bank school buildings were not being kept up.

Few times I have clashed with the schools and very few. It would take pages for me to express my appreciation for the many good teachers that our children and I have had because I can think of something special about every one of them. There are many things, but I want to list just a few that I shall never forget: kindness from Swartz Hill and Jeanne Gragg at the time of the most disgusting time of my life, when I had two girls in one grade and was puzzled about getting enough books to go around, Marie Parg said, "It is necessary for each to have her own complete set of books. If you can buy one I will get the other." A minister said about a beautiful, kind and soft-spoken teacher, "Margaret Wilson means salvation to many children in the second grade."

I have told our children, "Trouble at school means trouble at home." They knew I meant that. I have always cooperated with the teachers in stressing attendance, school supplies and whatever was required. My educational years are now. Every day I learn and seek to learn something new. Having gone from kindergarten through medical school with some of our children and paying a large county tax I believe I should be qualified to comment on educational procedures in the county. About teachers' salaries, I know nothing, neither have I found that interesting to me, but I imagine few would be on the job the second if they were not paid the first month. However, teachers are not the only ones that run the school system. I wonder how many of us ever told Russell Colaw how much we appreciated him as our Pack Mountain bus driver. For thirty-four years, I believe, he transported our children without a single accident. There are those on the job to have the buildings warm and clean and the cooks who prepare the meals. We just expect the road crews to have our road in good shape by school time. Many more.

Follow one child to school. He is picked up at his home to ride a heated bus. If he is not well clothed I don't know who is to blame. Clothing distribution centers are overflowing with good clothing for a dime or less. He is guarded across the road or street to and from school where he has time to work and play and eat a good meal. Books, classes, crafts, and sports are there. Take his choice. What else does any child deserve? Common sense tells us that school buildings should be safe and adequate. If teachers have to be reinforced some means should be used other than a crying child trying to do new math or to conjugate a verb at home.

Referring to "Letter," teachers, please do not invite me to listen and watch you for seven days and nights. If all you talked about was school and I couldn't say a word, we would both qualify for a straight-jacket.

About my age, I am looking forward to being

eighty. They say you are not responsible for any misdoing, it will be blamed on your age. I have a ways to go. If the writer is 58, I am not so many turns ahead that I can not look back and see her coming. If I happen to look so much older, I can only give the same reason as the little mouse as he looked up into the face of the huge elephant, "I been as big as you is but I been Shick."

Another thing, Mrs. I-almost-said-her-name, made me feel like a president. At one time President Kennedy said, "I always have difficulty in understanding myself when I hear what I said from Mr. Nixon." Then, how I really appreciate the hundreds of people who call, write or comment on my writing to the paper. I am living a new life. Now that I have had only one to disagree I feel I have won by a bigger majority than Jimmy or Jay. Good Luck.

By Annie L. Cromer



145 Pendleton Drive  
Athens, Georgia 30601  
August 14, 1976

Lt. Glen L. Vaughan  
400 Melvin Avenue  
Annapolis, Maryland 21401

Dear Lt. Vaughan:

Your interest in early Pocahontas County, West Virginia, schools has come to my attention.

My great-great-grandparents were James Cooper (1780-1845) & wife Nancy Agnes Wooddell (1785-1861), who lived on Cooper Run near Green Bank. William T. Price, Historical Sketches of Pocahontas County, 1901, page 479, describes James Cooper as a "teacher of schools."

My cousin and good friend, Forrest Harold Wooddell of Green Bank, has in his Wooddell family papers an old piece of paper which reads:

Sundry due to James Cooper for teaching school:

	£	S	D
Thomas Coberly, Dn to Cash	0	1	10
S. Jacob Nottingham, Dn to Cash	0	2	0
James Nottingham, Dn to Cash	0	2	0
Stephen Dizard, Dn to Cash	0	12	0
John Suttain, Dn to Cash	0	12	0

Taken from the book--it Being a Ballance Due me from the  
Employers January the 16th, 1804.

James Cooper

This old statement confirms that James Cooper (1780-1845) was indeed a teacher and that Virginia Pounds, Shillings, and Pence were still currency in Green Bank as late as 1804.

I would certainly like to know whether that book survives and, if yes, who has it today. The Wooddell family does not.

James and Nancy had a son, James Harvey Cooper (1810-1881), my great-grandfather, who settled in Ritchie County and Gilmer County, where he was a farmer and teacher. We have an old tintype of James Harvey Cooper, and in the photograph he is holding a book! His son Charles S., grandson Homer E., and great-grandson Homer C. (myself) were educators.

James Harvey Cooper was married in 1836 to Julia Ann Whitman (1817-1903), who was reared by a Thomas Kerr. If you run across even one scrap of information about Julia Ann Whitman or Thomas Kerr, I would certainly appreciate it.

Hope the above is of interest!

Sincerely,

*Homer C. Cooper*

Homer C. Cooper

### Christmas Parade

The annual Christmas Parade will be the first weekend in December. All clubs and organizations are urged to start thinking about a float or carolers. As of this writing, plans are not completed. Watch for details in next week's paper.

### P. C. H. S. ATHLETICS

#### Varsity Football

PCHS 14 - Roosevelt-Wilson 6

#### Varsity Girls Basketball

Greenbrier East 68 - PCHS 26

PCHS 26 - Circleville 23

Nov. 19 - PCHS at Tygarts Valley, 7 pm

Nov. 23, Webster County at PCHS, 7 pm

Nov. 24, PCHS at Petersburg, 1 pm

#### Ninth Grade Girls Basketball

Elkins 35 - PCHS 12

Elkins 25 - PCHS 5

### Capitol Tree

The National Christmas Tree at the Capitol in Washington will come from Pocahontas County for the second time. A red spruce near Cranberry Glades has been chosen by the Capitol architect, Paul Pincus. It is 45 feet tall and 16 inches in diameter. Cranberry is in the Gauley District of Monongahela National Forest. A tree was selected several years ago from the Greenbrier District near the 4-H Camp at Thornwood.

The tree will be delivered to Washington by December 7. The lighting ceremony is December 15.

## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Martinsburg, West Virginia 24954, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year.  
Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, NOV. 18, 1976

Pioneer Days—July 8-10, '77

### WEATHER

This winter has started out as one that will be talked about. That Indian Summer we looked for didn't appear.

We started looking through the Old Farmer's Almanac the other night and this is what they have to say:

It would appear that the winter weather action will shift from the West to the East this year. The Northeast has enjoyed relatively mild winters for the last three years, but 1976-77 will be remembered east of the Mississippi and north of the Mason-Dixon line!

February and March together should tax the heating systems and snow shovels of most residents in the Northeast. New England especially will be tested in February with extreme cold temperatures and snow-brimmed roads. Even the Middle Atlantic states will be cold and snowy from Groundhog Day through the first day of Spring. . . .

Then the forecast for the Greater Ohio Valley . . .

After a cold and snowy November, a mild December and January will help out. Then a very cold February and March are predicted. A dry spring and a very hot summer are expected with less than normal rain in July and September. The warm weather is expected to continue into October.

We shall see . . .



#### Capitol Christmas Tree

The Capitol Christmas Tree serving our Bicentennial year, 1976, will come from the mountains of West Virginia on the Gauley Ranger District of the Monongahela National Forest.

The tree selected is a 41 foot 40 year old native red spruce growing at an elevation of 3,475 feet near the Cranberry Glades.

The selected tree was located by Billy Wingfield, Timber Management Assistant of the Gauley Ranger District, and has received high endorsement of all those who have viewed the tree, including Paul Pincus from the Capitol Architect's Office.

Plans are set to cut the tree on December 2nd with proper ceremonies at the site with formal displays and additional ceremonies in the town of Richwood, on December 3 and 4. Transportation for the tree will be provided by the Richmond Cartage Co. to Richwood with transportation to the U.S. Capitol on December 5 provided by Wilson Freight Company.

The tree must be in Washington, D.C. no later than December 9th to allow enough time for pruning, manicuring, and decorating prior to the December 15th lighting ceremony.

This tree should not be confused with the White House Tree which is a living tree. After the tree has served the Nation's Capitol it will be placed in eternal rest as it will be ground into mulch for use on flower and shrub beds around the capitol grounds.

Two red spruce seedlings will be planted on the Gauley Ranger District of the Monongahela National Forest to replace this special tree from where it came.



# Evening Capital

PUBLISHED BY CAPITAL GAZETTE NEWSPAPERS, INC.  
AMERICA'S OLDEST NEWSPAPER PUBLISHERS

**Founded 1727**

PHILIP MERRILL, President and Publisher

EDWARD D. CASEY, Executive Editor      GEORGE R. CRUZE, JR., Business Manager

ROBERT P. KELLY, Managing Editor      TERRY W. HERBERT, Circulation Director

FRED P. GLENNIE, Controller      RICHARD P. MURCHAKE, Production Manager

## U.S. Christmas tree headed for fireplace

WASHINGTON (AP) — A 44-foot Colorado blue spruce that has been the national Christmas tree is dying, and this season will be its last.

"It will be next year's Yule Log," said National Park Service ranger George Berklacy on Tuesday as workmen used a crane to adorn the 45-year-old tree.

The tree was transplanted in 1973 from Shickshinny, Pa., to the Ellipse in front of the White House to serve as the first permanent Christmas tree. Previously, cut trees were used for the Pageant of Peace each Christmas.

The tree's top branches remain a lush green and it has grown four feet in its three years here, but the lower and interior branches are dead.

In fact, the Park Service has spruced up the lower half with branches from a 25-foot blue spruce donated by a man in nearby Silver Spring, Md. The cuttings are wired on to the tree.

Berklacy said the tree suffered root damage, apparently from an inability to cope with Washington's hot, damp, lowland climate.

The Park Service plans to replace it with a new permanent tree next October, "but this time we will try to locate one in Virginia or Maryland and one from roughly the same elevation," Berklacy said.

For its finale, the tree will be decorated with 3,000 red bulbs and 57 ornaments. The lights will be turned on by President Ford when he opens the pageant Dec. 16.

As usual, reindeer from the National Zoo will roam in an enclosure and a Yule log will burn in a fire pit to ward off the chill of winter nights in Washington.

It is in this pit, Berklacy said, that the tree will be burned next Christmas.

"It's an absolutely magnificent tree," said Berklacy. "It's a damned shame it couldn't make it."



### PCHS Football

Pocahontas County 14, Clarksburg R.W. 6.

Pocahontas fumbled on the first play from scrimmage and gave RW the ball on the 20 yard line. RW went in to score but PCHS bounced right back on a Rick Doyle touchdown then went ahead to stay on Ronnie Sharp's extra point.

The Warriors scored again in the second quarter on Mark Waslo's touchdown and again Ronnie Sharp's point was good.

Pocahontas defense shut out RW for three quarters keeping the presidents outside the 35 yard line. The defense was led by Rick Doyle, Mark Kinder, Richard Oref, Wayne Cassell, Melvin Ricottilli, Fred Tibbs and Tom Barnisky.

The Warriors closed out their season in the cold weather with a 5 and 5 record.

Last week PCHS beat Petersburg 21-6. Touchdowns were scored by Rick Doyle, Mark Waslo, and Fred Tibbs.

The Warriors played well all season. The schedule was tough the first five games. We feel like we were in every ball game, losing twice by one point. The early loss of quarterback Tom Valencia slowed the Warriors for a while but Mark Waslo came on strong by mid season.

PCHS has a young ball team sporting 16 Sophomores and 11 Juniors out of the 27 returning next year. There will be 22 lettermen. The Sophomore group is the first class to attend PCHS that had the opportunity to play 7th and 8th grade football.

We would like to recognize once again the five senior athletes who gave 100 per cent this season—Leading ground gainer and scorer, Albert Pondexter; Rick Doyle, leading defensive player who averaged 14 tackles a game from middle line backer; Fred Tibbs, who played well at line backer and fullback;

at right guard; Lewis Fromhart, quick man on kicking team, and John Dilley, who gave 100 per cent every day.

Juniors were: Mark Waslo, QB; David L. Cassell, Tight End; Eddie Beverage LB; Melvin Ricottilli, MG; Robert Myers, G; Richard Faulknier, DE; Tom Barnisky T; Tony Wiley T; Mark Gum E; William Dilley E HB.

Sophomores—Richard Oref, Wayne Cassell, Mike Ryder, Rick Irvine, Keith Pondexter, Mike Williams, Ronnie Sharp, Tim Galford, Mark Kinder, Conrad Smith, Glenn Arbogast, Craig Doss, Grant Galford, Greg Rose, Bruce Johnson, Phillip Hill.

The Team and Coaching Staff would like to thank the Boosters Club for the support and meals they provided this season.

Thanks to Mrs. McGee and the cheerleaders for a job well done.

### Marlinton Junior High

The Marlinton Junior High Copperheads ended their football season, Saturday, Nov. 6, at Green Bank by beating the Eagles, 20-15. This was the sixth win of the season for the Copperheads without a defeat. They had one tie game with Hillsboro.

Leading the Copperheads to victory was Mike Doss who scored two touchdowns and one extra point. Brett Withers scored the other touchdown for the Copperheads. Doss scored on runs of 55 and 10 yards, and Withers scored on a 4 yard run.

The defense again played an outstanding game. Leading the defense were Rick McCarty, John Barton, Donny Rose, Jess Heavener and Ricky Mayse.

This was the last game of the season and the players and coaches want to thank all the people for coming out and supporting our team and athletic program.

### PCHS Athletic Boosters

The PCHS Athletic Boosters feel the Parents Night was a successful event and thank the parents for coming and being a part of us. Many people have helped this year and it is appreciated.

Football season has closed for the season but Girls Basketball is now going on and Boys Basketball is getting underway.

We hope the people of Pocahontas County will continue to support our children at PCHS.

The next Boosters Meeting will be December 1, 1976, at 7:30 at Pocahontas County High School.



**Bad luck struck this Senior Warrior in his first game between PCHS and Union. But Tom didn't let his interest die. He stood on the sidelines rooting for the Warriors every game.**

Tom is the son of Mr. and Mrs. Geronimo Valencia, of Green Bank. He belongs to the Letterman's Club of which he is vice president. He is also a class officer.

Fas Chek, of Marlinton, sponsors Tom and wishes him a complete recovery.

Mike Buzzard, who averaged 40 yards per punt; Ronnie VanReenen, first team center who anchored the Warrior line; Ronnie Mullens, aggressive blocker

#### Board of Education

The Pocahontas County Board of Education met for a regular meeting on November 22.

The Board met with interested citizens and received from the special committee on the school public opinion poll a report based on these questionnaires. This report emphasized the categories which the committee felt to be the primary concerns of the public and contained recommendations in several areas. A copy of this report is to be found elsewhere in this issue of the paper. A long dialogue ensued between the members of the Board and the members of the public present on the report and other topics related to the County's schools.

The Board approved for each of the elementary schools a list of drivers to be used for all extra curricular trips for the remainder of the 76-77 school term.

Approval was given to the personnel for the Volunteer Aides Program at a Green Bank Elementary program. This program involves people from the community who are willing to donate an hour of their time each week to help with slow learners in the lower grades and has been in effect for the past two years.

Approval was given for the Marlinton gym to be used every Monday night through March for an adult basketball league.

The request from the high school for eight students to be taken by private vehicle to visit Fairmont Business College and Fairmont State College on November 23 was approved

The next regular Board meeting will be on December 15. The Board will meet for dinner as guests of the Marlinton School Cafeteria with their wives and the principals and wives with the business meeting to follow.

#### Public Opinion Poll

What the Public Opinion Poll Said—A Report from the Committee to the Pocahontas County Board of Education.

After thorough evaluation of the results of the school public opinion poll, this committee has prepared a report on the categories which seem to be the primary concerns of the people. We have outlined and made recommendations in several areas which are pertinent to the future of Pocahontas County's educational system.

#### BOND ISSUE

Concern about the increase in property taxes was one of the main reasons for the defeat of the last bond issue. In addition, there is a strong feeling that non-property owners are not paying their share of the tax burden.

It is quite evident from the poll that a new bond issue should not be attempted before the present bond is retired.

#### BUILDING PROGRAM

Since a large number of responders favor the renovation of existing buildings that are structurally sound, we recommend that you conduct a detailed cost analysis for repairing each school. This should be done by people independent of the present architect, preferably with qualified local people whenever possible. The results of this study should be published in the local paper along with comparable figures for new buildings.

There were several suggestions in the poll comments for two new schools; one for the Marlinton-Hillsboro area and one for the Green Bank-Durbin area. Perhaps this plan merits consideration as a possible way of cutting costs.

#### BUILDING MAINTENANCE

Inadequate building maintenance in the past was listed as one of the prime reasons for the defeat of the last bond issue.

We strongly urge you to give top priority to a good maintenance plan, both for existing buildings and any new ones, as soon as possible. Building maintenance should have the highest priority on the budget, not the lowest.

Letter

Dear Mrs. Cromer,

The Times came today.

That sentence doesn't indicate any earth shattering news. But one article in the Times by "Name withheld by request" which was critical of your observations did prompt me to write to you. I've intended many times to write to tell you how much I enjoy your articles, especially your write-ups of the "over-80 crowd." Don't let the comments of one "writer, parent, teacher, foster parent and grandmother discourage you from submitting more contributions to the Times.

I am also a product of a one room school in Pocahontas County. The encouragement that I received from my parents and teachers propelled me into the teaching field for fifteen years. My philosophy of home work is much the same as yours. At Open House PTA meetings at the beginning of each school year, I explained to parents that homework meant working at home. Examples of home work were washing dishes, cutting grass, raking leaves, and responsible jobs the child was capable of doing. Of course I stressed the importance of encouraging the student to pursue any extension of school work voluntarily done by the child, especially reading for pleasure. Most assigned "homework" is handed in and never looked at by the teacher. I know some fellow teachers who kept elaborate records of "Home work handed in" but never knew what was handed in as the work was never checked. The student received grades for home work too. How ridiculous!

I just wanted you to know that some people agree with your intelligent observations that are based on the same foundation as our country — WORK. Too many people expect the "pie in the sky" to be handed to them.

The paragraph that you wrote about Mark showed how sensitive you are to children's needs. Three years ago tomorrow, Mark gave up looking for his place as you so aptly put it.

I only met Mark one time and we had a two to three hour talk. He had only praise for the Cromers. I recall he told with much interest about learning the history of the logging era from Mr. Cromer when they dug up utensils, etc., where the Italian camp had been. Whatever the articles were, I can't recall now, they were not taken when he left as he was still considering your home — his home.

I hope to continue to enjoy your common sense contributions to the Times.

Hubert H. Taylor

#### Green Bank Receives Federal Property

Green Bank has received through two Quickclaim Deeds the transfer of eleven acres of federal property for community use. The announcement was made by Gorham L. Black, Jr., Regional Director Office of Health, Education, and Welfare (HEW), Region III.

The two parcels of land, formerly part of the site of the National Radio Astronomy Observatory, measure 9.5 acres and 1.5 acres, respectively. According to Dr. E. Louise Weigman, Director of HEW's Region III Division of Federal Property Assistance, the larger parcel of land, adjacent to the Green Bank Elementary School (serving 341 students in grades One through Eight) will become a preserve for nature study and recreation, and will permit a more realistic compliance with West Virginia's requirement for minimum school sites. The smaller, 1.5 acres, provides the site for the new, 3,000 volume, Pocahontas County Free Library. Funds for its construction were derived from a grant of \$22,900, along with \$14,000 for library supplies and operating expenses, from the West Virginia Library Commission. Additional funds of \$2,000 were appropriated by Green Bank with another \$3500 coming from private donation sources. The library will serve an estimated 2000 persons.

Region III, HEW, is comprised of the states of Delaware, Maryland, Pennsylvania, Virginia, West Virginia, and the District of Columbia.



## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24964, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year  
Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, NOV. 25, 1976

Pioneer Days—July 8-10, '77

### Project for Marking Early Cabin Sites Approved!

The Pocahontas County Historical Society's project to locate, mark, and record the sites of the early pioneer cabins in Pocahontas County has been approved by Governor Moore for \$1300 in financial assistance from the W. Va. American Revolution Bicentennial Commission.

Work is underway in locating the cabin sites of the settlers living in what is now Pocahontas County during the Revolutionary War period. To date 23 sites have been agreed upon as being the location of pioneer homes. Also included in the project is the sites of the forts used by the early settlers for protection against the Indians.

The project provides for marking the actual cabin or fort site with a bronze plaque or a metal stake with the permission of current land owners. The individualized bronze markers will be paid for by the descendants of the pioneers. Six families have agreed to pay for markers to date. This financial support will help provide the matching funds necessary to obtain the WVARBC grant.

The WVARBC funds will be mainly used to purchase uniform metal highway signs to be placed on the public road nearest to each cabin location. These signs will give the pioneer's name, the date of the cabin and will identify this project as one officially approved by the WVARBC.

A formal public document will be prepared and placed with the County records at the Courthouse. This document will contain for each pioneer the year he arrived and a description of his home site.

Larry Jarvinen has accepted the chairmanship of the Society's committee to complete this project. The other committee members are Katherine Beard, Jessie B. Powell, Harold Crist, Forrest Wooddell, Johnnie B. Hill, James Wooddell, Moody Moore, Grady Moore, Alfred McNeel, Sam Hill, and Bill McNeel.

A number of cabin sites are yet undetermined. The public is asked to furnish additional information to any committee member as soon as possible since the highway markers are to be ordered by mid-January. The bronze markers should also be ordered as soon as possible and the committee needs to know if additional families desire to have one placed on the cabin site of their Pocahontas County ancestor.

Glen L. Vaughan  
Lt. USN (Ret.)  
400 Melvin Avenue  
Annapolis, Md. 21401

December 1, 1976

Mr. Sam Hill  
Hillpoint  
Hillsboro, W.Va.

Dear Mr. Hill:-

Regarding your articles in the <sup>TIMES</sup> ~~Vof~~ June 10th. and November 25th. of 1976 as to home sites of men who served in the service during the Revolutionary War I have the following to report.

My Great-Great-Great Grandfather, James Waugh who served three years according to Chaukleys History of Augusta County Virginia. Wounded at Chadds Run - better known as the Battle of Brandy wine - the Virginia troops of the Line under the command of Marquis de Lafayette who was also wounded. All the Colonial troops being under the command of Gen. Washington. Although they lost the battle Col. Lafayette was promoted to Major General.

Returning to James Waugh, his plantation was located along a strip of land on the East side of the Greenbrier river about three miles below Major Jacob Waricks Fort at Clover Lick according to the autobiography of Lorenzo Waugh his grandson. Two copies of his book is in the P.C.H.S. Library. When the river had washed away most of the good fields his family (Four children- 2 boys and 2 girls) moved over the mountain and settled at Dilleys Mill. Some of Lorenzo's brothers and cousins settled at Bethel in the Hill country. James 2nd. and Samuel (My Line). were on the first county court of Pocahontas County. I believe the best place for James Waugh's marker would be in Clover Lick. I remain

Sincerely

*Glen L. Vaughan*  
Glen L. Vaughan

December 6, 1976

Dear L. Vaughan,

Thank you for your letter of December 1 with the information regarding the first James Waugh. We will include this in the final plans for the erection of the markers. This should be completed early next year.

I have some information that may not be new to you but I will pass it along nevertheless.

On March 30, 1962 a committee consisting of Sharp, Ontgomery, Wickline, Johnson and Hill were making plans for the development of the recently acquired property of the Buckskin Council, Boy Scouts of America, at Dilleys Mill. We entered the riverfront property from Seneca Forest by walking about one mile from the boundary. I was advised this was the site of the old Rush Place formerly the James Waugh farm. There is a small graveyard about 100 yards NW of the river. There was a sulphur spring and run on the left (north) on the right was a former storage or cache for the lumber company while the land was being timbered early this century. The site of the former farm house was apparent. The direction to the farm were "from the Brown's Creek road follow the old Mill path to the Low Place, then to Apple Pen to low place, cross north to Hickory Flat, follow old tram road down Incline Hollow to the old farm house.

The one grave stone that I could make out said:

James Waugh

Born 3-19-1831

Died age 42 yr. - 11m. 9 d. - 1873

That this would be of interest.

Cordially,

THIS WAS JAMES III, FATHER'S SECOND WIFE HANNAH LAMB, HIS FATHER AND UNCLE SAMUEL (MY LINE) DIED IN 1831.

James Waugh, 1st. and his wife Mary were the parents of four children, of which we have data on ~~three~~ <sup>two</sup>, James Waugh 2nd. the oldest son, Samuel the youngest son and Jane Waugh, who was Timothy McCarty's second wife. There is nothing on record as to the date of James birth, but he died in 1831, the same year his brother Samuel died.

ELIZABETH WAUGH MARRIED CALEB KNAPP JR.

James Waugh 2nd. was married to Rebecca McGuire, they were the parents of twelve children. The following ten children are all that we have data on at the present time. Their names are:-

Rachel  
Elizabeth  
Nancy  
James 3rd.  
Jacob

Morgan  
Allen  
Isabella  
Marcus  
Lorenzo.

2 girls, no data.

3rd child died young

About the life of James Waugh 2nd. have uncovered the following. He lived on the Greenbrier river and evidently had a smaller farm in the Hills, the land along the river must have been part of his fathers land and he called this The Plantation. His will was probated in Augusta county court in 1831, in which he provides ; "That land be sold and the proceeds used to educate his children." Another clause in his will was, " I desire that my rifle gun be kept for the entire use of my plantation."

He was a member of the first court to sit in Pocahontas county and his presence at the August term of court in 1822 bears this out. He was a close neighbor and friend of Major Jacob Warwick, of Clover Lick. It was on the evidence of James Waugh and P. Bruffey who appeared in court that a section of Jacob Warwick's will was carried out freeing his famous servant Ben. Warwicks will was dated March 7, 1818.

about 1800 the records show about 150 families living in Pocahontas county, Samuel and James Waugh 2nd. being two of them.

What is now.

#### THE CHILDREN OF JAMES 2nd.

Rachel was married to Frederick Fleming.

Elizabeth was married to John Ratliffe and lived on Clover Creek.

Nancy married Abraham Griffin and lived on Buckley Mountain, she had a daughter who married Claiborne McNeil, and lived near Buckeye.

Jacob married Mary Brown, daughter of Josiah Brown of Indian Draft, and moved to Upshur county. He was the father of fifteen children, only five lived to be grown. Jacob was a fine pensman and became clerk of the Upshur County Court, occupying that position for many years. Jacob Waugh's five children were, four boys, Brown, Enoch, \*Homer and John William. and one daughter Leah who was the third wife of Dr. Pleasant Smith of Edray. His wife, Mary Brown was born April 13, 1812.

James Waugh 3rd, married Sally, the oldest daughter of John Cochran, and lived on the Greenbrier at the old homestead. His second wife was Hannah Lamb, from Highland county. Details of James Waugh will be found in Hardesty's Encyclopedia.

Jacob Waugh was the grandfather of Judge Waugh of Upshur County.

\* Father of Judge W. Roy Waugh, of Upshur County.

ELIZABETH WAUGH B. JAN. 2. 1796 CALEB JR. BORN MAY 21, 1798.

# Pony riders' precision put to tournament test

BY LAURALNE WAGNER  
Women's Editor

The St. Margarets Pony Club literally rode away with victory in regional competition recently and will send two teams to compete in the national tourney next week in Radnor, Pa.

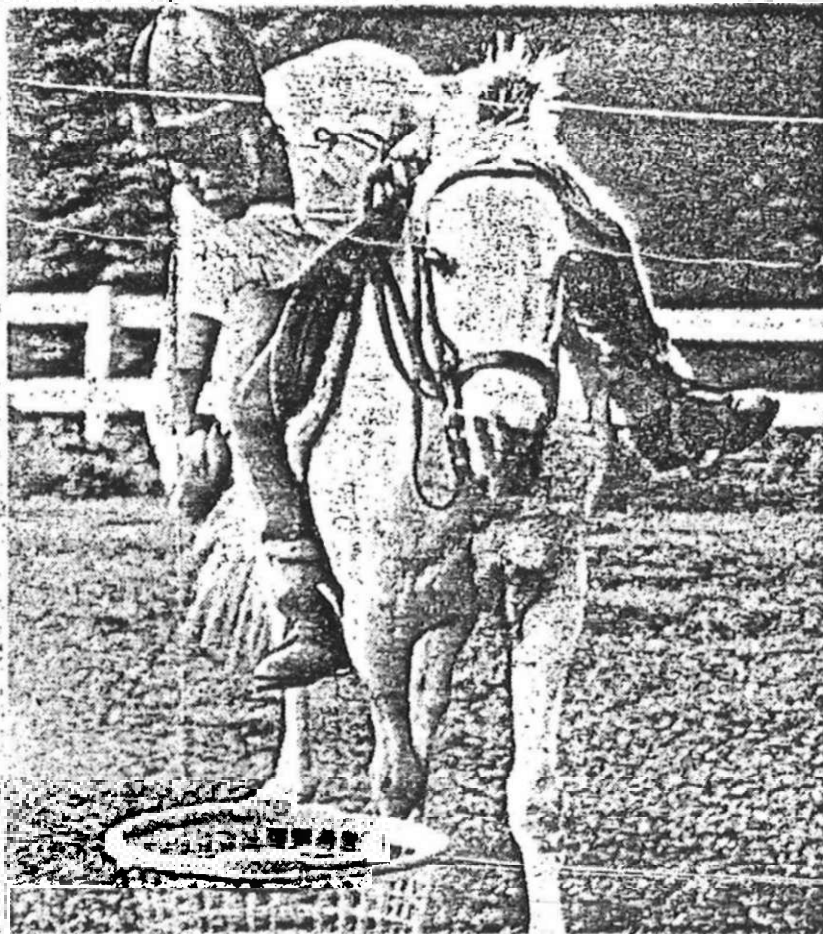
"We won 90 per cent at the regionals," said coach Brian Boyer, "they cut off the games early because nobody could catch us."

Winning is nothing new for the group. The juniors, aged 9 through 12, are going to the nationals for the third year, and it's the second time for the senior team who are aged 13 through 16.

Burrell Davidson, 15, will be one of 10 riders from the United States competing in the international pony meet in England in August. She is the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. L. Clark Davidson of St. Margarets.

The national title has eluded them so far and the team from Frederick, which beat them in Ohio last year, will be there again. "But we have a good chance this year," said coach Boyer, "our precision is a factor." His daughter, Dawn rides with the juniors.

There's a lot more to being a winning rider than just riding well. Competition begins at home as the 45 members of the club try for places on the teams. They study books on

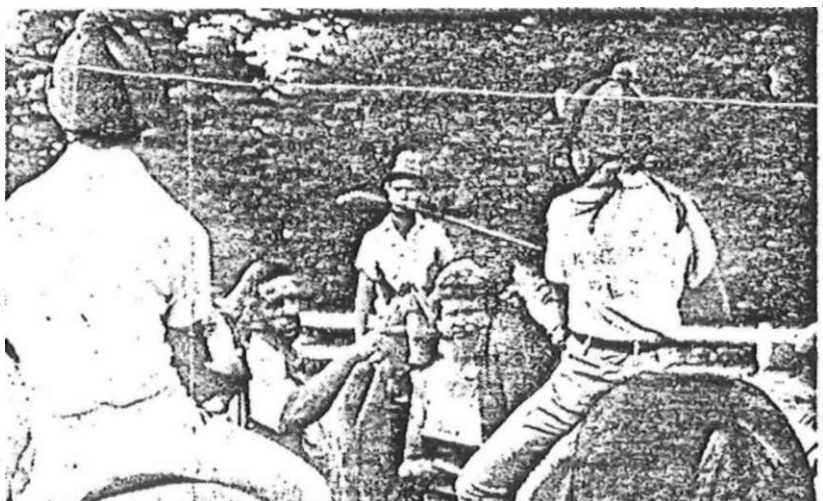


ROBIN ZEYHER sinks a basket from the back of her galloping pony, Pandora, during practice for relay races.

horses and first aid, and are judged in stable management, tack care and grooming — all of which are part of the judging at

tournaments.

"The horse comes first," said Ruth Grill of Arnold, over the time left "In the riders take



care of themselves. "My daughter, Jane, is on the senior team."

"It's hard work," said Jane, "we don't really mind it but - Oh, that tack cleaning!"

Called a Gymkhana, the tournament includes 15 races with variations involving feats of balance and skill as well as speed.

Donald Ruths of Pasadena is the only boy who made the team. Asked if he watched equestrian events of the olympics where Mike Plumley of Maryland won a silver medal, Donald smiled broadly and said, "Yeah, I'd like to be there."

When is a pony not a pony? When it measures 14 hands (one hand equals four inches) or three inches or more. Choco Chip Ice Cream, ridden by Laurie Bell, a senior team member from Davidsonville, is the largest pony on the team measuring 14.1 hands. The smallest is Pandora, who measures 11.2 and is ridden by Robin Zeyher of Annapolis, the junior team.

Other members of the team are Carin Pittinger of Bay Hills and Tammy Zeyher of Annapolis, seniors; Linda Chford of Arnold, Denise Ruths of Pasadena and Robyn Williams of Bay Hills, juniors.

If confidence can do it, they will bring home a title this year. "Did you hear we're going to win the national?" called Donald Ruths Sr. father of the riders, "The kids fool around a lot out here, but when it's time they really work as a team. The riders grinned and nodded in agreement."

\* A VAUGHAN

## School Plans

The results of the recent school opinion poll showed several hundred persons to be more interested in repairing the present school buildings than in building new ones.

The committee reviewing the poll therefore thought more consideration should be given to repair and the estimated costs given a closer look.

There was not much time with holidays, deer season, etc., but Saturday a group of Pocahontas carpenters, electricians and the like went over the Green Bank school building. In this group were James Carpenter, Zane Taylor, June Riley, Bernard Shears, Alfred Collins, Lennie Howell, Kerth Friel, and Bill delGiudice.

On Monday night everyone interested in schools was invited to the High School to hear reports on school repair.

About 35 persons attended, but they were really interested and found some answers to their questions.

The estimates made by the architects to correct the major fire and safety defects found by the fire marshal were reported and the figures are as follows:

In the estimates, costs are figured at \$5.50 per square foot for electrical work (to include fire alarm systems), 50c per square foot to refinish interior walls and ceiling to required fire resistance standards, \$56 for an interior fire resistant door, \$100 for an exterior door, and \$350 to convert windows for use as emergency exits.

### HILLSBORO

#### Gym (5,494 sq. ft.)

Electrical work	\$30,217
Refinishing 3250 sq. ft	1625
Six interior doors	336
Three exterior doors	300
Total	32,478

#### Cafeteria (3860 sq. ft.)

Electrical work	\$21,230
Refinishing 4520 sq ft	2,260
Eight interior doors	448
	23,938

#### Elementary Building

(11,748 sq. ft.)

Electrical work	\$64,614
Refinishing	
10,746 sq. ft.	5,370
Four exterior doors	400
21 interior doors	1,176
7 window conversions	2,450
2 fire escape towers	50,000
	124,010

#### High School Building

(12,660 sq. ft.)

Electrical work	\$69,630
Refinishing	
21,300 sq. ft.	10,650
28 interior doors	1,568
4 exterior doors	400
10 window convers.	3,500

Two new stairs	30,000
	125,742

Total for Hillsboro \$306,180

### GREEN BANK

#### Main Building

(30,878 sq. ft.)

Electrical work	\$169,829
Refinishing	
99,458 sq. ft.	49,729
50 interior doors	2,800
3 exterior doors	300
18 window conversions	6,300
1 fire escape tower	25,000
1 fire stair	15,000
New stairway	25,000
	293,958

#### Cafeteria (7527 sq. ft.)

Electrical work	41,398
Refinishing	
11,280 sq. ft.	5,640
14 interior doors	784
3 exterior doors	300
	48,122

Total Green Bank \$343,078



### MARLINTON

#### Gym Building (31,510 sq. ft.)

Electrical work	\$173,305
Refinishing	
35,950 sq. ft.	17,975
20 interior doors	1,120
5 window convers.	1,750
2 fire escape towers	50,000
	244,150

#### Cafeteria/Special Education Building (30,400 sq. ft.)

Electrical work	\$167,200
Refinishing	
31,000 sq. ft.	15,500
17 interior doors	952
	183,652
<b>Total Marlinton</b>	<b>\$427,802</b>

Note: If the second floor of the Cafeteria/Special Education building is used for classrooms, then a fire escape tower will be needed, adding \$25,000 to the Marlinton costs.

### DURBIN

#### Main Building (18,447 sq. ft.)

Electrical work	\$101,459
Refinishing	
42,955 sq. ft.	21,477
56 interior doors	3,136
5 exterior doors	500
12 window convers.	4,200
New exit	500
2 fire stairs	30,000
<b>Total Durbin</b>	<b>\$161,273</b>

**Total County \$1,238,327**

Some figures were considered to be a little low and some a little high but none clear out of the ball park.

James Carpenter spoke for the group which had looked over the Green Bank school. They found the buildings needed many things done that were not included in the fire safety oriented plan. The bricks need sandblasting and re-pointing (some bricks could be easily pulled out), the side walls bulge some, there are no subfloors in some rooms, there are openings which would provide flue-like drafts from basement through walls to second floor and to outside, the roof is of wooden construction which shook under the weight of one man, and some floors are definitely sagging. After the repairs it would still be an old building with many more needs. The inspection group agreed that it would not be economical to spend the money necessary on the old buildings.

They did not have time to go over the buildings in the southern part of the County but they felt they knew enough about them to have the same opinion.

The Board of Education was present. They felt they had the options of trying the bond issue again, which the school opinion poll showed would be useless; repair the existing schools, which these local buildings and the architect agreed now was not practical; do nothing, which they felt was not a responsible decision; or move in a new direction. They had been discussing different possibilities the past month or so and had come up with the idea of building part of the classrooms now and completing the job after the present high school bond is paid off in 1980.

This plan would use the \$1,200,000 available from the State. With local labor, high school vocational classes and school maintenance personnel, the following could be built, not all at one time but within eighteen months:

Seven new class rooms at Hillsboro for kindergarten through fifth grade.

Fifteen new class rooms at Marlinton and possibly expand cafeteria space.

Ten new class rooms at Green Bank, to house grades one through five, bring Durbin students to Green Bank.

Sewage and heating facilities installed would be sufficient for new facilities for the upper grades completed at a later time.

These plans would satisfy the fire marshal by getting students out of the most unsafe places and show that we are making progress toward providing safe school surroundings.

The Board members stated their support of this plan.

Almost everyone attending agreed to serve as a citizens committee and Leonard Howell was elected chairman.

By unanimous consent, it was voted to give support to the Board of Education to go to the State Board of Education and ask for the \$1,200,000 for this plan to build the three new units of class rooms now and to ask the people of the County to vote money later to complete the system with new class rooms for grades 6, 7, and 8, and gymnasium and library space.

The Board feels that in the completed plan the existing old high school building at Marlinton will have to be demolished and a new gymnasium with all-purpose space constructed.

Only rough preliminary plans have been made of proposed units and actual floor plans will be made only after the State Board of Education gives the go-ahead signal. Opportunity will be given to the public to see and comment on these.

### St. Nicholas Day

The third annual St. Nicholas Day Celebration will be held this weekend, December 4 - 6, at the Pearl S. Buck Birthplace in Hillsboro.

The actual observance of St. Nicholas Day, December 5, which today is primarily limited to the old world, will draw attention to the old style traditions and customs of the maternal ancestors of Pearl Buck, the Stultings.

The Stulting Place will take on a Dutch flavor in Christmas decorations, food and drinks, with the assistance of the Marlinton Woman's Club. Also, just recently word was received from the North Pole that Santa Claus will depart from his busy schedule to pay respects to his forebears. The Hillsboro Kindergarten classes' behavior has warranted this visit and will meet Santa Monday.

In addition, Mona Dee Vance will provide further entertainment with a puppet show. The public is warmly invited to visit the "Stulting Place" and begin the sharing of the spirit of Christmas.

The Birthplace is open 9 to 5 Monday through Saturday and 1 to 5 on Sunday.

### Christmas Parade

The annual Christmas Parade sponsored by the Marlinton Jaycees, Lions and Rotary Clubs, will be held Saturday, December 4, 1976. The Parade will start at Marlinton Elementary School promptly at 2 p. m. We urge all clubs, merchants, and the public to participate. Entries should be in front of the Elementary School by 1:30 p. m. for lineup. Trophies or money will be given in the following classes: club, floats, merchant floats, carolers.

Included in the parade will be the bands from Pocahontas County High School and Hillsboro, Marlinton, Green Bank, and Durbin Elementary Schools.

Immediately after the Parade, at the side of the First National Bank porch, children will receive a treat from Santa. Also, there will be a drawing for gift certificates from merchants and businesses.

### Letter

I was just reading a little of Mrs. Levie Hannah's writing about her life story. Those things bring back to me my younger days when I was on the farm. She spoke of going down and standing where the cows had slept to warm her feet. We boys went barefooted until school time, so there would be a good frost on and I would go after the cows and they would be lying down and I would run them up and stand in their beds to warm my feet. A lot of the things she spoke of.

I used to help my mother with the work in the house and in the garden. On wash days I would help to wash our clothes on a wash board. I was jack-of-all-trades on the farm. I would help my Mom and my Grandma to card wool and spin yarn until ten o'clock at night to knit our school socks, gloves and toboggans. It was a wonderful time for us older folks, I could write a book and then not get started from the time I was four years old. You know I was a poor old farmer boy and came up the hard way. My father died when I was four years old and we moved from Doddridge County to Pocahontas, so I knew just about all of the Hannahs in Pocahontas—John Hannah, at Green Bank Store, Joe Hannah, of Cass, Ira Hannah, Boud Hannah, Layton Hannah, but I just don't remember this lady, she is two years older than I. I would just like to hear from some of those old folks, as I always loved old folks.

As Ever, Mr. Sutton

Mr. Sutton's address is:  
F. M. Sutton, 22-31st St.  
EST, Nitro, W. Va. 25143

### Memories

Fond memories of growing up in our wonderful town. There was a young man whom I will never forget. He was none other than Garland McFerrin. When his father and brother Herman came into town in the morning to open the Bank of Marlinton they always brought Garland. They would leave him sitting in front of the Bank in his wheelchair. By the time the Bank closed for the day—Garland would have been on every corner in town. He would motion with his hand as to where he wanted to go, whether it be in front of Richardsons Hardware or Paul Overholt's Mens Shop.

I am sure a lot of people such as the Richardson boys, John Hayslett, Clarence Smith, Jim McGraw and many more have fond memories of wheeling Garland all over town.

By the end of the day—Garland would always end up in front of Harry Sharp's News Stand. At the ripe old age of sixteen, I was considered the best "Soda-jerk" in town, ha! ha! The last thing that Garland would have every day was a big milkshake. Then I would wheel him over to the bank for his return home with his father and brother Herman.

It was the fine people of our community and all of Pocahontas County, that gave Garland many, many happy days. In return Garland always made our days more pleasant.

Tony and Mildred Colson

### Museum

The Historical Society has received copies of the Marlinton High School yearbooks from 1922, 1926, 1927, 1931; 1933, 1939, and 1946, from Marlinton Elementary School. Mr. George Alt arranged to have these yearbooks transferred to the Society and they will be placed in the library at the County Historical Museum.

## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24954, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year. Elsewhere \$5.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, DEC. 9, 1976

## Christmas

The Poage Lane Church will hold their Christmas program on Sunday, Dec. 19, at 7:30 pm. Everyone welcome.

The Christmas program at Mary's Chapel will be held on Christmas Eve at 7:30 pm.

The Edray Youth Group will be presenting their Christmas play at the churches of the Edray Charge on the following schedule:

Edray - Monday, Dec 20 - 7:30 pm

Slatyfork - Tuesday, Dec. 21 - 7:30 pm

Swago - Wednesday, Dec. 22 - 7:30 pm

White Chapel - Thursday/Dec. 23 - 7:30 pm

The Church of God on Beard Heights will present a Christmas play, "No Pillow For His Head," on Wednesday, Dec. 22, at 7:30 pm. Everyone welcome.

The Christmas program at Marvin Chapel will be Thursday, Dec. 23, at 7:30 pm. All are welcome.

There will be a Christmas play at the Mace Methodist Church on Wednesday, Dec. 22, at 7 pm. Everyone welcome.

The Edray Methodist Church will have a short Christmas program on Sunday, Dec. 12, at 11 am. Everyone welcome.

There will be a Christmas carol singing service at the Marlinton Presbyterian Church on Sunday, Dec. 12, at 7:30 p. m. Everyone invited.

At 5 pm on Sunday, Dec. 19, the Marlinton Presbyterian Church will present its annual Joy Gift Pageant, this year entitled, "Keeping Christmas Today." Everyone welcome.

The Buckeye Presbyterian Church will have its Christmas program on Wednesday, Dec. 22, at 7:30 pm. Everybody is welcome.

The Mt. Zion Extension Homemakers will present a short Christmas program on Monday, Dec. 13, at 7:30 pm at the Browns Creek Church. The public is invited and there will be a treat for the children.

All Club members bring secret sister's gift.

The New Hope Church of the Brethren will have a special Christmas worship service on Thursday, Dec. 16, at 7:30 pm. The youth will present two short plays. Everyone is welcome.

The Kerr Chapel Brethren Church will have its Christmas program on Tuesday, Dec. 21, at 7:30 pm. All welcome.

### Pioneer Food Recipes

These are some Pioneer food recipes gathered for Miss Shultz's Marlinton Third Grade Colonial Days:

#### Food

Ash cake—Corn bread wrapped in cabbage leaves and baked in ashes.

Corn dodger—Corn meal and lard baked in lumps.

Hasty pudding—Corn meal mush; often eaten with milk or gravy or sweetened with maple sugar, honey, or molasses and used for a dessert.

Fried mush—cold hasty pudding, sliced and fried in a skillet.

Hoe cake—Cornbread baked on the blade of a hoe. The hoe was taken off the handle, cleaned and set in the coals.

Johnny cake—Usually made of corn meal, salt boiling water, and milk. Some people added wheat flour if they had it; others added sugar or eggs. It was baked in an oven over the fireplace or in an iron pot with a cover or on a board in front of the fire.

Cook some for yourself

#### Hasty Pudding

3 cups of water  
1/2 teaspoon of salt  
1/2 cup of cornmeal

Put the water and salt in a saucepan. Bring to a boil. Sprinkle the cornmeal into the boiling water a little at a time. Stir all the time so that it will not get lumpy. Cook for 45 minutes. Serve with milk and syrup.

#### Corn Pone

Measure one cup of sour milk and pour into a mixing bowl. Add enough corn meal and a little wheat flour until you have a thick batter. Add 1/2 teaspoon of salt and a tablespoon of melted butter. Dissolve a teaspoon of soda in a small amount of water and add to the batter. Mix well. Pour into a greased pan and bake at 375 degrees for about 25 minutes, or until a golden brown.

#### Parched Corn

Put some dry field corn kernels in an iron skillet or in a covered iron kettle. Add some salt and butter. Parch over medium heat stirring constantly until golden brown.

#### Hominy

Put one quart of husked dry field corn into two quarts of water. Add two tablespoonfuls of baking soda. Boil until the hulls of the grain come off easily. Wash in clear, cold water. Cook the hominy in milk, seasoned to taste with butter and salt; or boil in water, and season to taste. It may be eaten with or without milk.

#### Vinegar Pie

Use prepared pie dough for the pie shell, or ask your mother to help you make one.

1 egg, well beaten  
3 tablespoons of cider-vinegar  
1 teaspoon lemon flavoring  
4 tablespoons flour  
1 cup sugar  
1 cup of boiling water  
1 baked pie shell

Mix sugar and flour thoroughly together, then add boiling water. Cook five minutes. Add well-beaten egg and cook in top of double boiler two minutes. Add lemon flavoring and vinegar. Pour into baked pie shell.

#### Sauerkraut

Part of the cabbage grown in the garden was often made into sauerkraut. The cabbage was cut into small pieces on a cabbage cutter—a board with sharp knife-like blades on it. The head of the cabbage was rubbed back and forth across the knives until it was cut in small pieces. It was then mixed with salt and put in a big barrel or earthenware jar a layer at a time. Each layer was pressed down with a wooden pestle until brine or salty water came out of it. When all the cabbage was packed in, it was covered with a cloth and a board. A large stone was put on the top of the board to keep the cabbage under the brine. The jar or barrel was set in a warm place so that bacteria would grow quickly in the mixture. This bacteria made the cabbage ferment. After a few days the brine began to bubble. It did not have a very pleasant odor. The scum that came to the top was skimmed off. The cabbage was left to stand until it got sour. Then it was put in a cool place so bacteria could not grow as fast. It was now ready

### Durbin of Old

Who remembers Durbin before 1930? The town was a combination of businesses.

The C&O Railroad and the Western Maryland were very active. Each morning at 6 a. m. a fast passenger train came from Elkins. There was a C&O passenger waiting and a transfer of express, baggage and passengers was made.

When the transfer was made both trains left Durbin. The Western Maryland went back to Elkins and the C&O headed for Roncove.

At 12:00 noon two passengers met again at Durbin. They made another transfer and departed. In all there were four trains each day coming into Durbin on the C&O and Western Maryland. Four trains on each line. At six o'clock in the evening the two lines had trains meet again in Durbin. The C&O stayed over night but the Western Maryland went back to Elkins. It arrived in Elkins at 8:00 p. m.

There was a good mine prop business in Durbin at that time. The props were stacked across the track from where Everette East lived. They were hauled in wagons by George and Scott Darnell. There was no lumber mill there at that time.

The tannery was going strong and Durbin was having growing pains.

Durbin got its first water system in 1928. A dam was built in a canyon above the bridge in West End. The system had no pumps. It was a gravity system. It seemed to have lots of pressure.

This writer doesn't remember if this was domestic water or just fire protection. Either way Durbin needed it.

The best garage in Durbin in the twenties was Dodd Dixons. He sported two gas pumps out front. Both had 10 gallon glass containers on top but they had electric pumps.

John Flinner was a busy cattle dealer. He had access to pasture land above Bartow.

Cal Bailor and Johnnie Williams operated dray wagons then. They hauled anything that people wanted moved. They sometimes delivered coal in the winter for the Durbin Mercantile. They hauled freight from the depot each day.

Hiner's Hardware was a busy place. It was near the Durbin Grade School. In fact one of the Hiner girls taught there. Her name was Dolly Payne Hiner and she taught the second grade in '28.

This was about the time that Whitman Hull learned to drive the family car. It was a '22 or '23 Model T Ford. Gene Lawton wondered (aloud) if Whitman had a driver's license. It was the first time on the streets with the car.

Stanley Robinson operated a restaurant near the depot and Frank Hyre had a restaurant on the corner by Dixon's Garage.

Myra Goodsell seemed to be the one who operated the Post Office. She was Gene Lawton's mother.

Dr. Wilhide owned the only drug store in Durbin at that time. It was next door to the Post Office. He was the father of Mike and Jim Wilhide. Jim married Zoe Kirkpatrick, of Cass, where she was a school teacher. Dr. Wilhide later moved to Cass.

A few people lived in Durbin and worked in Cass. They came home on weekends.

Sam Moore owned a store in Durbin and lived in Hosterman. He went home every evening. He drove a 25 Hudson.

The Durbin Mercantile used to have a prize package day for the people. They wrapped small items in packages and threw them from the front porch roof into the crowd; whoever caught one of the packages could keep it.

Lake Oliver was a wheel in the Durbin Mercantile in the 1920's.

Were the good old days better than our todays?

Bruce Nelson  
1414 E. Edgemont  
Phoenix, Arizona



## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24954, as second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year. Elsewhere \$6.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, DEC. 23, 1976

### Board of Education

The Board of Education met for a regular meeting on December 15.

Present at the meeting were several members of the Citizens Advisory Committee and Haskell Brown, architect with the firm of K. F. Weimer Associates, the the Board's architectural firm.

The Superintendent presented to the Board his report on the public meeting held at the High School on November 29. At this meeting the Architect's estimate --total \$1,238,327-- of the cost of repairing the existing school buildings to meet the standards required by the State Fire Marshal were reviewed by the citizens present and found to be reasonable. The group then reviewed the options open to the Board in trying to meet the building needs of the County's school students and, after discussion, gave approval for a plan of using the \$1,200,000 available now to the County from the Better School Amendment to build classroom space at Hillsboro, Marlinton and Green Bank for grades 1-5 now and go to the citizens for a bond issue for new facilities for grades 6-8 after the High School bonds are retired. A complete report of this meeting is in the December 2 issue of this paper.

Mr. Brown presented floor plans and elevation drawings for the proposed classroom buildings as follows--

Hillsboro, 7 classrooms for grades 1-5, \$266,428.

Marlinton, 15 classrooms for grades 1-5, \$542,856.

Green Bank, 10 classrooms for grades 1-5 \$367,577.

All buildings include toilets, teacher work space and independent heating system. These classrooms would enable students to be removed from the oldest building at Hillsboro, the Durbin building, and eliminate use of the old high school structure at Marlinton except for the gym. It is also hoped to be able to enlarge the cafeteria at Marlinton at this time, depending upon the amount of money that the Fire Marshal will require to be spent on existing buildings.

This project will be a phase one of the County's school building program, with phase two dependent upon the passing of a local bond issue after the High School bonds are paid off. Phase two will complete the County's building program very much as outlined at the time of the bond issue election in May. The major difference is at Marlinton where the existing gym building will be demolished and replacing it with a gymnasium-auditorium combination and constructing a new library and media center.

The Board and Committee members asked many questions of Mr. Brown and a good discussion was held. The general Concensus was for the Board to move ahead with this phase of the building program.

As the first step in obtaining the \$1.2 million from the State, the Board approved an amendment to the Comprehensive Educational Facilities Plan for Pocahontas County for submission to the State Department of Education and the State Board of Education. This amendment changes the County plan into a two phase project as outlined above. Instead of a single phase plan as submitted to the voters in May.

As far as is known now the amendment will be submitted to the State Board for approval at its meeting on January 14 after being reviewed by the State Department.

In other business the Board approved the use of the Marlinton Gym on January 1 by the Marlinton Jaycees for a dance and by the Huntersville Baptist Church on December 18 for recreation.

The request of the High School for students to go to Charleston on January 7 and 8 for All-State Band tryouts and to Virginia Tech at Blacksburg, Virginia, on January 14 and 15 for the Annual High School Band Music Reading Clinic was approved.

Approval was given to advertise for sale at public auction the following vehicles--

Five 1961, 1957, 1956, and 1959 60 passenger school buses; one 1958 54 passenger school bus; one 1952 GMC truck tractor; one 1953 Chevrolet panel truck; one 1958 Ford dump truck without bed; and one 1967 Ford van.

The Board approved the employment of Sarah Chamblee as school psychologist for the remainder of the 76-77 school year.

Albert Kelley was hired as an additional employee for the maintenance staff. Twenty-seven applications had been received for this position.

A revision was made in the personal leave policy for Board employees.

The Board approved various financial reports submitted by the Treasurer, Betty Lambert.

The next Board meeting will be on January 3, 1977.

### Old Eagle Tale

The following reprint of a story carried in The Pocahontas Times of several years ago was brought to us last week.

#### Tragedy in Our County

I recently read in some magazine where a writer doubts the truth of old traditions of eagles carrying off young children, remarked Editor Calvin Price in his Pocahontas Times of recent date. The editor then relates the following story of our county.

I have at least a true story of such a tragedy. Along about the year 1851 this terrible thing did happen in Bath County, Virginia. J. L. Kenney, of Marlinton bears witness of having heard of it often from the lips of his mother.

In that year a young married couple, Mr. and Mrs. Moorman Gilland, lived in a house on the place of Samuel Clark, the grandfather of Mr. Kenney. This farm was at the big bend of the Cowpasture River, some ten miles above the Windy Cove Church. The Gilland home was on the east side of the river opposite a great rock cliff, rising sheer from the waters edge upward of 150 feet.

The farm at the big bend of the Cowpasture is still owned and occupied by a Clark. It is now the home of Benjamin Clark, a grandson of Samuel Clark. The site of the Gilland home today is marked by a pile of chimney stones. On the Big Bend Farm is Abes Mill. Here the Confederate States Government worked the dirt for saltpetre, to make gun powder during the War between the States. Great mounds are still to be seen, where dirt was piled after being leached in hoppers to run off the nitrogen.

Gilland was a carpenter, and went one day to the mansion house of Andrew Sitlington some miles down the river to perform some work. The young mother prepared to do the weeks washing at the river, perhaps a hundred yards away. She took her babe in her arms. She laid the little boy on the clothes and started back to the house for something she needed. As she was going she heard the baby scream, and turning to look, she was horrified by the sight of a great golden eagle, known locally as a black eagle, flying away with her child. Across the river it went to a shelf under an overhanging ledge, about 100 feet up. Above this shelf was a perpendicular face of a

tragic situation.

The Clark house was a mile away and the frantic young mother hurried there. All the men folks were away from home, and Mr. Kenney's mother, then a girl of fifteen years, set out to bring together for help the thinly settled community.

When the men were finally gathered, they let an active young Allegheny Mountaineer down the face of the cliff with a rope. He found but the head of the child and its bloody garments.

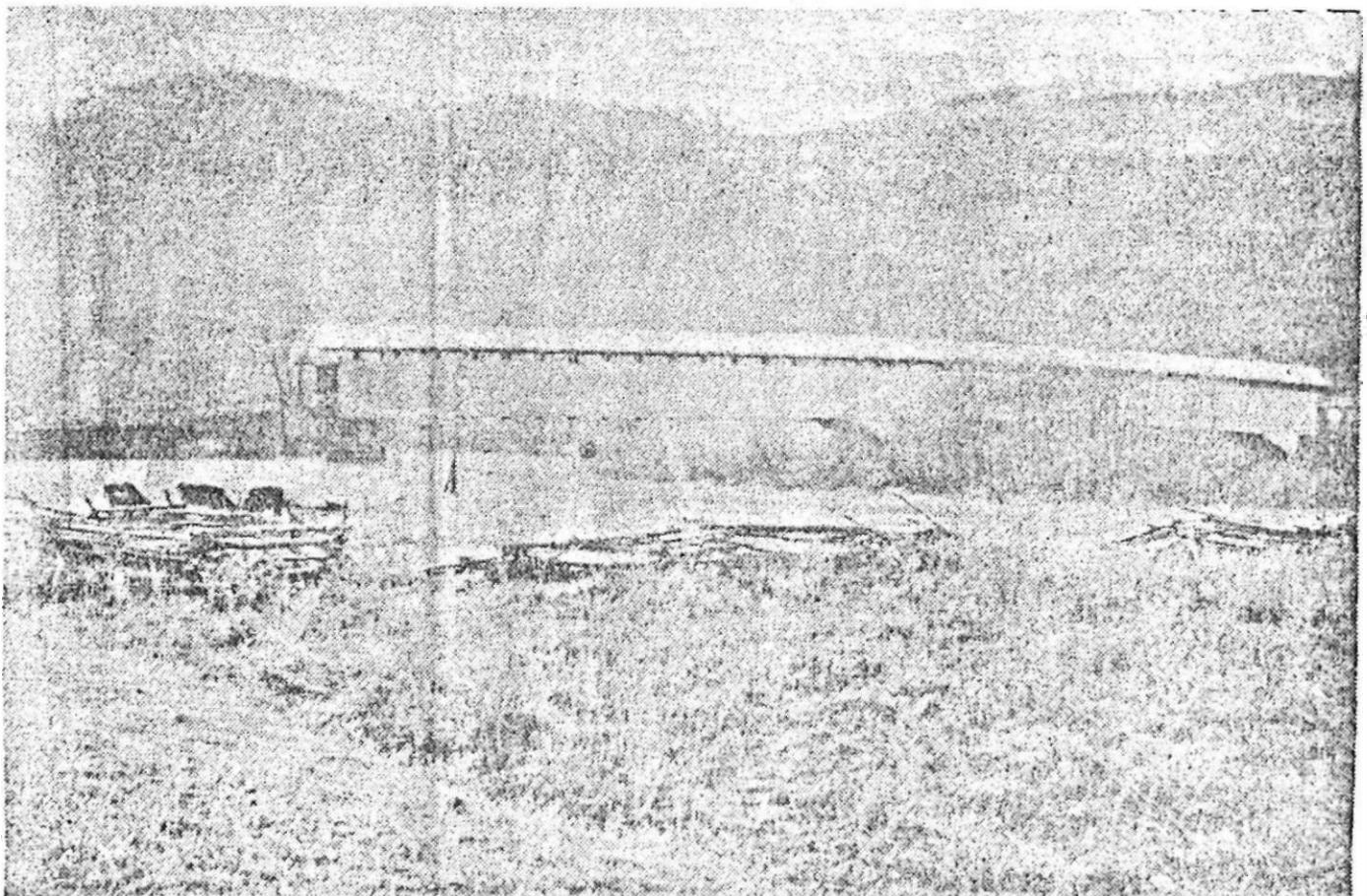
Whether there was more than one eagle, and they consumed the little body there, or carried it away to the nest was never known.

Editors Note- The above tale has been authenticated by several of the older generations who heard of the incident from their elders. George B. Venable heard his father relate the story on several occasions. The land marks mentioned in the story remain unchanged to this day.

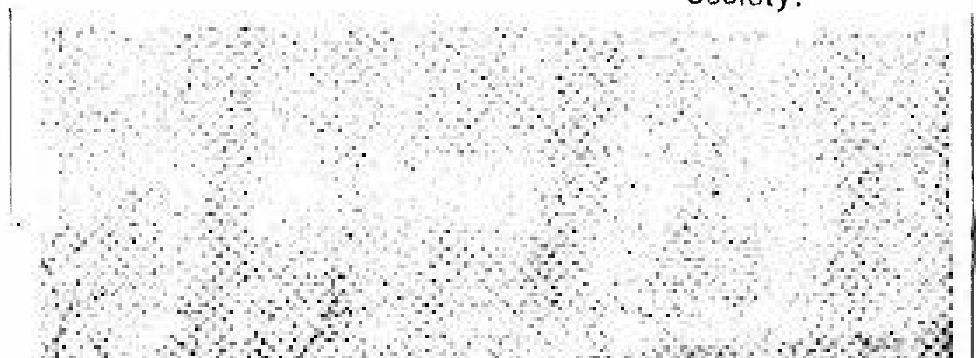
Christmas  
Greetings

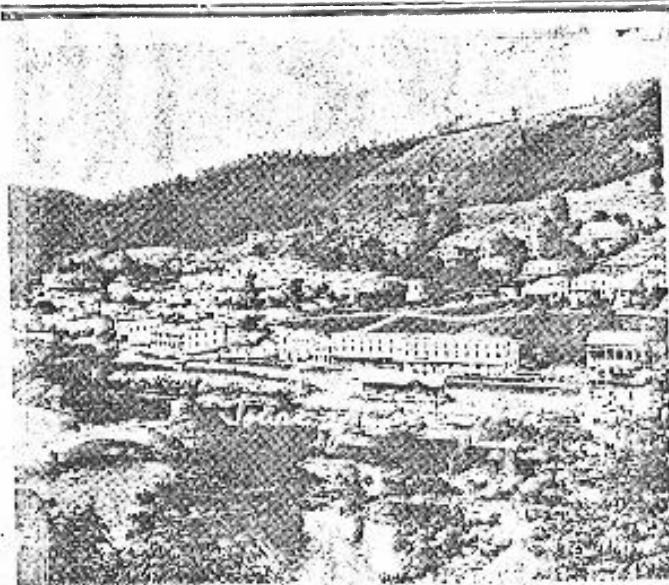
THE POCAHONTAS TIMES - DECEMBER 23, 1976—

## OLD TIME MARLINTON



These are two views of the covered bridge at Marlinton, built in 1854 and replaced in 1915. Both photos were taken by Dr. N. R. Price on glass negatives in the 1890's. The original negatives are part of the photo collection of the Pocahontas County Historical Society.





Town of Cass about 1910

### Cass

The deed for the Town of Cass was recorded in the County Clerk's Office Tuesday. The deed was made from Mower Lumber Company to the State of West Virginia, for use of the Department of Natural Resources; the consideration was \$669,611 for about twenty pages of tracts and parcels of land.

Governor Moore at a news conference last week announced the purchase had been completed and the town would be restored as a logging town in the early 1900's.

In a telephone call Tuesday, Kermit McKeever, Chief of the Division of Parks and Recreation, Department of Natural Resources, said first attention would have to go to basic operations such as water, sewage, etc., and determination of leases. The land is an addition to the already existing Cass Scenic Railroad State Park. Otherwise no definite plans have been made for the restoration.

---

Letter

Dear Mrs. Sharp

The picture of Cass in 1910 surely brought old memories back to me, because my father, mother and four children moved to Cass that spring from Alton. He was a sawmill man, Isaac Samuel Pringle. I remember so many nice people where the mill sat, especially the Cassells and often thought how I would like to meet them again.

My father's first work was for a Max Curry, from Marlinton. My father later went from portable to band mills at Grove City just below the tunnel. The McClures (especially Ovid) Jane McClure became my aunt, married George Sparks from Baptist Valley close to Princeton.

Hoping to hear from some one that remembers as I have a lot of interesting stories to tell concerning the lumber business.

Letha Sparks  
P. O. Box 721  
Elyria, Ohio 44035

## THE POCAHONTAS TIMES

### Bethel Church History

by

David N. Moore

For a number of years people of Bethel and surrounding communities worshiped in the different school houses. The old Moore school house, built out of logs and located a short distance from the Hosterman Road, was named for Jackson Moore. The Hoover school house, built on Abel Hoover's farm and named for him, was another place of worship and school. In later years it was replaced by a new building. Another school house named the Big Fill, located on Route 250 at the base of Cheat Mountain, got its name from a fill made in the road across the creek.

The above named school houses were the first to be built. In later years a school house was built on F. K. Moore's farm and named the Cherry Grove School because a number of cherry trees stood close by.

Two school houses were built in Hosterman; one in the town and the other one a short distance up the creek from town. They took their name from the town.

Also, at Boyer Siding a school house was used for a number of years or until the band mill finished sawing.

All of the above named places served a two-fold purpose, a place of worship and school too, but time brings vast changes, so as more people came into the different communities the need for a church was seen.

In the early spring of 1904, a few sawmill men who were doing some sawing for F. K. Moore, one beautiful Sunday evening made the remark that this would be a good time to go to church. Since there was no church to go to, it was decided that two men go up the road and two down to see if a church was wanted.

The men found everyone in favor of a church. No further plans of a place or size were decided between the Brethren and the Southern Methodist, so in the early summer of 1904 the Brethren began building their church on the Samuel Hevener farm and the church was dedicated late that summer.

This delayed the building of the Bethel Church for a time, but in the summer of 1905 a building committee was formed consisting of Ben Simmers, Wallace Curry, Thomas Houchin and Forrest K. Moore. This committee made plans as to location, size and building material being donated.

Forrest K. Moore gave one acre of ground for the church and cemetery. The present location of the church was the one selected for the building. In the early summer of 1906 carpenters began work on the new church. The head carpenter was Fred Mauzy and a helper, a Mr. Mullenax. By early fall it was completed and shortly thereafter was dedicated as the Southern Methodist Church. However, since the merger of the two branches, it is now a United Methodist Church.



In those days a dedication with a free dinner on the ground always drew a large crowd. People came in buggies, road wagons, horseback, and some walked ten miles or more, but not an auto was there. The dedicatorial sermon was preached by Rev. Jackson Lamber, of Maryland. The first preacher to serve on the Bethel charge was Rev. Albert Vandevender; the next was Rev. H. Q. Burr.

The church has recently been enlarged by the addition of four Sunday School rooms, a kitchen, running water, a modern furnace and aluminum siding was put on the outside for covering. The inside was covered with paneling. A new foundation of concrete blocks, a vestibule and a bell donated by Mrs. Lennie Nottingham was placed in the belfry. At first, chairs were used to seat the people but they proved unsatisfactory, so pews were added. A piano, tables, chairs and a library are used.

Well we know that Old Father Time brings vast changes in communities and churches. Of the large

crowd that attended the dedication, less than a dozen are alive today. All of the above named school houses are gone. A church built by the Progressive Brethren near the Hoover school house burned down. The Hevener Brethren Church stands idle for lack of enough members. A few members attend the Brethren Church at Durbin.

The Bethel Church needs more members. We have preaching each Sunday at 9:45 followed by Sunday School.

Mistakes have been made and are still being made in building churches. For lack of cooperation between the Methodist and Brethren, two churches were built while one would have served the needs of the members and saved cost and upkeep of two churches.

May the Bethel Church long continue to function as a place for Christians to worship their Maker and Redeemer while on earth and its influence shed a light on lost souls.

# POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24954, a second class matter.

## SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year  
Elsewhere \$6.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, JAN. 27, 1977

### Settlers in Pocahontas County Before 1800

A special committee of the Pocahontas County Historical Society is completing the final work necessary to locate the cabin sites of the pioneers living in Pocahontas County before the year of 1800. A number of cabin sites have been found but there are still a large number of sites which have not been located.

Once all of the possible cabin sites are located, the sites will be permanently marked and the locations recorded at the Pocahontas County Courthouse. The committee has determined that the following settlers lived in Pocahontas County before the year 1800. The cabin sites of those names marked with an asterisk \* have already been located.

#### Buckeye-Marlinton

##### Knapps Creek Area

Alderman, Ezekial, Aldridge, William, Sr.; Baxter, John; Baker, Henry; Bradshaw, John; Bridger, James; Bridger, John; Brown, Joseph; Brown, Josiah; \*Buckley, Joshua; Cleek, Michael; Daugherty, Michael; Drinnon, Charles; \*Drinnon, Lawrence; \*Drinnon, Thomas; Ewing, John; Ewing, William; Friel, Jeremiah; \*Galford, Thomas, Sr.; \*Gay, Robert; Gregory, Knapp; Grimes, Felix; Holcomb, Timothy; Johnson, John; Kee, George; \*Lightner, Peter; Marlin Jacob; Matthews, Sampson; McCarty, Timothy; McCollum, William; McNeil, Thomas; Moore, Aaron; Moore, James;

Moore, John; Moore, Joseph; Moore, Levi, Sr.; \*Moore, Moses; Moore, Robert; Moore, William; Poage, James; \*Sewall, Stephen; Sharp, John; Sharp, William, Sr.; Slator, Patrick; Smith, John; Wanless, William; Webb, John; Waugh, James; Waugh, Samuel; Young, William.

#### Indian Forts

\*Drinnon Fort; \*Greenbrier Fort

#### Hillsboro-Mill Point Area

Beard, Josiah; Brinnell, James; Burgess, Nathan; Burgess, John, Jr.; Burnsides, John; Burnsides, James; Cackley, Valentine; \*Callison, James; Clendennin, William; Clendennin, Charles; Cochran, John; Cochran, Thomas; Day, David; Day, John; Day Nathaniel; David, Thomas; Davis, John; Dick, John; Edmiston, William; Evans, Griffith; Gilliland, Samuel; Gillion, Nathan; Hannah, David, Sr.; Harper, Henry; Hill, John; \*Hill, Richard; Hughes, Ellis; James, David; Jordan, John; \*Kinnison, Charles; Kinnison, David; Kinnison, Edward; Kinnison, Jacob; Lewis, James; Mayse, William; McGennis, John; McNeel, Abraham; McNeel, Isaac; \*McNeel, John; McNeil, Jonathan; Naylor, Oldham; Pennell, John; Poage, John; \*Poage, William; Salisbury, William; Scott, Thomas; Seybert, Jacob; Switzer, John; Waddell, Alexander; Waddell, William.

#### Indian Forts

Fort Austin, Fort Burnside, Fort Clendenen, \*Fort Day, (Fort Buckley), Fort Ellis.

#### Dunmore-Green Bank

##### Bartow Area

Arbogast, Adam; \*Bible, Jacob; \*Burner, Abram; \*Collins, John; \*Conrad, John H.; \*Cooper, James; Gillispie, Jacob; Griffin, Benona; Higgins, William; Hartman, Godlip; Ingham, Abraham; Ingham, Peter; Jarvis, Thomas; Kerney, James; \*Kerr, Daniel; McCartee, James; McKamey, James; \*Nottingham, William, Sr.; Rucker, James; Rucker, James, Jr.; Sitlington, Robert; \*Slaven, John; Sloan; \*Sutton, John, Sr.; Tallman, James; Tallman, Samuel; Taylor, William; Warwick, Andrew; Warwick, Jacob; \*Warwick, John; Warwick, John, Jr.; Warwick, William; \*Wooddell, Joseph; Wooddell, Thomas; \*Yeager, John.

#### Indian Forts

Mouth of Deer Creek Fort, Joseph Wooddell Fort, Warwick Fort at Clover Lick, Warwick Fort at Dunmore, \*Warwick Fort at Green Bank.

If you have any information on the above settlers or additional names to add to the list, please contact Larry Jarvinen, Chairman, 824 15th Avenue, Marlinton, W. Va. or any Pocahontas

# Pocahontas in 1823

The extract printed below is from a letter written by Col. J. Howe Peyton, the first commonwealth's attorney of this county, on his first term of the "Superior Court" which was held after the formation of the county. The two buildings, which he speaks of, were situated on the site of Mr. C.R. Moore's house. The county in 1830 contained 2,542 people. Col. Peyton traveled with Judge Stuart from Staunton, and as his letter shows, he was considerably impressed with the crudeness of the manner of living west of the Alleghany:

"On Tuesday at two o'clock we arrived at Huntersville, the seat of Justice of Pocahontas County—a place as much out of the world as Crim Tartary. Owing to the bad condition of the roads we were fatigued and bore many marks of travel stain. The so called town of Huntersville consists of two illy-constructed time worn, (though it is not time which has worn them,) weather beaten cabins built on logs and covered with clapboards. My negro cabins on Jackson's River are palaces in comparison with them.

One of these wretched hovels is the residence of John Bradshaw, the other is called the loom house for these people are self sustaining. They spin and weave. The big wheel and the little wheel are birring in every hut and throwing off the woolen and linen yarn to be worked up for family purposes. The home-spun cloth, too, is stronger and more durable than that brought by our merchants from Northern manufacturers.

In Bradshaw's dwelling there is a large fireplace which occupies one entire side, the gable end. The chimney is enormous and so short that the room is filled with light which enters this way. It is an ingenious contrivance for letting all the warmth escape through the chimney, whilst most of the smoke is driven back into the chamber. In the chimney corner I prepared my legal papers before a roaring fire, surrounded by rough mountaineers, who were drinking whiskey and as night advanced, growing riotous. In the back part of the room two beds were curtained off with horse blankets—one for the Judge and one for myself. To the left of the fireplace stood old Bradshaw's couch. In the loft, to which

they ascended, by means of a ladder, his daughter and the hired woman slept, and at times of a crowd, a wayfarer. The other guests were sent to sleep in the Loom House, in which was suspended in the loom a half-woven piece of cloth. Three beds were disposed about the room, which completed its appointments—one was allotted to Sampson Mathews, a second to George Mays, and John Brown. The loom was used as a hat rack at night and for sitting on, in the absence of chairs in the day. As there was not a chair or stool beyond those used by the weaving women, my clients roosted on the loom while detailing their troubles and receiving advice.

"Bradshaw's table is well supplied. There is profusion, if not prodigality in the rich, lavish bounty of the goodly tavern. We had no venison, as this is a shy season with the deer, but excellent mutton with plenty of apple sauce, peach pie, roasting ears. As a mark of deference and respect to the Court, I presumed, we had a table cloth—they are not often seen on Western tables and when they are, are not innocent of color—and clean sheets upon our beds. This matter of the sheets is no small affair in out of the way places, as it not unfrequently happens that wanderers communicate disease through the bed-clothing. Old Bradshaw's family is scrupulously clean which is somewhat remarkable in a region where cleanliness is for the most part on the outside. A false modesty seems to prevent those salutary ablutions which are so necessary to health, and I did not commend myself to the good graces of the hired woman by insisting on my foot-bath every morning.

We remained five days at Huntersville closely engaged in the business of Court, which I found profitable. Pocahontas is a fine grazing county, and the support of the people is mainly derived from their flocks of cattle, horses and sheep, which they drive over the mountains to market. There is little money among them except after these excursions, but they have little need of it—every want is supplied by the happy country they possess, and of which they are as fond as the Swiss of their mountains. It is a pretty country, a country of diversified and beautiful scenery in which there is a wealth of verdure and variety which keeps the attention alive and the outward eye delighted.

**Some Snow!**

During the winter of 1855, the Trotter Brothers had a contract with the U. S. Government to carry the mail between Huttonsville (Randolph County) and Staunton, Virginia. The brothers had made the trip from Huttonsville to Staunton and a severe snow storm came up while they were in Staunton and on their return trip could not cross Cheat Mountain, and as the result of this delayed trip, the people in the Tygart Valley complained to Postal Authorities about the delay in delivery of their mail. The Postal authorities wrote the brothers for an explanation, and the following is an exact worded copy of their answer.

Mr. Postmaster General,  
Washington, D. C.

Sir:

If you knock the gable end out of Hell and back it up against Cheat Mountain and rain fire and brimstone on it for forty days and forty nights, it won't melt the snow enough to get your d-----mail through on time.

Yours Truly

Trotter Brothers

By: (s) James Trotter"

This letter was kept in the office of the Postmaster General in Washington, D.C. as late as 1934, framed and hung on the wall. I obtained a copy on the official Postal Department stationery during that year.

GLV

## CCC

### Letter

Dear Sirs:

Between 1934 and 1935 approximately two score Civilian and Soil Conservation Service work camps were established in West Virginia from Hancock to McDowell counties and at Cabell to Berkeley Counties and at most counties between.

I was fortunate to have lived in and worked at two of these camps for six years. In fact, I met my wife to be and was married the last two years of camp. I know today only six of the hundreds I lived and worked with. I supposed many died during the intervening 35 years.

Every group worth its salt should have at least one Homecoming during a lifetime. I would like to suggest or propose that the newspapers in this State sponsor such a homecoming; extending invitations to the States of Kentucky, Ohio and Indiana, who sent boys into this State, that I know of, and suspect from many other states. Would further suggest a date or dates in July or August 1977. Each member would return to his choice of campsites to meet with old friends and inspect the sites with all their improvements — parks, campgrounds, farmland and forests. I am mailing copies of this letter to the editor of approximately a dozen newspapers that I know of and trust your judgment whether the expenses and effort required is justified. Thank you.

Vellar C. Plantz  
640 Maple Ave. No. 4  
New Martinsville, WV  
26155

This paper certainly endorses Mr. Plantz's idea for reunions of the men that worked in various CCC Camps although we are not in the position to be the organizers of the ones in Pocahontas County. The history of the CCC camps in Pocahontas and other counties does need to be recorded and is a worthwhile project for someone to undertake. It seems that most historical projects are begun at least one generation too late—after the participants have passed from this life. With the CCC camps the situation is different providing the work of writing their history is begun before too many more years pass and reunions are a good way to collect a good deal of this material.

## POCAHONTAS TIMES

(Page 2)

Published every Thursday except the last week of the year.

Entered at the Post Office at Marlinton, West Virginia 24964, a second class matter.

### SUBSCRIPTION CHARGES

In Pocahontas County \$4.50 a year  
Elsewhere \$6.50 a year. In advance.

JANE PRICE SHARP, EDITOR

THURSDAY, FEB. 3, 1977

The following article on the CCC was written by Meade L. Waugh for the Glen Vaughan collection of Pocahontas County history.

### Recollections of the Civilian Conservation Corps. [CCC] 1933-1937

Written for the  
Lt. Glen L. Vaughan  
"Pocahontas County  
Bicentennial

The CCC was established in March 1933 by an Act of the 73rd Congress. It was an agency born of hope from the devastating economic and social catastrophe of the "great Depression."

The purpose of the CCC was generally twofold. First it was to provide a means whereby thousands of young men, from economically depressed families could be given gainful employment and at the same time assist their fathers, mothers, sisters and brothers at home. The second general purpose of the CCC was to provide the manpower for the conservation and renewal of our devastated forests and establishment of public parks and recreational areas throughout the nation.

CCC Camps, of about 200 men each, were setup at appropriate locations all across the country. The Army was given responsibility of administration, housing, clothing, feeding, paying and of having the men ready for work each day. At that time the Army in the United States was organized into Corps Areas. The V Corps comprised the states of Ohio, Indiana, Kentucky and West Virginia. Fifth Corps

Headquarters was located at Fort Hays, in Columbus, Ohio. Each state was a Military District. West Virginia District Headquarters was in Charleston. The districts were divided into sectors, Marlinton, Elkins, Richwood, Lewisburg, Clarksburg etc.

Various technical services, i e, National Forest Service, State Forest Service, National and State Park Service, etc, were given the responsibility for the projects of the camps located in their forests or parks.

The first camps were established and administered primarily by personnel from the regular Army (there were a few Navy and Marine personnel). It is interesting to recall that the Standing Army in 1932 was only about seventy thousand men, and a private's pay was \$21 per month. Gradually members of the Officers Reserve Corps

were called to active duty and assigned to the CCC. The camps were operated as military companies, army clothing, bedding and feeding were handled on army basis. The Mess Officer was given a ration allowance, about thirty five cents per man per day. He bought fresh vegetables, fruit and other perishables from local suppliers and requisitioned "dry" stores from the Corps Area Quartermaster. (The purchase of a great deal of equipment, supplies and services within the local communities, was a considerable economic help during the depression). Most camps had their own vegetable gardens and some raised a few hogs and chickens. These projects were carried on by the men after working hours, and served to supplement the regular army rations.

Each enrollee was paid \$30 per month of which \$25 was sent to his parents by allotment and he would receive \$5 in cash. In addition the enrollee received housing, clothing, food and medical attention. Any one who lived during those depression days, knows of the economic help this \$25 a month provided those families. The benefits derived by the thousands of young men who were given meaningful jobs in the CCC is immeasurable. Thousands of them learned skills which equipped them for good jobs later on. Many learned machine and equipment operation and maintenance, welding, truck driving, forestry, surveying and many learned office skills such as typing and bookkeeping. Hundreds became cooks and medical assistants. Most of all it gave them hope at a time when things looked rather hopeless. When the country went to war in December 1941, the men with CCC experience performed a great service in forming the nucleus of administration for the rapidly expanding army.

The work performed by the CCC under the direction of the various technical services was near miraculous. Prior to the CCC our forests and timber land were burned over almost without control, each spring and fall. Brush thickets and charred tree trunks covered our hillsides. Mountain streams were clogged and littered, and wildlife suffered the ravages of this forest neglect. With the help of the CCC the Forest Service built fire roads, cleared up



streams and planted millions of trees throughout the vast forests of our country. The Park Services built and rehabilitated hundreds of state and national parks all over the nation.

Today beautiful forests and parks stand as living evidence of the efforts of thousands of young men who were without hope, but were organized into one of the great "experiments" of our country to the benefit of themselves, their families and the enduring public good.

The writer was privileged to have had a part in the CCC. I had earned a commission as a Reserve Officer in the army through attendance at Civilian Citizen Military Training Camp during the summers of 1929-1932 so was ordered to duty during the CCC expansion in the spring of 1935. I served in various camps throughout West Virginia, including Black Mountain Camp F 15 and Camp Thornwood F 6 in Pocahontas County. My assignments ranged from Camp Commander, mess officer, exchange officer, finance officer, and on some occasions, all at the same time. As a very young officer I had to learn quickly, I made many mistakes and received much help from all sides. I want to mention a few people that I knew and was associated with in the CCC who were from Pocahontas County or who had connections there.

The only Reserve Officer with whom I was acquainted in the CCC from Pocahontas was Lt. Quinn L. Oldaker, of Durbin. He was a member of the Cadre that established Camp Thornwood. Capt. Wilfred Jackson was at Black Mountain along with Lt. Floyd Ingram. Capt. Jackson lived a number of years in Marlinton and Lt. Ingram was married to the former Miss Billie Nelson, of Marlinton. Bill Kramer, of Bartow, was camp superintendent at Black Mountain and Pete Hanlon was superintendent at Thornwood. Lt. Fred Reilly married the daughter of Tim Kenealy, of Cass. Also several young ladies of Pocahontas found good husbands through the CCC. Among them were Miss Kathryn Adkison, married Julian Fawcett, and Miss Mabel McNeill married "Bunk" Conrad, of Hammond, Indiana, Alice Fortune married Carl Ballentine (jps)

While I was at Camp Nicholas at Cowen, Rev. H. H. Orr, former Presbyte-

rian minister at Marlinton, who was at that time in Richwood, conducted services at least once a month at the camps in that area. Mrs. Orr would play a portable organ which they carried in the trunk of the car. Rev. and Mrs. Orr were wonderful, unselfish people who served God's children wherever they found them. E. C. Daetwyler, long associated with the First National Bank in Marlinton, was during CCC days a banker in Webster Springs. He was always helpful to the CCC personnel.

My brother-in-law, Bruce Crickard served in several different camps including Camp Watoga where he helped supervise the building of the dam for Watoga Lake. Ortie Clarkson, of Cass, who later lived in Marlinton, served with the technical service at Thornwood while I was there and Neal McKissic, who married Oleta Rhea and settled in Marlinton, was an equipment operator at Black Mountain. Of course there were many more local people who served so well and contributed much to the success of the CCC.

The hard work, the snow, rain, mud and at times bitter cold or stifling heat; the seemingly endless inspections, the CCC pills seems pretty small now in light of the lasting accomplishments in conservation of forests and parks, and of thousands of American youth of the "Great Depression."

Meade L. Waugh  
May 31, 1976  
Fort Wayne, Ind.

# Whiskey's Tale

I am a bottle  
They call my name whiskey  
They buy me and drink me  
And think they feel frisky

Though I make them vomit  
And get them in jail  
They always come back on  
The day of my sale

Though I make a fellow  
Beat up on his wife  
And threaten to cut off  
Her head with a knife

And cuss her and drive her  
Right out in the snow  
Without any clothes on  
And nowhere to go

And swear at the children  
And scold them and rave  
And threaten to brain them  
If they don't behave

And smash up the bureau  
and furniture all  
And kick down the pictures  
That hang on the wall

Though I cause a fellow  
To hit his own dad  
And yell at his mother  
And make her feel bad

Or jerk her and shove her  
Around in the house  
Till she feels as happy  
As a cornered mouse

And then puke all over  
The bed and the floor  
And swoon into slumber  
And slobber and snore

For me they are willing  
To shell out the cash  
Which would buy their  
family  
Some bread and some hash

My fury is seen in  
My sparkle and foam  
So they bag the bottle  
To carry me home

A little ashamed for  
The people who spy  
To look through the bottle  
And know it is I

But when they get some-  
where  
Where no one can see  
They turn up the bottle  
And fill up with me

Then all their shame leaves  
them

And all their respect  
Till even good husbands  
Will not be henpecked

When I am no more than  
The essence of grain  
Or fruit and am needed  
No one should abstain

But when I am polluted  
With drugs and with dirt  
Then people who drink me  
Do so to their hurt

To drug me and sell me  
Is very unkind  
Someday in God's  
Kingdom  
I shall be refined

Turn now to Isaiah  
Read twenty five, six  
And Amos nine, fourteen  
God's clock of time ticks

See John, second chapter  
Where Jesus made wine  
Which tickled the tipplers  
Who said it was fine  
Harper Anderson

I found this poem among  
some of my valuable pos-  
sessions, that is to me they  
are. Some of my children  
call it Mom's junk, and I do  
save everything I think I  
may use or perhaps some-  
one else may be able to. I  
get my temper up once in  
awhile, when I go to clean,  
and will throw something  
away. Then I will go  
through it a time or two  
before completely dispos-  
ing of it.

One thing I can say I  
am really thankful for is  
that I voted against intoxi-  
cating drinks. I told one  
lady that I was going to vote  
against it; she said, "Oh,  
no, Mildred, then the  
moonshiners will take over.  
I told her, well, if they did  
that we wouldn't be held  
responsible that it would be  
the ones that bought it and  
drank it. I never did know  
how she voted but I often  
wondered.

I will never forget the  
time when I ran upon a still  
which was upon a wooded  
hill from what we use to call  
the Taylor hollow. This is  
the honest truth, it isn't one  
of Pete Taylor's lies. I saw  
the smoke from our old  
home place and of course  
"Old Nosey" went to in-  
vestigate. When I looked  
down the nozzle of that  
gun, I thought, Oh my, this  
is it. I am telling you I took  
down off of that hill and  
said I won't tell no one and  
I didn't. I am not saying yet  
who was standing there  
with that gun. Well anyway  
the still was moved to  
where I never did know and  
surely didn't try to find out.  
I was around eight or nine  
years old at that time, so  
that would have been  
around the year 1922.

I know that it has been a  
long time since this poem  
"Whiskey's Tale" was  
published for on the back of  
the copy I have is an adver-  
tisement from the A & P  
Store, which states:

Eight o'Clock Coffee—21  
cents per lb., 3 lbs. 69  
cents.

Bar H Candy Bars—3 for  
10 cents.

Red Cross Towels—2  
rolls—19 cents

Florida Oranges—8 lb.  
bag—63 cents.

Iceburg lettuce—head—  
8 cents.

California Carrots—  
bunch—8 cents.

Maine Potatoes—peck  
bag—63 cents

Golden Yams—lb. 10  
cents

White House Milk—4 tall  
cans—35 cents

Lux toilet soap—Cake—7  
cents

Donuts—dozen—15  
cents

There was also an adver-  
tisement For Sale—11-4 hp  
gasoline engine with belt;  
small feed mill and wood-  
saw outfit; one two horse  
sled, one good typewriter—  
See H. H. Beard, Beard,  
WV.

Mildred McLaughlin

# Frontier Forts

## Pocahontas County Rich In Historical Localities

The old forts used in Indian time as shown by records and tradition in territory now comprising Pocahontas were as follows:

**Fort Burnside**—On Greenbrier River. Location not definitely known. Supposed to be near the station Burnside on the Greenbrier division of the C&O Railway.

**Fort Clover Lick**.— On Clover Creek about one and a half miles from its mouth, near the north fork of the creek, and about 300 yards from the residence of the late C. P. Dorr.

**Fort Drennen**—West of the public road, about 300 yards, in an old orchard, at the foot of Elk Mountain, half a mile northwest of Edray.

**Fort Buckley**—At Mill Point on the site of the home of Isaac McNeel, on the northern bank of Stamping Creek about one and one half miles from Greenbrier River. Sometimes called Fort Day or Fort Price.

**Fort Warwick**—Located on Deer Creek about three miles from its mouth and about four miles from Cass. This Fort was near the home of Peter H. Warwick.

There was also an old fort near Green Bank on land formerly owned by James Wooddell and now owned by Henry Wooddell. The name of this fort is not known. The old building was still standing a few years ago and may still be there.

There was also an old fort on Greenbrier River near the mouth of Stony Creek on the Levi Gay Farm, now owned by Pat Gay. It was at this place Baker was killed by the Indians. Richard Hill, the ancestor of all the Hills in the Levels, and Baker in the early morning went to the river to wash for breakfast, when the Indians fired on them killing Baker but Hill escaped to the fort. The alarm was given that Indians were in the country and about twenty men came from the Levels but no trace could be found and upon their return to the

Levels, the Bridger boys left the main party and took a near cut and were killed in the low place on the mountain now owned by W. H. Auldridge where they were waylaid and killed by Indians.

Previous to the time of the forts named above, General Andrew Lewis, acting on instructions from the Governor of Virginia, in the year of 1755, established a fort known as Fort Greenbrier on the land that he had prior to that time surveyed at the mouth of Knapps Creek on the Greenbrier River. The river had been named in 1751, and this is demonstrated by the order to establish the fort at Greenbrier. This fort stood about where the Court House stands now. General Lewis was at this place when he marched his company to join Braddock. He was in the disastrous battle near Pittsburgh where Braddock was slain and left 800 men dead on the field. These bodies were not buried, until their bones were collected years after. It is probably the most savage occurrence in the history of the English race.

The work has begun to preserve the traditions of our ancestors. Every native born should see to it that the memory of our forefathers is not to perish from the earth. In the early history of Virginia, these men stood like a living wall between the savages of the west and the happy colonial homes of Virginia. And the line was never broken in the seventy odd miles of the frontier represented by the bounds of Pocahontas County.

The blood still runs in our veins. We hope and believe that it is the same heroic blood and that it will endure the test when it comes, as it most surely will. In the meantime, the least that we can do is to keep green the memory of the pioneers.

Reprinted from Pocahontas Times January 25, 1917.

## POCAHONTAS COUNTY BICENTENNIAL

These few pages and the reprints from the Pocahontas Times and articles sent by friends interested in our counties history and our people over these two hundred years, though not written in any special style.

To Louise McNeill Pease our counties most famous poet I owe the insperation and urge to spend many long hours and trial and error to get these few articles bound together although not in any uniform order either in space or years. This work should be dedicated to many people of Pocahontas, but looking back to 1910 to the present I must give credit to those who sent articles and their names are contained in their events and lines or stories given me. To cover everyone would take too much space so for space I add the following, which should be in first book.

This work I hereby dedicate to the following men, who in my younger years played such a lasting impression on my life. To my friends and life long advisors:-

I DEDICATE THIS PAPER

Mr. G.D. McNeill.  
Mr. C.W. Price.  
Mr. C.E. Denison.

/s/ Glen L. Vaughan